LANDS AND PEOPLES

ARCTIC OCEAN
Ellesmere
GREENLAN
Baffin Bay
Bank I.
Victoria I.
Baffin I.
SIA
Bering Strait
Yukon River
Mackenzie River
Great Bear Lake
Great Slave Lake
Davis Strait
Hudson Bay
Bering Sea
R. Nelson
L. Winnipeg
Aleutian Islands
Vancouver Island
ROCKY
NORTH AMERICA
Great Lakes
St. Lawrence R.
Newfoundla
Columbia R.
Missouri R.
MTS.
Miss. R.
APPALACHIAN MTS.
Azo
ATLANTIC
Colo. R.
Rio Grande
Bermuda I.
Gulf of Mexico
Bahama Is.
West Indies
Cuba
Hawaii Islands
CENTRAL AMERICA
Caribbean Sea
OCEAN
PACIFIC
Panama Canal
Orinoco R.
Gilbert Is.
EQUATOR
Amazon River
Phoenix Is.
omon Is.
Marquesas Is.
Madeira R.
ANDES
SOUTH AMERICA
São Francisco R.
Society Is.
New Hebrides
Fiji Is.
OCEAN
Tuamotu Archipelago
donia
MTS.
Paraná R.
NEW ZEALAND
Falkland Islands
Strait of Magellan
Cape Horn
Drake Strait
ANTARCTIC CIRCLE
Weddell Sea

Nansen Land
Spitsbergen
ARCTIC OCEAN
New Sib
Is
Greenland Sea
Novaya Zemlya
Kara Sea
North Cape
Barents Sea
Iceland
CIRCLE
Siberia
Yenisei River
Lena
Dvina R.
URAL MTS.
R. Ob
ISH
ES
North Sea
Baltic Sea
EUROPE
Dnieper R.
Volga R.
River
ASIA
Ob River
Irtish
Lake Baikal
Se
Okh
R.
Danube
ALPS
Black Sea
Caspian Sea
Aral Sea
Lake Balkhash
Amu Darya
River
Amur
Mediterranean Sea
eira
y.
HIMALAYA MTS.
Hwang-ho (Yellow R.)
Sea of Japan
JAPAN
Sahara Desert
Euphrates R.
Suez Canal
Indus R.
Brahmaputra R.
Yangtze Kiang
Red Sea
Nile R.
Ganges R.
L. Chad
Niger R.
Arabian Sea
Bay of Bengal
Salween R.
Mekong R.
Irrawaddy River
PACIF
South China Sea
Philippine Islands
AFRICA
OCEAN
Gulf of Guinea
L. Victoria
Ceylon
Sumatra
Borneo
Celebes
New Guine
Congo River
L. Tanganyika
Lake Nyasa
Ascension I.
LANTIC
Helena
CEAN
INDIAN OCEAN
Java
Zambesi R.
Madagascar
Orange R.
AUSTRALIA
Cape of Good Hope
Murray R.
Tasmania
ANTARCTIC OCEAN
ANTARCTICA

Lands and Peoples

THE WORLD IN COLOR

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF
GLADYS D. CLEWELL, B.A.

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF (1929-1940)
HOLLAND THOMPSON, PH.D., LL.D.

With an Introduction by
ISAIAH BOWMAN, PH.D.
President of Johns Hopkins University
Former Director of the American Geographical Society of New York

And A FOREWORD by
H. R. EKINS
Author and Lecturer
War Correspondent in the Far East and Ethiopia

VOLUME II

THE GROLIER SOCIETY
NEW YORK TORONTO

COPYRIGHT 1929, 1930, 1932 BY
THE GROLIER SOCIETY

COPYRIGHT 1938, 1940, 1941, 1943, 1946 BY
THE GROLIER SOCIETY INC.

H

Volume II

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE

THE VIKINGS OF TO-DAY—*Norway and Its People of Fjeld and Fjord*
7 Pages in Full Color 4

THE HOME OF THE GOTHS—*By Forest, Dale and Waterway through Sweden*
8 Pages in Full Color 24

THE LAND OF A THOUSAND LAKES—*Finland and Its Progressive People*
1 Page in full Color 48

ISLANDS OF FIRE AND ICE—*Iceland's Norsemen and the Eskimos of Greenland*
5 Pages in Full Color 67

THE OLD HOME OF THE SEA ROVERS—*Little Denmark and Its People*
3 Pages in Full Color 90

THE GERMAN HOMELAND—*Slowly Recovering from the Shock of Defeat*
8 Pages in Full Color 109

BERLIN IN ECLIPSE—*Life Goes On Amid the Ruins* 144

A STATE WITH A GLORIOUS PAST—*How Poland Rose and Fell* 153

IN THREE BALTIC COUNTRIES—*People of Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania*
3 Pages in Full Color 173

OLD PEOPLES OF A NEW NATION—*The Rise and Fall of Czechoslovakia*
5 Pages in Full Color 191

AUSTRIA: GATEWAY TO THE EAST—*Album of Alpine Austria*
8 Pages in Full Color 217

A LINK BETWEEN EAST AND WEST—*Hungarian Magyars, Jews and Gipsies*
2 Pages in Full Color 236

SWITZERLAND AND THE SWISS—*Beautiful Countryside of the Alpine Republic*
6 Pages in Full Color 253

THE TOY STATES OF EUROPE—*Tiny Countries and Their Self-reliant People*
3 Pages in Full Color 277

PEOPLE OF SUNNY ITALY—*Folk Whose Forbears Were Makers of History*
16 Pages in Full Color 295

THE CITY THAT RULED THE WORLD—*Rome and Its Splendid Ruins*
5 Pages in Full Color 335

BEAUTIFUL VENICE—*Born of the Marriage of Land and Sea*
5 Pages in Full Color 355

THE JEWEL OF THE MEDITERRANEAN—*Sicily's People and Historic Places*
3 Pages in Full Color 371

COLOR PLATES IN VOLUME II 386

INDEX FOR VOLUME II 387

McLeish

ROWING ACROSS THE PEACEFUL WATERS OF THE NAERÖFJORD

The Naeröfjord is an arm of Aurlandsfjord, which is a branch of the Sognefjord, the longest of the Norwegian fjords. We find the Norwegians—descendants of the Vikings—to be splendid sailors. These great arms of the sea, reaching back into the land almost like rivers, are the chief highways of travel in this land of mountain and forest.

THE VIKINGS OF TO-DAY

Norway and Its People of Fjeld and Fjord

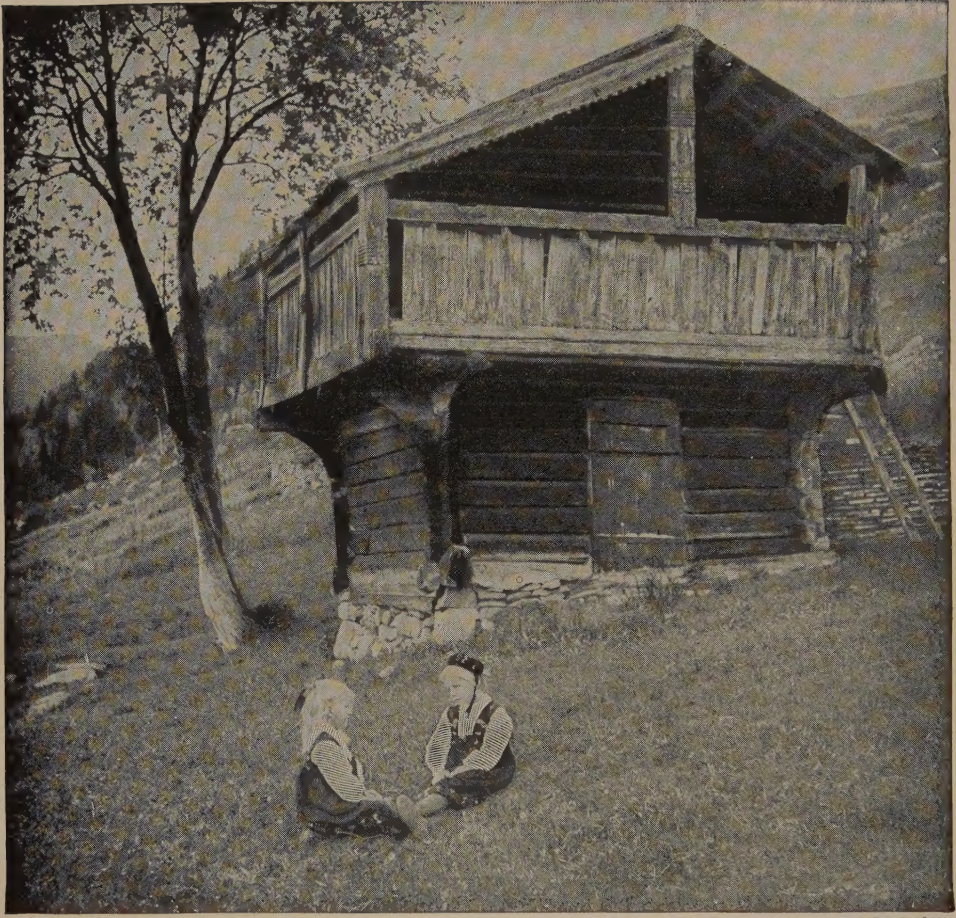
The Scandinavian Peninsula reaches down for a thousand miles like a toeless boot about to stamp on Denmark. The forward part of the boot shuts off the Baltic from the North Sea, and a ridge of mountains running north and south divides Sweden from Norway. The coast of Sweden continues along the Gulf of Bothnia while that of Norway, from where the heel of the boot dips into the North Sea, reaches as far as the Arctic Ocean. In the deep indentation under the instep of the boot lies Oslo, while Bergen dents the back of the heel. All the way up the Atlantic Coast a fence of islands provides a series of channels that protect coastwise navigation, the chief means of travel in Norway. This "island fence" is known as the Skjaergaard (pronounced shargoord). The fjord-cut mainland is a series of pine-forested cliffs over which hundreds of waterfalls leap into the sea. It is to these waterfalls that Norway owes her unlimited electric power.

NORWAY *(Norge)*, with its two thousand miles of fjord-indented coastline, is the Alaska of Europe. Trondhjem, the ancient capital, is almost as far North as Nome, and busy Tromso and Hammerfest are far within the Arctic Circle. A railroad runs as far north as the port of Narvik which (unlike Bering Sea) has open water the year round. The land, a rockbound plateau, furred with aromatic pines, meets the sea in cliffs over which stream the silver ribbons of countless waterfalls; while the sea reaches back into the land—sometimes for a hundred miles—with green fjords into which the swift waters rush with high-flung spray and elemental thunder. Salt spume, weird cries of circling sea birds, and the white sails of fishing-smacks drifting out of the carmine sunsets greet the visitor to the cities of the coast. Barren mountains, rising into a barrier between Norway and Sweden, are rounded smooth from the last Glacial Period and still gleam icebound most of the year. Surging through the narrow, ice-gouged interior valleys come snow-fed streams alive with leaping salmon. Down these, in spring, the logs are driven from the lumber camps. In much of the interior there are no rails, no automobile roads, and many a fishing hamlet has no means of communication with its nearest neighbor save by sea.

This is the land of Thor and Odin, a land where youths once were taught that only heroes who died in battle went to Valhalla, while those who died in bed were condemned to a frozen hell. Here Björnstjerne Björnson wrote his plays and novels, and Henrik Ibsen burst asunder all the traditions of social life. In this land of the long winter, where a sturdy race has come into being, still dwells a race from which England and North America have drawn much of their conquering determination and much of their capacity for democracy.

The Norwegian Vikings, like the Goths, Normans and indeed all of the Indo-Europeans now representing civilized Central Europe, are believed to have been wandering tribes of the northern grasslands, somewhere in Asia. Those who adventured into the pale north developed, with their blond coloring, a hardiness that comes of a severe struggle with nature; their isolation bred self-reliance. But it was long centuries before there was the ease from material necessity which made it possible for a high degree of culture to develop in the cold land.

The Norwegians sailed the seas as barbarian conquerors in the ninth, tenth and eleventh centuries. In 986 a hardy Norseman, Eric the Red, was blown out of his course to Greenland and caught sight of a land to the westward, but because the waves pulled so ferociously at the blades of his oarsmen he reported that there, at the edge of the world, strange



McLeish

A STABBUR, OR STOREHOUSE, ON THE HILLS OF HALLINGDAL

As all buildings in Norway were formerly built of wood, few survived the northern winters. This stabbur is over a hundred years old. It stands high up in a mountain pasture where the cattle, tended by girls from the farms, graze during the summer. It is so constructed that the cheese and butter these girls make of the creamy milk may be kept cool.

monsters waited. The ancient maps present these monsters as dragons of the sea. His son, Leif Ericson, none the less set sail about 1000 A.D. with thirty-five men in one of the dragon boats, and finally landed somewhere on the coast of Nova Scotia or perhaps Massachusetts, which he called Vinland. His sister's husband, Thorfinn Karlsefni, coming soon after with one hundred and sixty people, founded a colony (and there his son Snorro, the first white child in America, was born) five hundred years before Columbus, though after three years the colony was given up. A ship similar to Leif's may be seen at Oslo. It is an oaken vessel seventy-seven feet long, with high prow shaped like a dragon's head and high stern like its tail. There are places for sixteen oar-locks.

Thanks to a craftsmanship that early led to ship-building, the Norse played a leading rôle in the ninth to eleventh centuries; and the sight of their square-sailed ships was a sign that Viking piracy was afoot and that it would be fight or flight. For conquest and settlement these Northmen particularly favored the shores of Scotland, Ireland and France. Norse chieftains also took service under the Saxon kings. Toward the end of the ninth century one Harald Haarfager (the

Fair-haired), having fought down all rival kinglets of the Northland, tried to reduce the country to a state of feudalism. This proved distasteful to the more independent of the erstwhile pirates, and a band of them went to France in 912, settled in what came to be Normandy, intermarried, some of them with French royalty, and a few generations later crossed the British Channel with William the Conqueror. Norway became a Christian country through the efforts of Olaf Haroldsson (king from 1016 to 1030), who became Norway's patron saint. The second Olaf incurred the hostility of Canute the Great of the then powerful Denmark, who in turn fomented revolution in Norway and ultimately conquered it. During his lifetime his Anglo-Scandinavian Empire included England and part of Scotland, as well as Denmark and Norway. After his death the Norwegians liberated themselves from Danish rule and even tried, three days before the landing of William the Conqueror, to defeat the English. When the house of Haarfager became extinct, the crown of Norway passed to Sweden, and in 1397 Margaret, Queen of Denmark, widow of the Swedish king, brought Norway and Sweden under her rule in the Union of Kalmar, though each remained a separate kingdom. Internal strife had by now brought about the death of all of Norway's natural leaders, and she continued under Danish rule till 1814. Denmark was forced to throw in her lot with Napoleon, and after his fall, Norway was arbitrarily presented to Sweden. The Norwegians now secured the recognition of a democratic constitution, in 1884 they achieved Home Rule, and in 1905, thanks to the statesmanship of Professor Fridtjof Nansen, achieved a bloodless independence.

Though Norway wished to remain neutral in World War II, the Germans on the pretext that Great Britain was planning to invade the country, took it over by surprise and treachery in spite of resistance. The future is uncertain.

Norway is still a land of explorers.

McLeish

OFF FOR A DRIVE IN A HEAVILY LADEN *STOLKJAERRE*

Throughout Norway, especially in the country districts, the *stolkjaerre* is the vehicle universally used. The roads are rough and narrow, often winding high up above a fjord, but the mountain-bred pony is sure-footed and two wheels can take a curve more easily than four. Besides, in such a light vehicle, one may explore the most tangled wood roads.

Fridtjof Nansen crossed Greenland on snowshoes in 1888; and later, with sledge-dogs encountered the adventures of his Farthest North. Roald Amundsen, a Viking type, deep-chested, tall, wind-bitten and a born sailor, was as a young man of twenty-five with Dr. Frederick Cook when in 1897 the Belgica lay caught for over a year in the southern ice-pack, and a starving crew strove with hand-saws and feeble charges of dynamite to fight a way back to the open seas. In 1911 Amundsen and four other Norwegians were the first white men to reach the South Pole and there planted the flag of Norway. Encouraged by Dr. Nansen, Amundsen later set forth to find the Northwest Passage and the North Pole. With a crew of seven he voyaged for three years through the unfriendly bergs and breakers, making his way from the Atlantic to the Pacific by way of the Arctic coast of North America. In 1924 he joined forces with Lincoln Ellsworth and flew in the Norge over the Arctic wastes to the top of the world. Colonel Nobile of the Italian Army was with them, and he and Amundsen quarreled. None the less when Nobile's last expedition came to grief, Amundsen left Tromso in a French plane to look for the survivors, and was never seen again. His medals and decorations are now in the Museum at Oslo.

Fjords and Waterfalls

The great fjords of Norway's west coast have steep and lofty shores. Sogne Fjord is the largest and deepest. Its head is 136 miles from the sea and its depth approaches 700 fathoms. The Hardanger Fjord is better known to visitors, though Salten Fjord, to the north of the great snow-field, with its powerful rapids at ebb and flow of the tide, is probably unsurpassed for scenery of wild picturesqueness. The Christiania Fjord on the south is comparatively shallow. Bukken Fjord is broad and island-studded, but branches into narrow Lyse Fjord, near Stavanger.

Save in the southeast, Norway is mountainous throughout. Though its peaks do not rise far beyond the main plateau, there are at least half a dozen that average around six thousand feet, and that must have stood above the ice-field during the last Glacial Period. South of Vestfjord the tourist may visit a magnificent snow-field which borders the coast, rises to a height of over five thousand feet and feeds many glaciers. It is called Svartisen ("the black ice").

Wealth of Electric Power

The countless waterfalls are used to generate Norway's abundant electricity. Part of the railways are electrified, and the electro-chemical industry is developing rapidly. Large quantities of nitrates, useful in the manufacture of explosives and fertilizers, are made. Electric power is also used in metallurgy. Most of Norway's water power is concentrated in a few places, usually near the seacoast. There is a total of sixteen million horse power, which may be developed, though less than one-fifth of that total has so far been utilized.

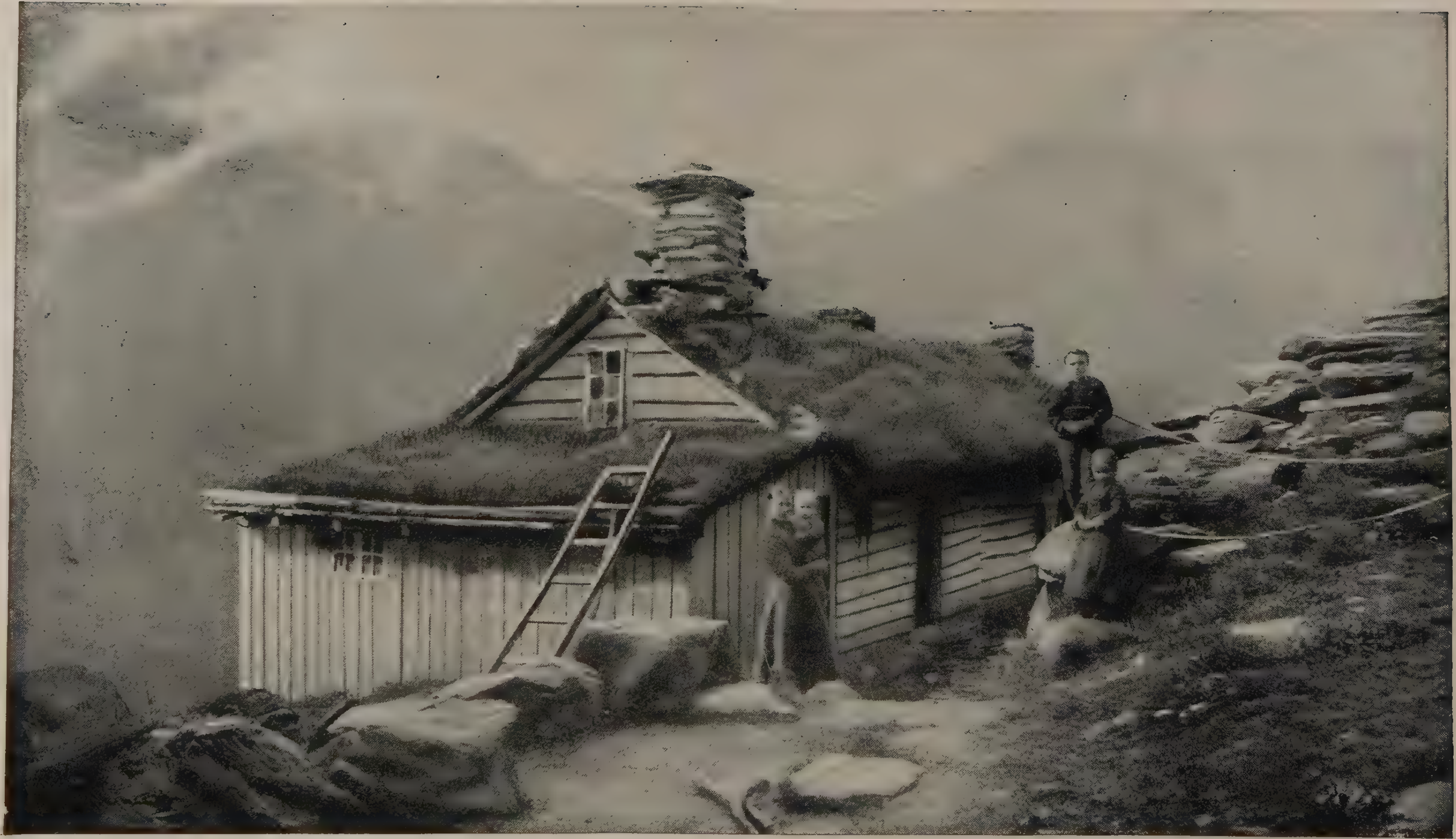
Before World War II Norway had a larger mercantile marine in proportion to her size than any other country in the world. Her great merchant fleet was surpassed only by those of Great Britain, the United States and Japan. Norway had cod fisheries as far north as frozen Lofoden, in the Arctic Circle. Over a dozen Norwegian companies were engaged in whaling activities in the Antarctic. They killed some ten thousand whales a year, and the whale oil that was produced was worth millions of dollars. When the Germans suddenly attacked Norway in April, 1940, they seized whatever Norwegian shipping they could—about one-seventh of the total. The rest of Norway's ships were put at the disposal of the Allies. Today these splendid ships are transporting Allied troops and carrying supplies for the United Nations in many different areas.

Other Natural Resources

Dairying and lumbering are next in importance to the fishing industry, and Norwegian wood pulp is a valued source of print paper. The pine and the hemlock

MC LEISH

IN THE NAERÖFJORD some of the cliffs fall so steeply to the water's edge that only goats can scale them. The Norwegian fjords run inland for many miles, and though in some places they may be only two hundred yards wide, the water is so deep that ocean liners can steam up them passing some of the finest scenery in the world



Beckett

TURF-ROOFED COTTAGE PERCHED UPON THE EDGE OF A PRECIPICE ABOVE THE GEIRANGER FJORD

Many beautiful waterfalls fling themselves down the sides of the huge cliffs that wall in the Geiranger Fjord. From a boat upon the water we might espy a dwelling that looks as though it must be glued to the side of the cliffs. Only people of a hardy race would build a house in such a place. They are well aware of the dangers to which they are exposed, because the children are tethered, like so many ponies or puppies, by a rope to a post or rock so that they may play in safety. Grass grows on the turf roof.

grow densely up to an elevation of twenty-five hundred feet and birch for another thousand. The aromatic timber is felled, under the most careful legal restrictions, in winter when the snows make it easy to drag the logs to the skidways. It is then ready to be floated down to the port cities in the spring after the ice breaks up on the rivers.

The forests are still the haunt of the brown bear, which feasts on the luscious red berries of the autumn, and the lemmings, whose hordes periodically disappear as mysteriously as if the Pied Piper had been their way with his fateful music. There are even marten, lynx and timber wolves, arctic foxes and wolverines. The huge elk of this northern land persist because of stringent protective game laws.

Iron mining began in 1543, but as there has been little coal available for smelting, the industry has had to depend upon wood. The recent development of the abundant water power or white coal, as it is picturesquely called, has made possible the production of abundant electric power.

Small Holdings on Stony Fjelds

Though the Norwegian summer is a short one, the farmer makes the most of it by working half the night, and the crop-producing sunshine likewise works over-time in summer. Only occasional patches of soil have been left in the hollows of the glacial-scoured granite, but these produce quantities of oats and potatoes. You would find it a charming picture to see the ruddy, fair-haired young women binding sheaves of the golden grain against a sunset sky. The fields are too small as well as too rough for any form of machine-harvesting. Most of the farms are "small holdings" of less than twenty-five acres of arable land, though around Hedemark may be found a dozen or so that run up to two hundred acres or more.

The tourist ought also to visit a summer dairy or "saeter" before he leaves this land of woods and waters. In June and July the farm girls drive the cows and goats high into the mountains where the pasturage is fresh; and there, by the brink of some alpine lake, they spend the summer, in a hut roofed with sod, tending the herds and making supplies of cheese and butter for the winter.

Be it noted in passing that the land of these same self-reliant women was one of the first in Europe to grant equal suffrage. The Norwegians, homogeneous and law-abiding, have brought about certain idealistic legislation that works admirably in that small country for the safeguarding of childhood and the amicable adjustment of domestic difficulties.

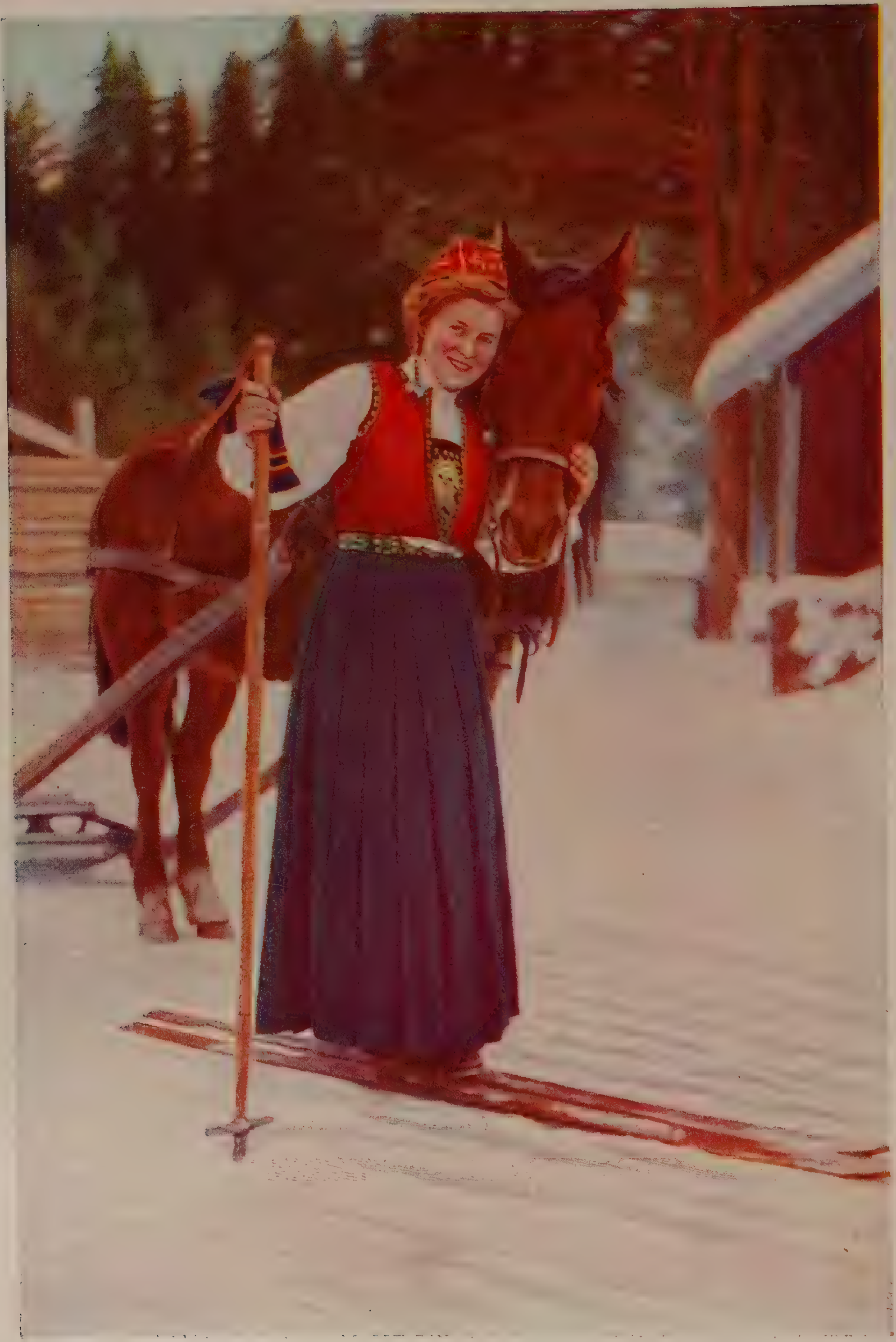
The Norwegian Cities

As you sail up the Christiania Fjord you will reach Oslo. On the Atlantic side are ancient Bergen, dating from 1070, and Trondhjem, which was the capital in olden times. Bergen is the most important ship-building centre; Trondhjem, the scene of the coronation of the Norwegian sovereigns; and Stavanger, a quaint town that was probably founded in the eighth century.

Oslo, a white city with red tile roofs looking seaward across the mighty Christiania Fjord, on the southeast coast, was founded in 1048 by Harald Sigurdsson. In 1624 it was renamed in honor of King Christian IV, but in 1925 the old name was restored. The city proper curves around the harbor in an amphitheatre of pine-clad hills. The fjord, which is picturesquely dotted with wooded islands and lined with quays, ends in a harbor that is divided into two inlets by a rocky promontory. On this promontory stands the ancient royal palace, now the fortress of Akershus. The larger steamers dock at the Bjorvik Inlet, at the head of which stands the principal railway station.

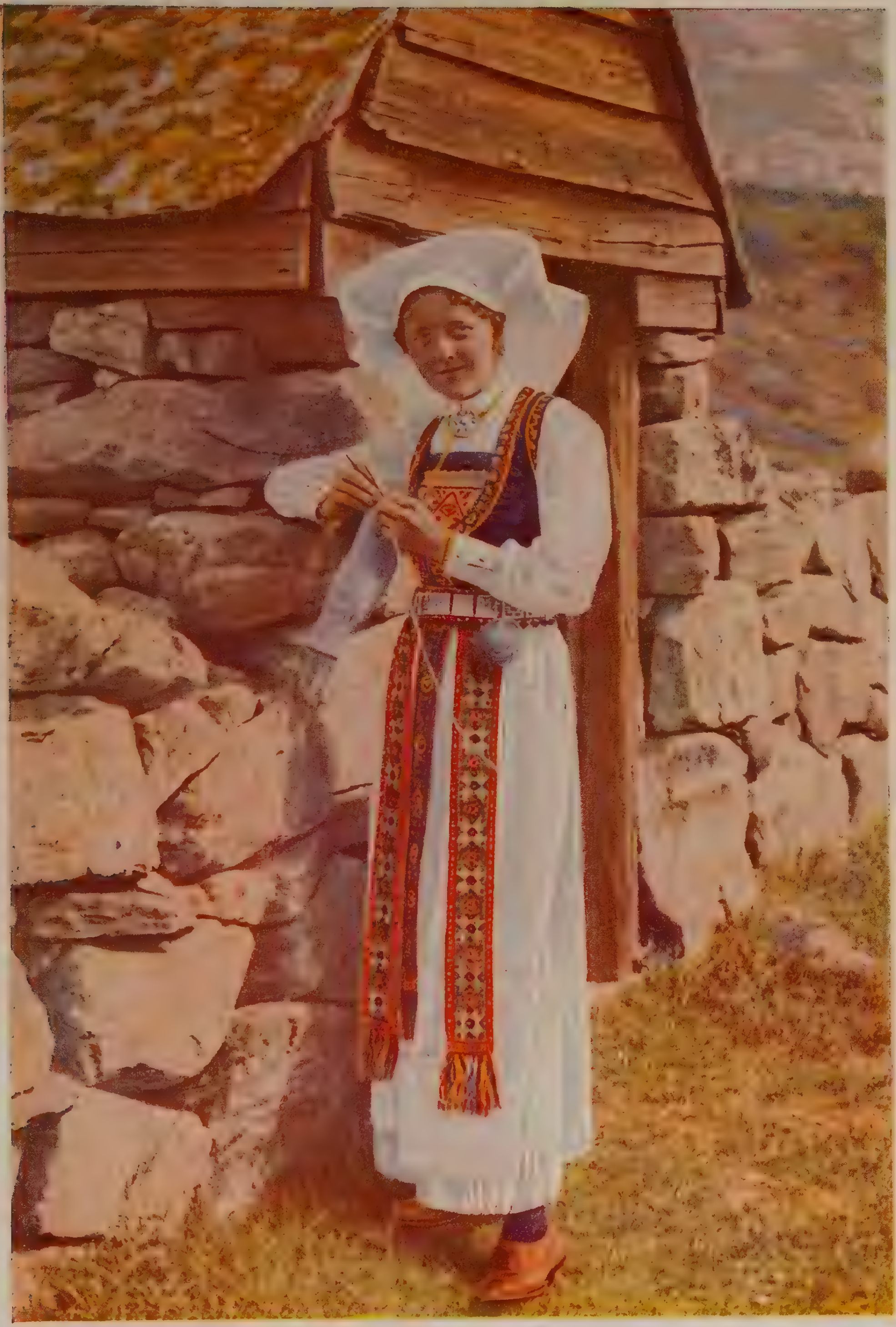
Can See Viking Ships

Around a tree-girt square are grouped the Parliament House; the National Theatre, with its statues of the dramatists, Ibsen and Björnsen; Royal Frederik University, and the Northern Museum, where are exhibited three Viking ships in an



WILSE

WINTER SPORTS are enjoyed by everyone in Norway. For long months the country is buried deep beneath the snow, and only games that can be played on the snow or ice are possible. The Norwegians are said to be born with skis on their feet. The horse in the photograph is harnessed to a sleigh, as wheeled vehicles are useless for much of the year.



BECKETT

HARDANGER WOMEN wear a becoming head-dress called a "skaut" made of white linen. The bodice is beautifully trimmed with beads, and the buckles of the belt are often silver. This charming costume is rarely worn now save on Sundays. The Hardanger folk are among the foremost in Norway in attempting to preserve their traditions.

excellent state of preservation. The royal palace stands by itself on a wooded elevation, and the royal pleasure castle, Oscarshal, on the peninsula of Ladugoard. In Olso there is also a Norway National Museum; a twelfth century church constructed of timber, a part of which has several times been burned; and museums of botany, zoölogy, mineralogy and paleontology, a municipal hospital in Ullevaal, and Margaret Church, named in honor of the late Crown Princess of Sweden and consecrated in 1925.

Along the water front there are shipbuilding yards large enough for the building of vessels up to ten thousand tons, sawmills, paper and wood pulp mills, match factories, gunpowder factories, cotton and woolen mills and a huge electric plant.

Trondhjem, the Coronation City

Trondhjem, the port city built along the fir-clad south side of the broad fjord of the same name, may be reached by rail from Oslo as well as by sea. The coronation city, as it is called, was founded in 996 by Olaf Trygvason and in the thirteenth century became the resort of religious pilgrims. There is still a fine eleventh-century cathedral that contains much handsome workmanship in the Norman style. The town was repeatedly burned during the fourteenth to seventeenth centuries and is still of timber construction, but to-day the streets are extremely wide as a precaution against the spread of fire. Down along the docks we find the characteristic aroma, a blend of fresh-cut lumber and the drying fish of the curing works. The ships that lie along the green-mossed wharf piles, with the tides of the north Atlantic slapping against their stalwart sides, go forth laden with copper, wood pulp and lumber and the various products of the fishing industry. At Trondhjem the last of the June sun barely sinks below the horizon in a soft rose light that casts no shadows, then begins to rise.

Stavanger was founded during the eighth century. One comes upon it, lying snug in its harbor, after having passed the desolated coast of Jaederen where lie the weathering hulls of wrecked vessels beyond number. The town itself has narrow winding streets and an ancient stone church. The industries of first importance are the manufacture of iodine from seaweed and the export of the herring, mackerel, cod and salmon, lobsters and anchovies brought in by the fishing fleet. The town is the centre of Norway's fish-canning industry. On Rennes Island is a Cheviot sheep breeding farm.

Bergen and the Hanseatic League

Rain-drenched Bergen, the most important ship-building centre in Norway, was founded in 1070 by King Olaf Kyrre. Here the Hanseatic Museum will remind one how merchants of the Hanseatic League, a federation of north German towns, came to Bergen in 1343, obtaining special trade privileges and establishing themselves so thoroughly that for centuries Norway could not oust them. Scandinavia was rich in iron and copper, timber and herring, but it had come to depend largely on Germany for the exportation of these products, as well as for most of its imports. Moreover Norway and Denmark commanded the sound which gives access to the Baltic, and Germany desired political control of the Baltic. This danger the Scandinavian powers eliminated by the wars of the sixteenth century, and in 1775 the last trace of the Hansa was removed from Bergen.

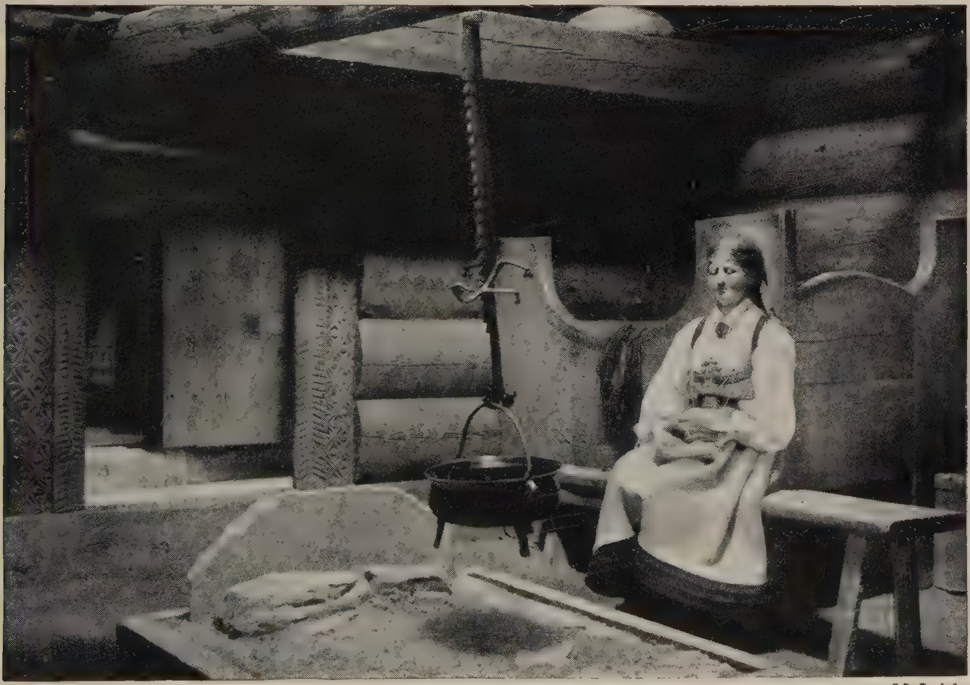
A Marvelous Mountain Railway

The main part of the city stands on a rocky promontory at the head of the Byfjord, facing the world with two forts, one dating back to the thirteenth century. Here were born Edvard Grieg and Ole Bull, the musicians. The mountainous part of the railway to Oslo is a marvel of engineering skill, rising over 4,000 feet. The central part of Bergen was burned in 1916. It has been rebuilt in frame and stucco painted a gay red or yellow, with wide open spaces for fire lanes. The tourist will find a sixteenth-century cathedral, a museum of antiquities, an art gallery, an observatory and a biological station, and of particular note, the Vestlandske fishery and industrial museum. Nor should he miss a sight of the live-fish market in Bergen harbor.

The tourist should also go inland to Lillehammer, the largest town of the Gudbransdal Valley, which runs inland for a hundred miles from Lake Mjösen, in southeast Norway, to see the Sandvig Collection of ancient folk customs. At the museum can be seen a rare collection of ancient furniture and wrought-ironwork and, of particular interest, an assemblage of restored early Norwegian houses made with no tool but the ax.

Behind Oslo, nestling in the high hills, is Holmenkollen, a resort always a favorite with tourists. You can go by a streetcar which winds through the woods as it mounts into the hills and crosses chasms on picturesque wooden bridges. From this point you can see Oslo lying between the cliffs and the shining waters. Here the city folk come for their weekends, and in winter enjoy sledge drives down the steep slopes and other winter sports. Above all, Holmenkollen is the headquarters of Norway's ski-jumping.

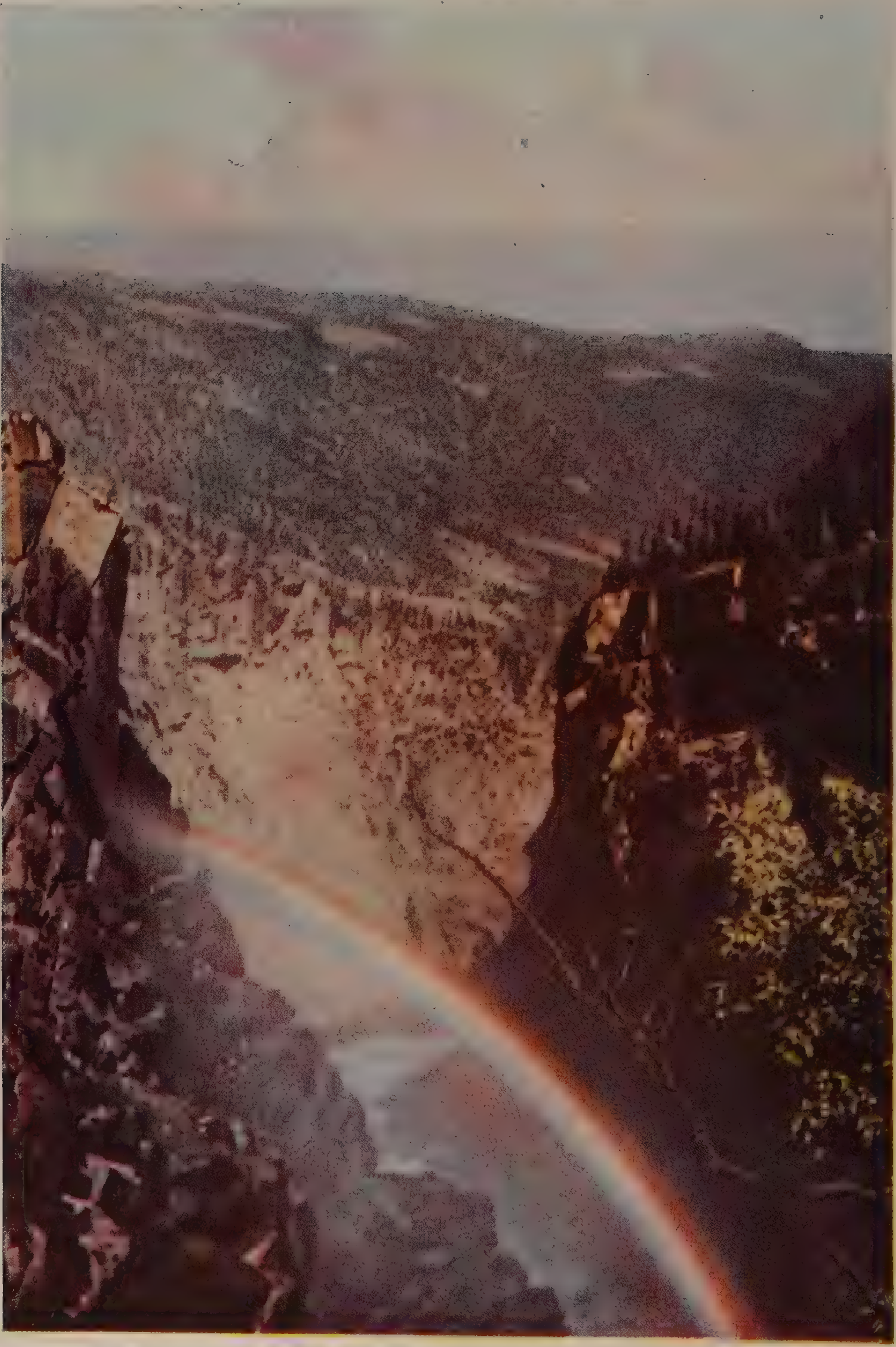
Norway has long winters, and for several months the country lies under deep snow. The dry cold is delightfully stimulating to mind and body, and Norwegians are skilled in all kinds of outdoor sports. Every child learns to ski (pronounced she) almost before he can run. In skiing, as you know, one travels over the snow on long, narrow, slightly curved strips of wood which are attached to the boots. Even the soldiers are trained to run upon skis and to ski-jump in formation over the snowy slopes. As for speed, at one of the Marathon races a record of a hundred and thirty-eight miles was made in a fraction over twenty-one hours. Then, too, everyone learns



McLeish

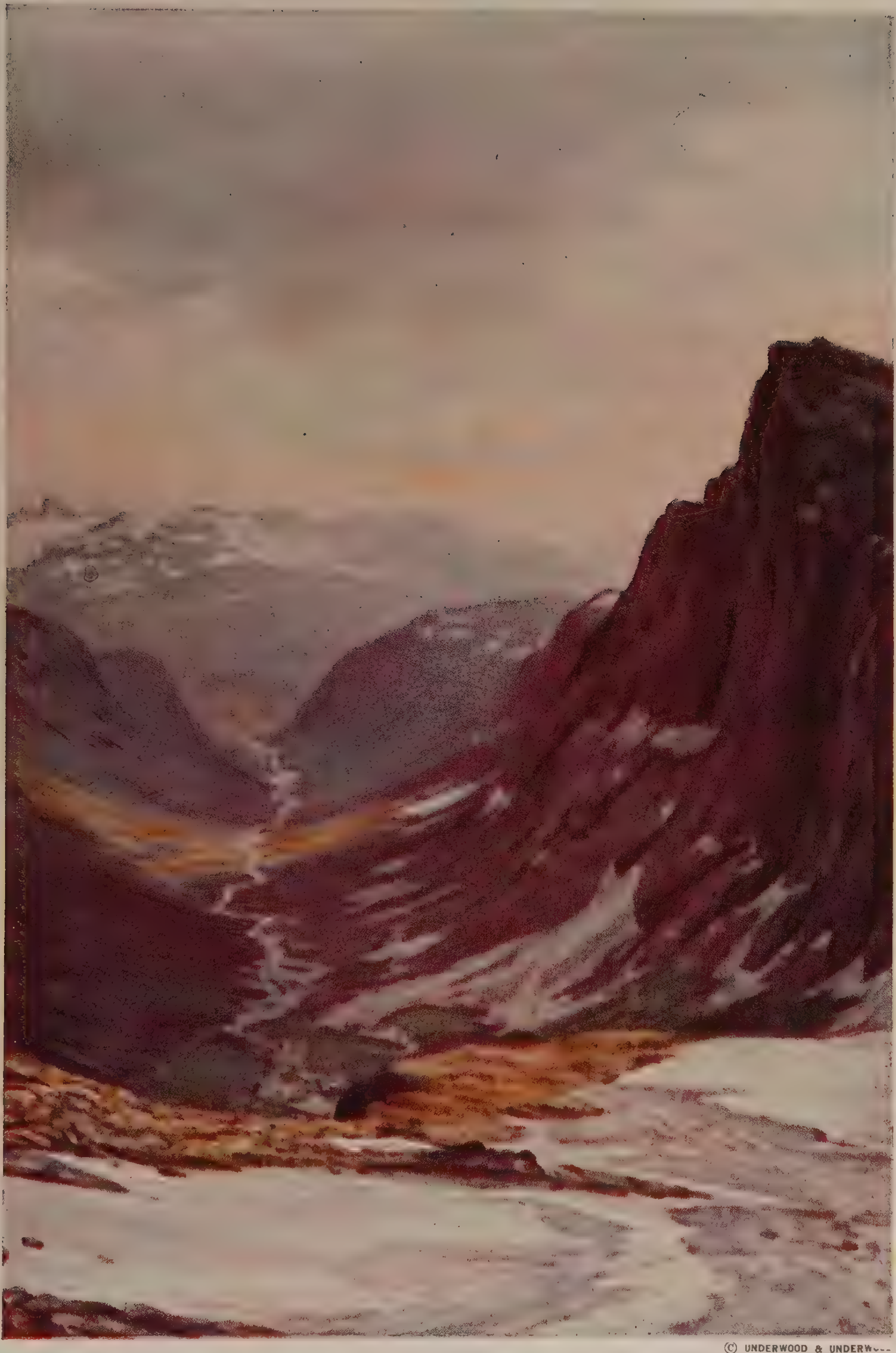
WATCHING THE POT IN A QUAINT SAETERSDAL HOME

Saetersdal is a long valley about fifty miles to the north of Christiansand, and its inhabitants still cling to their old costumes and habits. There are no windows in this log house, the light entering through a hole in the roof, by which the smoke escapes. Behind the woman is a stout wooden bedstead, and in front is the raised hearth.



© UNDERWOOD

A MIST OF SPRAY hangs over the gorge into which the Maan Elv, a Norwegian river makes its great plunge of 345 feet—hence the name Rjukanfos, or Reeking Falls. When the sun is shining on the spray, a rainbow bends its seven colors over the abyss. The photograph shows a portion of the Norwegian plateau, two to three thousand feet high.



© UNDERWOOD & UNDERW

GLACIERS, such as the one of which we see the edge in this photograph, wind down the sides of some of the mountains in the Horunger group, near the eastern end of the Sognefjord. These enormous U-shaped valleys were carved out by the vanished glaciers of the Ice Age, which cut several hundred of them along the coast to skate as a matter of course, since it is necessary to travel over the frozen fjords in that manner.

A Land of Winter Sports

The ski is used not only in sport, but also as a means of traveling through the snow. The skier moves along, pushing himself with one or two long bamboo poles, which are mounted at one end with a disk and a spike so that they will get a grip in the snow but will not sink too far. As his wooden runners gather speed, his body moves in sympathy, till he goes rushing down the slopes like the wind.

For ski-jumping, long slopes are prepared on steep hillsides and at the top, a shorter slope, very steep. The skier, dressed in sweater, knickers and woolen cap, starts down the first slope, working every muscle to the utmost to gain momentum. He comes to the slightly flatter stretch, and from there, without a second's delay, keeping his legs straight and his arms stretched up and forward, he leaps into space. One instant we see him high in the air, and the next, we perceive that he has landed on the slope below, has balanced himself and is skiing along the second slope at a breath-taking speed. Champion skiers can jump 170 feet or more. If the skier omits to keep his feet straight or fails to land properly, he may injure himself.

World-famous Ski-jumpers

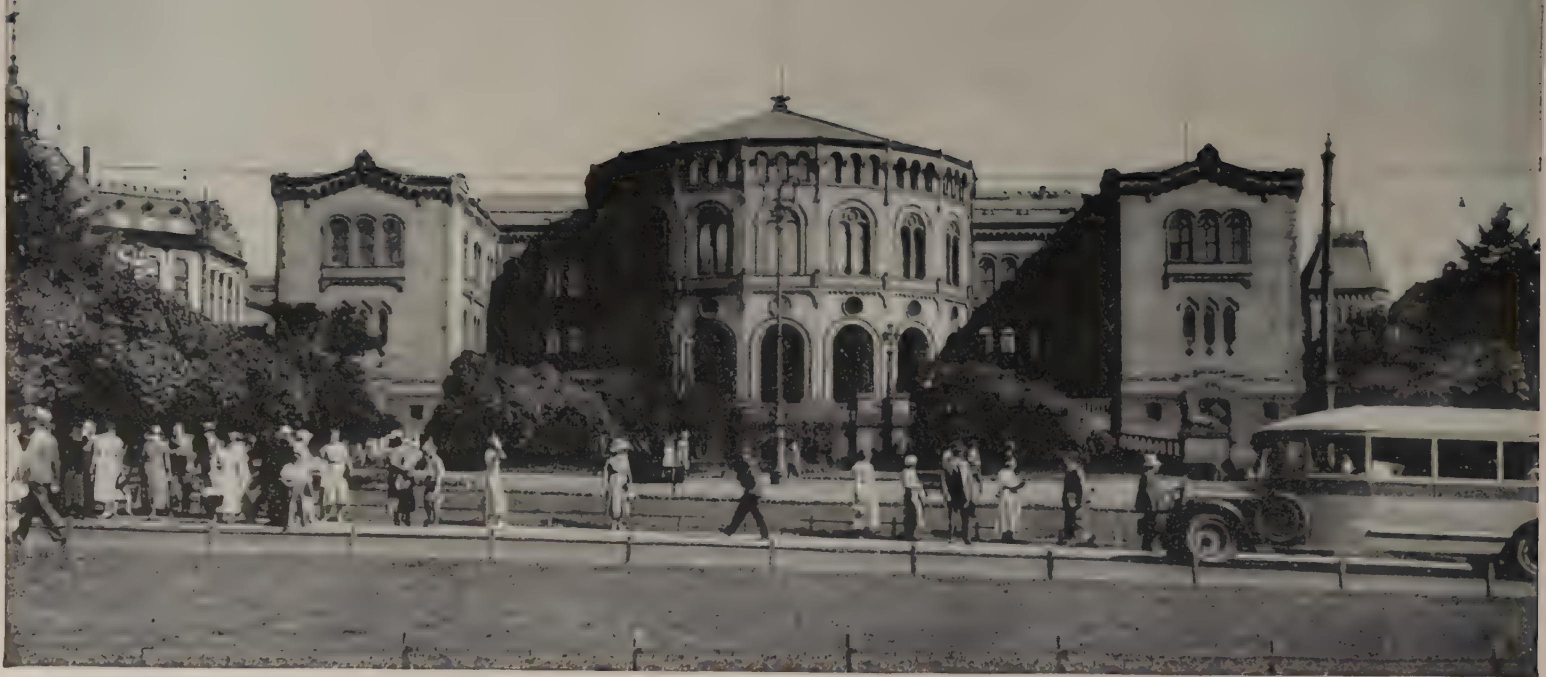
Few things are more exhilarating than to skim down a snowy slope on skis. Once your initial terror is conquered, how exultant your flight through the air, as you make your first ski jump! The heart-swallowing surprise of the bump at the landing, the scalp-raising tick of eternity when you just barely make the high speed turn, and the triumph of outdistancing your competitors in the race! The first skis were short and broad and bore strips of sealskin on the running surface. Next the custom came about of wearing one short (seven foot) ski and one long (eleven to fourteen foot) one. As the value of the latter in sliding became apparent, two long skis came to be worn. The first of the world-famous ski-jumping contests, Holmenkollrendet, was held in 1892. In 1926, at the famous Northern Games in Stockholm, the Norwegians proved themselves to be the champions of the north. These people have also brought skating to a wonderful state of perfection. Some of their best skaters have won the world championship. They dance gracefully on the ice, turn around like tops until they look like whirling balls, and skim along as if they were flying.

Radio for Winter Evenings

Over the edges of the high cliffs that rise on either side of the fjords plunge countless waterfalls that are used to generate electricity. So abundant, indeed, is electric power that even remote towns are bright all winter with electric lights. Winter used to be a dreary business in the Arctic portion of Norway, but now that the remotest hamlet has been reached by wireless, families who must spend dark months cut off from even their nearest neighbors can gather about the radio of an evening and listen to concerts and lectures sent through the air from Oslo.

Norway has a splendid educational system, and itinerant teachers visit the children of the isolated farmhouses. Universal hospitality is the rule, and so high a degree of honesty prevails that, outside the larger cities, people never dream of locking their doors when leaving home. The Norwegians have been called a stubborn race, and assuredly they are determined, permitting no obstacle to discourage them of their patient optimism. Self-controlled, they seldom give way to outbursts of temper, though when they do, the phenomenon was in olden times called a berserk rage.

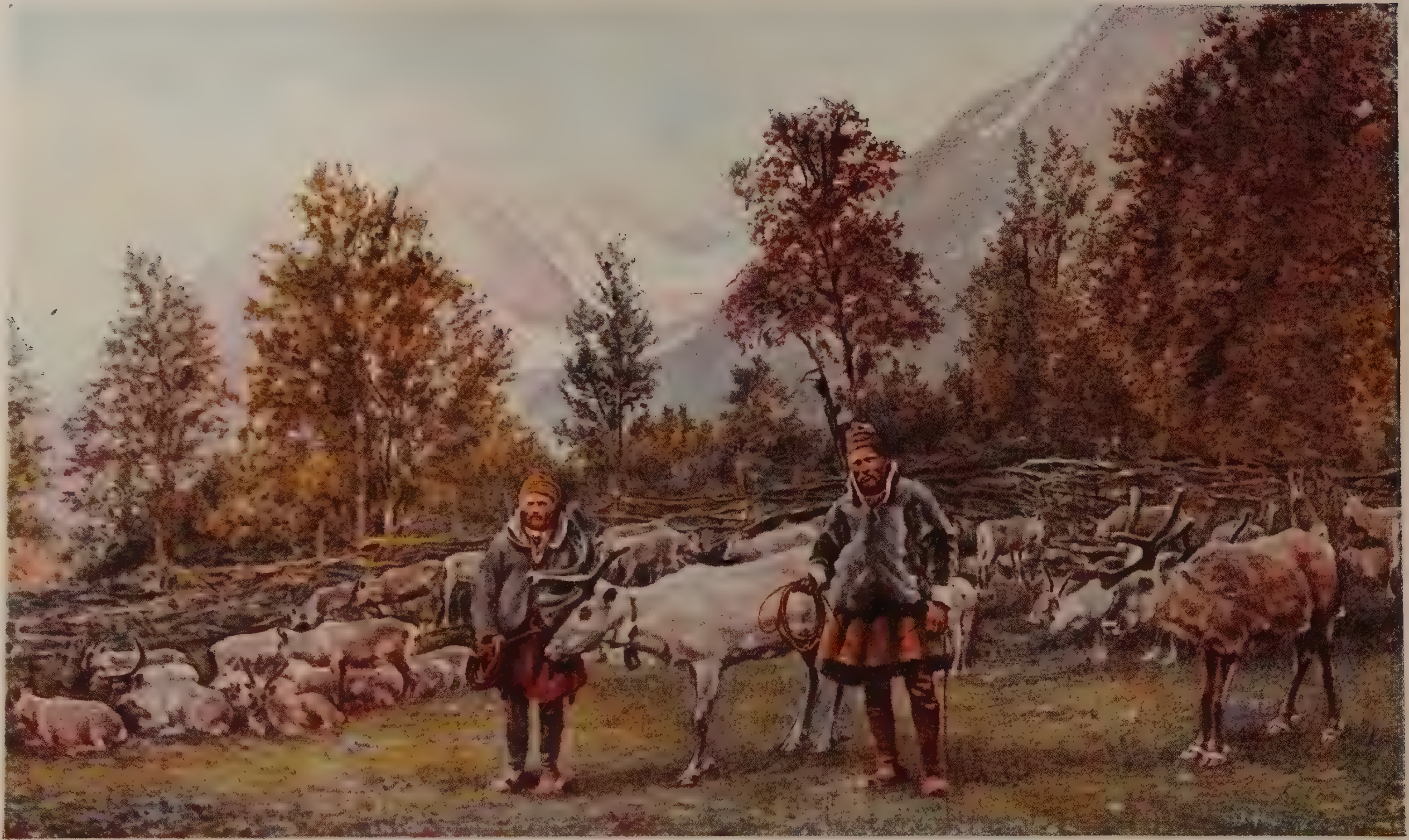
Christmas is a time of great feasting, which often lasts for several days. Another feast is held on Midsummer Eve. Tradition says that this feast was kept thousands of years ago by the now-forgotten people who lived in Norway before the Vikings came. On Midsummer Eve the country folk dress gaily and



Norwegian Press Information Office

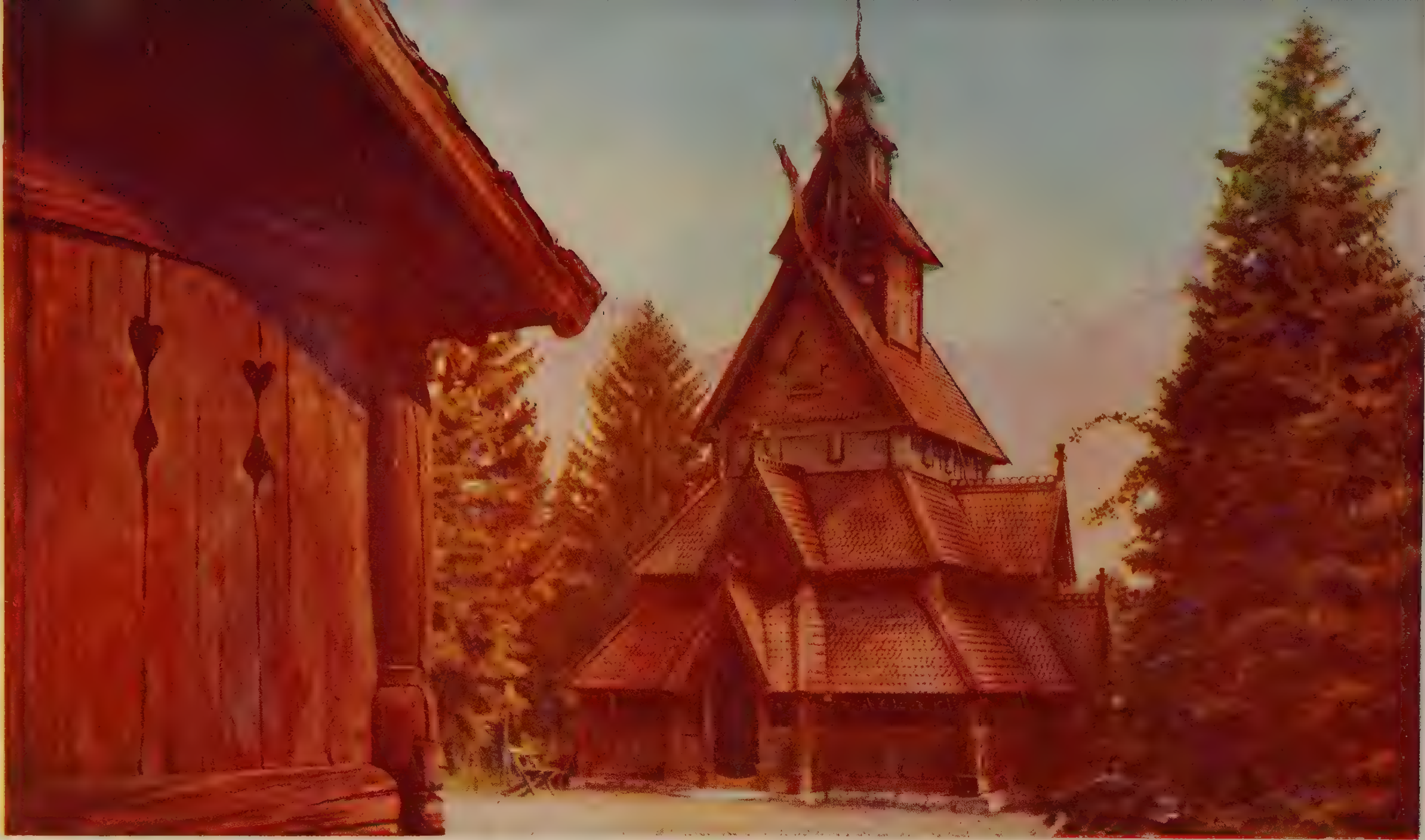
FACING EIDSVOLL SQUARE IS THIS BUILDING WHERE THE STORTING, OR PARLIAMENT, MEETS

Oslo was formerly called Christiania in honor of King Christian IV who rebuilt the city in 1624 after a devastating fire. Not many years ago, it was decided to give it the original name, and Oslo it has become again. It is the largest and most important city and the chief seaport of Norway as well as the capital. Each year representatives from the various districts gather to legislate on matters pertaining to government. They meet in the fine building, shown above, which also houses the national archives. It is situated in the centre of the city.



BECKETT

NORWEGIAN LAPPS, who number about twenty thousand, live under the protection of the government. The Lapps are the most primitive of all the European races. Those of Norway can be divided into the Mountain Lapps, who wander about with their huge herds of reindeer; the Coast or River Lapps, who are fishermen and sailors; and the cattle-breeding Lapps. The Mountain Lapps are almost completely dependent on their reindeer, which supply them with food and clothing, household utensils and means of transport.



© E. N. A.

IN THE FOLKES MUSEUM at Oslo is an old wooden Stave church believed to have been built in the 13th century. The church was placed in this outdoor museum in 1884 among other exhibits that show us how the people of Norway lived before modern times. These churches are considered to be the most remarkable timber buildings in Europe and, though they were built centuries ago, there are about twenty in existence. The many roofs give them an Oriental appearance, that is enhanced by the dragon-like terminals to the gables.

hang branches of white birch in their houses to symbolize the driving away of evil spirits, children carry young birch trees through the streets, fishermen decorate their boats with it, and bonfires are lit around which the young people dance and sing.

Smörgasbord and Coffee

Like all of the Scandinavian peoples, the Norse are hearty eaters and drinkers, though high license makes for a certain degree of temperance. Bränvin, a raw spirit, was once the national beverage, but the present Gothenberg System has decreased its use by eliminating private profit from its sale, and directing all surplus profits to the state or to public utilities.

To the tourist from a milder climate the fare will seem rich and heavy; for the winter cold demands fats and sweets, while the short summer permits the raising of little green stuff. The usual breakfast consists of coffee and rolls only, but the coffee is most delicious and many cupfuls are consumed. At noon smörgasbord (an assortment of relishes) comes first, and there are often twenty items, including herrings, ham and reindeer meat, hard-boiled eggs in sour cream, sardines, radishes and dried fish. This is but the beginning of a meal that ends with rich pastries and coffee.

There are no slums in Norway. As an efficient way of providing food for the destitute of Oslo, a Steam Kitchen was established two generations ago and has now become a self-supporting cafeteria where daily as many as two thousand students, bachelors, business women and families of working women are fed at nominal cost.

Land of the Long Winter

The tourist must by all means cruise by yacht to the North Cape to see the midnight sun. Hammerfest is the world's most northerly town. Here for eleven weeks in summer the sun never sets, and in winter, from November 18 to January 23, it never rises. Toward the last of June one finds the countryside green with sweetbriar and springy underfoot with tiny perfumed flowers, while the valleys are always alight with dwarf birch and aromatic with pine woods. During the brief summer, when vegetation grows, strawberries, cranberries, raspberries flourish, and one may see wild alpine, blackberries and cloudberries. And though the custom is fast disappearing, the country people have always made it a practice at this time of year to go in sea-bathing with no thought of bathing suits. The town of Hammerfest, with its splendid harbor and its quaint wooden houses, is the great fishing centre for the northern seas. Here come whalers and seal hunters, and from here fishing expeditions set forth toward the Polar Sea. Do not leave the ancient home of the Nordics, then, until you have seen the midnight sun.

Reindeer Meat and Clothing

Though the ground is frozen constantly a foot below the surface, vast herds of reindeer are able to find sustenance. In winter they are used to draw travelers in sleighs, their flesh is eaten, and their skin makes tents, boots and clothing for explorers and for Lapps or European aboriginals, of whom we will tell more in other chapters. The severe winter calls for high boots of reindeer skin which come over the knees and well up the thighs. Coats of double reindeer skin reach below the knees, are pulled on over the head, and have attached hoods with just an opening for the face. Indeed, a fringe of long fur is sewn around even this opening to help cut off the wind. Gloves are thickly lined, sometimes with hay. It was clothing of this kind which enabled Nansen and Amundsen to endure Arctic and Antarctic cold.

Toward the extreme north, a large group of Lapps is nomadic and drives its reindeer herds back and forth across the Swedish frontier. Norway has given them special grazing rights.

Spitzbergen (Svalbard) is an archipelago half-way between Norway and the North Pole. A treeless, snow-covered waste, it harbors wireless operators of the Norwegian government station; and at Longyear City on Ice Fjord on the southeast coast are several coal-mining companies. From Kings Bay flights have been made to the Pole. Spitzbergen was at one time annexed by England: Norway's claim to it was recognized in 1920.

Just east is Franz Josef Land, north of Finland and Russia and less than 8 degrees from the Pole.

Franz Josef Land is a steep, glacier-covered volcanic formation which may be connected with the Spitzbergen archipelago by an island-chain. While it is possible that William Baffin, an early English explorer, sighted this group of islands, the desolate region was first actually explored and named by an Austrian expedition under Julius Payer in 1873. Other explorers have extended our knowledge of the islands. In 1896, F. G. Jackson, who had worked to the north and west, met Nansen who had drifted across the polar basin in his ship, the Fram.

Norway, Sweden and Denmark are akin in language and race as well as in folklore. Prominent in Scandinavian mythology is the most poetical and significant myth of the great world-tree, the ash Ygdrasil. It is the tree of existence, the tree of life and knowledge, the tree of grief and fate, the tree of time and space; it is the tree of the universe. This tree has roots which bind together heaven, the earth and hell. One root stretches into the fountain of Mimer, where wisdom and wit lay hidden, and another to the place where the gods sit in judgment, riding thither daily over the Bilfrost Bridge, which is the rainbow.

NORWAY: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

Bounded on the north by the Arctic Ocean, on the west by the North Atlantic, on the south by the North Sea and the Skager Rak which channel separates it from Denmark, and on the east by Sweden and Finland. The coastline measured as an unbroken line is about 1,700 miles, but including the fjords and greater islands, it is about 12,000 miles. The total area of the kingdom is 124,556 square miles and the population is 2,937,000 (1939). The Arctic archipelago of Spitzbergen (Svalbard) under Norwegian sovereignty has an area of 24,294 square miles with a population of 2,310 (1938-39).

GOVERNMENT

Hereditary and constitutional monarchy with legislative power in hands of the Storting or parliament, for which women are eligible. During the war a government in exile existed in London. The country was liberated from German occupation by the Russians in 1944.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Country unsuited to agriculture, and only 3.6% of the whole area is cultivated. Forests (mostly pine) cover 24% of the total area and are one of the chief natural sources of wealth. Cod, herring, mackerel, salmon, whale and seal fisheries are important. The mineral deposits include silver, copper, pyrites and iron, and coal is worked in Spitzbergen.

The principal exports are wood pulp and paper manfuactures, animal produce, metals (unwrought and partly wrought), manufactured minerals and timber and wooden goods and the imports are vessels, carriages and machinery, breadstuffs, textile manufactures, unwrought minerals, tallow, oils and tar and groceries.

COMMUNICATIONS

Total railway mileage reaches 2,482 miles, mainly state-owned. There are 37,152 miles of telegraph and telephone line, with 138 wireless stations in Norway, 2 at Spitzbergen and 1 on East Greenland.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

Evangelical Lutheran Church is the National Church and the only one endowed by the state. The clergy are nominated by the king. Other religions (except Jesuit order) are tolerated.

Education is compulsory and primary schools are free. There are 10 normal schools and one university (Oslo) and special schools including continuation schools, industrial, crafts, technical and art schools.

CHIEF TOWNS

Oslo, capital (formerly Christiania), 253,124; Bergen, 98,303; Trondhjem, 54,458; Stavanger, 46,780; Drammen, 25,493; Kristiansand, 18,781; Aalesund, 18,350; Haugesund, 17,166.

© E. N. A.

THE MIDNIGHT SUN, which, north of the Arctic Circle, never sets on Midsummer Day, tints sea and sky with the pale radiance of a dawn that wanes and waxes through the cycle of the nights. As in Norway, the Feast of the Sun survives in the annual Festival of St. John. On that day people dance around poles garlanded with wild flowers. They also decorate streets and houses with branches of white birch, and kindle fires on hill tops around which they dance and sing. This pagan festival survived when the people became Christians centuries ago.

THE HOME OF THE GOTHS

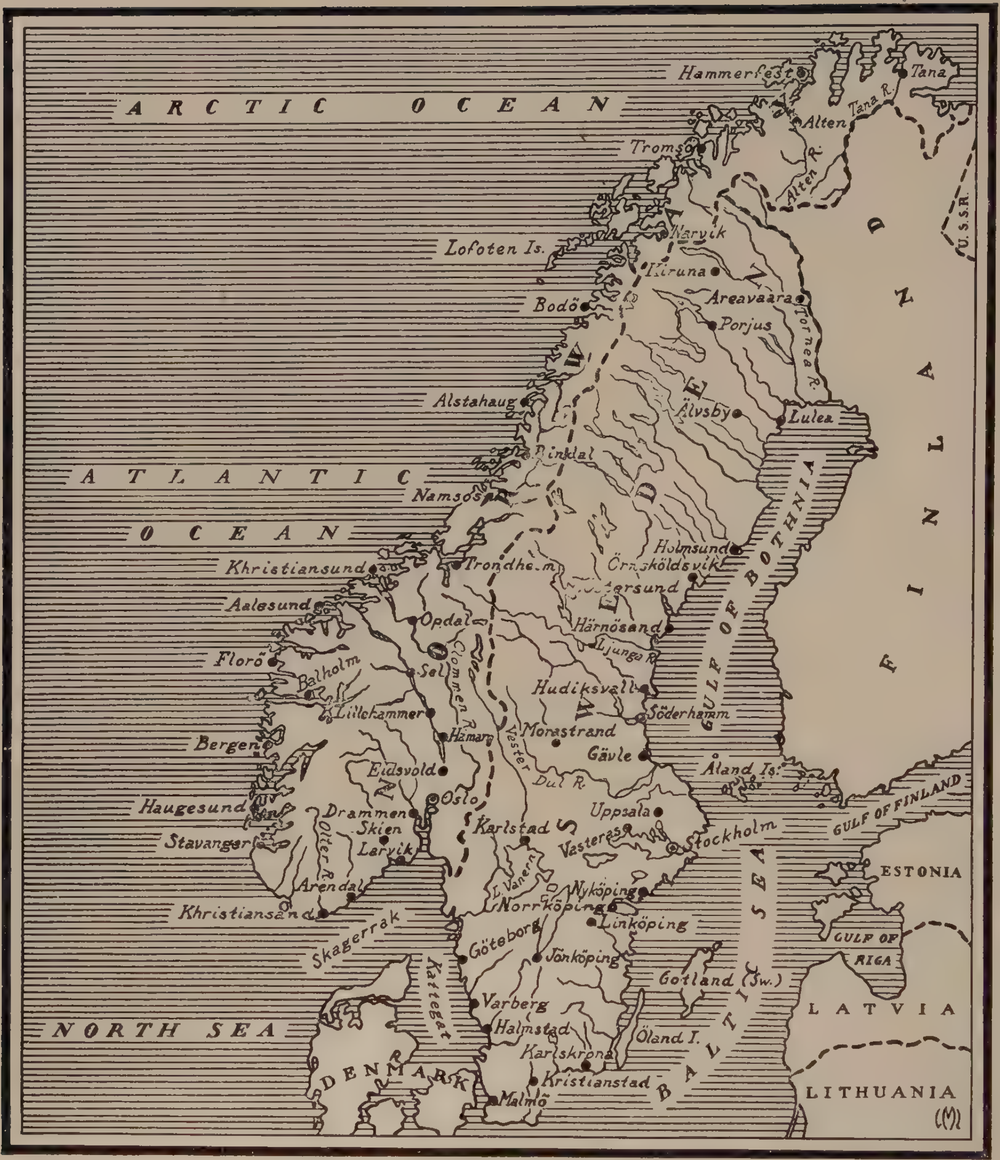
By Forest, Dale and Waterway through Sweden

Sweden, one of the lands of the midnight sun, a land of lakes, forests and rapid rivers, is rich in iron mines, paper mills and intricate electrical appliances. To it perhaps five thousand years ago came a tall, blond Aryan people who had never bowed to alien rule nor mixed their blood with that of other races. Sweden was one home of the Goths, whence hordes of "barbarians" swept over Europe from north to south and from east to west in the first centuries of the Christian era, conquering all who opposed them, even to the legions of the Roman emperors. Although few in number, the Swedish people have left their mark upon the world—for there is not one of the great ruling races, with the exception of the Japanese, that cannot, through Gothic ancestors of centuries ago, claim kindred with the Swedes of to-day. Prosperous Stockholm is a city of high culture and advanced social legislation as well as great natural beauty.

SWEDEN, facing eastward with its back to Norway, shows in its polished granite slopes and coastal islands and the basins of its snow-fed lakes the work of the last ice sheet. Centuries before the Goths swarmed out of the north to the invasion of the Latin countries, the ice in its advance down the eastern slope of the Scandinavian peninsula gouged out a chain of depressions through the very middle of Sweden. It also embroidered the entire coastline with ragged islands and peninsulas that range in size from the tiniest of pine-clad rocks to the two huge stretches of farmland, Oland and Gothland. These islands are called the Garden of Skerries, and many of them have been made even more charming by the presence of summer villas. You would enjoy the sail through the labyrinth of wooded isles and islets along the coast of Bothnia.

The Swedes came of the same Viking stock as the other Scandinavians. Though St. Ansgar preached in the ninth century in Sweden, the natives continued their pagan sacrifices to Thor and Odin until British missionaries converted them in the twelfth century. The first Swedish overlords chose Upsala as their seat of government. Stockholm originated in the effort to defend an islet with stocks from invading Danes. Ironically, it was because King Eric IX refused to cut short his attendance at Mass when a Danish army arrived that he fell victim to them in 1160. He later became the patron saint of Sweden. Byzantine coins, dug up amid the ruins of ancient Visby, on the island of Gothland, indicate that ancient Sweden had an extensive trade. Her vast copper mine at Falun was opened in 1284, and she had furs and fish for export. Several thousand rune stones remain to mark the graves of the Vikings. In 1397 Margaret of Denmark united the three Scandinavian kingdoms at Kalmar Castle, on the coast opposite the island of Oland; but the Swedes were restive, and in 1523, Gustavus Vasa, who had driven out the Danes, was elected king. By the middle of the sixteenth century the throne had become hereditary; and what with the wise rule of the Vasa kings and the decline of the Hanseatic League—which permitted them to secure the lion's share of the Baltic trade—Sweden had two centuries of great power in Europe. Protestantism gradually gained a foothold.

Sweden's greatest king, Gustavus Adolphus, joined in the Thirty Years' War and made his country mistress of the Baltic and a dominant military power. His daughter Christina, a mere child when she came to the throne, made the Swedish court a centre of European culture. A generation later Charles XII fought desperately with Peter the Great of Russia, but was worsted, and during the next hundred years Sweden lost most of her foreign possessions. In 1810



THE SCANDINAVIAN PENINSULA

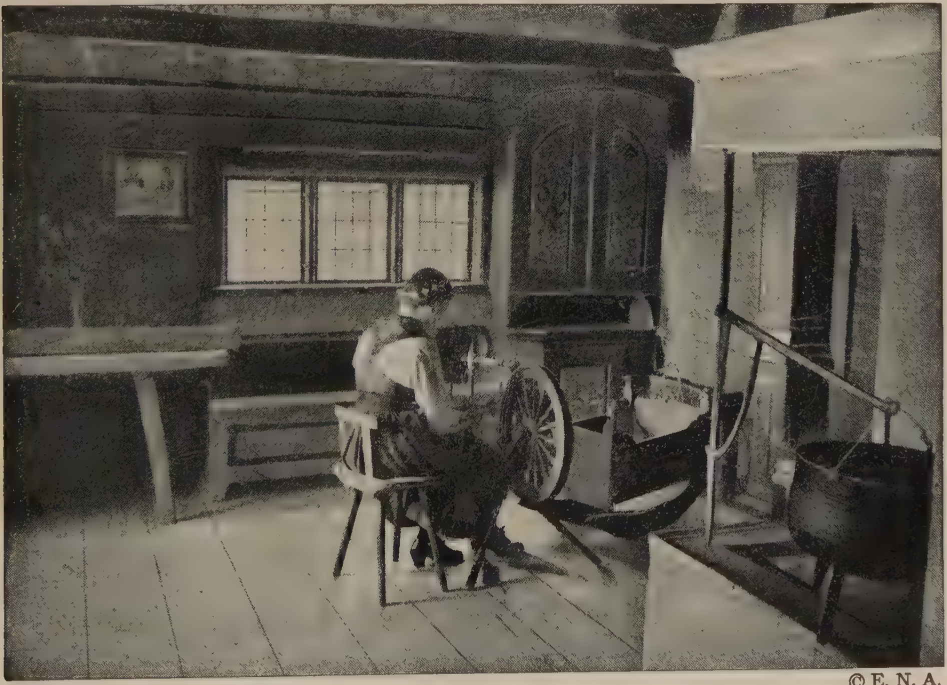
the Swedish diet elected Bernadotte, one of Napoleon's generals, crown prince, and his line still rules in Sweden. Norway was joined to Sweden in 1814, but, in 1905, became independent. When the popular Gustavus V came to the throne in 1907 he dispensed with the coronation ceremony. Sweden was neutral in World War I and has attempted to remain so in World War II (see page 23). While not invaded so far special privileges have been given to Germany.

As your steamer plies along the winding fjord to Stockholm you will see rising out of the quiet waters a granite city built on two groups of these rocky prominences, one in the Baltic, one in Lake Mälar. The waterfront is as clean as a boulevard, and on the rivers that flow deep within the heart of the city lie great steamers, little sail boat freighters laden with birch logs, and numbers of white passenger steamers. In winter the tourist will see long-distance skating races winding through the archipelago on silver ice, and in the harbor hilarious exhibitions of sail-skating. On one island stands the palace of the king, an impregnable looking structure built around a court; on another, hard by, is the red brick city hall with a roof of copper shingles green with weather-stain. Gleaming like the midnight sun on the tower of this building poises a great golden ball and above it the three golden crowns that are Sweden's coat-of-arms, symbol of the one-time joint sovereignty with Norway and Denmark. On other islands stand factories and lumber yards or schools and museums.

Stockholm is an uncommonly beautiful city by reason of its location, which has caused it to be termed the Venice of the North. Standing at the junction of Lake Mälar and the sea, it occupies all of the small islands that lie between their shores. Staden, the island that so nearly connects the two mainlands, was the nucleus of the ancient city. To the north of this lies Norrström and to the south, Söderström. Norrmalm, at the heart of Norrström, is the part of the city that contains the finest buildings. Downtown you will like the government-operated phone booths on the street corners, the clean waterfront—so like a boulevard—and the opportunity of drinking coffee, in summer, at little green painted tables on the sidewalks beneath the drooping elms.

The fashionable suburb, where lives the royal family, is Ulriksdal. At Upsala is the Temple where, thousands of years before Christ, sacrifices were made to Odin. It stands neighbor to the University of Upsala, founded five centuries ago.

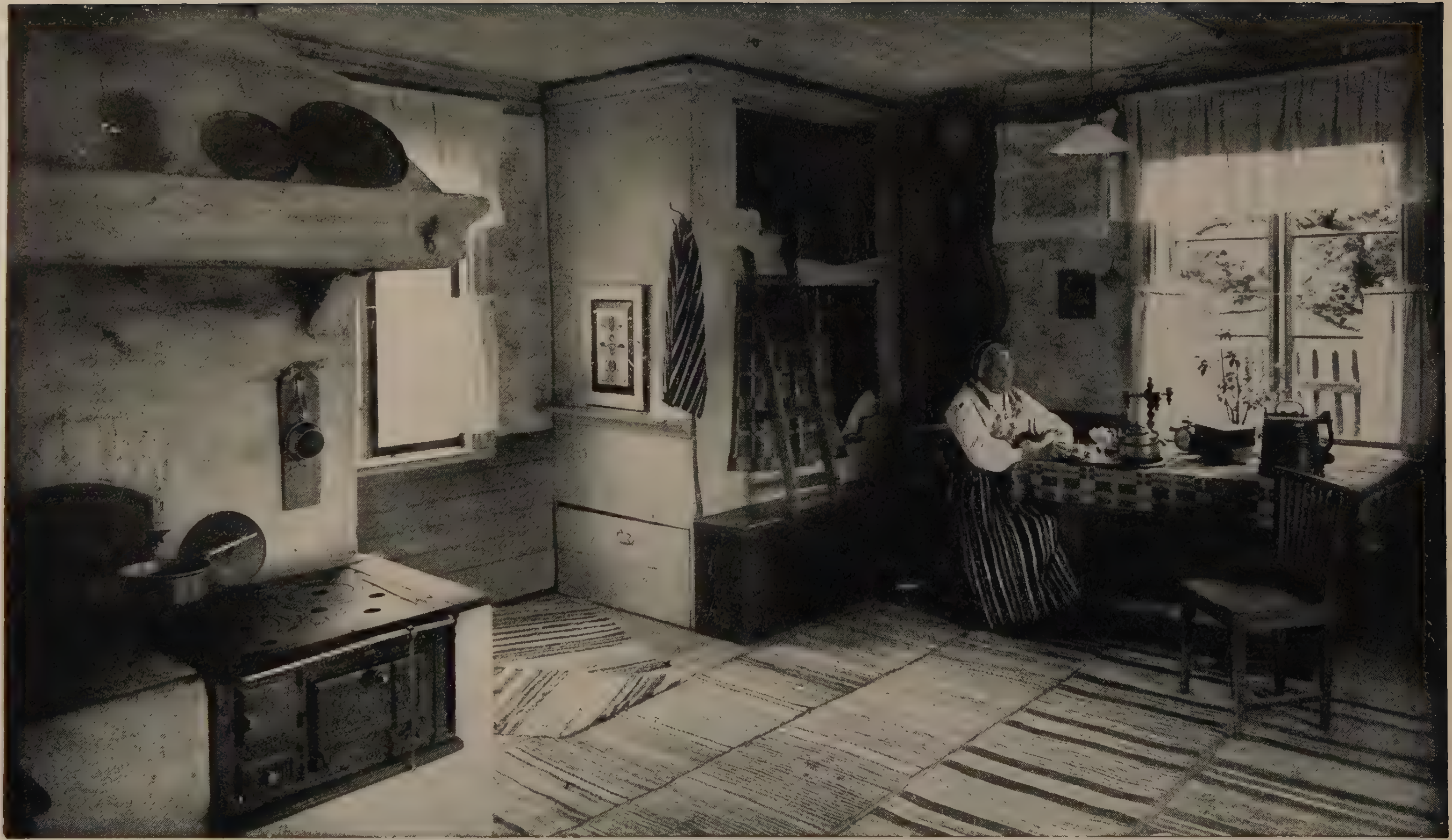
In visiting another suburb, Södermalm, one is taken up the cliff in two great iron elevators called the Maria and Katarina lifts. The Stor Kyrka, which also is worth a visit, dates back to Stockholm's thirteenth-century founder, Bürger



© E. N. A.

BUSY SPINNING-WHEEL IN THE HOME OF A SWEDISH YEOMAN

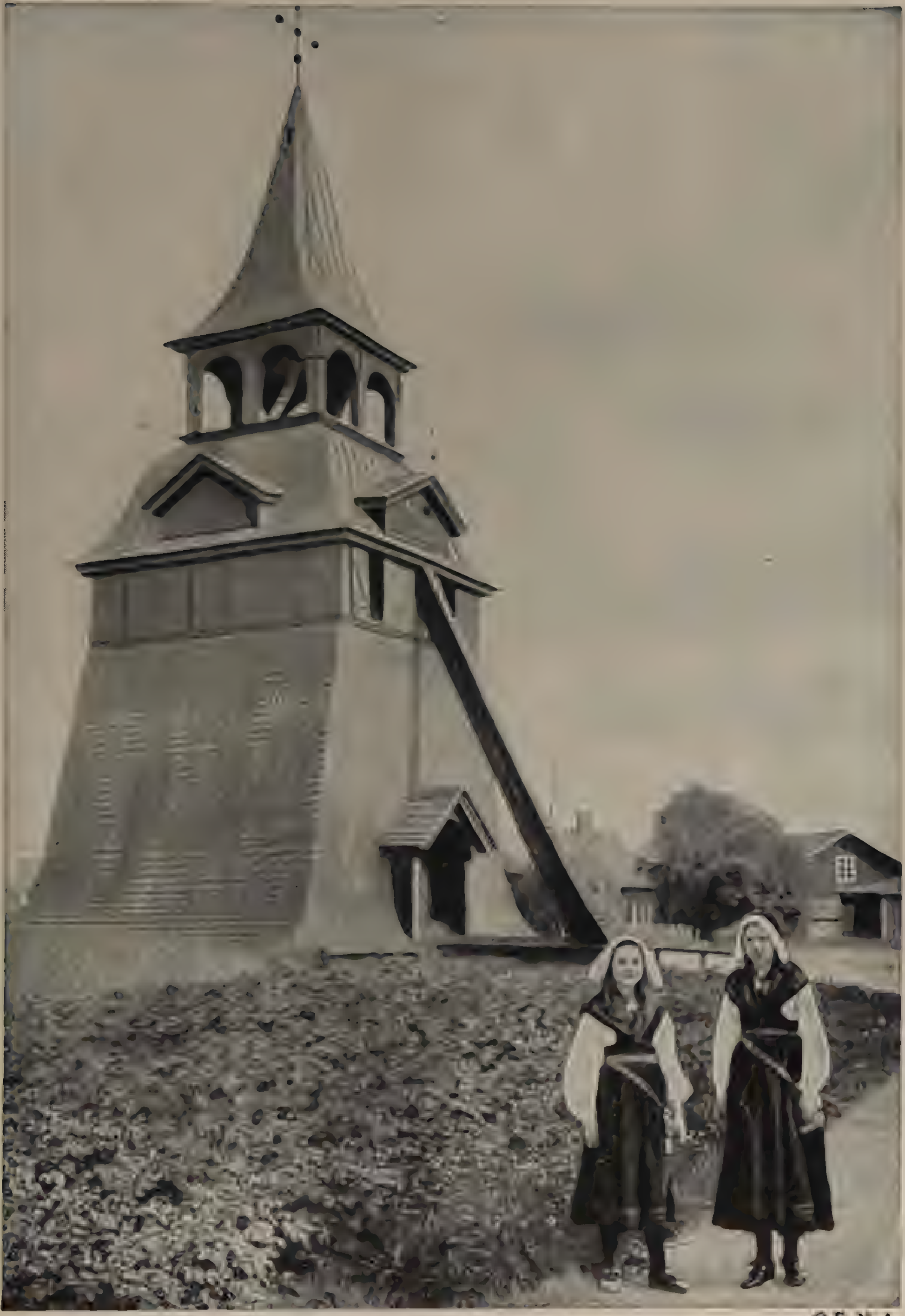
The yeomen, or peasant farmers, of Sweden are well known for their sturdy independence and industrious habits, and at the same time they cling to old traditions. Their homes are filled with good, solid furniture, often richly carved, and such old-fashioned articles as the above three-legged caldron and the spinning-wheel are in daily use.



© E. N. A.

ONE ROOM SERVES MANY PURPOSES IN THE HOMES OF THE STURDY DALE FOLK

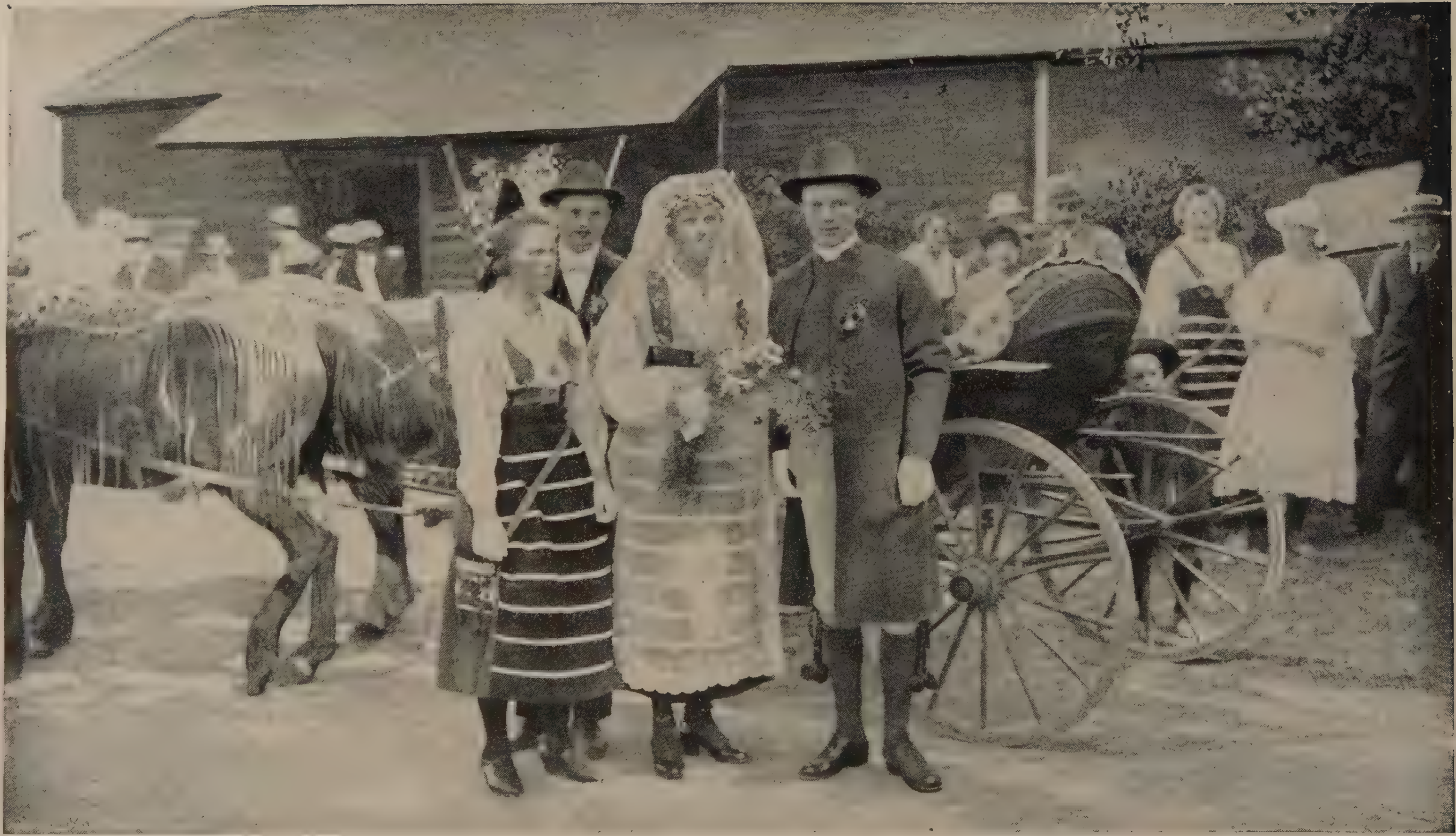
Though many of the cottages in Dalecarlia are lit by electric light, as is this one, the kitchen, dining-room and bedroom may all be one room. In one corner we can see the stove and cooking pots, and across the room, in another corner, are the beds. These are rather like cupboards, and curtains are drawn across them during the day. A ladder is used by the person sleeping in the top berth when he wants to go to bed. Strips of brightly colored carpet are laid upon the floor, and help to give the room a bright, clean, homely air.



© E. N. A.

TWO LITTLE MAIDS OF MORA IN THEIR RUSTIC COSTUMES

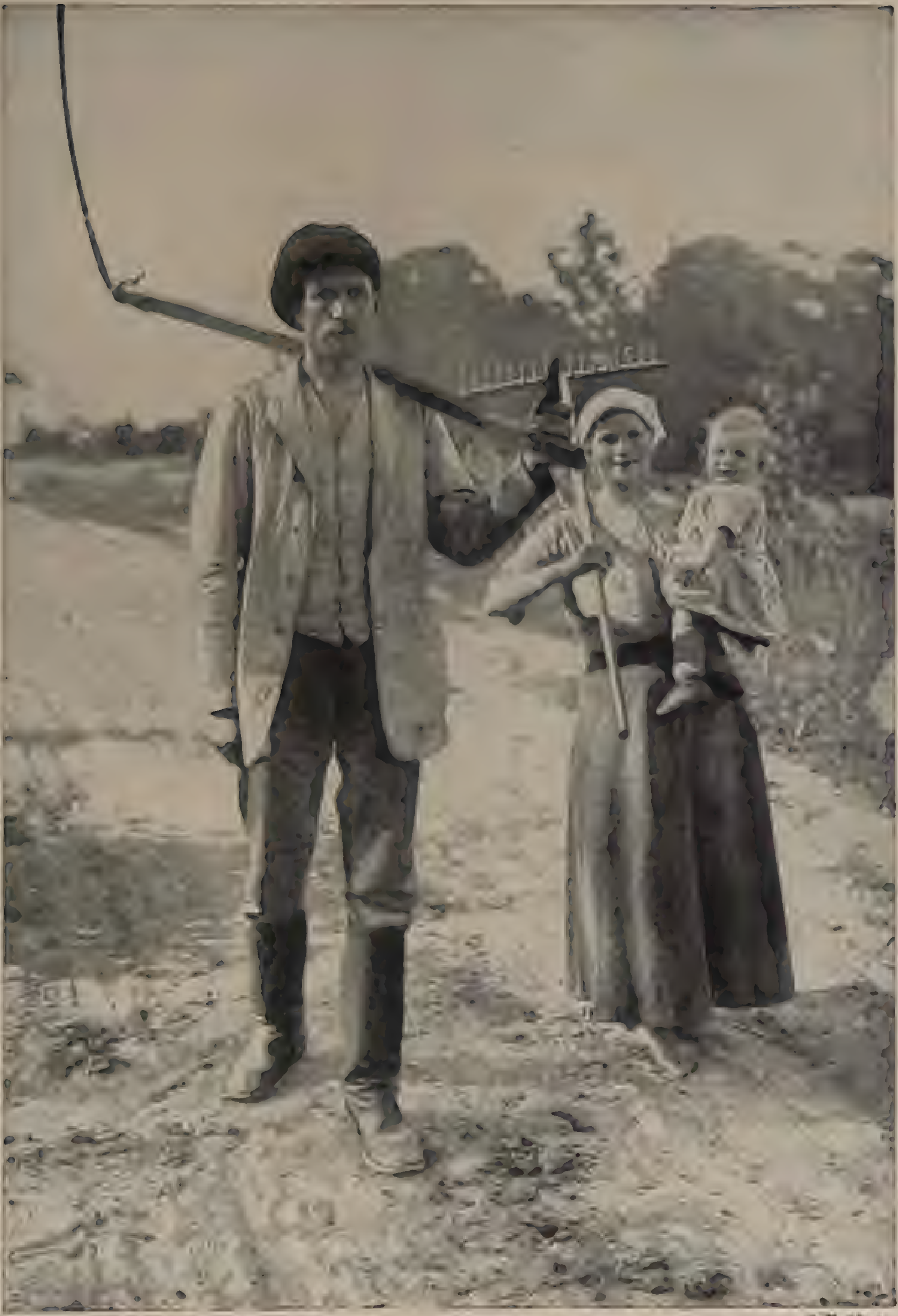
On the northwest shore of beautiful Lake Siljan, in Dalarne, lies the village of Mora. It is a haunt of artists desirous of painting pictures of the beautiful costumes of the natives. The belfry tower, in front of which these girls stand, adjoins the curious old church of Mora, and, like many other such church towers in Swedish villages, is made of wood.



© E. N. A.

BRIDE AND BRIDEGROOM WITH THE BEST MAN AND BRIDESMAID AT A SWEDISH VILLAGE WEDDING

The married pair and their guests make the most of the round of festivities afforded by the wedding-day, since they will afterward return to hard agricultural work. The yeoman bridegroom, who in the typical holiday clothes of his class looks like a clergyman, sets himself exactly the same strenuous tasks on his farm as he sets his laborers. The wife is expected to devote her time to the care of her home and children. The wedding is a gay one. We can see that even the bridal carriage has a gay blanket over the seat.



© E. N. A.

MOTHER AND BABY GO WITH FATHER TO WORK IN THE FIELDS

This peasant family comes from the village of Ockelbo, in the district of Gestrikland, beside the Baltic Sea. The men in Sweden often wear soft black felt hats and trousers tucked into topboots, such as we can see in the photograph. It is the custom for the sturdy young women to work as hard as the men in fields and factories.

Jarl. The turreted Stadium was built in 1912 for the Olympic games. Skansen, the island annex to the Northern Museum, is what the Swedes call a hill garden. It would repay a visit by reason of its reproduction of the rural districts, old wooden churches and farmhouses set in characteristic surroundings.

Next in size is Gothenburg (Goteborg), the chief seaport, which is at the western end of the Göta Canal. This canal—through whose fifty or sixty locks five thousand vessels annually pass—connects the chain of lakes before mentioned, Vener, Vetter, and many smaller ones.

A Bird's-eye View

If we were mounted, like the boy who rode the wild goose in Selma Lagerlof's Wonderful Adventures of Nils, while we made the thousand-mile journey from south to north, we would get a bird's-eye view of four well marked geographical zones. These correspond to the ancient divisions of Sweden, namely, Gothland, Svealand, Norrland and Lapland.

Gothland, sometimes called Scania, is a region of rich farmlands, lakes and meadows, the stronghold of the dairy farmer. Here and there we will spy an ancient castle, with its round towers, or a church in the substantial northern Gothic architecture.

A Living from Five Acres

When you see one of the stalwart red farmhouses, steep-roofed against the winter snows, white-shuttered against the summer sunshine, with its fences fragrant with drying hay and its clover-breathing meadow placid with grazing cattle, it will be easy to realize that the *bondar* or dweller, as the freeholder is called, can make a good living from even five acres of the rich black soil. Often he can trace the tenure of his land back for a thousand years, but you will find his dairy of the most modern construction. You will also find the dairyman a member of a co-operative association.

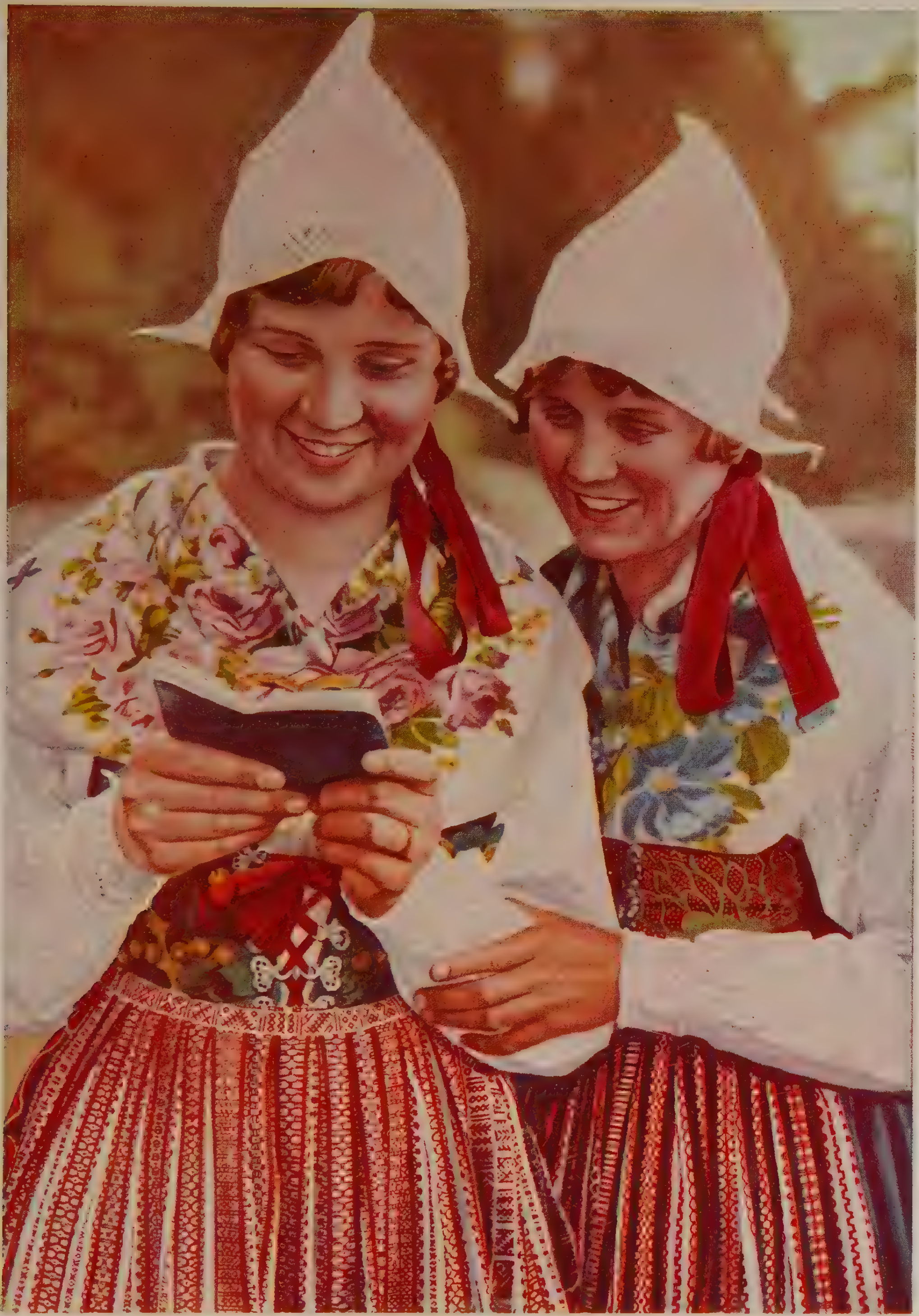
Now on to Svealand. It was in the peasants of Dalecarlia that Gustavus Vasa, the patriot king who rescued Sweden from the Danes, found his mainstay. These farmers received him as a homeless fugitive and by their courage placed him on the throne. They were also the troopers who, in the Thirty Years' War, enabled Gustavus Adolphus to maintain the Protestant cause in Northern Europe. In Dalecarlia, or Dalarne, where gleams Lake Siljan like a jewel of the forest, survive all the ancient manners and traditions of the Swedish race. Here may be seen the costumes that originated in the days when every housewife did her own spinning and weaving. Here people may still sometimes be seen going long distances to church in huge open church boats with their eight pairs of oars. Here also one will find that the old-time arts of weaving and lace-making, metal and cabinet work—now on exhibition in the Northern Museum at Stockholm and the open-air museum in Skansen Park—are being taught in the schools.

Now let us cross the central lake portion of Svealand on our way to Norrland. The rivers become wilder, the forests more unbroken, as the land rises to the snow-capped mountains of the Norwegian frontier. Steamers can navigate hundreds of miles up the broad Indals and Angerman rivers.

Forests Perpetually Renewed

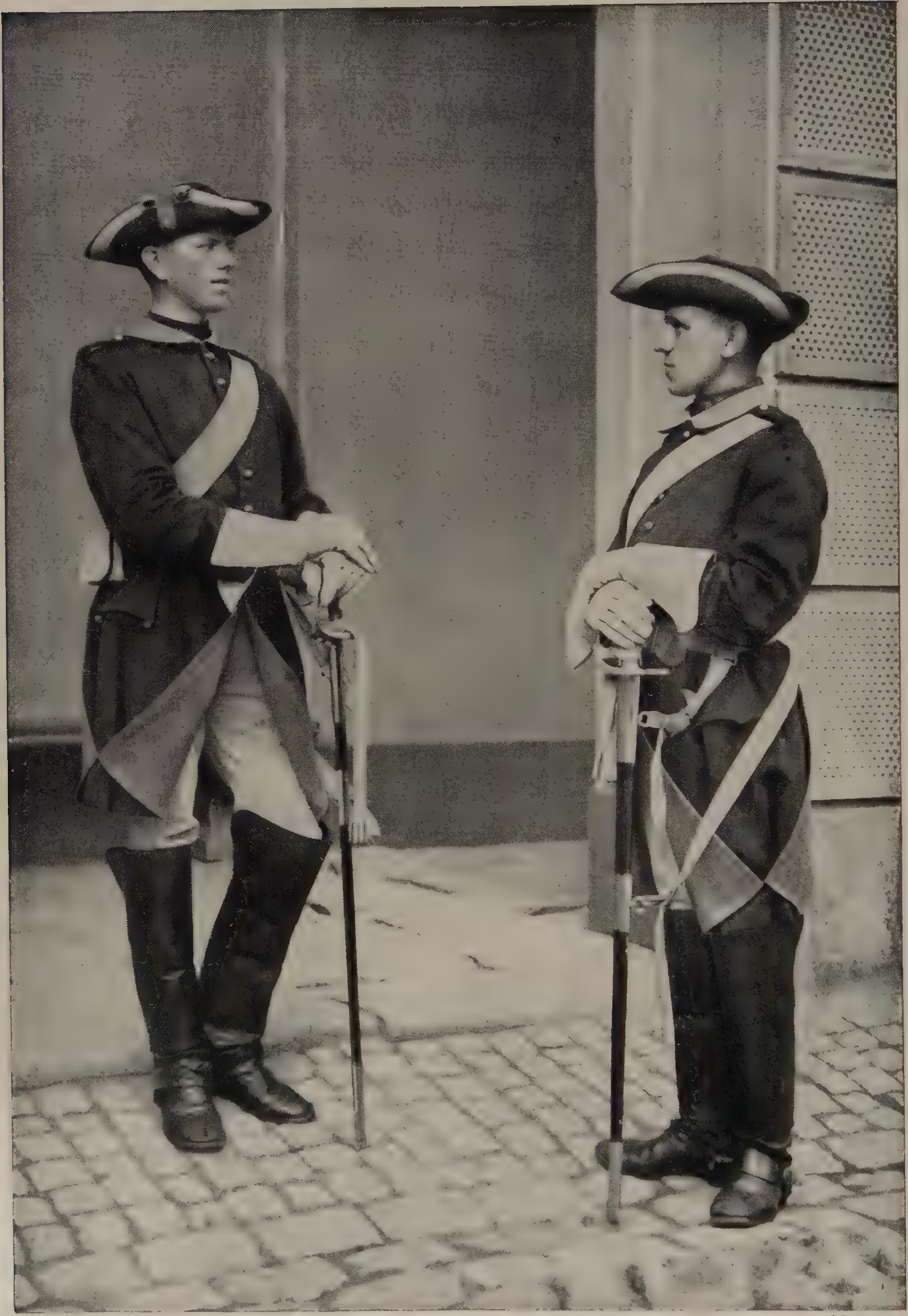
Sweden's two most valuable industries have for centuries been lumbering and iron-working, and her wood-pulp and paper industry is becoming increasingly important to the United States. Fully half of Sweden is under forest, and careful legislation regulates its cutting and replanting that the forests may be perpetually renewed.

The centre of the timber industry is Sundsvall, far to the north of the farm country. The flaxen-haired giants of lumbermen spend the crisp, white winter felling and trimming the firs and spruces and hauling them to the skidways or platforms built out over the banks of the rivers. With the breaking up of the ice in spring, the waiting logs are rafted



© E. N. A.

GIRLS OF LEKSAND wear their old-fashioned, brightly colored dresses on gala days. Their beautifully embroidered aprons show that they live in Leksand, for in Dalarne the costumes of the peasant folk vary from parish to parish. In Mora, for example, women wear red ribbons in their hair, and in Floda they have roses stitched on their frocks.



McLeish

GUARDS OF THE KING OF SWEDEN IN THEIR OLD-TIME UNIFORM

The Swedes make good soldiers, and at one time they ranked among the best in Europe, owing to the victories that they won early in the eighteenth century under their ambitious king, Charles XII. The dress of Swedish soldiers during that period of military greatness is faithfully reproduced in the uniform worn by these lifeguards.

and sent floating swiftly down the Indals or the Angerman to Sundsvall, to a battery of thirty humming sawmills. Nor is any waste of the precious timber permitted. The largest match factory in the world is operated at Jonkoping. The Swedish match trust once controlled over half the world's output, and became a factor in international finance. Originally an export trust it expanded into a financing organization with branches in several countries. This collapsed with the death of the promoter, Ivar Kruger.

North even of Norrland lies Lapland, a bleak waste of dwarf white birch, creeping willow and boggy tundra where the rosy streamers of the aurora borealis tingle up from the black horizon of the winter night.

Solid Mountain of Iron Ore

Around the head of the Gulf of Bothnia, across from Finland, dwell perhaps thirty-five thousand Finns, whose ancestors migrated from the Ural Mountains before the time of Christ. Here, as in Norway, nomadic tribes of short, dusky Lapps follow their reindeer from pasture to pasture over the moorlands.

In this far North exist some of the richest beds of iron ore in the world. At Gellivara, and at Kiruna, are solid mountains of ore, millions of tons of which are yearly exported. Though Gellivara lies within the Arctic Circle, the winter cold is tempered by the west winds from the Gulf Stream drift which impart, even to the eastern slope of Sweden, a milder quality to the climate than is usual in so high a latitude.

To transport iron ore from Sulea, on an arm of the Baltic, to the port of Narvik in Norway, an electric railroad has been built. The power comes from Porjus Falls, where a mammoth dam and hydro-electric plant were constructed during the long winter dusk, the men working under a glare of electric light. The formation of ice at the dam was prevented by thrusting electric rods into the water. The tourist could journey luxuriously on the Lapland express, for a hundred miles beyond Polar Circle station, to Abisko, on Lake Torne Träsk, which was once regarded as the end of the habitable world.

Abundant Electric Power

While Sweden's industrial development has until of late years been retarded by the lack of coal, the development of her vast resources in electric power is rapidly bringing about an industrial growth, of which the one most important item is the application of electric power to the smelting of iron. The great rivers abound in rapids and waterfalls that can be harnessed for the generation of electricity. The power plant at the Falls of Trollhattan commands two thousand horse power for the turning of factory wheels, and one of Sweden's most notable industries is the manufacture of Diesel engines. Hernösand, on the Gulf of Bothnia, was the first European town to have electric lights, and to-day half the farms employ electrically driven farm and household machinery. The promise of the near future is that the whole of Sweden will be electrified. So much for the more practical side of life. Sweden is also a country in which the white winters have their unique pleasures.

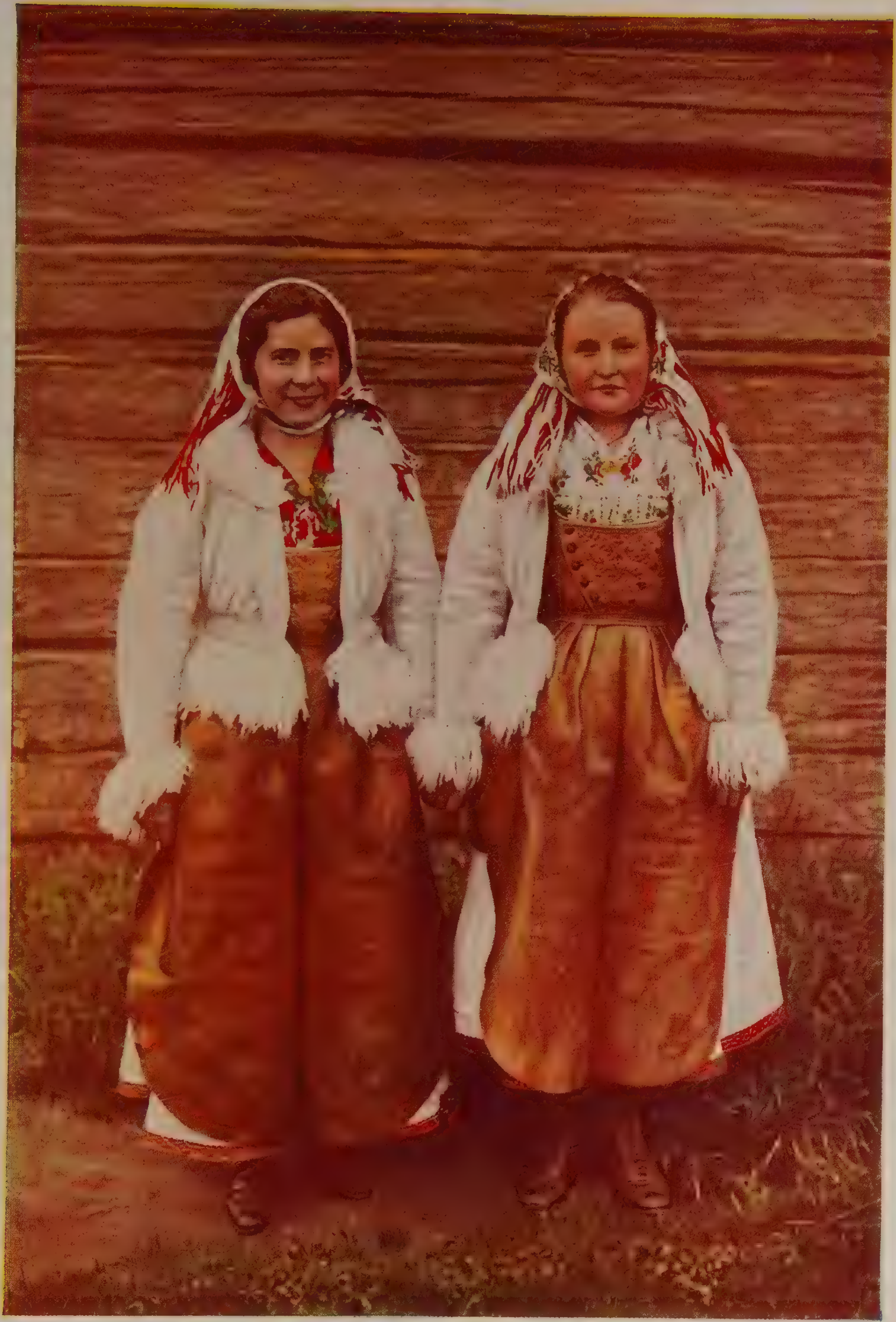
Skiing a Necessity in Winter

It is only of late years that skiing (pronounced *shee-ing*) has become a sport in Sweden. Its importance for a thousand years and more lay in its necessity as a mode of transportation. It was a commonplace in Sweden when the authors of the sixth century described a far northern people, meaning the Lapps, as the "speedily-sliding hunting people," while the skiing of the Norwegians was mentioned in the Sagas. A skier with an arm bow is shown on a runestone of the eleventh century at a crossroads near Upsala. Certain it is that when the Swedes first settled in the northern part of their country, their farms would have been completely isolated the greater part of the year but for skis, nor could those first settlers have been so skillful at hunting but for this footgear.

The first ski races in Sweden were

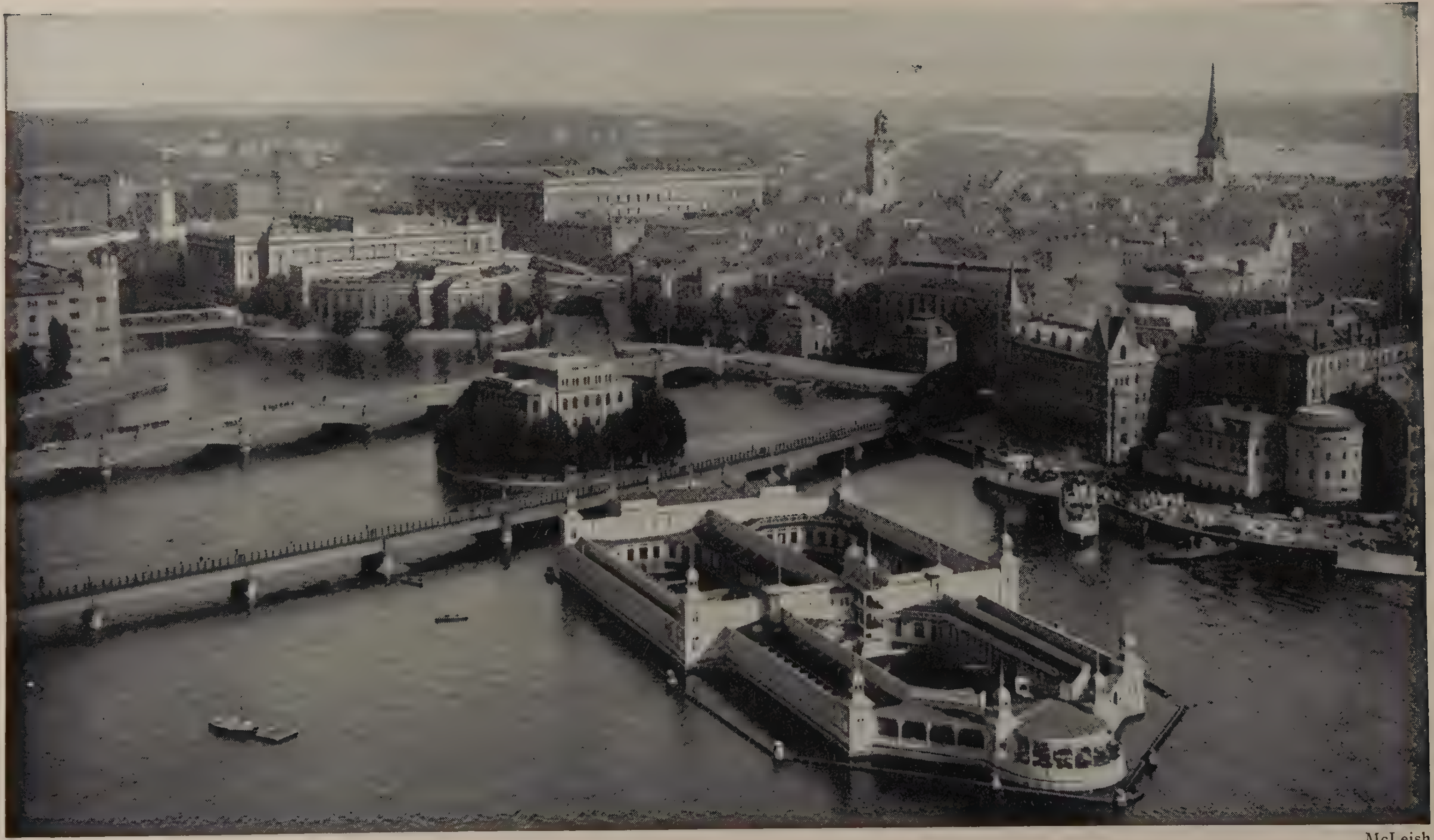
SWEDISH TRAVEL BUREAU

FISHERMEN OF MÖLLE discuss the fishing season together on a rock overlooking the quiet little haven, to which one of them has just returned from the sea with a few pollack that he has caught on a hand-line. Mölle is the base for a small fishing-fleet. It is situated on the headland of Kullen, which juts out into the Kattegat, the strait that separates Sweden and Denmark. Fishing is not the important industry in Sweden that it is in Norway, but it is carried on, nevertheless, by the inhabitants of many of the sea-coast villages.



© E. N. A

SWEDISH PEASANT GIRLS in their quaint, old-fashioned clothes have a wonderful charm. Their aprons are of soft leather, with the bodices elaborately decorated. The short jackets, fringed with thick wool, and the be-ribboned bonnets, add greatly to the effect of the beautiful dress. We may occasionally see these costumes in the towns.



McLeish

WATERWAYS AND BRIDGES OF STOCKHOLM, THE CAPITAL OF SWEDEN, SEEN FROM AN AEROPLANE

Sweden has in the Göta Canal a connection between the North and Baltic seas and her inland lakes. This all-important canal, at one point, rises to a level of over three hundred feet above the Baltic. Stockholm itself, the Venice of the North, is intersected by many canals. In the photograph we see the vast swimming-baths, and, beyond the first bridge, the round islet of Strömsborg. Beyond the second bridge is the National Bank, behind which are the Houses of Parliament. To the right of these is seen the huge royal palace.

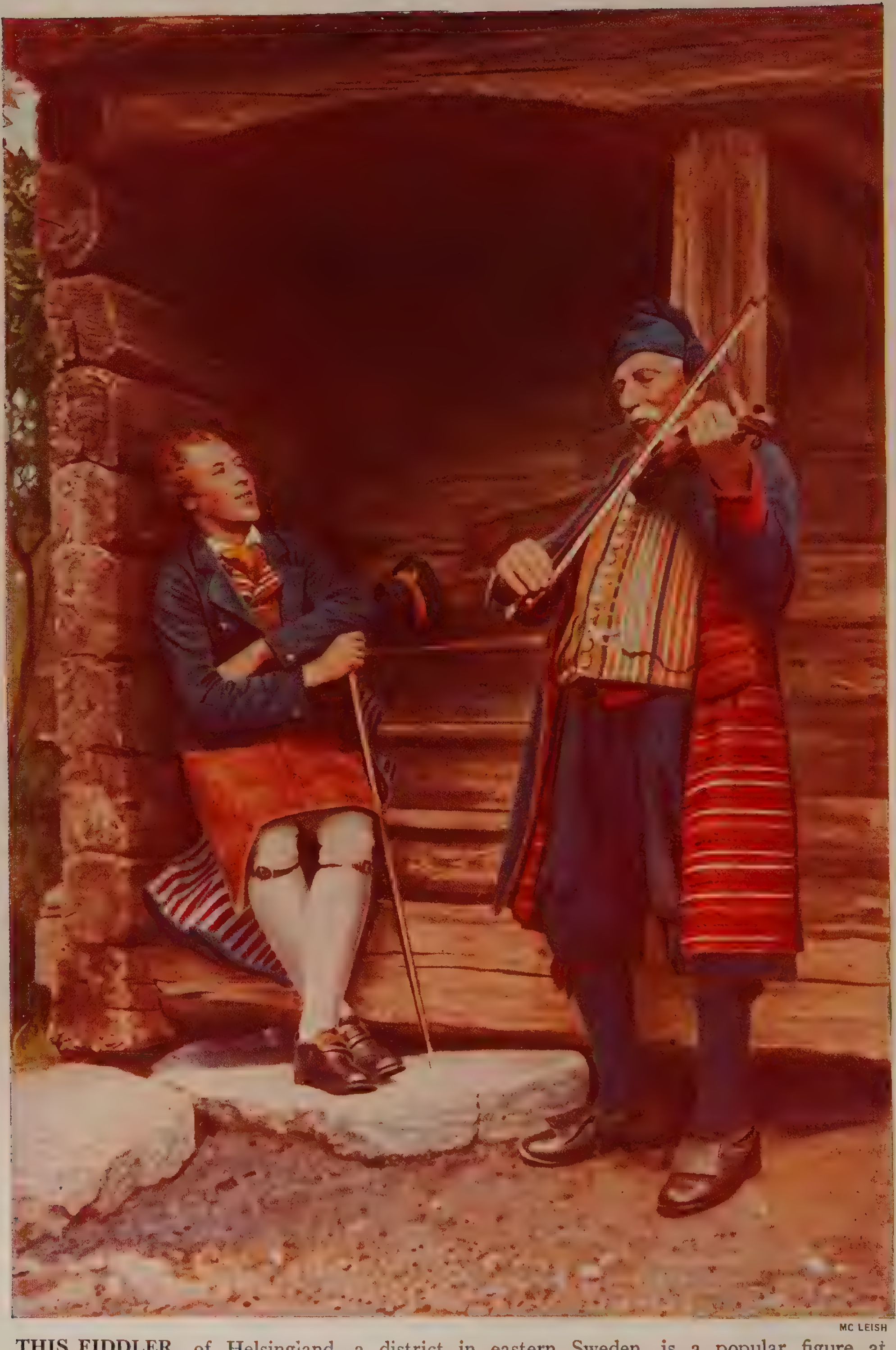
Swedish Travel Bureau

FLOATING TIMBER DIVIDED BY ITS OWNERS INTO GROUPS

Lumbering is one of the chief industries of Sweden, and the swift rivers of the country are utilized for carrying logs down to the great sawmills on the Gulf of Bothnia. Here, on the River Angerman, below the town of Solleftea, we see the timber as it has been sorted and rafted into sections, paint-branded and bark-marked by its different owners.

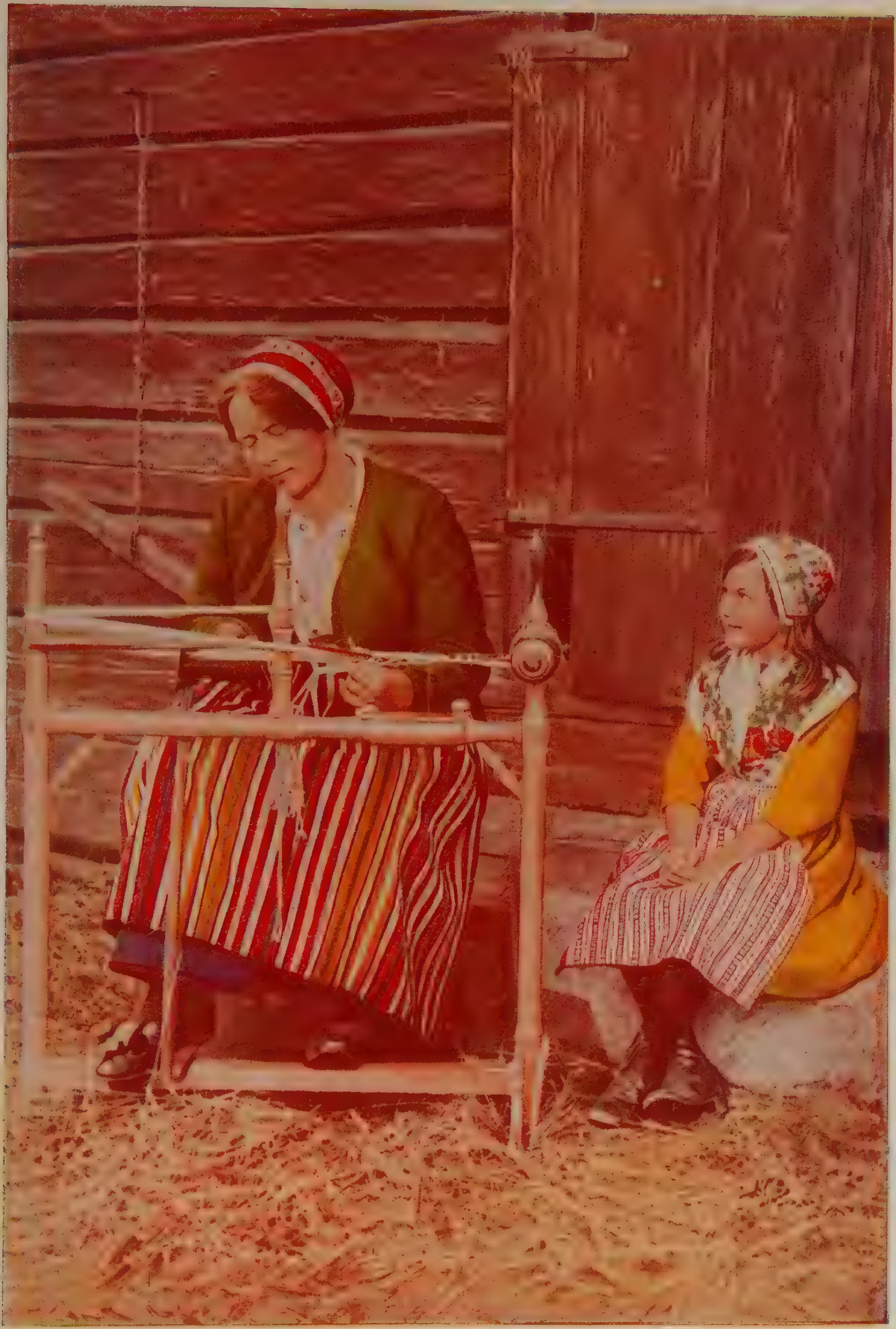
those arranged for school boys in the late seventies. The first jumping competition was held in Stockholm in 1880 (and it was won by the Norwegian Guardsmen of the King). After the first international ski races, in 1892, local ski clubs began to be formed throughout Sweden. To-day government-supported courses in skiing are given to school boys, who invariably spend Easter week in the snow-covered mountains of northern Sweden.

Ski relay racing is also practiced. Whereas the Norwegians, with their mountainous country, excel in jumping and short races, the Swedes, by reason of their more nearly level territory, prefer long races in which endurance takes precedence over speed. In the army, skiing is held to be an essential branch



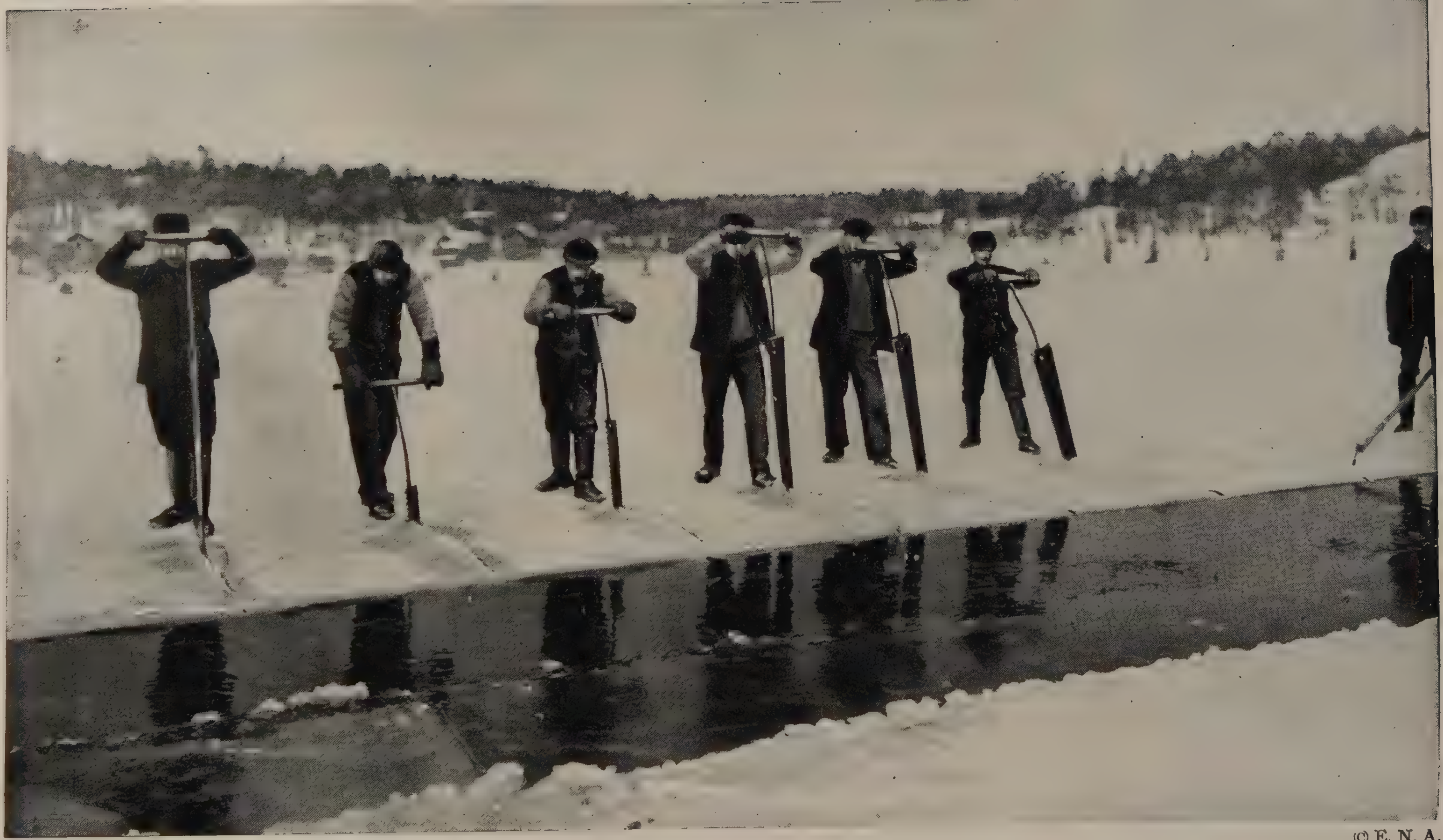
MC LEISH

THIS FIDDLER of Helsingland, a district in eastern Sweden, is a popular figure at every local festival. With his tasselled cap, his long coat with its bright lining carefully displayed, knee-breeches and square-toed shoes, he seems rather a character from history than a man of today, as does also the young man wearing a leather apron.



MC LEISH

WEAVING RIBBON such as is worn by Swedish country girls on caps and dresses and as head-bands, this woman of Dalarne is kept busy at her hand-loom. Bright colors worked in beautiful designs upon the aprons, kerchiefs and bonnets of the women, and on the waistcoats and coat-linings of the men, are in high favor with the peasants of Sweden.



© E. N. A.

CUTTING GREAT BLOCKS OF ICE AT STOCKHOLM TO STORE FOR USE DURING THE SUMMER MONTHS

Although Stockholm, with its many waterways and islands, is subject to frosts for about seven and a half months in the year, the summer is often extremely warm, and ice is necessary for preserving food, hence a profitable commodity to sell. During the winter, accordingly, ice-merchants send out workmen to obtain stores of ice from some of the waterways, to be kept in cellars until the hot weather comes. The blocks of ice are hacked from the solid sheet with great long-handled saws like those we see the men using here.

of the service. The northern garrisons are, indeed, compelled to use skis for six months of the year. The Swedes love ski-touring, and when the tour extends to the northern mountains, they sleep either in ski huts, or where these are not found, in sleeping-bags laid on the snow. In 1906 members of the ski club of Great Britain came for their first competition. There is now an International Federation. The highest peak in Sweden, Kebnekaise, was climbed for the first time in winter in 1908 by a man on skis. Since that date, ski-mountaineering, as it is called, where rope and ax have to be carried, is a sport of growing popularity.

The Swedes are the tallest race in Europe, the fairest in coloring and the longest lived. There has been little mixture of foreign blood. The Gothic strain represented by the Scandinavian peoples has permeated the blood of many nations.

Thrifty, idealistic, independent, the Swedes are generally well-to-do, aristocratic in their ideals, and enormously efficient. As far back as can be traced, southern Sweden was the home of the Goths. The weapons and utensils of bronze and stone and the skeletons found in the grave mounds all attest to this fact. Sweden proper has a population smaller than that of New York City, but the United States has a quarter as many Swedes as dwell in their ancient homeland.

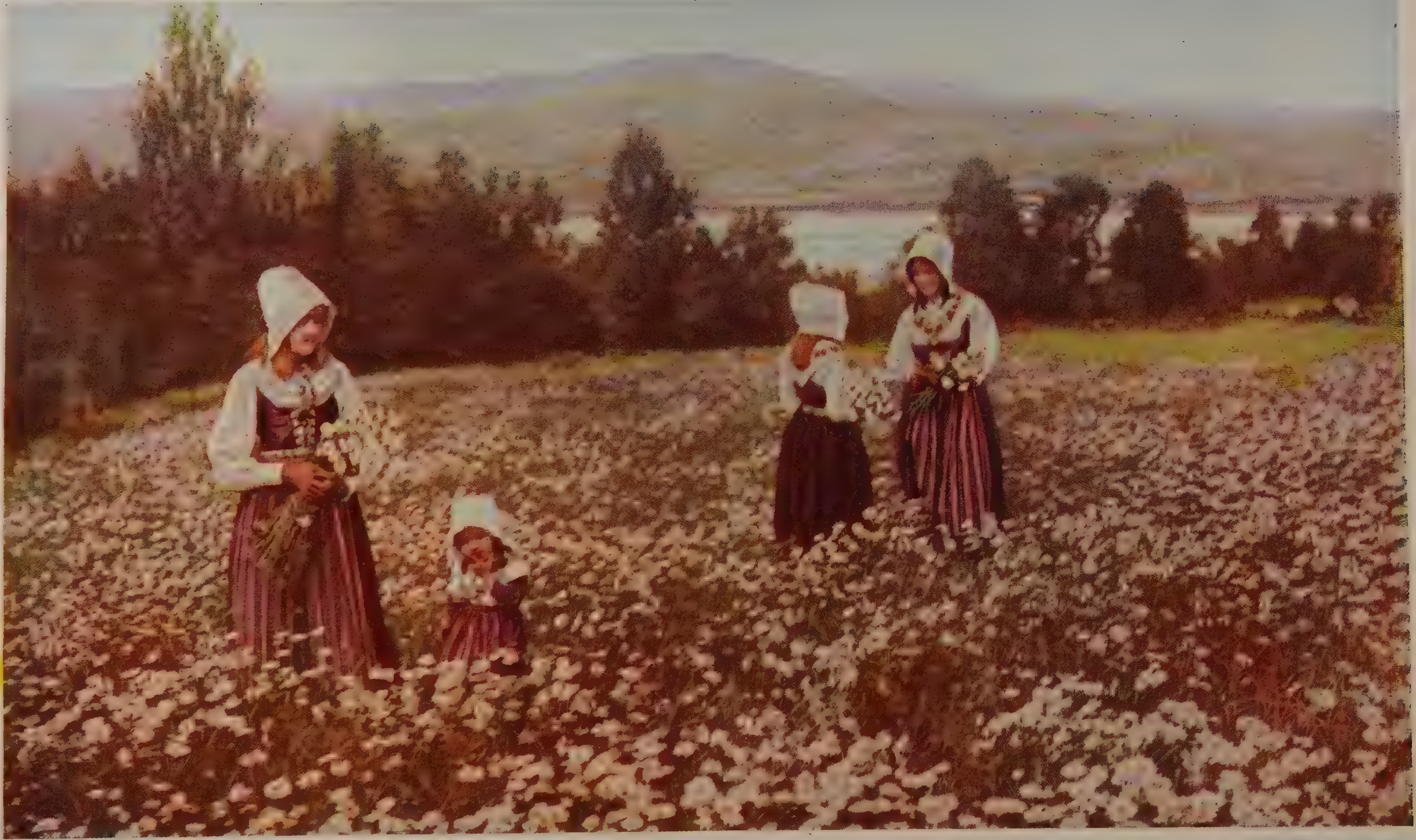
The people of this hearty Northern race eat five times a day, and as in Norway, begin dinner with a *smörgasbord* of pickled fish, sausages like mosaics, smoked reindeer meat, piquant cheese and black rye bread with sweet butter, or crisp knäckebrod (the ä pronounced like o), resembling thin oat cakes.

This small and homogeneous people of granite self-control and punctilious polite-

Swedish Travel Bureau

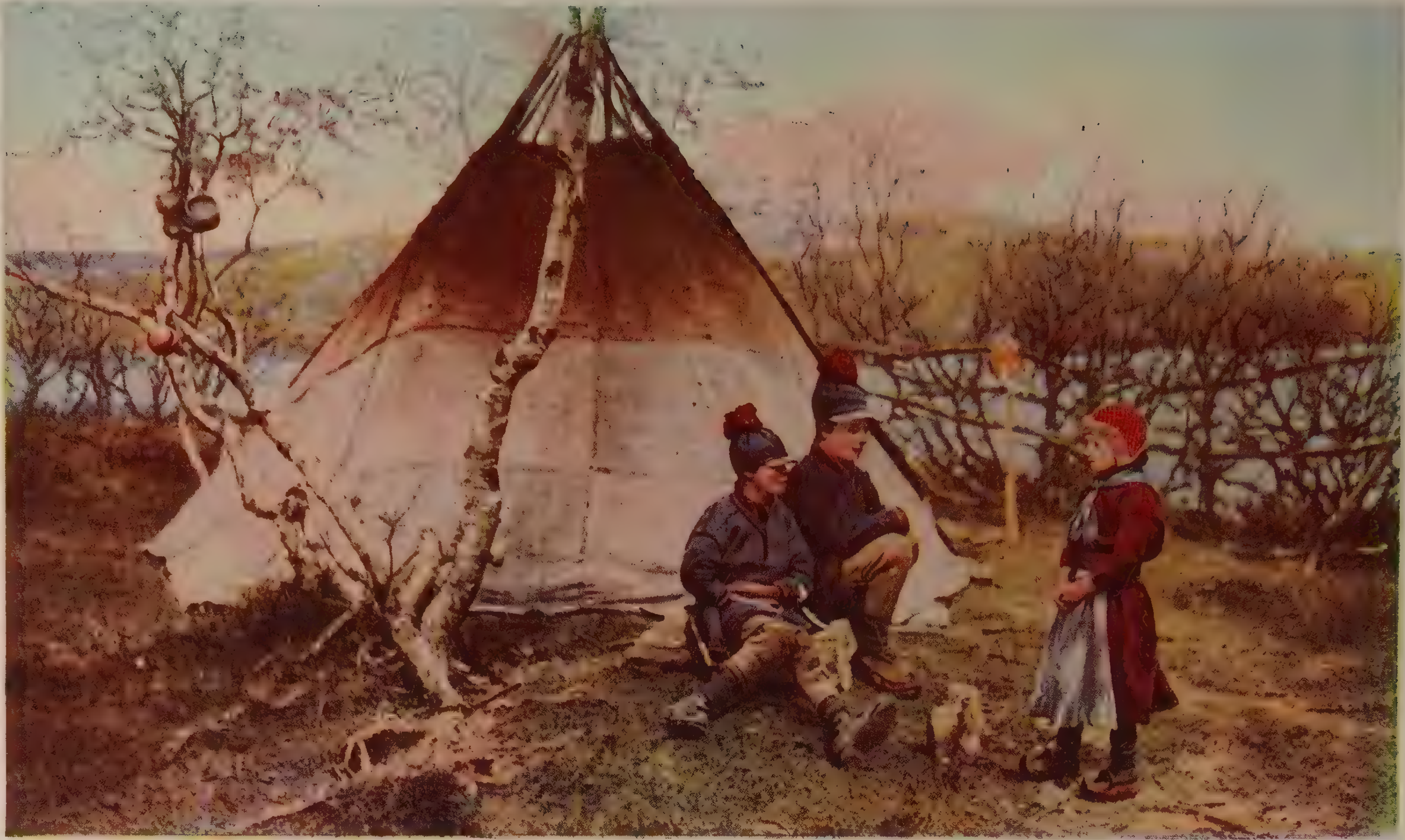
SKIING AND SLEDGING AT A SWEDISH HOLIDAY RESORT

Saltsjöbaden is filled with holiday-makers all the year round, since it is famous for its sea-bathing in summer and for all manner of sports on the snow and ice in winter. Swedish children learn to skate and to ski at an early age, and the winters are usually severe enough to give them plenty of chances of showing their skill in such pastimes.



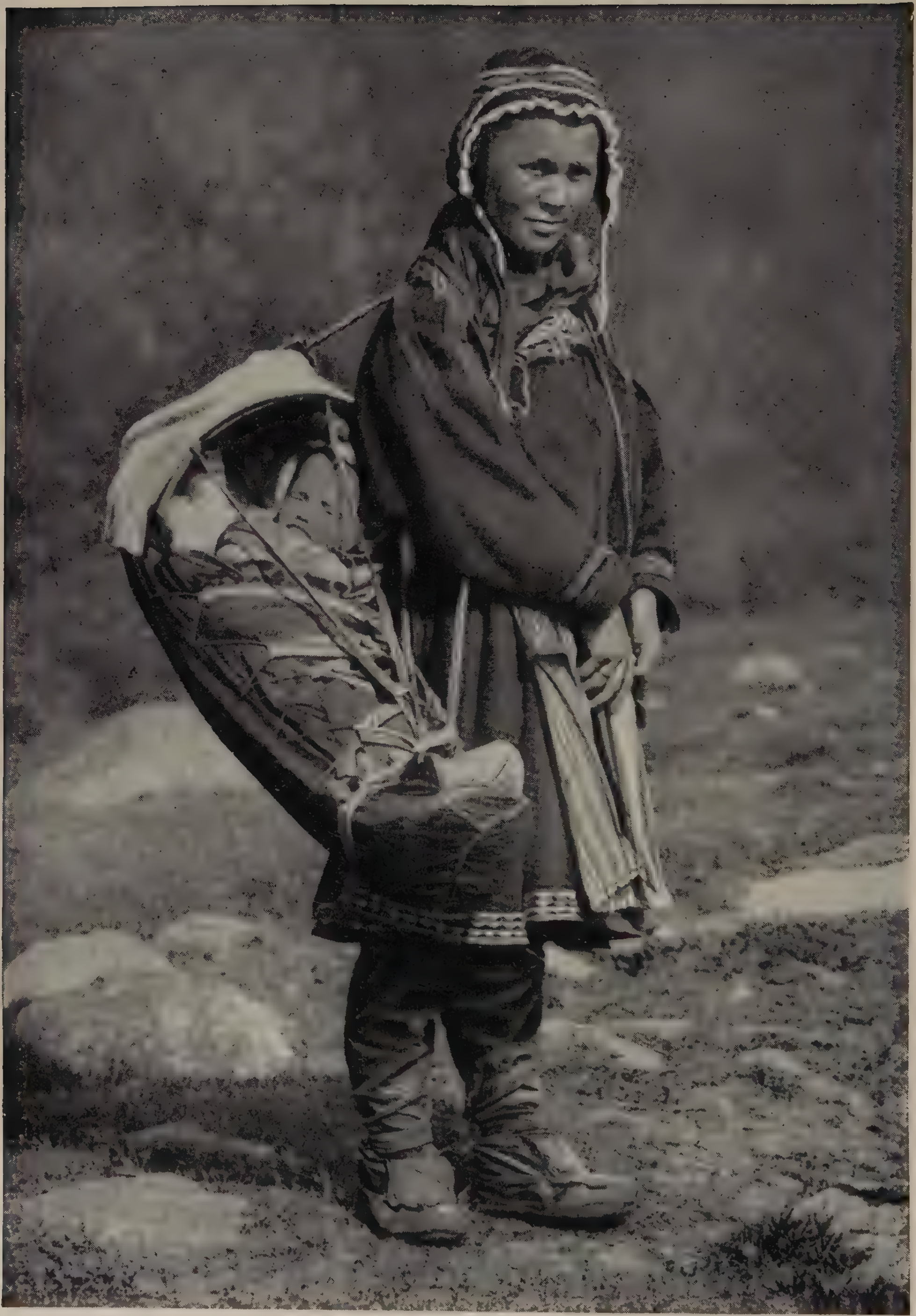
SWEDISH TRAVEL BUREAU

FLOWER-GATHERERS from Leksand wander over the meadows, white and golden with marguerites, that lie along the shores of the Ostervik, an arm of Lake Siljan, in Dalecarlia. This district is considered one of the most beautiful in Sweden; and, as we see here, the natives wear costumes that in charm and color are in keeping with the natural loveliness of the hills and meadows. Dalecarlia, which has been called the Land of the Dales on account of its many valleys, is dotted with little villages and lonely farmhouses.



SWEDISH TRAVEL BUREAU

LAPP CHILDREN have no settled home, since the tribes to which they belong are always wandering from place to place in search of game or of fresh pastures for their reindeer. They live sometimes in rough tents such as this, and sometimes in huts of turf like those ordinarily occupied by Norwegian Lapps. Among them wealth is not reckoned in terms of money, but of reindeer. The man who has several thousand in his herd is accounted rich. Lapp boys wear caps topped with gaily colored woolen tufts, and the girls, hoods.



Owen

HOW A LAPP MOTHER OF SWEDEN GIVES HER BABY AN AIRING

In the bleak north of Sweden are wandering tribes of Lapps who live by hunting and by keeping great herds of reindeer, from which they obtain hides for making clothing and an important part of their food in the shape of meat and milk. This baby's cradle, which can be hung from the ceiling when the mother is busy at home, is of reindeer hide.

ness is given to idealism. In 1914 Stockholm adopted a system of liquor control whereby sales are confined to licensed companies. Indeed, the Swedes have become moderate drinkers since the inauguration of the Bratt system, whereby applicants for liquor are investigated and the amounts they may purchase carefully regulated according to their means and personal habits. Divorce is freely obtainable upon mutual consent. This is due in part to the influence of Ellen Key, who advocated marriage for love only. Both men and women over 23 years of age are entitled to vote.

The Swedes, universally well educated, fond of all their arts, are also quick to adopt scientific inventions. They are becoming world-famed for their invention, manufacture and use of intricate electrical appliances, such as their lighthouses regulated by clockwork which need to be attended only once in three months. Around Stockholm they are also making experiments in the growing of vegetables out of season in soil electrically heated. Since 1911 they have adopted a national trade mark displaying the three crowns on a blue and yellow ground.

There are several fine airports, and aviation, as in most countries, has rapidly developed. Regular passenger and mail service links the cities of Sweden with London and with most of the large cities on the continent.

The traveler will find illuminated maps in the Swedish railway stations, and at Stockholm he may see the native costumes on the cash-girls of the big department stores. Whatever else he does, he should visit the Scandinavian Northern Museum, located out of doors on the Djurgård, before he leaves the picturesque Swedish capital.

SWEDEN: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

Boundaries: Finland on the northeast, the Gulf of Bothnia and the Baltic Sea on the east, the Skagerak and Cattegat on the southwest and Norway on the west. Over half the country is covered by forests of pine, birch and spruce, while in the south are oak and beech forests. Total area, 173,403 square miles; population in December 1937, 6,284,722.

GOVERNMENT

King wields executive power in conjunction with Council of State of about twelve ministers at whose head is a Minister of State. Parliament, or Diet, is composed of First and Second Chambers. Members of the former number 150, who are elected by members of the *Landstings,* or provincial representations, and by electors from six towns outside the *Landstings.* The Second Chamber has about 230 members elected by universal suffrage for four years. Both sexes over 23 have the right to vote.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Agriculture is the principal occupation of the people. The chief crops are hay, fodder-roots, potatoes, sugar-beets, oats, rye, wheat and barley. Mineral resources include iron, zinc, sulphur pyrites, copper and coal. Sawmilling, the making of pig iron and steel and the manufacture of cream separators, lighthouse apparatus, telephone supplies, motors and electrical machinery, porcelain and glass are among the chief industrial activities. Important exports are wood-pulp and paper manufactures, timber, metal goods and machinery, minerals, glass and earthenware and animal products. The imports include coal, raw textile materials, animal products, corn and flour.

COMMUNICATIONS

There are over 10,491 miles of railway, of which about two-fifths are owned by the state. Telegraph wires aggregate more than 16,089 miles, state telephone lines about 954,419 miles. Highway mileage totals 55,550. Post offices number more than 4,258.

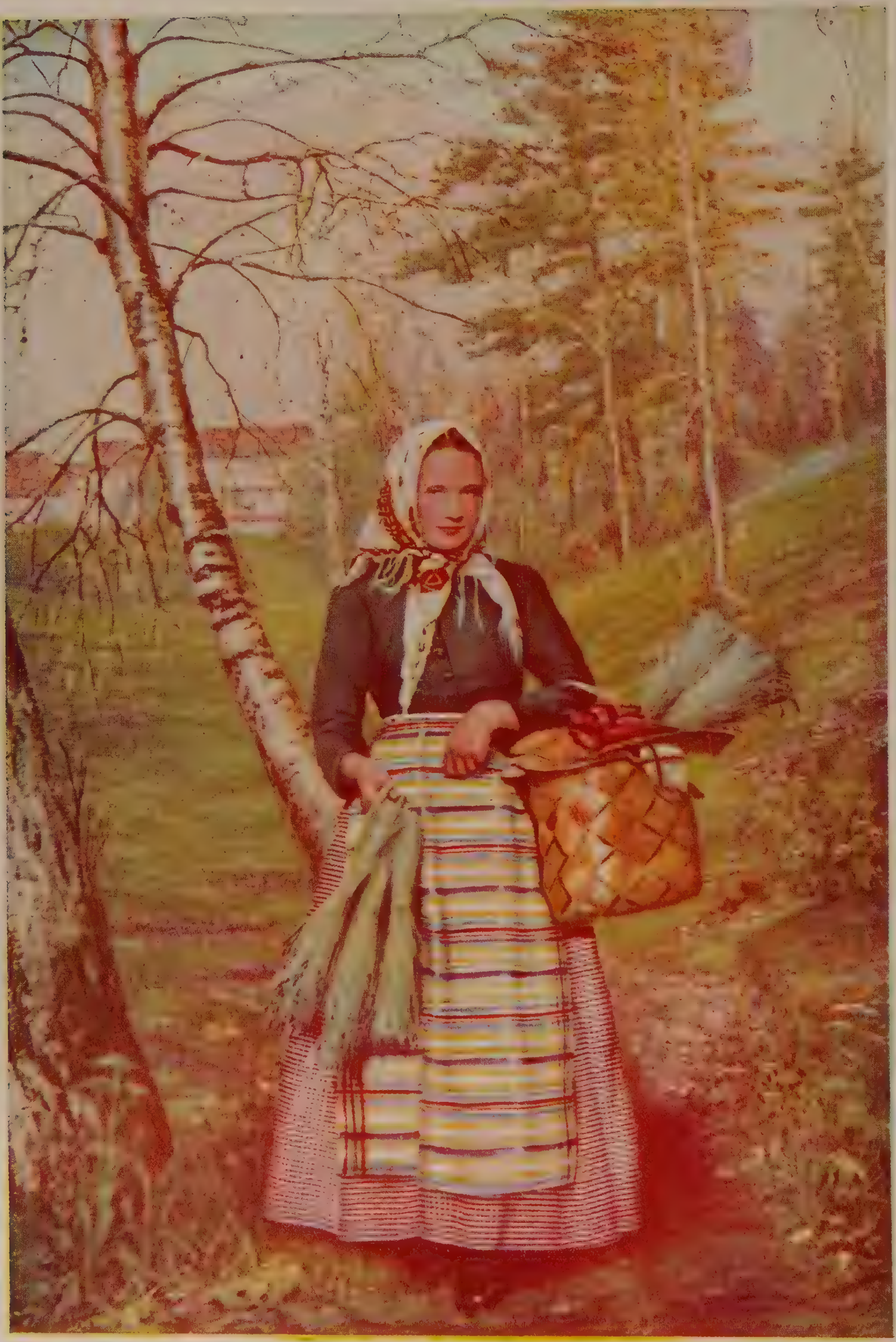
RELIGION AND EDUCATION

The Lutheran Protestant Church is recognized as the state religion, but other creeds are permitted.

Public elementary education is compulsory and free. There are secondary schools and special schools of all kinds and two universities (Uppsala and Lund).

CHIEF TOWNS

Population, 1943: Stockholm, capital, 634,179; Göteborg (Gothenburg), 290,494; Malmö, 163,116; Norrköping, 73,564.



FINNISH LEGATION

THE FINNISH PEASANTS have high cheek bones, with gray or blue eyes, surprising in their dark faces. Vigorous, hard working, they are tenacious of purpose and serious of mind. This shows the kind of apron, tight bodice and kerchief and the fondness for a touch of red displayed by the women of that land of white birches and white winters.

THE LAND OF A THOUSAND LAKES

Finland and Its Progressive People

When one reads of the achievements of the Finns, naturally one expects them to be associated with a large and prosperous people. As a matter of fact the Finns are a small nation (three and a half millions) of Mongoloid origin, like the Hungarians, with whose language the Finnish has some elements in common. The coast of Finland is island-fringed and no country of Europe has an equal area of land that contains so many lakes. Forest covers nearly three-quarters of the land and the abundant waterways provide routes by which lumber and its products may reach the sea. Though under Swedish domination for centuries the Finns had been under Russian control for the hundred years before 1917 when they gained their independence. Swedish is the dominant language in the fringe of Swedish settlements along the Baltic and among the educated Finns. One of the best atlases in the world is that of Finland, and a Finn, Nurmi, proved himself the fastest runner in the world.

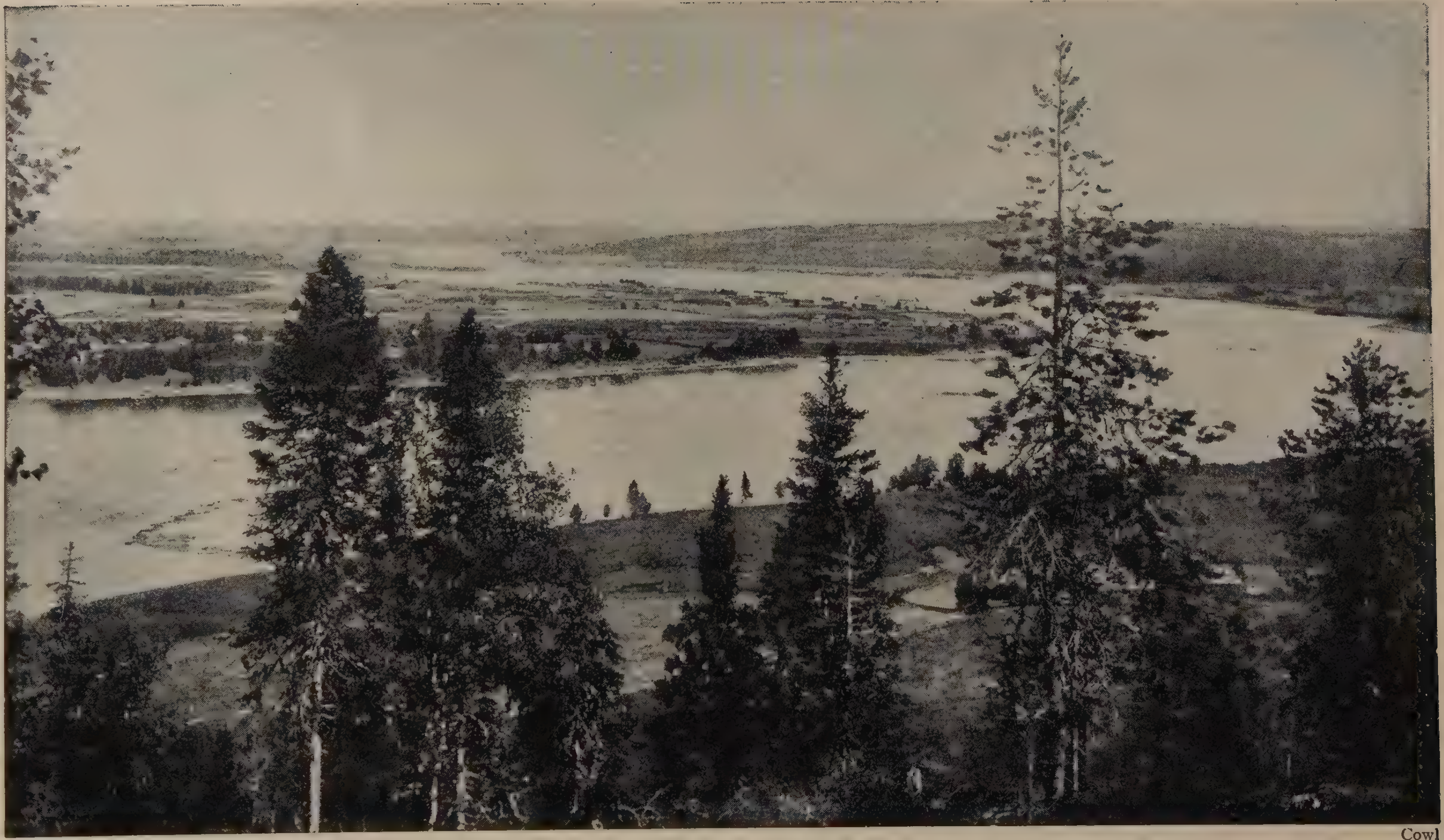
AMONG the first people to cross the Ural Mountains from Asia, the Mongol Finns were driven, about 800 A.D. from the Volga to a far northern region of glacier-gouged lakes and fir woods. What we know to-day as the Finnish peninsula presents, at its Arctic end, a granitic bridge of land between Russia and Sweden. Of the early Finns, little is known save that they were piratical sea rovers, until 1157, when Eric IX, King of Sweden, conquered them and brought them with him to Bishop Henry of Upsala to convert them to Christianity.

For the next five centuries Finland was incorporated as an integral part of Sweden. Thus it was that the Western ideals and the Lutheran faith were inculcated to survive even the later period of Russian dominance. In 1710 Peter the Great of Russia entered into a bitter struggle with Charles XII of Sweden in which his troops over-ran the whole of Finland. Sweden made repeated efforts to win back her lost province, and did keep the western part. Russia took over all of Finland in 1809, and Tsar Alexander entered into an agreement for the union of Finland and Russia on the basis that the Finnish constitution should be guaranteed. His successors did not keep the pledge, but attempted to make the country Russian. The Finns resisted stoutly. An oft-quoted saying ran, "We have ceased to be Swedes; we cannot become Russians: we must be Finns." The Declaration of Independence of December 6, 1917, was the outcome. When, a year later, the Red Guards seized Helsingfors, civil war ensued. The Allied Powers were unable to intervene, owing to the German blockade of the Baltic, and Sweden refused to be dragged into war. Germany, however, landed a force that helped the Finnish Government forces to drive the Red Army back to Russia. Such are some of the complications of a small nation of hard-working and highly educated people.

In this land of dense fir and pine woods, lumbering is a leading industry. Fully fifty per cent of the exports are timber, and nearly thirty per cent pulp and paper. Only a little over six per cent of the marshy land is cultivated. Clearings are made in the forest for pasturage and the growing of a few potatoes, flax, and the hardy cereals like rye. There are, however, over 385,000 farms on which three-fifths of the people live.

The parts of the country that are not forested contain many swamps, shallow lakes and rapid rivers. Indeed, the Finnish name for the country is *Suomi,* the swamp-land. To complete the picture, there is probably no part of the earth's surface more dotted with islands than the sea between the Åland Islands and Åbo, the ancient capital.

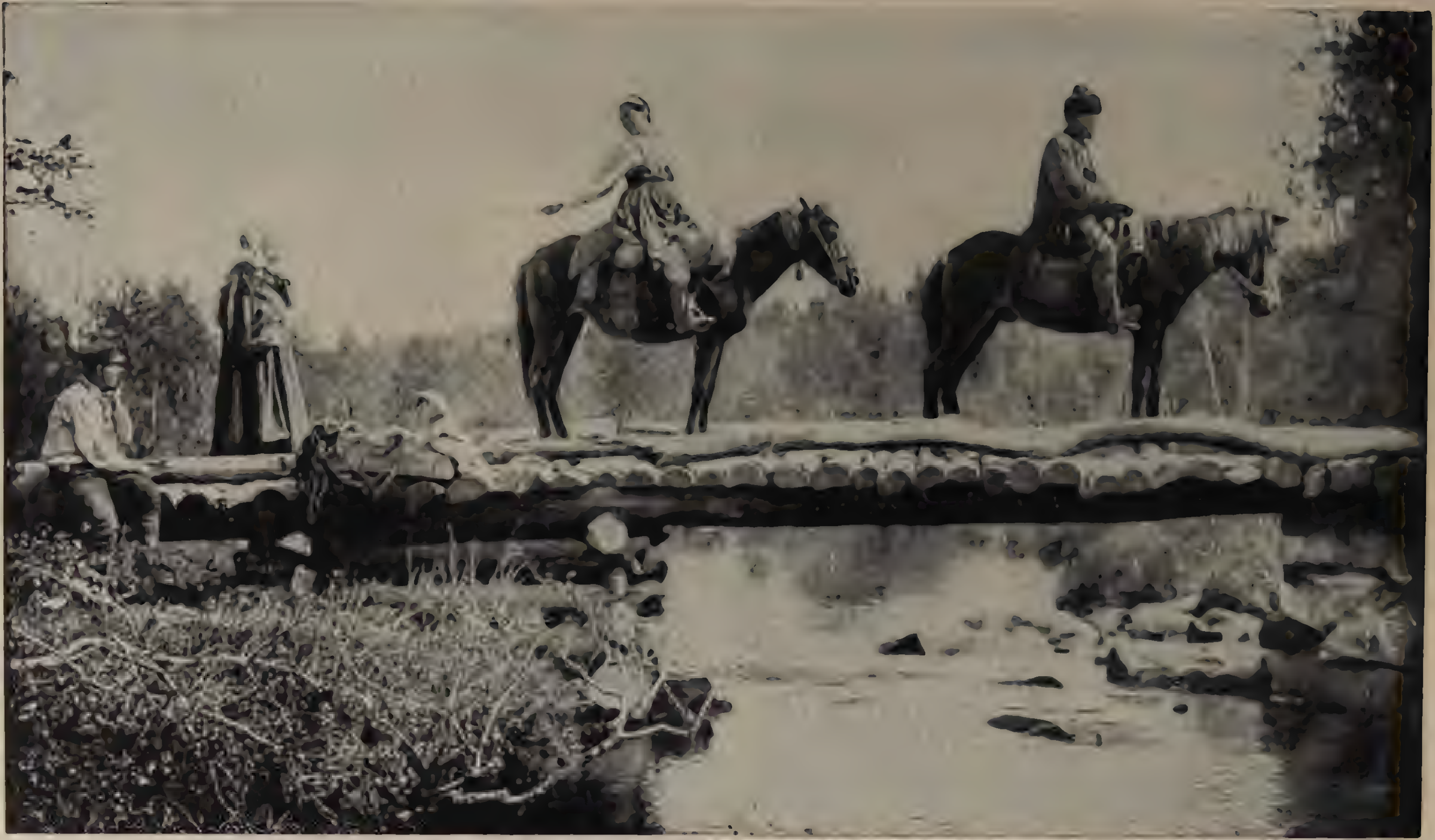
The rivers, filled with rapids, are excellent for generating electric power.



Cowl

RIVER KEMI SWEEPING PAST ROVANIEMI ON ITS COURSE TO THE GULF OF BOTHNIA

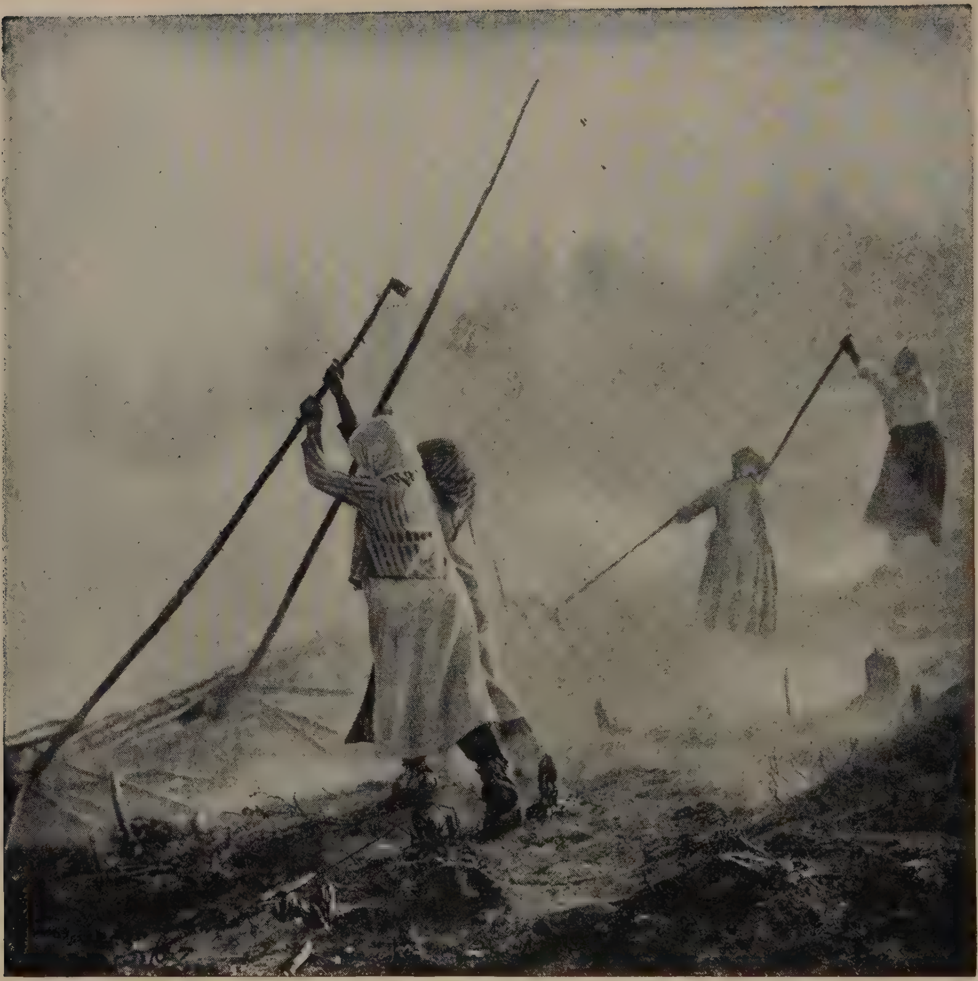
The River Kemi, rising in Lapland, flows in a southerly direction toward the Gulf of Bothnia, three hundred miles away. In the photograph we can see the little town of Rovaniemi. This place is just outside the Arctic Circle, and during the last fortnight in June the Midnight Sun can be seen from a hill close to the town. Northern Finland is not so attractive scenically as the southern portion; much of it is barren and uncultivable and the population is correspondingly small. Indeed, nearly three-quarters of the land is all but uninhabited.



Apollo

BRIDGE OF TIMBER SPANNING ONE OF THE MANY STREAMS IN THE REPUBLIC OF FINLAND

Streams are so commonly encountered when traveling in Finland, and the amount of traffic over some of the roads is so slight that only the simplest wooden bridges have been thrown over many of the smaller waterways. The footway of this bridge is made of logs—and there is no hand rail to guide one in the dark. The woman riding astride despite her skirts seems to be quite at home in her crude saddle. Parts of Finland are so far from railways that the peasants have to make weary journeys afoot or on horseback.



Apollo

HOW PEOPLE CLEAR THE FOREST LAND IN FINLAND

Before the land can be cultivated, it has often to be cleared of trees and dense undergrowth. This is done wastefully by burning. Here we see women removing the smoldering débris from the reclaimed ground. They have tied thick cloths over their boots to prevent them from being scorched. Men and women have equal rights in Finland, perhaps because they share the hard work, though the vote is not conferred on anyone under twenty-four.

But one, the Ulea, is navigable for any great length. Boats of considerable size can traverse its whole length.

The extraordinary system of lakes is connected with the Gulf of Finland by canals, along which an average of fifty thousand vessels pass every year. Of these canals, the most important is the sluiced canal connecting Lake Saima with the Gulf of Finland. It permits ships from the Baltic to penetrate 270 miles inland. Lake Ladoga, which is cut by the Russian border, is the largest lake.

The three main lake basins are separated first by low flat hills which finally slope to the Gulf of Bothnia. Narrow moraines of earth and stone left by the ice-sheet run across Finland from northwest to southeast, rising as forested ridges from thirty to a hundred feet or more above the surrounding country.

This labyrinth of lakes, connected by short rapid streams, covers southern Finland. To the north, nearly uninhabited tracts of hill country, the Keel (Kjölen) Mountains, stretch into a land of dark winters where the days are only a few hours long. At the headwaters of the

Tornea, Finland reaches a finger into the highlands of Lapland, where flat-topped summits or *fjälls* rise from three to four thousand feet above sea level, and deep-sunk river basins make a dreary waste.

The Karelians, the people of the north and east, nearest Russia, are good musicians and accompany their singing on the national instrument, a kind of zither called the *kantele*. The Finns of the south and west, nearest Sweden, and Tavastlanders, who show that there has been some intermingling of Teutonic stock, are more serious minded and less inclined to play. The Lapps in the extreme north of Finland (as in northern Sweden and Norway) follow their reindeer herds.

The tar industry is an important one. Portions of the bark are peeled from the pine trees, a little at a time, until the bare trunks are covered with a thick yellow substance. The trees are then felled and placed in a slow kiln shaped like a goblet with a hollow stem. Down the inside of this stem the tar runs into barrels.

The tar boats which take the barrels along the waterways to Uleaborg are specially built to shoot the rapids of the Oulu River, which occur on the last stage of the journey. Only professional pilots are then allowed to take charge of these boats, for the slightest mistake on the part of the helmsman would cause the boat to be dashed to pieces.

In summer Finland is a riot of wild flowers and wild berries, particularly strawberries and raspberries. The moun-

Courtesy, Finnish Travel Information Bureau

HOTEL AT ROVANIEMI, THREE MILES FROM THE ARCTIC CIRCLE

Much of the extensive territory in the far north of Europe, known as Lapland, belongs to Russia, but a part is divided between Sweden, Norway and Finland. In Finnish Lapland, it is estimated that there are about 2,000 Laplanders. Since the building of Petsamo Road to the Arctic Ocean and the completion of Rovaniemi, the capital, with a modern hotel, many tourists have been attracted to Lapland during the summer months.

Photo by Young

PART OF THE GREAT BELT OF CONIFEROUS FOREST ON WHICH FINLAND'S CHIEF INDUSTRY DEPENDS

This photograph shows a group of lumbermen standing on a float with hooked poles collecting the logs as they come down stream, and distributing them into proper formation. These logs will be converted into building timber, wood pulp and paper, resin and turpentine. The pine forests, which grow in a belt from Sweden to the Amur lowlands, cover half the country. Finland has, in her forests, a source of livelihood for large numbers of her people. Lumbering is her main industry, and the crown forests cover a third of her area.

HELSINKI'S FAMOUS RAILWAY STATION

RED-ROOFED CATHEDRAL IN TAMPERE

Courtesy, Finnish Travel Information Bureau

PARLIAMENT BUILDING IN HELSINKI, COMPLETED IN 1931

Cowl

PARTS OF FINLAND ARE LOVELY WITH LAKES AND FORESTS

When we have traveled through Finland in summer we shall depart with an impression of silver lakes, rivers lashed with foam and far-reaching green forests, marshes and vast expanses of uncultivated land. As in the photograph, the quiet waters mirror the balsam-breathing pine woods with their fringe of hardwoods. No wonder the Finns love their homeland!

tain ash is abundant and in autumn its brilliant scarlet berries add to the beauty of the countryside.

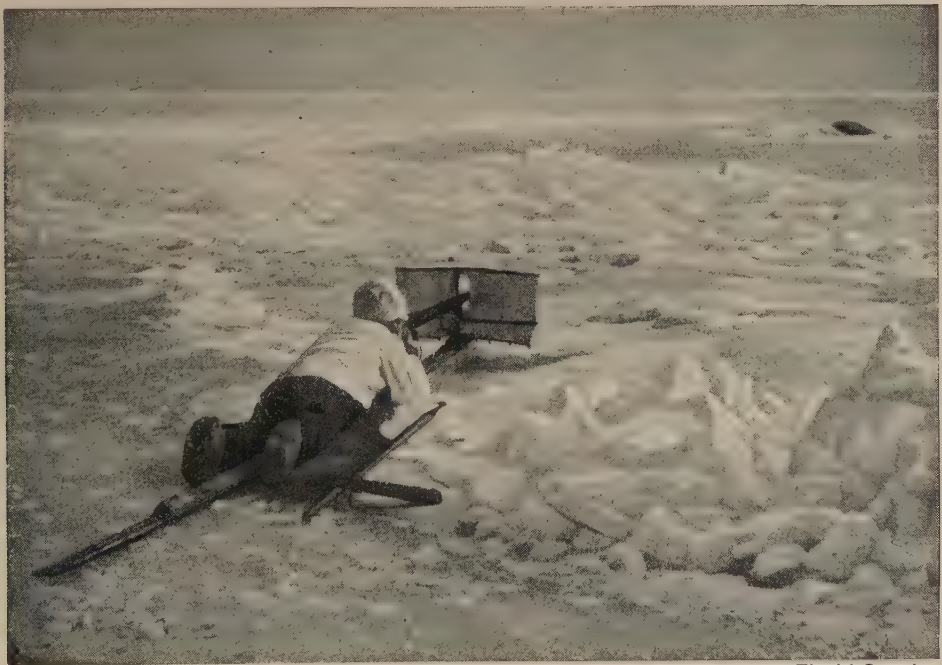
Bears and wolves, which were once found all over the country, have now almost disappeared. The elk has been saved by the game laws. Reindeer are found only in Lapland. In winter, Lapps come into Torneå with sledge loads of reindeer flesh, horns and skins.

Finnish life has to be arranged to suit the climate, which is characterized by a short, hot summer when everything grows quickly, followed by six months of winter. Torneå, at the head of the Gulf of Bothnia, has then only three hours of daylight, and the whole country is covered with snow. The lakes, rivers and canals are frozen for months.

Finnish hospitality always includes a good cup of coffee. The coffee-pot is kept on the back of the stove in constant readiness. With it one eats rye bread, smoked herring, sardines, dried reindeer meat, curdled milk, and the most excellent milk, butter, and potatoes.

The Finnish steam-bath is a peculiarly national affair. Every village and every farmstead throughout the country possesses a bathhouse. This is a large room with tree trunks fixed against the wall to form rough seats. On the floor is a heap of stones which have been heated in an oven or by a wood-fire. A pail of water is thrown on the stones, and this causes the room to be filled with steam. The bathers sit on the lowest seats at first and mount to the higher ones as they get used to the steam, meanwhile beating each other with thin birch twigs. The bath ends with a plunge into a cold stream, or sometimes with a roll in the snow.

For centuries Finland has excelled in the art of making beautiful rugs, and in olden days these rugs were part of a bride's dowry. They were used as bedspreads and as wall-hangings.



Finnish Legation

SEAL HUNTER SIGHTING HIS QUARRY FAR OUT ON THE ICE

In winter, when men shoot seals, they creep up to their quarry by lying flat on sledges propelled over the frozen sea by their feet. Their approach is concealed behind a piece of white material in which they have loopholes for their rifles. Or they may dispense with the sledge and creep over the ice camouflaged in white attire.

In November the Folk High Schools are opened. These institutions are found all over Finland, and now the young people who have worked on the farms all summer go on with their education.

The state offers instruction in dairy farming, navigation and other matters of practical interest, there are free libraries and lectures, and a number of co-operative agricultural societies. The University of Helsinki is an excellent climax to the public school system, and Finland is the home of several scientific societies of wide repute.

Politically and economically women have almost complete equality: they may enter any occupation and any profession save that of the Church and the Army. There are women lawyers, architects, government employees, and bank cashiers. Every girl is brought up to earn her own living, and women do not, usually, give up their work when they marry. As one consequence of woman's economic independence, divorce is easily secured. After a year of separation the marriage may be dissolved by mutual consent, without publicity.

Ancient Runes and Ballads

The Finns of pagan times had deified the forces of nature, and the country festivals still bear the stamp of these early beliefs. During the long summer twilights, they still clasp hands and sing the ancient runes and ballads which tell of the days when there was magic in the land. Superstition dictates many quaint customs. Thus, when a Finn enters a house in a remote region, he always says, "Good-day to all here," even if he is about to enter an empty farmhouse, for who knows that the *tomatar* (brownie) of the place might not otherwise be offended and work a mischief! It is a bad sign to hear a water-keppie shrieking from a pool. But then if you lose your way in the forest or on the sea, there is the Twilight Maiden who, if properly invoked, will spin a thread of gold to lead you home.

Wood-smoke and the fragrant odor of pine-trees, with the ax of the logger ringing on the wintry air—that is Finland in winter. The farmhouses are often of logs chinked closely with clay, with the roof at a steep slant to throw off the snow. Within, the huge wood stove as large as a furnace keeps everything snug.

The Spring Log Drive

In spring when the ice breaks out of the rivers, the loggers raft their winter's cut of logs to go downstream over the falls and rapids. The short, hot summer is a time of planting and harvesting such crops as have time to ripen, and often the grain has to be cured in the fall by artificial heat.

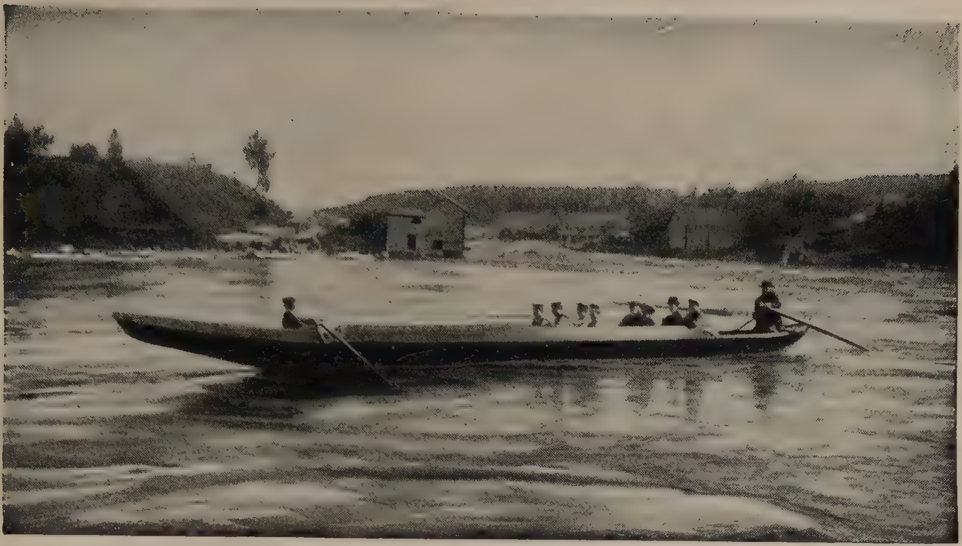
Thousands of tons of paper are exported every year. Electricity is generated from the waterfalls. The farmer in Finland finds it as lucky to have a waterfall on his lands as the farmer in America finds it to discover an oil well. In addition, there is iron in the lakes, and in Finland's four thousand factories, iron-working is second to wood-working.

At Imatra, the finest falls in Finland are scenically so beautiful that every tourist visits them as a matter of course. These falls, rushing down a precipitous gorge, have been harnessed by the Imatra power plant (capacity, 216,000 horse power) which was put in operation in 1929. Tampere is built around a cataract that provides power for its cotton mills, and the falls go thundering down the main square—a foaming staircase.

Falls Turning Factory Wheels

Owing to the absence of coal, manufactures depend on water power or the electricity generated from water power. Such raw materials as logs and flax are converted into lumber, pulp and paper, linen and linseed oil respectively. The dairy farms yield butter for export. Finnish barley is a source of beer.

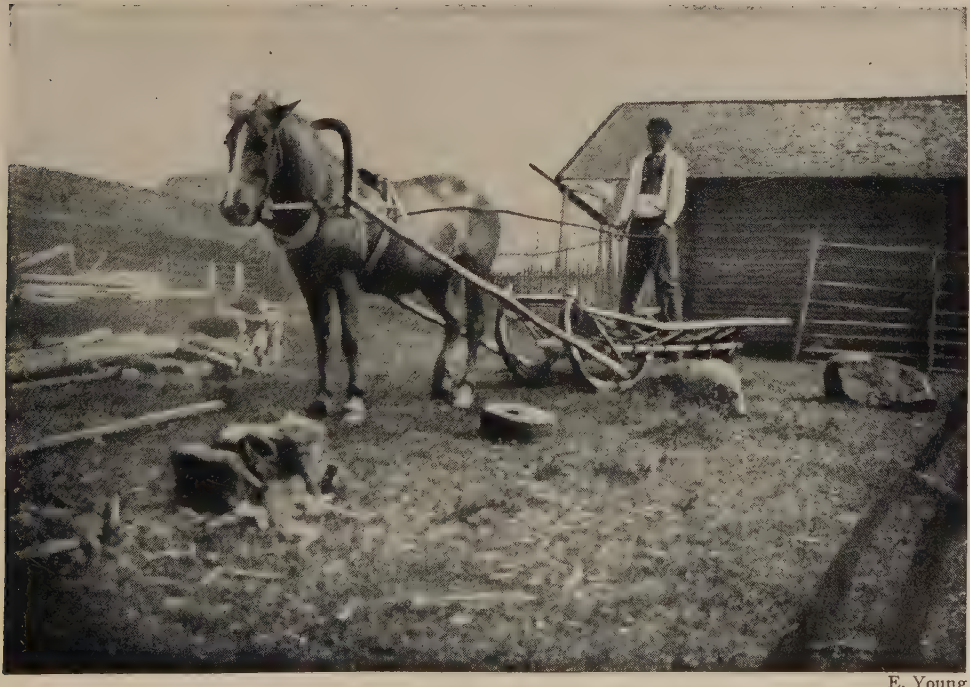
The peasants no longer wear a distinctive dress. The men generally prefer rough tweeds and high boots in the winter, and linen blouses secured around their waists by leather belts during the summer. The women wear bodices and



Finnish Legation

TAR BOAT WHICH SHOOTS THE RAPIDS IN FINLAND

Rapids are frequently encountered on the rivers of Finland, and the Finns have devised a special type of long, narrow boat for the purpose of shooting them. In the south the peasants go to church by boat, because the many shallow lakes would make a journey by land many times as long. These community owned boats will often accommodate a hundred people on the labyrinth of waterways that complicate travel in South Finland.



E. Young

FINNISH FARMER ON HIS WHEELLESS HAY WAIN

The crude hay wagon, made and used by farmers in Finland reminds one of the pony drag of the horse Indians of the Pacific Northwest, although the curved poles of the hay cart, so like the runners of a sleigh, do come nearer to taking the place of wheels than does the Cayuse contrivance. The horse is harnessed in the Russian manner.

aprons, the latter often being neatly embroidered. A colored handkerchief is the favorite headdress.

Helsinki (Helsingfors), which became the capital in 1821, has a unique architecture. Its stone and brick buildings are frequently ornamented with swans or frogs. It is a city of many bookshops, and one ought not to omit mention of the Kalevala, an epic volume containing the folk songs dating from the remotest times. These were handed down in metrical form in peasant households from one generation to another. The city is built on a rock and has one of the finest harbors in the world. The entrance to it is so narrow that large ships can enter only one at a time through a cleft in the rocky barrier. Helsinki was once protected by the fortress of Sveaborg, but this is now only an historical monument.

Within the harbor are numerous islands, one of which is occupied by Zoological Gardens and another by a park, with buildings for the meeting of various societies. Hogholm is a lovely island where, in summer, people come in hundreds to dine under the trees.

Nation-wide Prohibition

The republic should be of special interest to the United States because the two countries introduced, and after trial repealed nation-wide prohibition. It is interesting to recall, in this connection, that Finland was (with Norway) the first of the nations of Europe to accord full suffrage to women, and the women were practically unanimous in their support of the dry programme. The country districts seemed to favor prohibition at first as the law allowed them ample supplies of strong beverages for weddings and christenings, Christmas and St. John's Day. Remember also that Finland is a country—most of the year—of gray skies and a fierce struggle with nature for the means of human existence, of strong men who can stand amazing quantities of strong drink. Remember especially that the Finns (barring the Swedes within their borders) are of Mongol rather than of Nordic extraction. They are highly educated and liberal in their views. Public opinion, fruit of innumerable temperance societies, was ripe for prohibition at the time the Tsar of Russia imposed it as a war emergency measure. Later, when Finland elected to be independent, she continued prohibition. It was found that the law could not be enforced and in 1931 prohibition was replaced by government monopoly.

Russia Attacks Finland

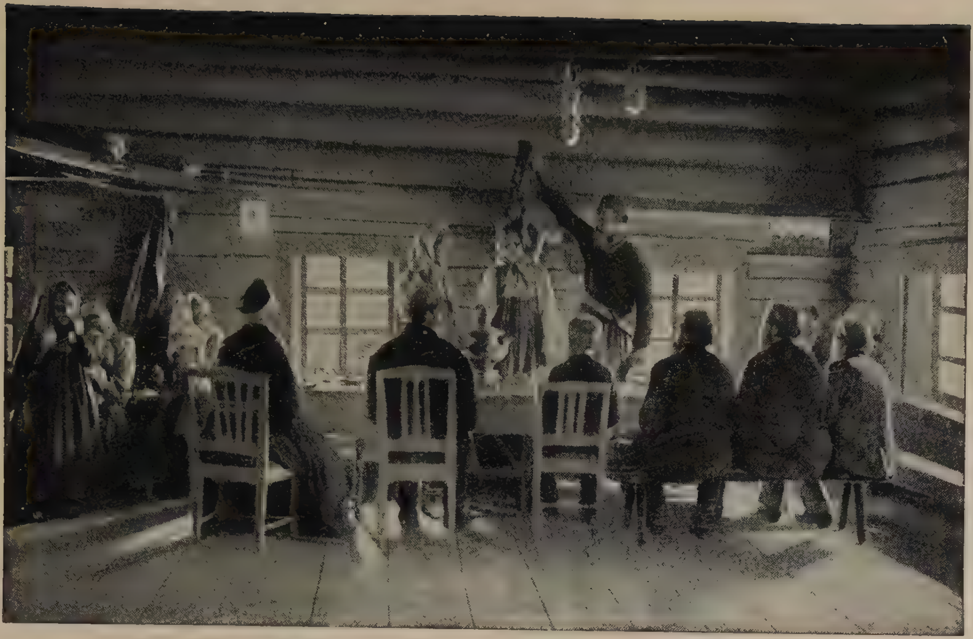
Several months after the beginning of World War II, the Russians discovered that the Finnish border was too near Leningrad for Russia's safety. They demanded that the Finns give up considerable territory and lease the port of Hanko for a naval base. Finland refused, and on November 30, 1939, the Russians attacked. Despite brave resistance, the Finns were forced to yield, after 105 days of fighting. They had to give up 16,173 miles of territory, including the port of Hanko.

When the Germans attacked Russia in June, 1941, the Finns entered the war on Germany's side. With German aid they succeeded in regaining practically all of the territory ceded to Russia. Whether they retain this territory permanently will depend, of course, on the outcome of the war.

Ice Automobile Races

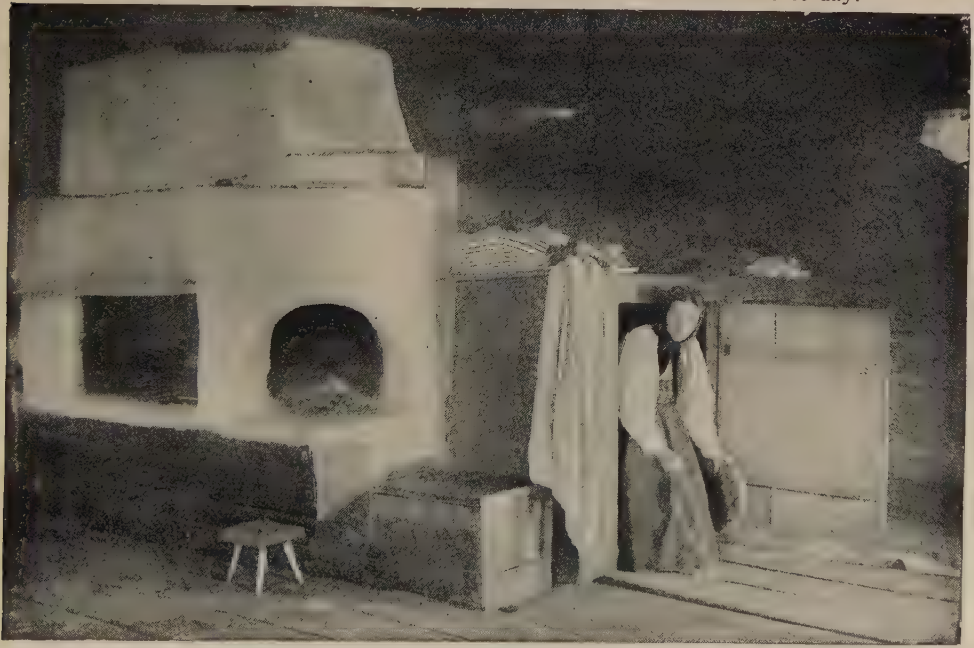
The short twilight of the winter day in Helsinki finds the streets white lanes of silence, save as the jingle of the *droshky* bells enlivens the crisp air. People huddle by in deep fur coats, their breath smoking, save on bright Sundays when they appear on skis, the girls in knickers and gay sweaters. The frozen harbor becomes the scene of ice hockey and of hair-raising automobile races. The better streets are cleaned by a device invented in Finland—a log-burning machine which melts successive hopperfuls of snow; and each merchant is obliged by law to keep the snow removed from his half of the highway.

The summers present an extreme contrast, with their long evenings, magical with sunset colors, and their restaurants



A WEDDING CUSTOM STILL OBSERVED BY THE PEASANTS

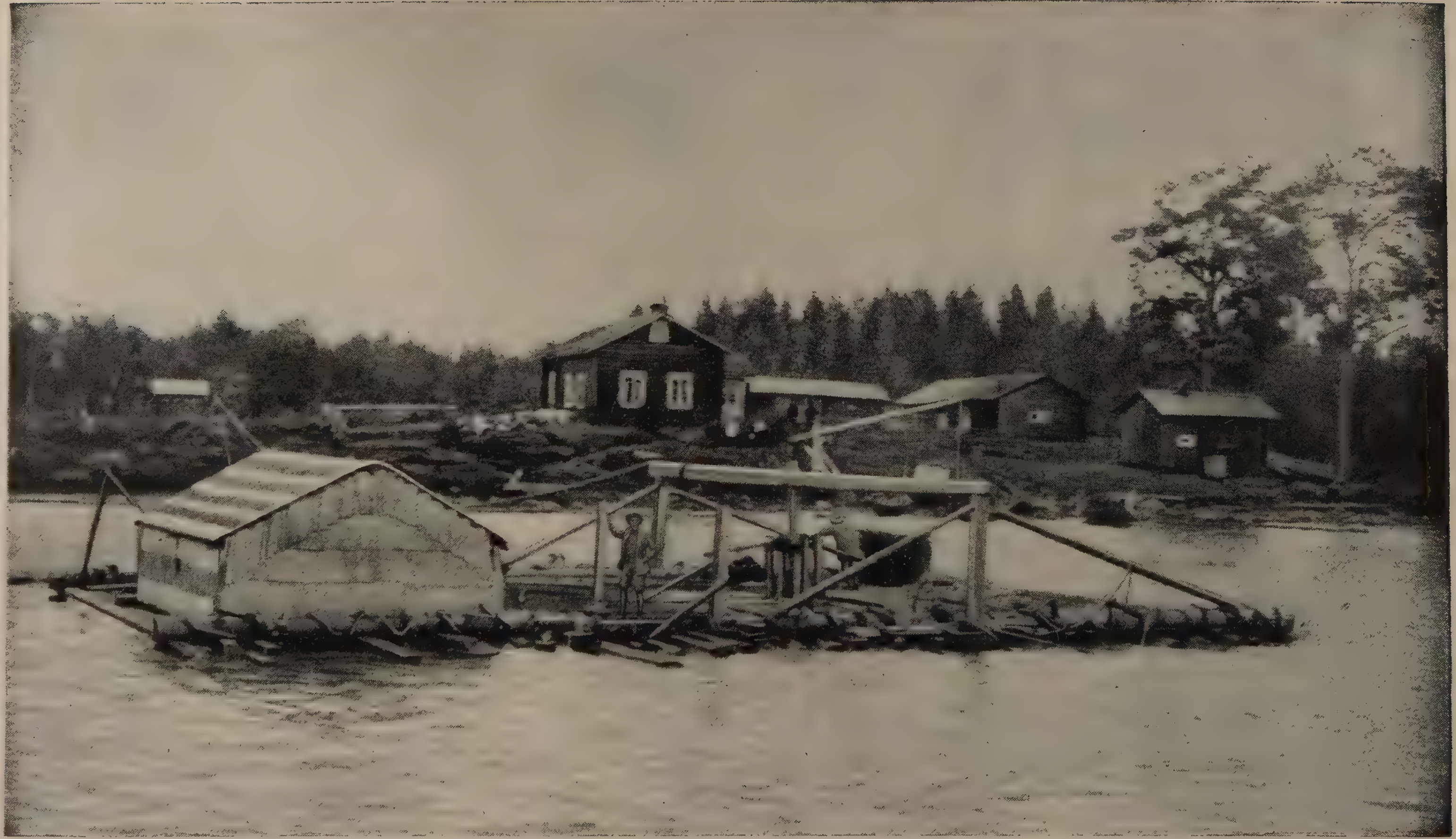
At one time many curious ceremonies were observed at weddings in Finland. One of the strangest was that of lecturing the bride until she cried. In the photograph we see the guests at the wedding feast witnessing the removal of the bridal veil. Unfortunately for the tourist, it is only in the country districts that these old customs survive to-day.



Apollo

EVERY PEASANT HOME HAS A COSY CORNER BY THE STOVE

In the peasants' cottages we shall always find a big white stove, about which the family sits during the long, cold winter. The wide hearth is raised several feet above the floor, and a flat projection at one side of the stove makes a warm bed. The cottages may be only one story wooden structures scantily furnished, but the stove provides cheer and comfort.



E. Young

HOUSE, YARD AND WINTER'S CUT OF TIMBER FLOATING DOWN THE RIVER

Forests of pine, spruce, birch, aspen, alder and silver fir are sources of wealth to Finland. During the winter months the trees are felled and transported over the snow-covered ground to the frozen lakes and rivers. When spring comes the ice melts, the timber floats down to the coast, where there are over 450 sawmills and various pulping works. Sometimes large rafts are made, upon which dwell the lumbermen night and day during the river drive. These rafts can be made up only after the last of the rapids has been passed.

© Underwood & Underwood

MARKET UPON THE WATERS OF THE HARBOR AT VIIPURI

Viipuri, the third city of Finland, was taken over by Russia in 1940, but as Finland pushed Russia back beyond the ceded territory in the second Russo-Finnish War, the city's fate is uncertain. Open air markets, such as we see here, are patronized not only by the poor, but also by the well-to-do, for the inhabitants love to drive a good bargain.

rhythmic with dance music. People perform marvelous feats of swimming and sail boating, large numbers retire to their villas on neighboring islands, commuting to the city on small steamers, and the market place is scoured daily by women with brooms and men with capacious hose.

Åbo, the ancient capital, was burned in 1827, and its library almost destroyed. Here three wonderful ice-breakers are used to keep open a channel to Åbo (now called Turku) throughout the winter.

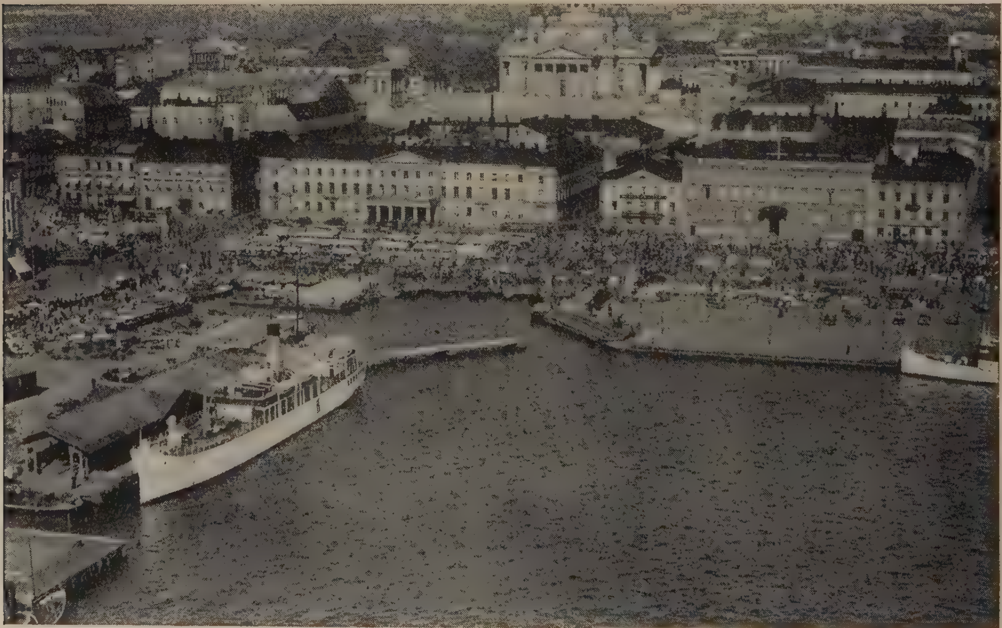
Viipuri has had over six centuries of eventful history. Its castle, built by a Swedish nobleman, is romantically situated on a small island. In the centre of the market place is a massive round tower, a remnant of the old fortifications which goes by the name of Fat Katari

Viipuri has seen much warfare.

Borga is a place of steep, cobbled streets twisting up and down hill, and of wooden houses, red, yellow and green, clustered about a gray, old cathedral rich in wood-carvings, old brass, wall sconces and crystal chandeliers. It is probably the quaintest town in Finland.

The Åland Islands belong to Finland.

NEW RAILWAY STATION IN TAMPERE, FINLAND'S INDUSTRIAL CENTRE



Courtesy, Finnish Travel Information Bureau

CROWDED MORNING MARKET BY THE SOUTHERN HARBOR, HELSINKI

Helsinki, which is situated on a peninsula, possesses two harbors. In Southern Harbor, steamers come to anchor alongside the market place (the Salu Tors) where loads of produce from the surrounding district are brought for sale.

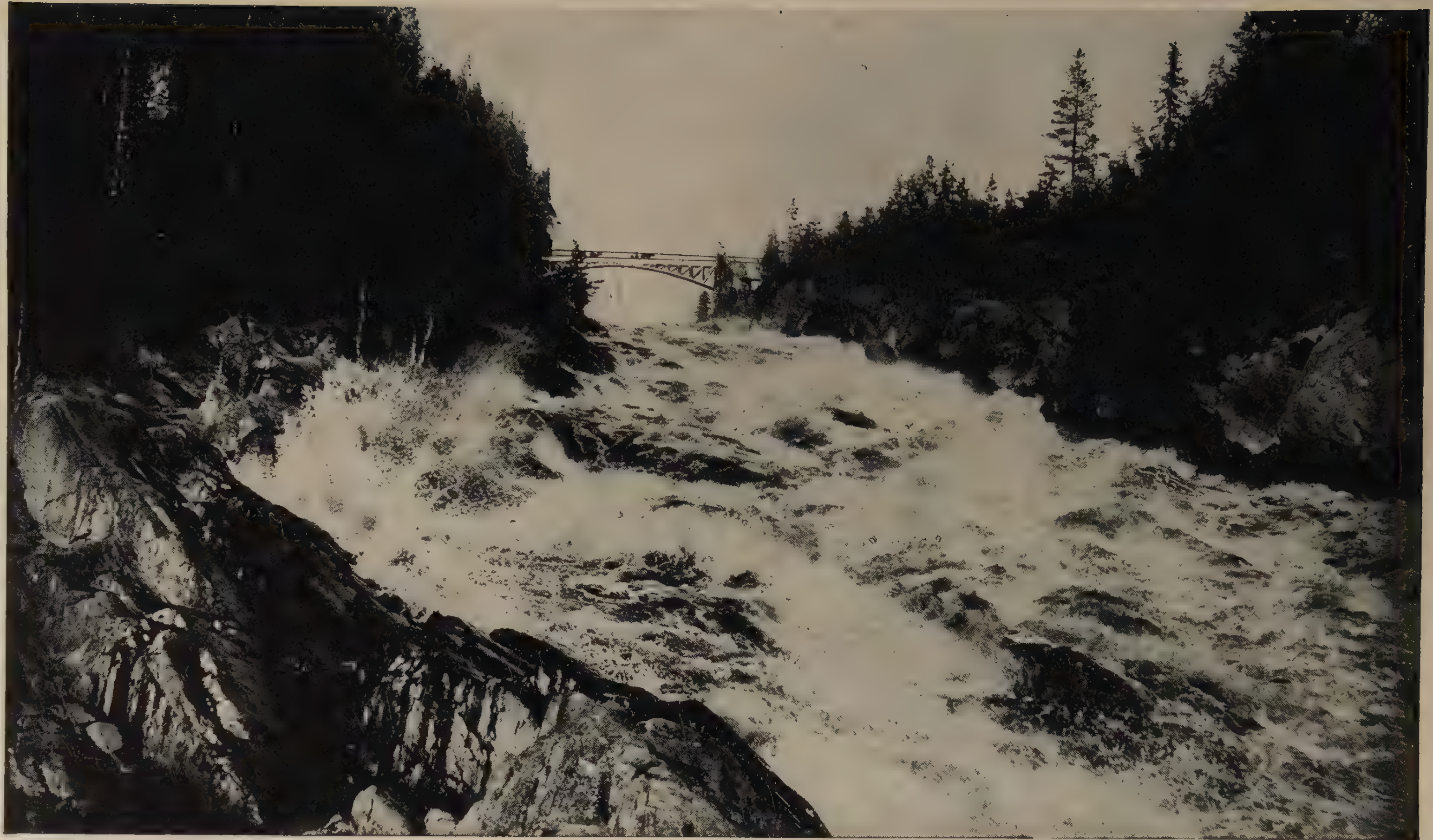


Photo by Burton Holmes, from Ewing Galloway

IMATRA RAPIDS, AN IMPORTANT SOURCE OF FINLAND'S ABUNDANT ELECTRIC POWER

The mighty rapids shown above, which are formed by the Vuoksen through which Lake Saima drains into Lake Ladoga, are estimated to be equal to 140,000 horse power. Finland lacks coal but possesses, in the rapid streams which connect her labyrinth of lakes, the abundance of water power which—used directly or transmitted in the form of electricity—makes possible the operation of her many sawmills and such other industries as the conversion of her timber into paper and wood-pulp and of her flax into linen. It also supplies electric current for lighting.

E. Young

BLACK RYE BREAD ON SALE IN THE MARKET AT HELSINKI

Some of the bread in Finland is made of rye and is sold in the form of flat, round cakes. Dark in color and hard, even when new, it is delicious with cheese and pickles and exceptionally wholesome. A hole is left in the middle of each loaf, and the housewife keeps her supply of bread suspended upon a string fastened to the ceiling, for it keeps fresh for weeks.

FINLAND: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

Bounded on the north by Norway, on the west by Sweden and the Gulf of Bothnia, on the south by the Gulf of Finland, and on the east by Russia; 10% of the area is covered by lakes which are mostly in the southern part. Area, 147,811 square miles including 13,254 square miles of inland waters. According to 1944 armistice with Russia, Finland agreed to cede to Russia the Petsamo area and to lease to Russia for 50 years the Parkala headland. Population, 1942, 3,008,814.

GOVERNMENT

Republic since 1919. President elected for six years and House of Representatives of 200 members for three years. Sixteen electoral districts with proportional representation. Universal suffrage at age of twenty-four. Voting system devised towards proportional representation.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Agriculture is the chief occupation of the people, although only 6.6% of the land is cultivated. The principal crops are hay, oats, barley, rye and potatoes. Lumbering and fishing are important industries and dairy-farming is increasing. The chief exports are timber, paper and pulp, and butter, and the imports are textiles, cereals, metals and machinery.

COMMUNICATIONS

Railway mileage, 3,670, largely state-owned. Lakes connected with each other and with Gulf of Finland by canals. There are 23,762 miles of telegraph and 117,810 miles of telephone wires partly owned by the state.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

The national church is the Evangelical Lutheran with liberty of conscience guaranteed. Education is well developed. There are 8 training schools for elementary teachers and 3 universities (a state university at Helsinki, and a Finnish and a Swedish university at Turku). In addition there are numerous special schools.

CHIEF TOWNS

Population, 1939: Helsinki (Helsingfors), capital, 304,965; Tampere (Tammerfors), 76,730; Turku (Åbo), 74,351; Viipuri (Viborg), 74,247; Vaasa (Vasa), 32,695; Oulu (Uleaborg), 28,021; Lahti, 26,864; Kuopio, 24,836; Kotka, 22,135.

ISLANDS OF FIRE AND ICE

Iceland's Norsemen and the Eskimos of Greenland

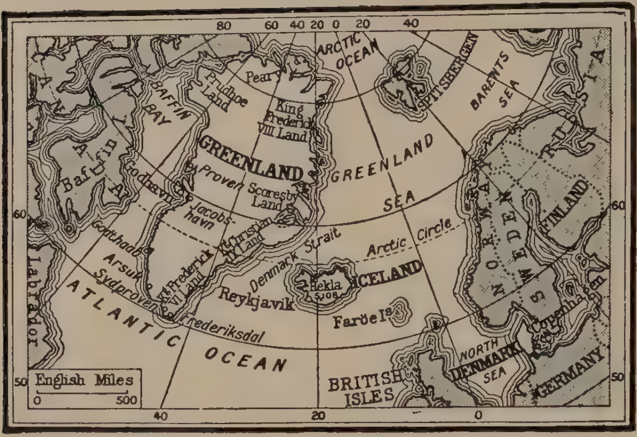
Iceland, so-called because the Norsemen who landed there in the ninth century found ice in one of the fjords, is rather a land of fire than of ice. The island is composed entirely of volcanic matter and more than one hundred volcanoes still exist, while there are scores of hot springs and lakes of boiling mud. The folk of Iceland are the descendants of Norsemen as well as early Irish and others. They have developed into hard-working farmers and fishermen. Greenland, a vast island the interior of which is covered by an ice-cap that breaks off in huge bergs, was colonized by Eric the Red, who sailed over from Iceland. To-day a colony of Denmark, this land—green only in midsummer along a narrow coastal area—is inhabited chiefly by Eskimos who live on fish and seal meat.

ALTHOUGH Carthaginian mariners left fragmentary records of voyages into northern waters, Iceland was little known to Europe until adventurous Norsemen landed on the east coast about 850. They found a small colony of Irish already there and more Irish as well as Norsemen came later. The story of the early times is set down in the famous "Landnamabok" which may be translated "Book of Settlements." By 930 they had established good government, with an Althing or General Court of Parliament. Though largely employed in fishing and sheep-herding, they wrote sagas in the twelfth century which Icelandic children of to-day can read in the original twelfth-century Norse. In the thirteenth century Iceland established a personal union with Norway, retaining her ancient rights and laws; but in the fourteenth century passed with Norway under the rule of Denmark. In time Lutheranism was imposed by Danish battleships, a trade monopoly was likewise established by the stronger nation, and by the eighteenth century the handful of Icelanders had no outward independence left. By 1845, however, they were able to re-establish their Althing, and soon after a really great statesman came forward in the person of Jon Sigurdsson. In 1854, by throwing the trade of Iceland open to the world, he laid the foundation for the national prosperity of to-day, and in 1874 he achieved a constitution. In 1903 the Danish Minister to Iceland was displaced by an Icelandic Prime Minister, and in 1918 an Act of Union as between two independent nations was signed. In 1941, Iceland declared its complete independence.

Iceland is one of the most completely volcanic countries in the world. Indeed, in 1783, volcanic eruptions destroyed nearly nine thousand lives—an all but overwhelming disaster. The largest volcano, Hekla, in south Iceland, has made the surrounding country a desert, owing to the dust and boiling lava that it hurls out from time to time. Its last great eruption occurred in 1845. In the tableland of the interior, geysers and hot springs occur, often high in the unweathered lava of the mountain peaks amid ice and snow. The Great Geyser has a crater sixteen feet in diameter and intermittently spouts a column of boiling water over a hundred feet in height.

An island lying a little under six hundred miles to the northwest of the European mainland, it is possible that in recent geologic times Iceland was formed by volcanic eruptions along a crack in the earth's crust running through the Faroes toward Ireland. Though Iceland touches the Arctic Circle on the north, its southwestern portion is laved by the milder, fog-breeding waters of the North Atlantic drift. Of the ice-fields, Vatna, the largest, which in places rises to six thousand feet, is in the south.

Around the rugged coasts there are many islands, and on one group, called the Vestmanna Islands, the chief means of support of the inhabitants are the count-



GREENLAND: A COLONY OF DENMARK

less sea birds which have made their homes in the cliffs. These cliffs are the property of the government, and are hired out to the islanders, who are experts in scaling the precipitous heights. They catch one variety of bird, the puffin, in a huge net not unlike that used by butterfly-collectors.

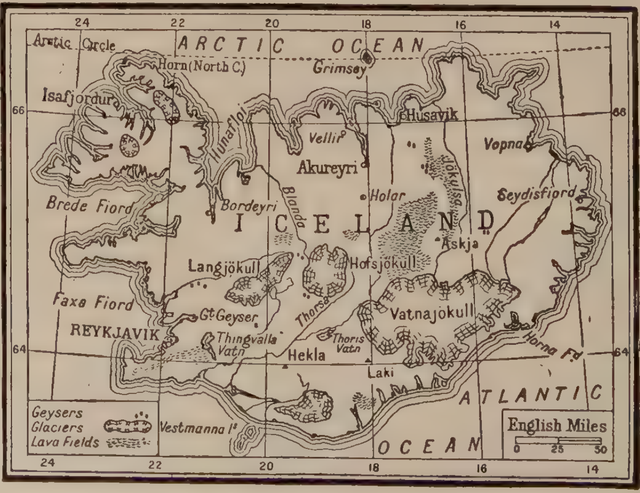
The eider ducks, from which we get the eiderdown used for stuffing quilts, are also found in Iceland, and the birds are so tame that they will allow the islanders to stroke them while they are seated on their nests. The ducks pluck the down from their breasts to line their nests, and it is then collected and exported. The poor birds replace the down.

Reykjavik, on Faxa Fjord, is an ugly, cheerless town, a trade centre to which once a year the outlying farmers come with their trains of laden ponies to sell their wool. The town has a cathedral and a university, a state hospital, telephones and a radio station, and to the modern harbor come the half-dozen mail steamers of Iceland's steamship company. Young people are taught English and Danish. Reykjavik is the home of one of the world's greatest sculptors, Einar Jónsson. During World War II the United States established an operations base here.

At Framnes and elsewhere on the northwest peninsula there are various malodorous whaling-stations. The whaling-vessels shoot their harpoons from cannon. On shore, the blubber is cut up by rotary machines and is then steamed to extract the oil, while the bones and refuse are converted into manure products for export.

The fishing, which is one of the most important industries, is conducted by means of steam trawlers and motor cutters. Quantities of split codfish are exported, chiefly to Spain, as is some herring and a little fish oil.

In recent years, dairying has been encouraged by Denmark. The only important mining is that for the rare calcareous spar, a refracting crystal. Sulphur and lignite were mined for a short time, but poor transport makes their development unprofitable. A little gold has been found. In the waterfalls of the turbulent rivers, all of which flow northward save the Thorsa, there is considerable potential electric power and some of it has already been generated for lighting the larger towns. A larger development is probable.



THE REPUBLIC OF ICELAND

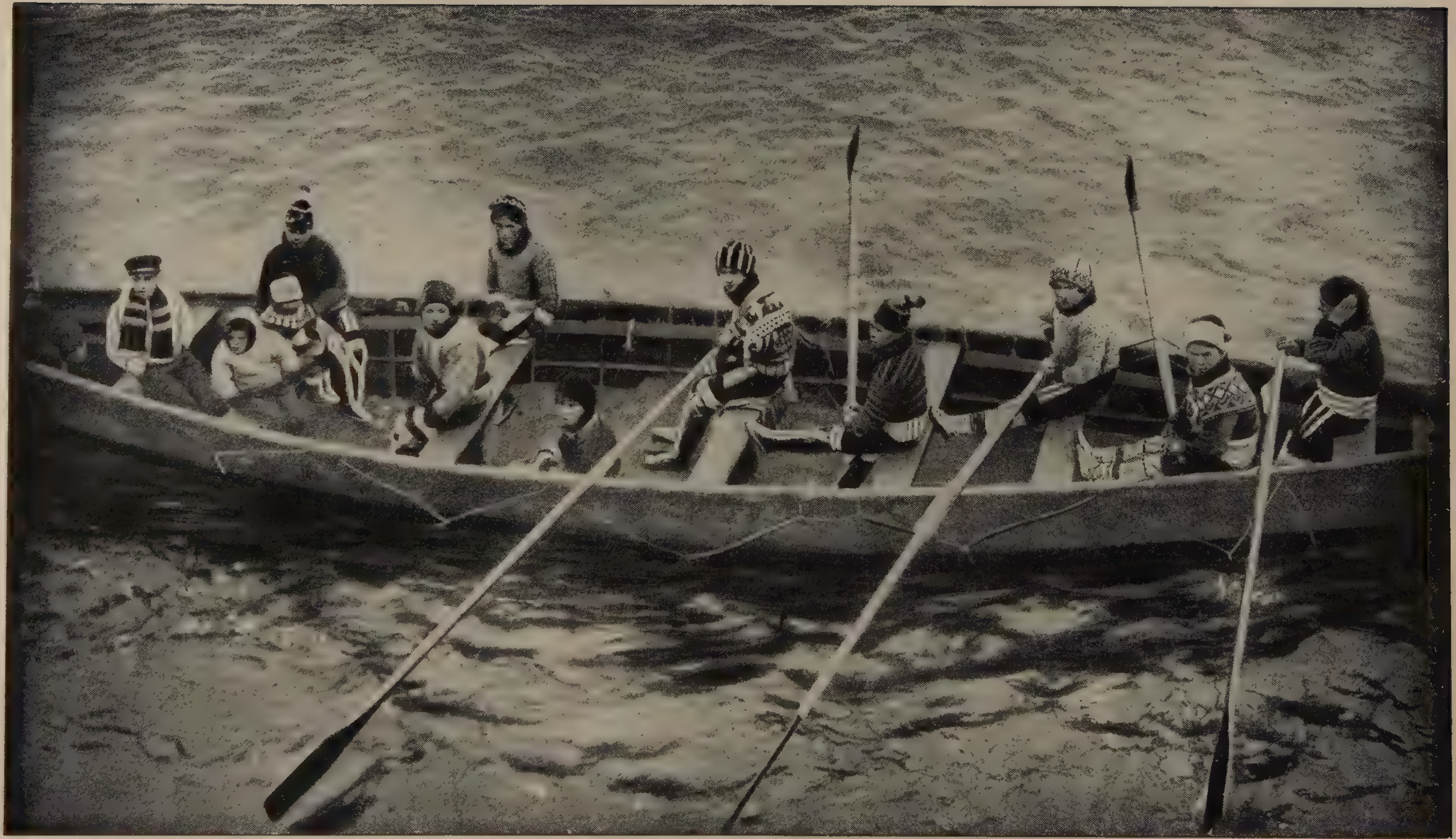
GREENLAND HUNTERS CUTTING UP SEAL-MEAT

Seals are plentiful in the waters around Greenland. From these creatures the natives obtain food, clothing, lamp-oil and (from the dried membranes) window-panes. The sledge in the picture, on which the meat is to be taken home, is camouflaged with a square of linen to make it appear to the prospective quarry like a block of ice.

Iceland's small population is increasing. Somewhat more than half lives either in Reykjavik, the capital, or in smaller towns and villages. There is a public school system, prohibition has been in force since 1912 (save as Spain has induced Iceland to import Spanish wines), half a hundred savings banks exist and practically everyone contributes to an Old Age Pension Fund. Though several woolen factories have been established, they are looked upon chiefly as a possibility of the near future.

The real life of Iceland is not to be seen in the towns but among the little farms that are scattered over the roadless wastes. The typical Icelandic farm has a roof of turf and is surrounded by sheds and barns built of turf and bowlders. The windows are usually fastened shut for the winter, though a small opening which can be closed as required affords ventilation. Kerosene is the usual lamp fuel and peat the cooking fuel.

The entire family sleeps in a large room in the upper story, where bunks filled with dried seaweed and feathers serve as beds. No one could be more hospitable than these Icelandic farmers. They give of their best. Skyr is a favorite dish—a clotted milk eaten with sugar. There is also river salmon. When



Danish Legation

OFF THE COAST OF GREENLAND: ESKIMO WOMEN IN AN UMIAK, OR WOMEN'S BOAT

The umiaks used by the women are flat-bottomed boats made of sealskin stretched over wooden frames. These roomy vessels, stouter than the kayaks chiefly favored by the men, have flat bottoms and can carry heavy loads. They are used for moving the tribe and its belongings from one fishing-station to another, and are usually guided by one old man at the stern. The west coast is ice-bound in winter but open water prevails during most of the summer. Notice the elaborate beaded collars of several of the girls.

Larsen

CRAFT ADAPTED TO VOYAGING IN ARCTIC WATERS

The kayak, or hunting boat, of the Greenland Eskimo has a light wooden framework covered with sealskin, which is sewed in place with reindeer sinews. A hole in the centre admits the navigator, who with a double-bladed paddle can send his fragile boat skimming over the water. An advantage of such a boat is that water cannot enter.

a visitor has finished his meal, with which delicious coffee is always served, he rises and says: "Thanks for the meal." The answer is always: "May it do you good." Their speech is the old Norse spoken a thousand years ago by the Scandinavian peoples, and their frames are tall and virile.

The farmer makes the most of the poor soil, growing turnips, potatoes, and hay. His chief occupation is the breeding of sheep and ponies. The flocks near the coast sometimes eat seaweed if grass is scarce, but a large proportion of the productive land is devoted to grass, and much hay is raised for the cattle as well as root crops.

The ponies play an important part on the farms. The roads in Iceland are few and bad, and horses are the chief means of transport. Indeed, there is one pony to every two persons. Sleighs are used in winter where the roads permit. In southern Iceland, however, good roads and bridges are being built and motor-cars are becoming common.

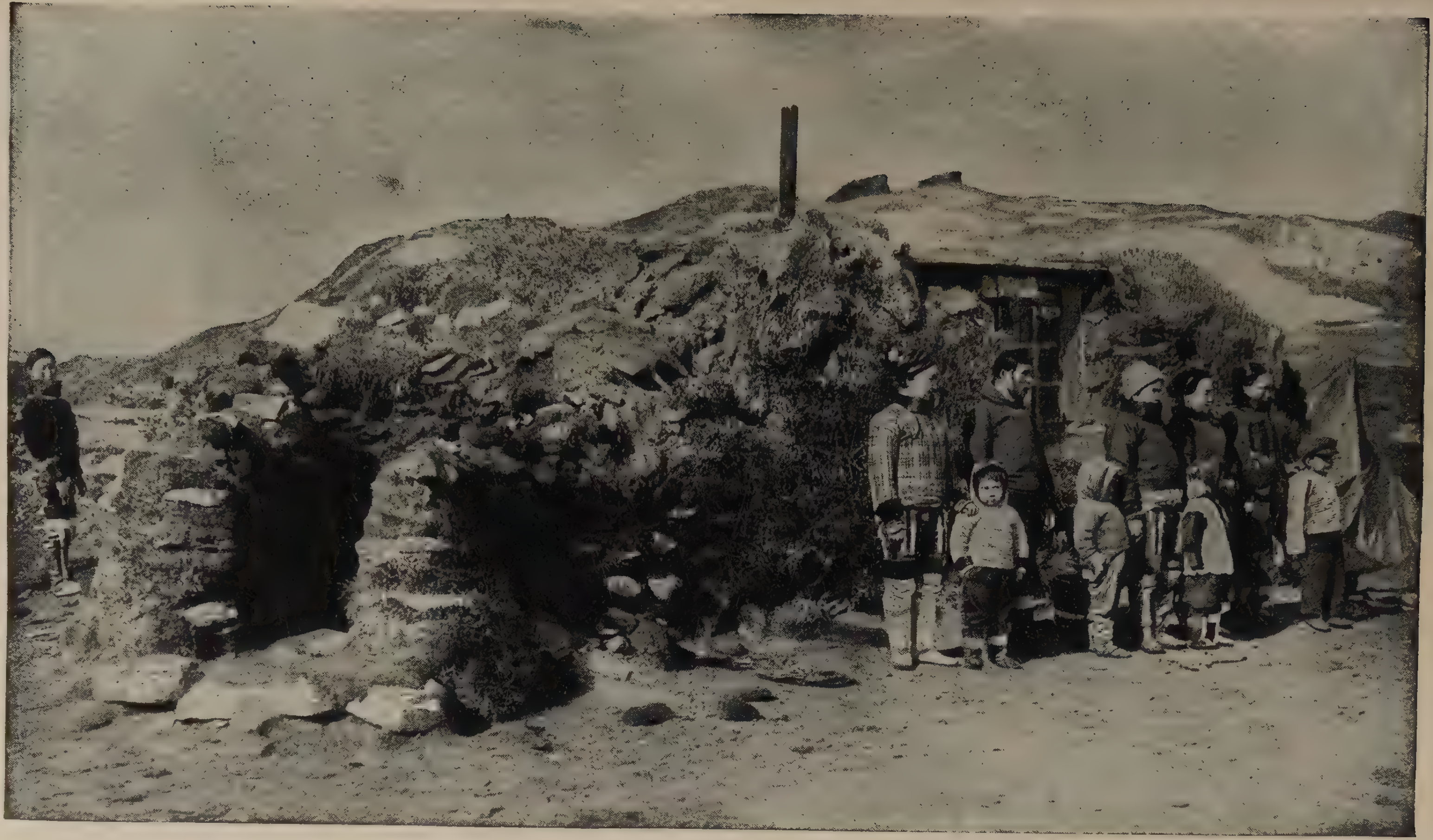
We may often meet a girl leading a string of ponies each of which carries two cans of milk. They must go slowly to avoid churning the milk into butter.

These ponies are small and sturdy, their coats are long and their tails are thicker than those of horses. During a storm they turn their backs to the wind and their tails spread over their flanks, forming a natural protection. The ponies

Haeckel

A GREENLAND SETTLEMENT LOOKS BLEAK ENOUGH EVEN IN SUMMER

Greenland, the only colonial possession of Denmark, is a mountainous plateau rising abruptly from a narrow coastline, save as fjords cut into the mainland. All save about the tenth of the area that is coast is covered by a cap of perpetual ice. The ice-cap forms glaciers, which move almost imperceptibly to the sea and there break up into the icebergs so dangerous to ships. The Humboldt Glacier on the northwest coast is one of the largest glaciers in the world to-day. The settlement shown in the cove is one of a number on the west coast.



Danish Legation

GREENLAND ESKIMOS OUTSIDE THE QUARTERS BUILT TO WITHSTAND THE WINTER

The Eskimos of Greenland have winter dwellings of stones and sod built partly underground, with floors paved with stones and walls made warm with sealskins. On the left is the front door, and we can see the pipe of the stove sticking out of the roof. Two or more families may live amicably enough in such cramped quarters. The hut reminds one of the igloos of snow and ice in which the North American Eskimos dwell during the frozen Arctic night. In summer the natives of Greenland generally live in frame or skin structures.

are sure footed and carry their loads across fields of lava with a certainty that even a mule might envy. When a visitor calls at a farm he never lets his ponies graze near the buildings. The farmer would regard it as discourteous, for every blade of grass is precious.

Some Eskimo Stories

Now let us turn to the neighboring Greenland chiefly inhabited by Eskimos, though there are a few hundred whites and more of mixed blood. The Eskimos are interesting, and so are their dogs which are harnessed like the ribs of a fan in Greenland though they are driven tandem in Canada, or in pairs in Alaska. In fact Eskimos differ widely in different regions.

During the winter nights, the Eskimos occupy themselves with various handicrafts, making their clothing and their weapons from the materials at hand. As they work, they tell one another stories. A favorite tale runs thus: One day an old woman was scraping a wolfskin to cleanse it. By and by a strange man came and asked her what skin she was scraping. When she replied that it was a wolfskin he uttered a prolonged howl and ran off on all fours, for he was a wolf-man. Next day the old woman saw a great gathering of wolves, foxes and bears outside her hut, all growling savagely. "Ah!" she cried, "come in, all of you. I am boiling berries to make a pudding. You shall taste it if you will come into my hut."

She deceived them, however. First she put a pot of water on the fire to boil. Then she laid wet wood on the fire and stopped up the smokehole so that the hut was full of smoke. As the animals coughed and choked, and felt for the door to escape, she seized her husband's harpoon and slew them all. Thus she obtained their skins, which were of great value.

The Sun Swings Around the Sky

Greenland is a vast, inhospitable island, a waste of glaciers and snow-clad plateaus, the population of which (chiefly Eskimo) is over sixteen thousand. An island eight hundred miles wide by seventeen hundred long, this region is separated on the northwest by a narrow strait from Grant Land, Grinnell Land and Ellesmere Land.

In winter, when the Arctic night has settled down over the north, Greenland is a land of silence, save for the beating of the winds across the bitter wastes and the rustle of the hard flakes, when the snow shuts out the stars. But in the swift two months of summer even the treeless tundras brighten into mats of wild flowers—the seeds of which may have been brought by birds. In all frankness, myriads of mosquitoes also breed in the pools of melting snow. The sun swings around the sky, never once dipping clear beneath the horizon for a hundred and thirty nights as seen from Northern Greenland.

Half-way down the west coast, off the Nugsuak Peninsula, the tourist approaching by steamer is charmed by a scene of high blue mountains rising abruptly from the sea, while the cliffs of the shoreline gleam pink, with streaks of gray-green lichen in their seams, and eider ducks and Arctic tern in summer residence along their tops. Beneath, in the sounding sea, mountains of ice that have broken off from the interior ice-cap float green-blue and sparkling, with all but their peaks submerged. At times they float together with reverberating booms, startling the gulls into grating cries. Seals, peering about with sleek puppy-like heads, hump themselves over the water-darkened rocks or dive as some kayak, manned by a Mongol-faced Eskimo with spear upraised, comes darting toward them.

Flowers Fringe the Ice-Cap

Only along the southern coast are there treelike growths. There, in summer, the mean temperature is 46 degrees above zero, and the ground is not frozen for several feet beneath the surface; the dwarf birches and willow bushes spread out into lush green mats and the pale yellow of Arctic poppies embroiders the mossy tundra, clear to the eternal ice-cap that gleams a few miles inland.

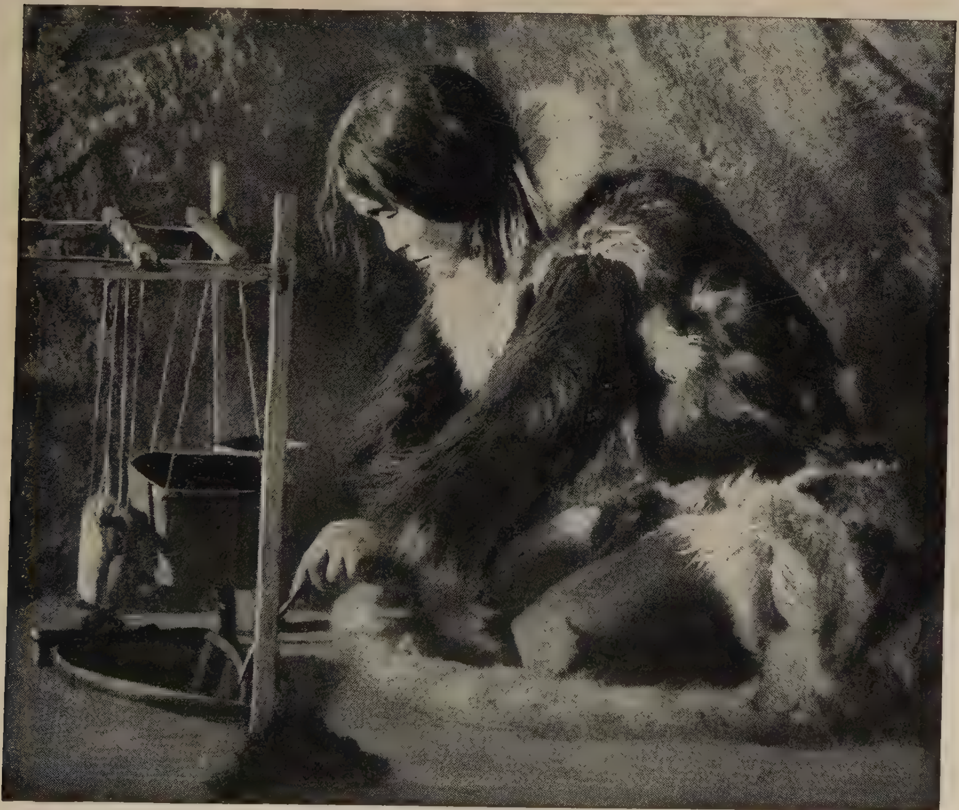
Curiously enough, the northwest coast from Peary Land to Washington Land presents a broad stretch of water nearly free, in summer, of floating ice. The water off the eastern coast, however, is so distraught by opposing currents that the warring ice-cakes prevent ships from approaching.

The better part of Greenland consists of some of the most ancient rocks on earth. Throughout geologic time, invasions of the sea have left deposits of sediment on the submerged edge of the ancient plateau. From these sands and muds of various ages now hardened into rocks, we have a record of times past.

The glaciers break off when they reach the coast and form the icebergs so dreaded by sailors. Large bergs may rise as much as four hundred feet, though only one-ninth above water. In the sunshine they appear like huge ships of cut glass, but as they drift down to the Banks of Newfoundland they gradually vanish under the melting influence of the warmer seas.

The Eskimos of Greenland are chiefly found on the coast. A merry, friendly Mongoloid people whose menfolk stand little over five feet in height, they dress in furs, harpoon fish and seals, and love to eat the nourishing whale blubber when they can get this delicacy. But they have fallen an easy prey to diseases introduced by the white man.

The life of the Eskimos is one continual struggle to obtain food. They can live only where there is game, and when



© Brown Bros.

THE COOKING DEVICE IN AN ESKIMO HOME OF GREENLAND

Moss probably forms the wick that dips into the seal oil and heats the container hung from the wooden frame. Now and again the cook pokes the wick with a sharp bone to brighten the flame. Dinner will probably consist of stewed seal meat. Notice the woman's Mongoloid hair and features and her heavy fur coat that serves as protection from the severe cold.

© Underwood & Underwood

ROCKY, WINDING PATH CUT BY A GLACIAL STREAM IN ICELAND

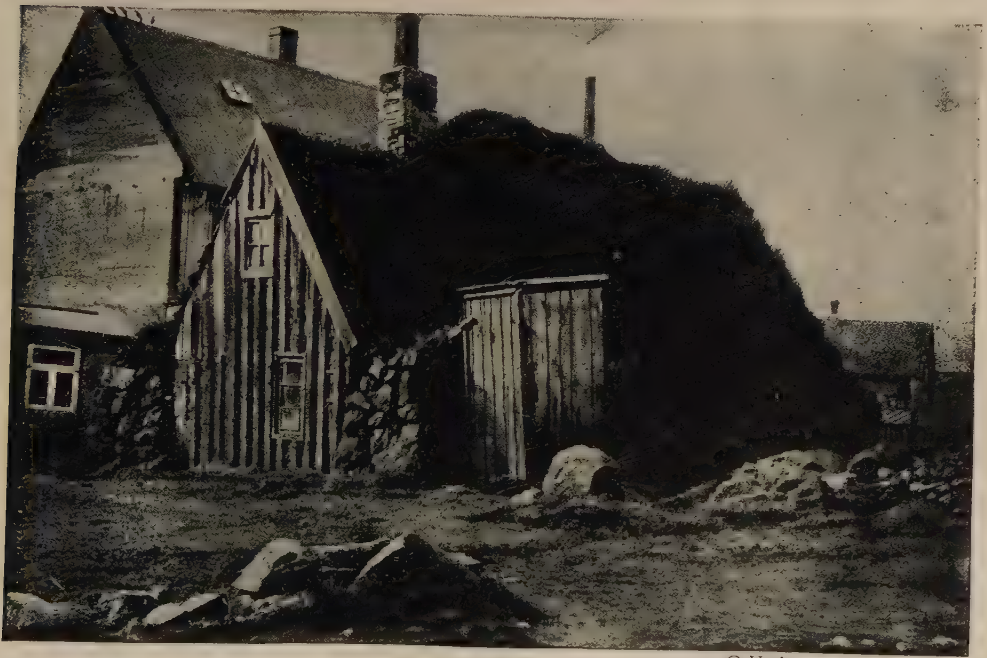
Once upon a time this Icelandic stream probably reached the sea by hurling itself over the lofty cliffs. Gradually, however, the rushing water and the debris it carried wore away the rock until it had formed for itself a deep ravine. Its work is not yet finished, for there is still a cascade—and a stream is never satisfied until it flows down an even incline.

they have killed all the game in one district they move elsewhere. In the spring the tribes voyage from place to place, hunting the seal, walrus, reindeer, bears and eider ducks, and with the coming of the Arctic winter return to their villages. Their houses are usually built of stone, and the walls are covered with sealskins. A stone bench is used as a bed, dried grass forms the mattress and skins the bed clothes. Material for the windows is made from the dried membrane of seals.

The Eskimo boats are of two kinds, both made of sealskin stretched over a framework of wood. The hunter's boat is the kayak, a graceful craft propelled by a double paddle. The umiak, the women's boat, is used to transport the household goods during the spring migration. It must be greased with fat every other day to keep it water-tight.

The Eskimos depend upon seals for many things and hunt them cleverly. When the winter ice forms on the sea, the seals make breathing-holes in it. An Eskimo, having found such a hole, takes his spear and waits patiently for the seal to come up to breathe. He may wait for hours, because the seal may have many such holes scattered over a large area; but sooner or later it will come to the fatal hole, and the sound of its breathing is the signal for the patient hunter to thrust his harpoon.

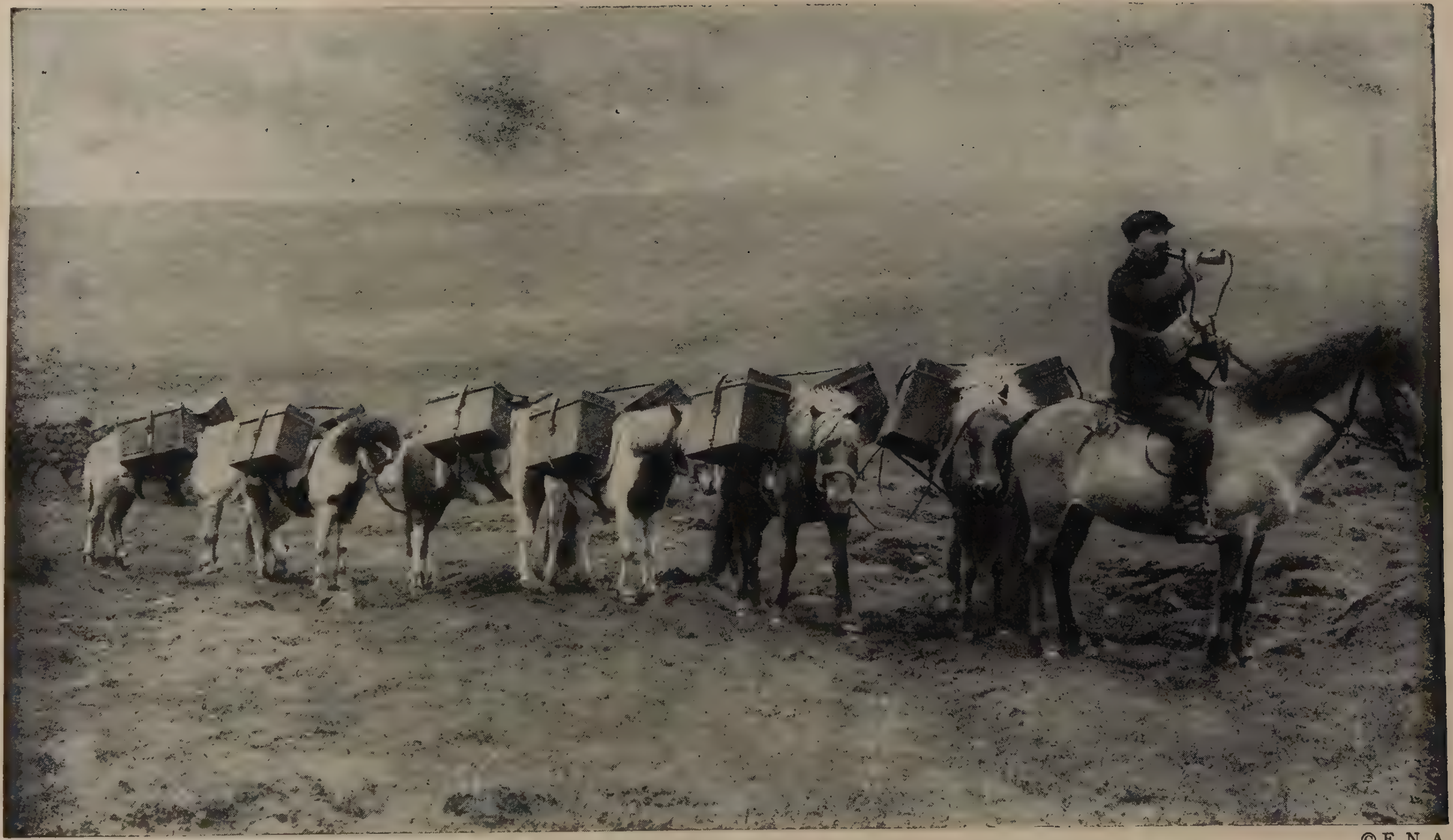
In the short Arctic spring this method is not practicable, because the seals crawl on to the ice to sleep in the sun. They are so afraid of polar bears, however, that they will bob up and down in the water for a long while before coming out to enjoy their sleep. Now is the Eskimo's chance. He lies down and, concealing his spear, commences to creep toward his prey. At once the seal raises its head suspiciously and moves a little nearer the water. The hunter instantly begins to imitate the actions of a seal crawling on the ice, and, if the imitation is good, he



© Underwood & Underwood

TURF AND GRANITE HOUSE IN THE INTERIOR OF ICELAND

As a protection against the Iceland weather, the natives build huts of peat and turf on stone foundations, then fit in front walls of plank to contain the windows. The grass of the turf grows luxuriantly all summer. Wood is used for the floors of the best rooms, rock or earth for the others, as the supply of wood is scanty, and the price high.



© E. N. A.

TRAIN OF STURDY PONIES CROSSING THE DESOLATE PLAINS IN THE INTERIOR OF ICELAND

Iceland, which is larger than Scotland, once had an ice-cap like that covering Greenland, and is composed entirely of volcanic rock. Fully six-sevenths of the land is unproductive. The interior, a region of barren mountains, glaciers, lava fields and desert wastes, is very sparsely inhabited. There are no railways and, outside the towns, few roads. Virtually the sole means of transport are pack-trains of sure-footed native ponies, not unlike those of Shetland. The rider sounds his horn as he approaches a village or farmstead.

THE WAY MILK IS DELIVERED OF A MORNING IN ICELAND

There are few roads and no railways in Iceland and, as snow does not last long on the coast, everyone rides sturdy little horses. This ruddy-cheeked milkmaid, carrying a can of milk on her morning rounds, can manage her pony without the aid of a saddle or stirrups, and requires only reins and the motion of her body to control her mount.

will be able to deceive his quarry. Gradually he approaches nearer and nearer, until he gets within range and can plunge his spear into the creature.

The clothes of the Eskimos are made of the skins of various animals. The women, like the men, wear sealskin trousers, and over these pull the native boots, or kamiker. The skins from which the boots are made are first chewed by the women to soften them, a practice which rapidly wears down the teeth. In the more civilized districts the women wear a long blouse of imported cloth, and their coarse black hair is adorned with ribbons. The unmarried women wear blue ribbons and the widows black. The women ornament their costumes either with beads, colored leather or feathers. They carry their babies in hoods which hang down the backs of their tunics.

The Plague of Mosquitoes

The great plague of Greenland in summer is not wolves or bears. It is the mosquitoes, that rise in clouds from the swamps and make life a misery to man and beast. Once the howls of a bear attracted the notice of some hunters. It was found that the animal had been so terribly bitten about the nose, eyes and ears that it was forced to open its mouth to breathe. The mosquitoes then bit its tongue and throat so severely that they, too, swelled, and the bear was suffocated. White people cover their heads with nets of fine gauze which keep these pests at bay.

Greenland was discovered perhaps as early as 900, and its parliament began about 1000. When the Norseman, Eric the Red, sailing over from Iceland, discovered its brief summer verdure he induced a band of his countrymen to come with sheep and cattle and colonize, in 985 or 986. (The ruins of that colony, which lasted for four hundred years, may still be seen.) In 1261 the Republic of Greenland voluntarily became a part of the then powerful Kingdom of Norway, but the original Norse colonists perished. The hardy Norsemen had built several towns, and at Harjolfsnes, one of the larger settlements, there were a cathedral and several monasteries. The settlements maintained a flourishing trade with Europe, and it is recorded that they contributed a large quantity of walrus ivory to assist the Crusaders.

The Norse in Greenland

About 1300, some think that there may have been climatic changes in Greenland. It became colder, and the coast grew more and more ice-bound. At this time, too, the Norwegian shipping was suffering a decline. Early in the fifteenth century, the settlements were left to their fate. The Eskimos were coming southward, following the seals, and many encounters between the newcomers and the Norsemen are mentioned before all records cease.

Much medieval clothing was found in the tombs at Harjolfsnes, none dating later than the fifteenth century, a fact which would seem to show that this period saw the end of the Norse colonies in Greenland. Of the manner of their passing we know nothing, but, in view of known facts, it may be surmised that the enfeebled settlements were gradually overwhelmed.

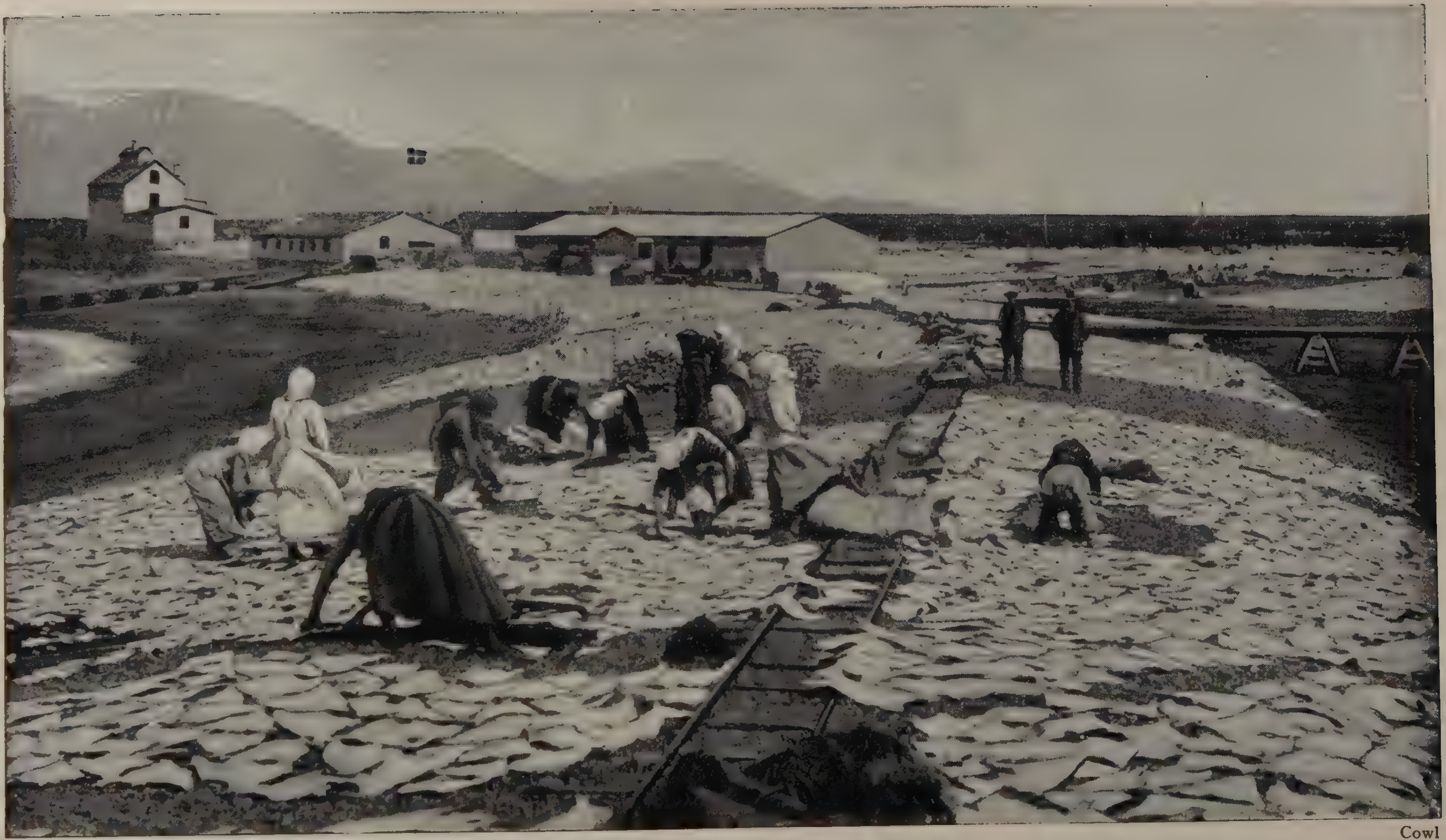
Relations with Denmark

In 1721, a Danish missionary, Hans Egede, brought a Danish colony to Greenland which made several west coast settlements and established a trade with Denmark. It is now the only colonial possession of Denmark. The first data from which the north coastline was mapped were supplied by a Danish explorer, Knud Rasmussen, and by Admiral R. E. Peary of the U. S. Navy. In 1888 Fridtjof Nansen crossed the interior ice-cap on snowshoes, the first of a number of explorers to negotiate it successfully. To-day aviators can secure a bird's-eye view of a region in which inland travel was formerly a matter of snowshoes and sledges drawn by husky dogs. But the land is an unfriendly one and the largest settlement, Sydproven, has under a thousand inhabitants.

Various scientific expeditions have been

HUTTON

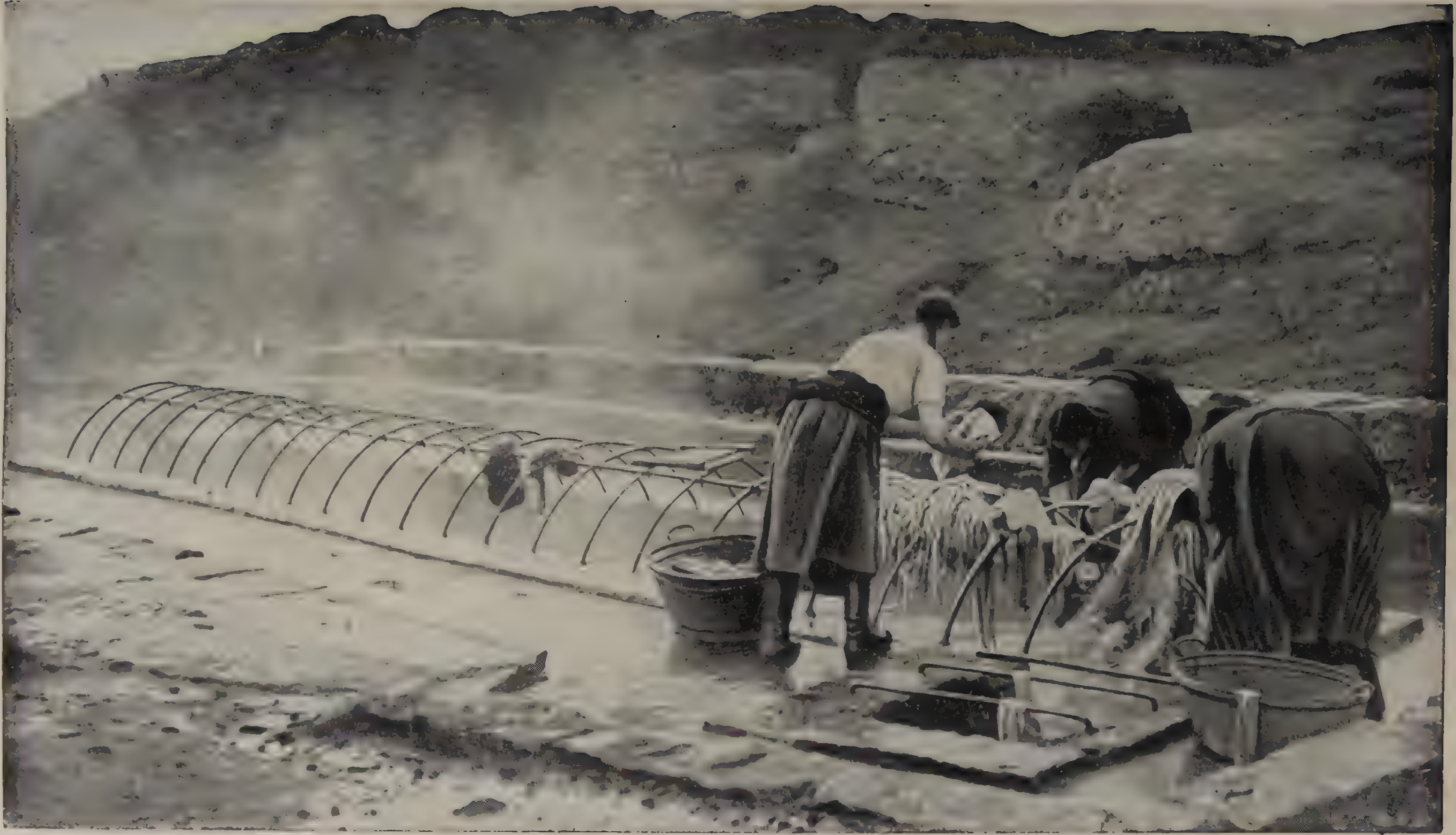
ESKIMO CHILDREN look forward eagerly to the spring, for then the ice breaks up and flat pieces come drifting to the shore; the boys stand on these and use them as rafts. They must balance themselves carefully or else the ice will overturn and throw them into the bitterly cold water in which they have never learned to swim.



Cowl

CODFISH LAID OUT TO DRY AT REYKJAVIK, THE CAPITAL CITY, IN SOUTHWEST ICELAND

Codfishing is one of the important industries of Iceland. Its output forms well over half the total exports, and gives employment to about sixteen thousand people. The men catch fish and the women cure them. The fish are split open and cleaned, after which they are placed in the sun to dry. At night they are collected and gathered into heaps over which tarpaulins are spread. The next morning they are again placed in the sun and so on until they are cured. Light railways are used for transporting these fish about the drying-ground.

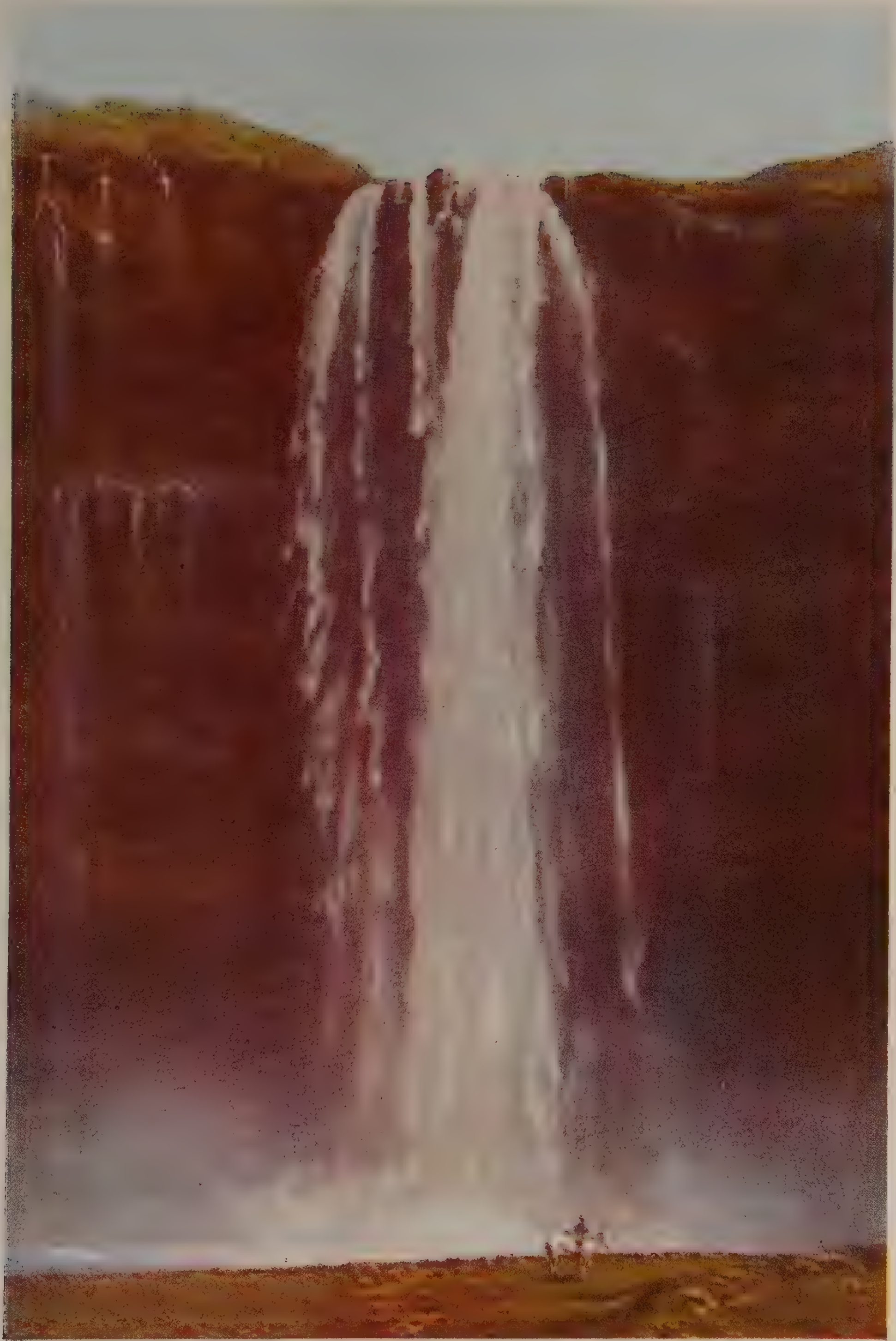


NATURE PROVIDES HOT WATER FOR THE WASHERWOMEN OF REYKJAVIK

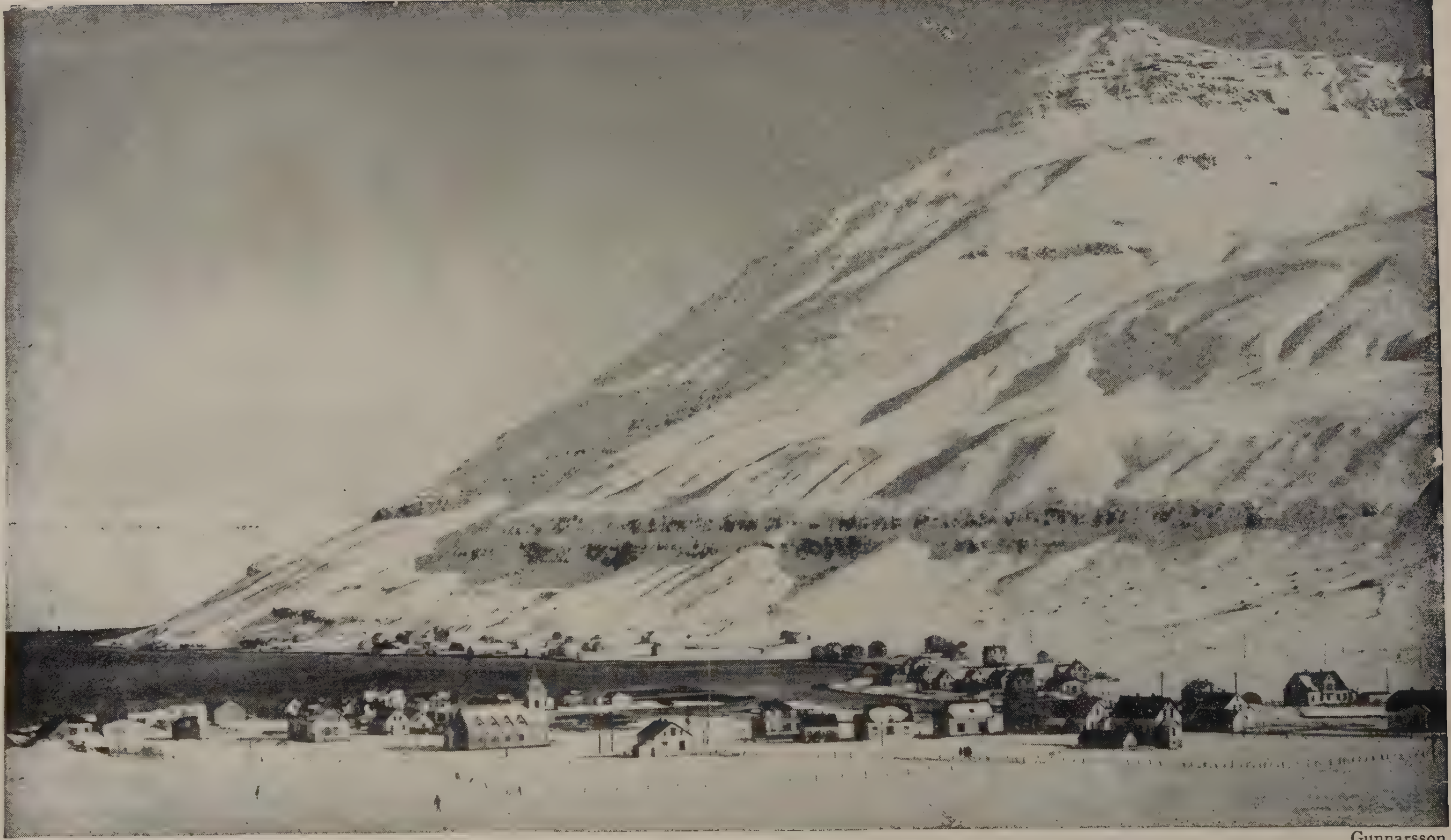
Iceland is composed of volcanic matter and many volcanoes still exist, while hot springs are to be found in several districts. At Reykjavik the boiling springs are pressed into service, and most of the washing of the town is done at a spring called Laug. The iron gratings over the springs are to prevent the women from falling in and being boiled alive. In some places, however, open-air baths have been built. The hot water is so pure that certain springs are set aside for cooking purposes, as tea and coffee can be made from them.

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

TOWERING CLIFFS hem in the Umanak Fjord, opposite the village of Umanak, which is situated on an island off the Nugsuak peninsula. The Umanak Fjord is on the west coast of Greenland, and at its head is a glacier that sometimes advances as much as fifty feet in a day. Icebergs are continually breaking from this glacier, so that the waters are never free from masses of ice. Greenland, a colonial possession of Denmark, has a total population of about eighteen thousand, while its largest settlement, Godthaab, has about 1,300 persons.



WATERFALLS. Many small rivers made by the melting glaciers in the interior of Iceland have to leap great cliffs to reach the sea; the Seljalandsfoss, at the base of which this horseman stands, is in the district of South Land. The Norse word "foss" means a waterfall—the same word is found in Yorkshire, for Norsemen settled in both England and Iceland.



Gunnarsson

THE LITTLE TOWN OF SEYDISFJORDUR STRAGGLING ALONG THE SHORE OF THE FROZEN FJORD

Seydisfjordur, situated at the head of a fjord, in the northeast of Iceland, is an important place, though it has less than a thousand inhabitants, for it occupies a district where the population averages but 1.7 persons per square mile. The houses have leak-proof corrugated iron roofs, for the most northerly point of the island touches the Arctic Circle, and the white winters are usually severe. In summer there is continuous daylight for three months, and there is an equally long night in the winter. For weeks deep snow stops travel, save that by rough sledges.

made to Greenland. The Lady Franklin Bay Expedition starved at Cape Sabine the spring of 1884 because its relief ship was crushed in the drift ice. The Macmillan Arctic Expedition of 1923-24 placed a memorial to their memory.

The Dane, L. Mylius-Erichsen, explored eight hundred miles of coast in 1907, reaching Northeast Foreland, thence pressed westward to what is now Denmark Fjord, and on through the channel that makes Peary Land an island. But faced by darkness and starvation, he perished after marching 160 miles back across the ice toward his ship, as his records, found later, plainly show.

It seems likely that Greenland will come to have a new value to the world as an emergency air landing-place between America and Europe. The idea took its rise in the Ice-Cap Expedition of the University of Michigan in 1928, which was designed to secure valuable data on the source of the storms that menace aviation. The interior ice affords good landing-places because it is always frozen level. Moreover, many of the coasts offer in their fjords good summer places for planes to alight. Landing-fields for planes with skis have been one suggestion. Of course there are no landmarks on the interior ice, and radio direction finders would be highly desirable. On the other hand, despite the stormy nature of the coasts, the interior is calm. According to Vilhjalmur Stefansson, strong winds are more rare at the centre of Greenland than anywhere else in the northern hemisphere, but winter temperatures are lower than at the Pole.

Iceland, volcano-lighted beacon, marks the Arctic Circle. Aviation forces this isle into the role of northern sentry for Atlantic sea and air lanes and of weather watcher for the climatic cauldron that cooks up storms for Europe.

ICELAND AND GREENLAND: FACTS AND FIGURES

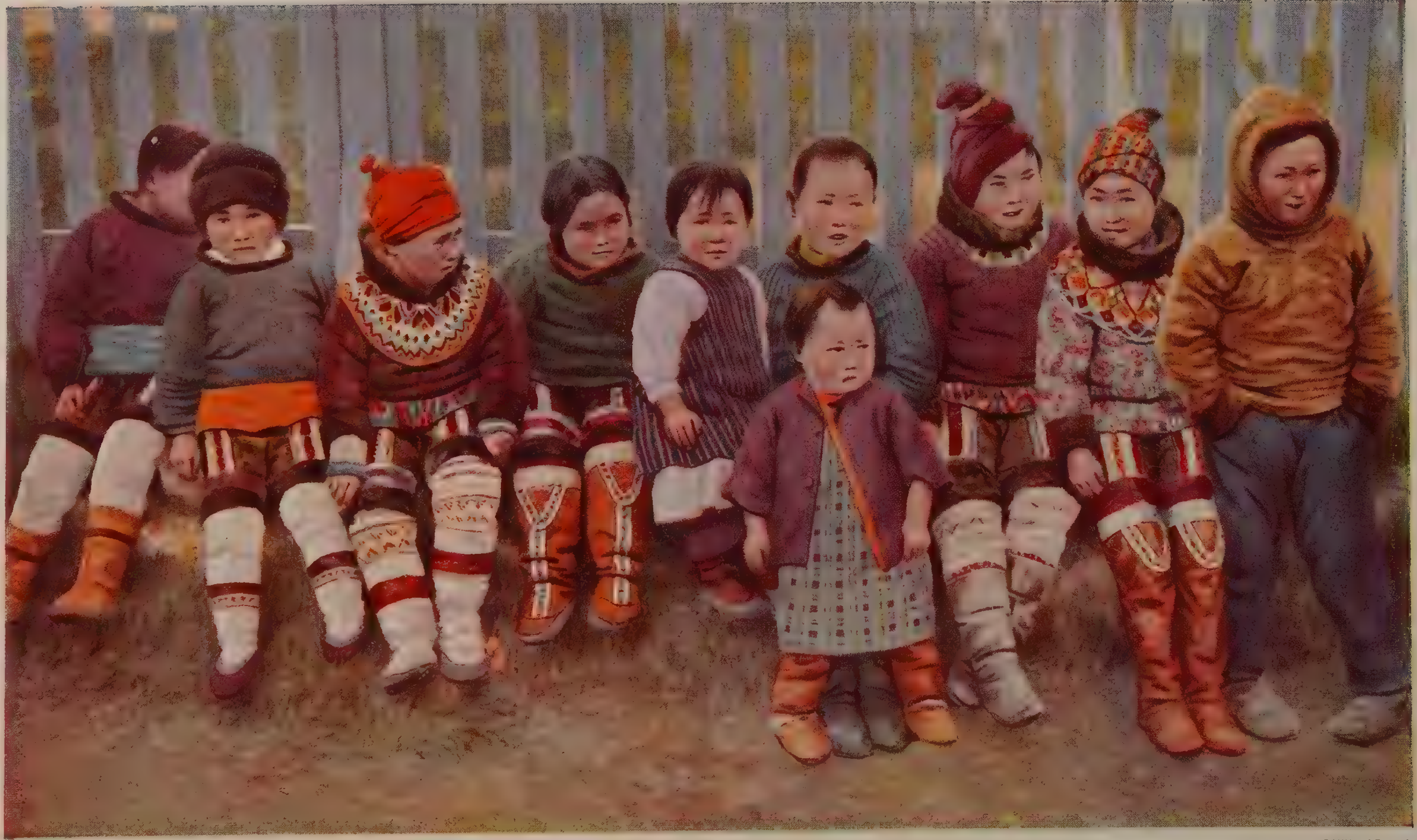
ICELAND

An island in the North Atlantic Ocean, is one of the most volcanic regions on earth. It is 298 miles in length and 194 miles in breadth, with a total coastline of 3,730 miles. The area is 39,709 square miles and the population in 1940 was 121,474. By an Act of Union of 1918, Denmark acknowledged the island a free sovereign state with which they were united only in the person of the king. In 1944 all ties with Denmark were severed by a referendum. On June 17, 1944 the republic was formally proclaimed. Iceland has a Council of Ministers and Althing, or parliament. The Althing, more than one thousand years old, is the oldest parliamentary assembly in the world. There is universal suffrage and men and women over 21 years of age may vote.

About six-seventh of Iceland is unproductive and less than one-quarter per cent is under cultivation. Hay, potatoes and turnips are the chief agricultural products. Fishing is the chief industry, with cod and herring representing the greatest catch. Spinning and weaving is a widespread industry. The exports of Iceland are livestock, salt, wool, fish products (cod, train-oil, herring and salmon), eiderdown and woolen wear, and their imports are cereals and flour, coffee, sugar, ale, wines, tobacco, manufactured wares, iron and metal wares, timber, salt and coal. There are no railways, but there are 1,736 miles of carriage roads. Telephone and telegraph wires in 1940 had a length of 9,700 miles. The Evangelical Lutheran Church is the national church. Elementary education is compulsory from 7 to 14 years. Besides several special schools, there is one university at Reykjavik. Population: Reykjavik, the capital, 42,815; Akureyri, 5,842; Hafnarfjordur, 3,944; Vestmannaevir, 3,524.

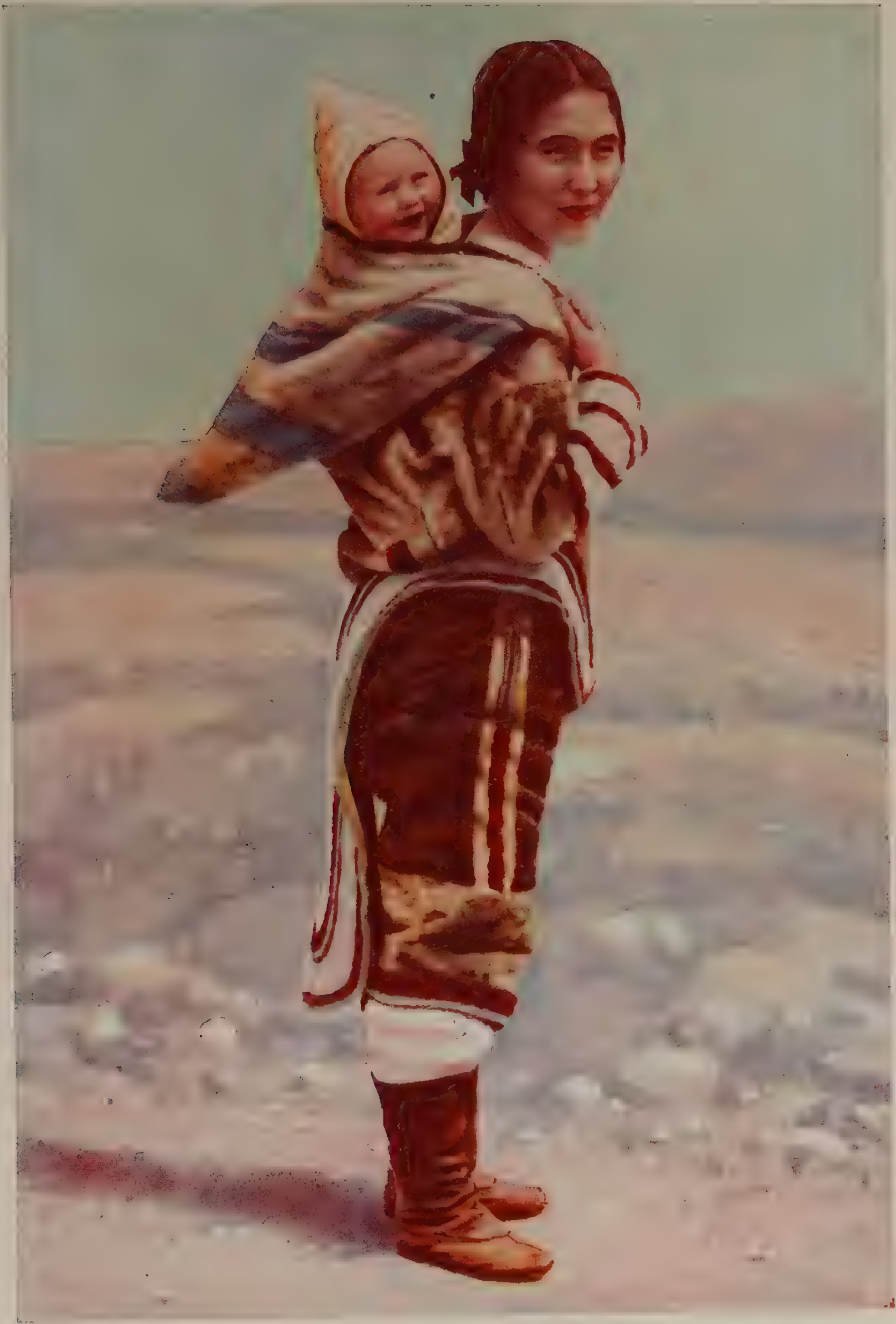
GREENLAND

Greenland is a colonial possession of Denmark, lying almost wholly within the Arctic Circle. Its total area is 736,518 square miles, but most of it is under an ice-sheet and only 31,284 miles are habitable. In 1941 the population numbered 18,000, mostly Eskimos. It is divided into two inspectorates, each of which is responsible to the director of a board in Copenhagen. The trade of the country is a monopoly of Denmark. The principal exports are whale oil, cod liver oil, seal, fox and reindeer skins, eiderdown and walrus ivory. Travel is by dog sled. The chief settlement and capital is Godthaab, population, 1,313.

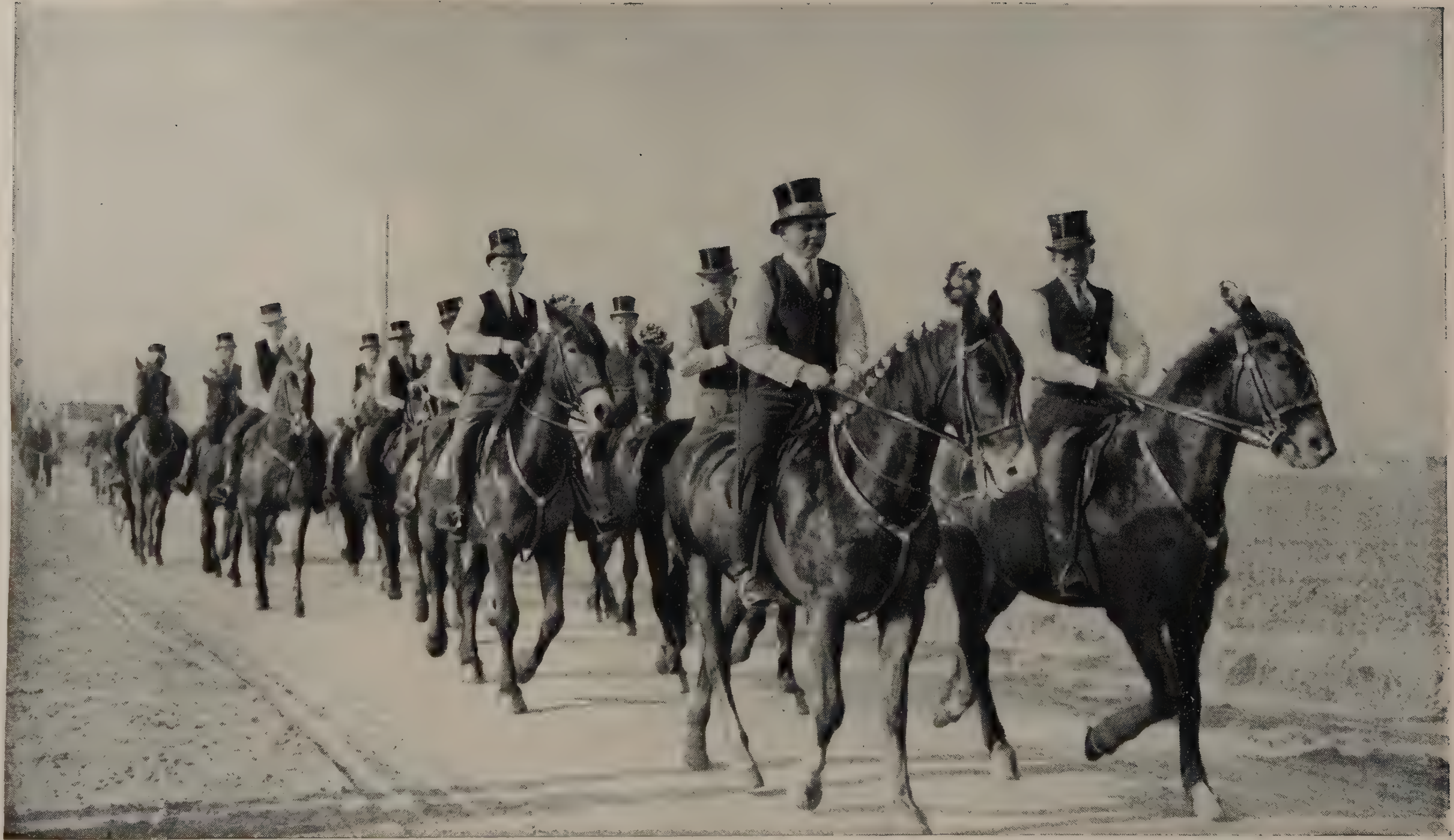


DANISH LEGATION

WARM CLOTHING is necessary in Greenland, which is white most of the year. These children, it can be seen, wear sweaters and sealskin boots pulled up over their knees. As this ornate footgear is made with the fur inside, it is warm in the Arctic winter. According to the native custom, the father's cast-off clothing is cut down for the eldest son, who, when he outgrows it, passes it on to the brother next in size. It is fortunate that garments of sealskin are uncommonly durable, and that people do not mind looking bulky. The sweaters are European.



SOME GREENLANDERS dress like Eskimos and are so-called, but many of them are as European in type as this mother and child. Some of their white blood comes, no doubt, from Norse women as well as men, and dates from eight or nine centuries back, the period following the first Icelandic colonization of Greenland under Eric the Red in the year 986 A. D.



CAVALCADE OF YOUNG DANES OFF TO CELEBRATE MAY DAY IN THE GOOD OLD-FASHIONED WAY

These young men have decorated their horses' heads and manes with nosegays, put on their best top hats, and, without coats, are setting off together for the place where the May Day celebrations are to be held. They happen to be natives of Amager, a little island off the east coast of Zealand. Christianshavn, a town at its northernmost end, is a suburb of Copenhagen. Most of the Amager islanders are gardeners whose market is the capital city. Many of these people are the descendants of Dutch settlers who came here in the 16th century.

THE OLD HOME OF THE SEA ROVERS

Little Denmark and Its Hard-working People

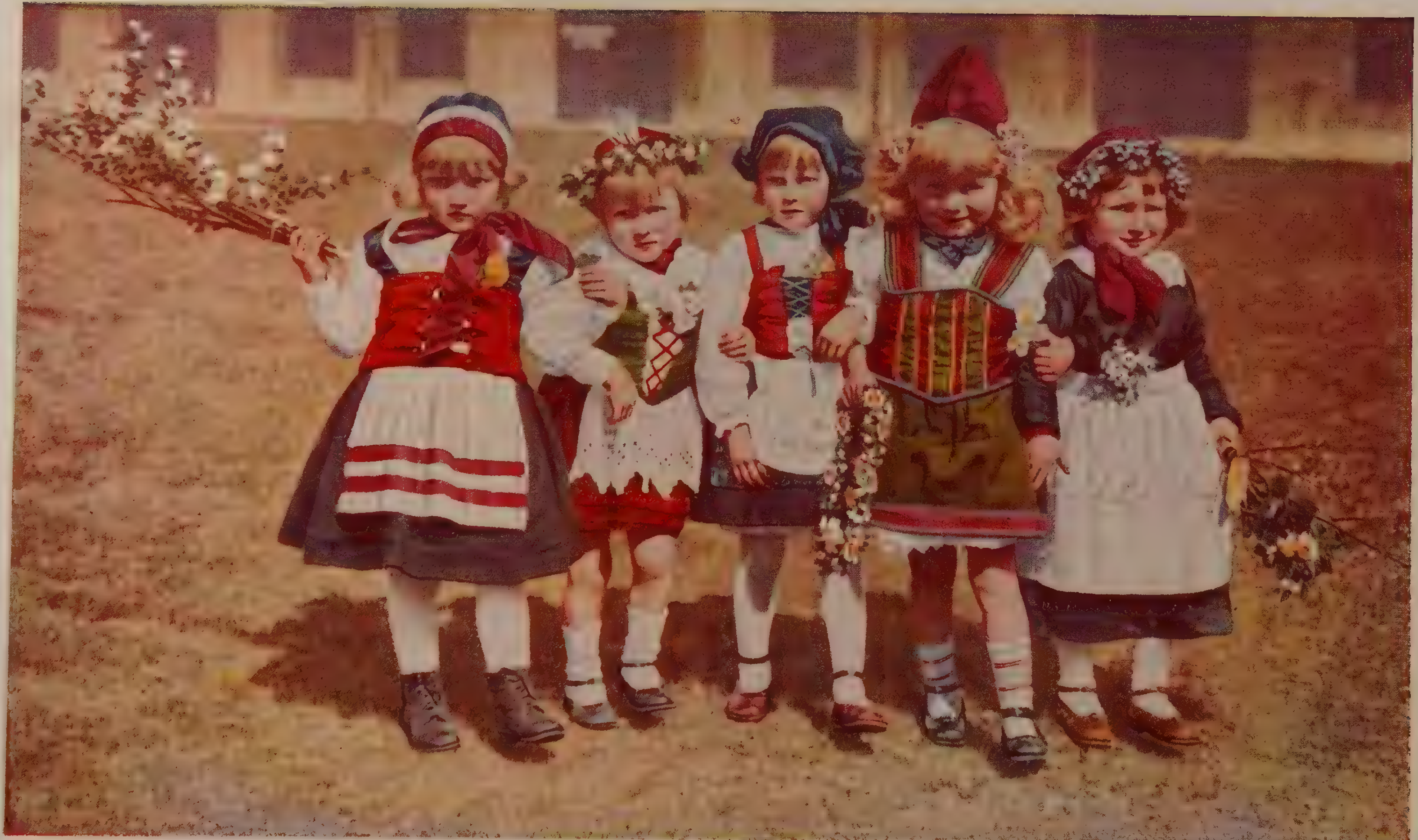
Denmark, the dairy of Europe, home of a standardized agriculture and the co-operative movement, occupies the northern part of the peninsula of Jutland, North Slesvig or South Jutland (returned to Denmark by Prussia in 1920 according to the Treaty of Versailles), and a group of islands that divides the Baltic and the North seas. It is a country of meadow and moorland and beach-bordered lakelets. Each of the two chief islands, Fünen and Zealand, lies at the heart of a cluster of smaller isles. Fünen, whose railroad centre is Odense, is flanked by Aero and Langeland. Zealand, with its coastline of fjords and promontories and its capital city, Copenhagen, is situated a little to the north of the islands of Falster and Laaland. To the north of Esbjerg, the new port city built on the west coast of Jutland, the shifting soils are being set with grasses and with grass-covered dykes as windbreaks. Three-quarters of Denmark is already improved farmland.

DENMARK, oldest of the Scandinavian family of nations, the land made famous by Hans Christian Andersen, comprises a peninsula and a group of low islands, once a waste of sand and heath, but now largely converted into fertile farmland. In name a kingdom, it is in fact a commonwealth. The Danish landscape, lush and level, is restful and pleasing. The entire surface is close to sea level, though a range of low hills extends across Jutland. The highest altitude found on the peninsula and islands that form the kingdom is only 565 feet. The longest river is but eighty-five miles in length. A number of canals have been built to form a network of navigable waterways.

The Danes, a tall, fair-haired race, once roved the seven seas as Vikings. In 1017 Canute (Knut) the Great seized the British throne and for a time created an Anglo-Scandinavian Empire that included Norway and southern Scotland. After his death Denmark lost these countries, but until the thirteenth century continued to be the greatest nation in Europe. The cities of the Hanseatic League wrested away much of her power, but, as before mentioned, Queen Margaret achieved a Union of Kalmar which brought Sweden and Norway under her rule. Unfortunately Christian II drove Sweden to re-establish her independence, but Norway did not sever the union for another three centuries. Some further strife with Sweden ended in defeat for Denmark. Through the influence of Russia, Denmark entered into the Armed Neutrality League, which led to an encounter at Copenhagen, early in the nineteenth century, with the British fleet. Unhappy Denmark, becoming associated with Napoleon, lost Norway; but to-day so strong is the Scandinavian feeling that a common postage and coinage have been established. Scandinavia in a restricted sense applies to the peninsula of Norway and Sweden. In an historic sense Scandinavia includes Denmark and Iceland.

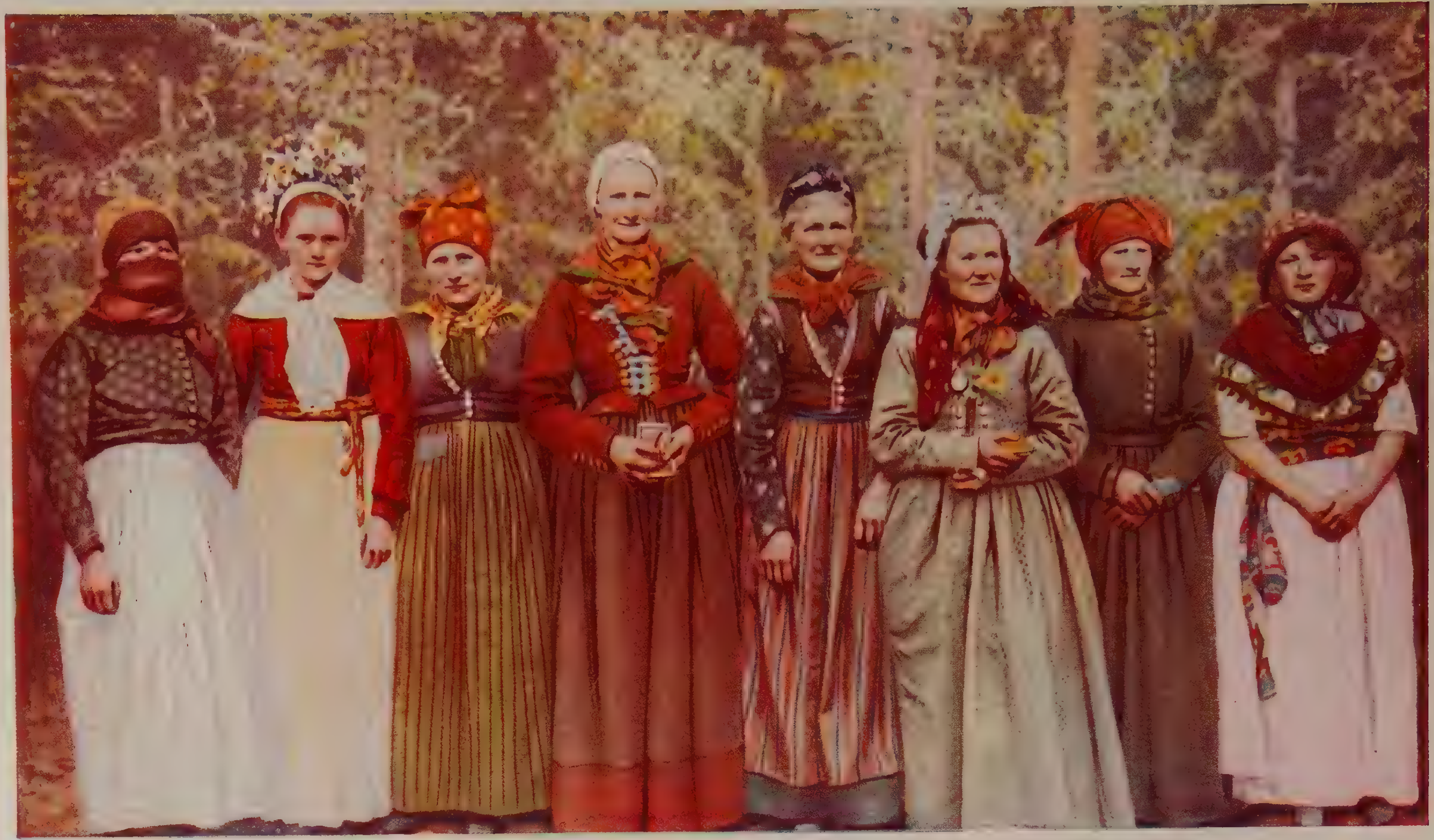
Slesvig and Holstein had been German duchies whose duke was also King of Denmark. When his line ran out, Prussia took them over (1864), but after the Treaty of Versailles northern Slesvig voted to return to Danish rule.

The Danes are a thrifty people who own and cultivate small farms and have set the world an example of what can be done by selling their individually small quantities of produce through co-operative societies, for they have established a market in England and have become prosperous. The typical Danish farm is a patch of seldom more than forty well-groomed acres with house and barns painted white and roofs of red tile or a thatch of straw. These buildings may be built all in one oblong structure or they



LARSEN

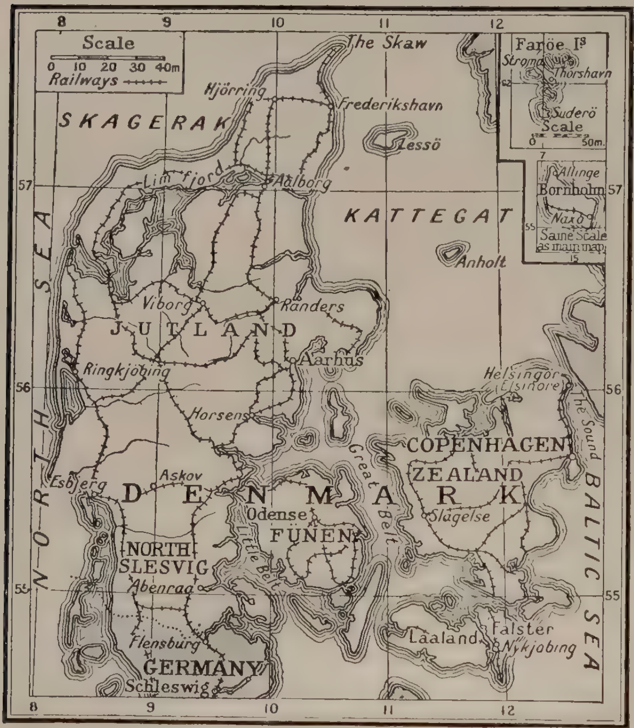
DANISH CHILDREN are healthy little mortals, well cared for, well fed and well brought up. These children, flaxen-haired, blue-eyed and rosy, are wearing five forms of the Danish national dress, which is now, unfortunately, not often seen. We cannot tell from their appearance whether they are the children of well-to-do folk, peasants or artisans for there are virtually no class distinctions in Denmark. Before the Nazis came, there was very little poverty. The Danes have great personal dignity, and have borne the privations of war with quiet fortitude.



LARSEN

THE PEASANTS' COSTUMES are not the same in all parts of Denmark; every district and almost every island has its own characteristic variation, especially in the point of headgear. This group of Danish women contains representatives from all parts of the little kingdom. The one on the extreme left, for instance, dwells among the sand dunes of the low coast of Jutland and wears a face cloth as protection against the sharp grains of sand which would otherwise cut into the skin. The flower-garlanded girl standing beside her is a young bride from Fanö Island.

may be arranged around a courtyard. As storks abound in Denmark, and according to legend bring good luck, the roofs of the houses frequently offer the support of a small wooden platform on which the long-legged birds may build their nests. In the clover-scented fields are tethered mild-eyed dairy cattle, red or brown, each cow grazing placidly over the lush green circle around its stake, and each, when it rains, being provided with a canvas blanket that reaches to its knees. At night these cattle are housed in a warm barn whose cement floor is daily washed, and the stable-dressing thriftily pumped over the unfenced fields. Before each stall hangs a neat record-card showing the quantity of milk produced by that animal and its percentage of butter-fat. Each morning white milk-carts collect the morning's milking and take it to the creamery of one of the twelve hundred or more co-operative dairy associations. Here it is made into butter for export. After this, the skim-milk and buttermilk are returned to the farmer for the feeding of his pigs.



THE KINGDOM OF DENMARK

The very swine are penned in buildings that may be lighted by electricity generated by the white windmills that dot the landscape, save where electric power has been brought across the Sound from Sweden. These pigs are periodically collected and taken to factories to be converted into bacon. The chickens are divided among grassy runs at the centre of each of which stands a very mansion of a chicken-house. Every hen wears a number on her ankle that her record, too, may be kept on a report-card. There is an Egg Export Association with five hundred local societies, each with its own packing-plant. The eggs of every society are stamped with a number, and members are heavily fined for offering eggs more than a week old. Eggs, bacon and butter are shipped several times a week from Esbjerg, the port on the west of Jutland. The farmers themselves own the cargo boats that ply between Denmark and London, and over a hundred steamboats carry Danish bacon and dairy products to the world.

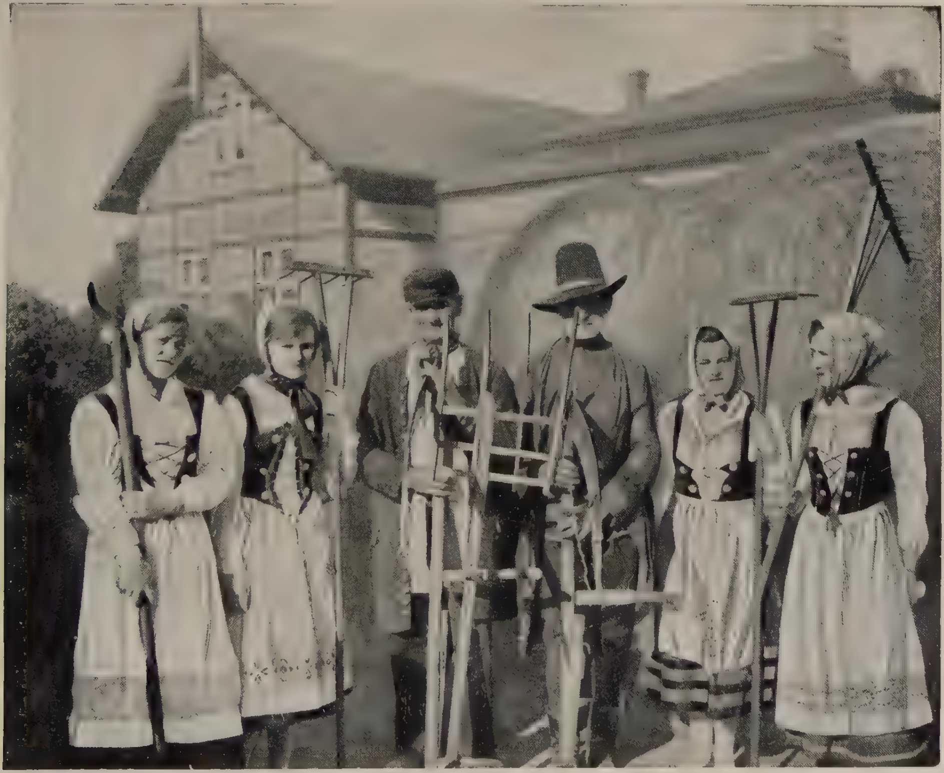
The wheat raised for home consumption in this land of efficient farming is threshed by miniature machines operated by portable electric motors. Nor is there anywhere in Denmark an ounce of waste. The deposits of clay left by the glaciers of the last ice age, as they swept down out of Norway and Sweden, are utilized in the manufacture of an excellent porcelain handsomely decorated. The state forests are self-supporting and not even on private property is a tree ever cut without being replaced with a small shoot.

The country roads of Denmark are as

a rule paved with brick and have bicycle paths on either side, besides springy footpaths and a space for electric rails. These roads all lead to a system of steam ferries that connect island with island in the most convenient manner. There is also a sufficient number of short railroads, most of them state-owned. Between the real farmland and the villas of the suburbs of Copenhagen are municipal truck gardens, with shacks rent-free for the poor, who come in summer by the thousands. Assuredly no one in Denmark need go hungry for lack of honest work. There is, however, an Old Age Pension Law dating from 1922.

Until the sixties the Danish farmer, like every other, combined the growing of corn with the production of livestock. After that, dairying came to be the leading industry in this small country possessed of practically no wealth of natural resources save a soil in need of enrichment. Dairy-farming produces far more food in proportion to the land and labor involved than does the production of beef and mutton. Indeed, the Danish farmer will not spare land even for the raising of all of the grain he feeds his stock, but imports most of his grain.

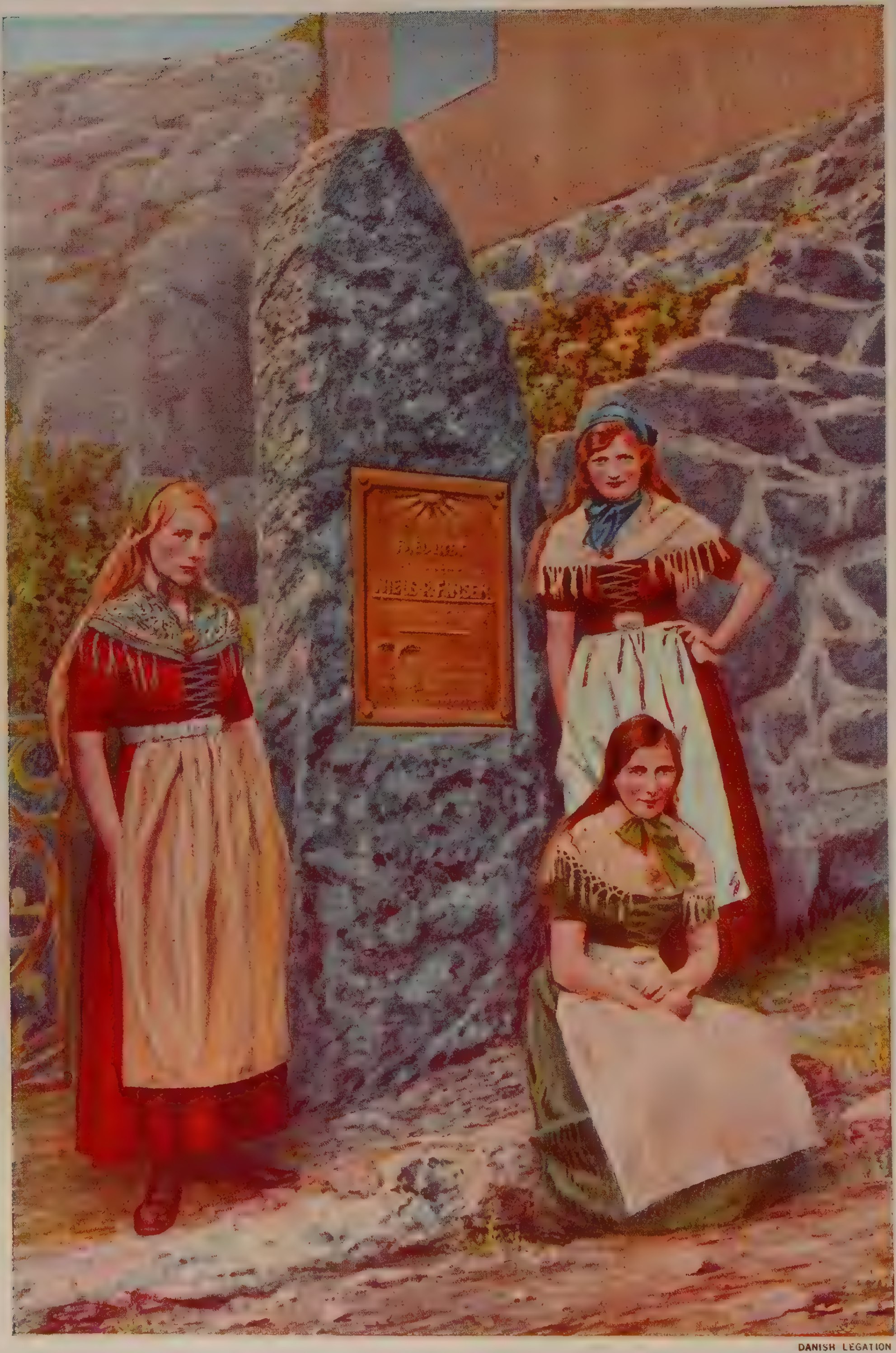
As the most efficient method of marketing his products, he joins co-operative commodity associations, one for each of his products—eggs, bacon, butter, cream, milk, cheese, honey and wheat. The central societies advise, but do not coerce. They are not corporations. They are, however, based on private enterprise and farm ownership. Dividends are paid according to the amount of business a



Larsen

HOW DANISH FARM-HANDS WENT TO WORK MANY YEARS AGO

These Danish men and women have put on the clothing that their grandparents wore and are holding the instruments that their forbears used to till the fields and cut and turn the hay. Denmark is now very scientific and up-to-date in all matters relating to agriculture, so that such quaint implements are cherished only as curiosities.



DANISH LEGATION

ON STROMO ISLAND, the largest of the Faroe group, a Danish possession far out in the North Atlantic, there is this stone memorial to Niels Finsen, the inventor of the Finsen light, who was a native of the island. The people, who are of Norse descent and speak a language very like the old Norse, still wear the costume of olden times.

man gives it as well as according to the amount of stock he owns, and each man has one vote. The meetings of the co-operative groups help members to check up on business conditions, keep them to a certain standard of public responsibility and afford them agreeable social contacts. The co-operative societies are managed by experts in grading, trade-marking or whatnot, and members receive their payments every month or so. These Danish co-operative societies are considered model enterprises, and the towns are centres of co-operative farm business.

World's Model in Co-operation

One result of the regulation of co-operative creameries is that no butter may be exported from Denmark which is not made of pasteurized cream, and that no bacon may cross the seas that does not bear the government stamp. The co-operative slaughter-houses are as neat as creameries and are rigidly controlled by the state. There are also co-operative societies for the buying of fodder, corn, manure, seed, farm implements, coal and cement in ship or car-loads at cash rates. There are co-operative insurance associations which insure the farmer against damage by hail, floods and high winds. Co-operative credit unions supply short-term credit to members for protective purposes. There is a co-operative bank. Rural Denmark is almost universally lighted by electricity. In addition to the service of the big central power stations there are at least two hundred and fifty co-operative electricity societies. The Danish farmer belongs to an average of five co-operative societies. Finally, the machinery of this formidable array of co-operatives is all gathered into the hands of a Central Co-operative Committee of Denmark.

Danish farm labor is well paid and labor is correspondingly plentiful. Farmers are universally well-read: they know the foreign exchange rates. Though land taxes are high, they raise a living for themselves and their animals and in addition clear an average of nearly $1,000 a year apiece. Yet until 1788, when the masses of the Danes received their freedom after six hundred years of serfdom, they could be sold with the land on which they worked.

No "Tenant Problem"

To-day, due to the freehold policy of the government, there are only about four hundred persons in Denmark with estates of over a thousand acres, and these large landholders (usually hereditary nobles) serve the common welfare by planting forests and developing high-bred livestock. The middle-class farmers hold two-thirds of the land, and a slightly larger number of Little Landers wrest a good living from their own holdings. The crown lands have been surrendered to the state, and in 1919 Parliament took a quarter of the land of entailed estates and divided it into small farms. While there are some lease holders on the big estates, less than two per cent of Danish farmers are tenants in the American sense. There is, accordingly, no "tenant problem" such as many countries have to cope with.

Smörrebröd and Coffee

The Danes, flaxen, ruddy and muscularly powerful, are characterized by a physical exuberance that makes it easy for them to laugh—even when the joke is on themselves. Sincere, kindly, they take high rank in their capacity for critical analysis. Though there is a state Church, the Evangelically Reformed (Lutheran), and a minority of intensely religious persons, Catholics and others, the town-dwellers are on the whole not church-goers. The Danes are great sportsmen, superb seamen and rank among the best swimmers in the world. For the hospitality, which is the Dane's keenest delight, he has coined the word *gaestfri* (guest-free). The Danish table groans beneath six regular meals a day, at which appear four or five kinds of smörrebröd (smeared bread) with various highly flavored relishes spread upon it. Coffee is the national beverage and unnumbered cupsful are consumed when afternoon callers are being entertained. Though

© E. N. A.

LANE THAT WINDS PAST MANY A PLEASANT VILLAGE AND PROSPEROUS FARM OF ZEALAND

Here we get a glimpse of the charming rural scenery that is to be enjoyed only ten miles from Copenhagen. The white road with its wide, low hedgerow of flowers and shrubs and lush grasses will lead us, beneath the branches of many a fine tree, from the trim cottages of Sollerod (which we see above) to those of Skoven. All along the way we shall see evidences of Danish industry and agricultural efficiency. Zealand, the most important of the islands of Denmark, is fertile, as this photograph suggests, and it is by no means flat.

© Danish Legation

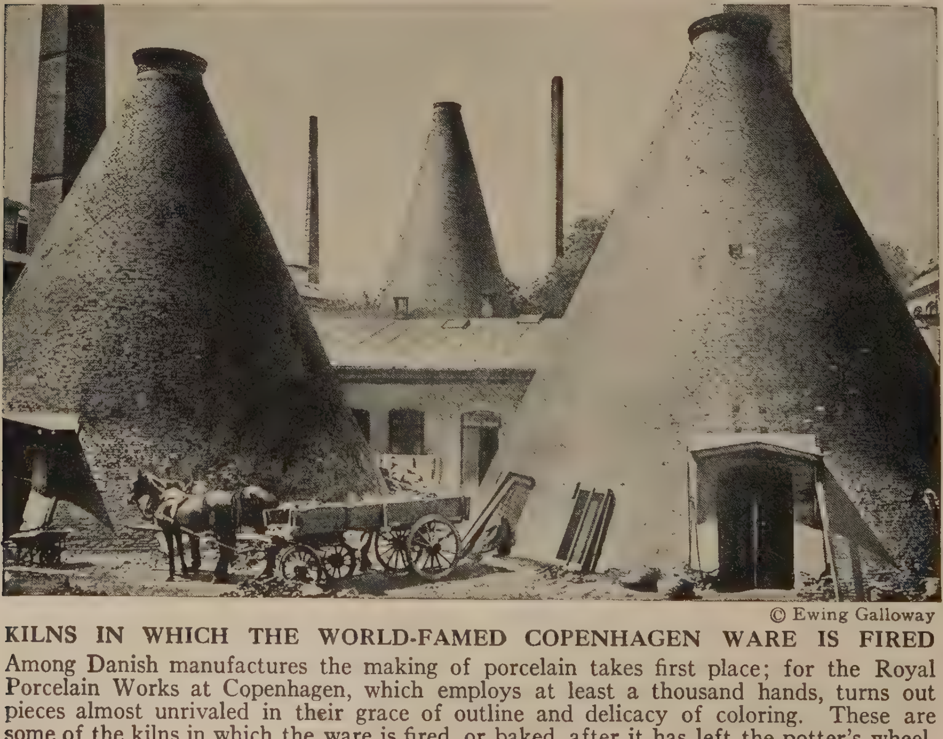
ESROM-SO, ONE OF THE MANY CHARMING LAKES THAT BEAUTIFY THE GREEN FACE OF ZEALAND

Denmark, a country for the most part low-lying and level, naturally offers few scenes of grandeur and wild beauty. That does not mean, however, that the countryside is unattractive; on the contrary, it has a gentle and placid loveliness all its own, as witness this delightful glimpse of Esrom-So in Zealand, a lake that lies just inland from Elsinore, where Shakespeare laid the scene of Hamlet. Large areas in Denmark are valuable for the chalk and lime they provide for cement making, and for the exceptionally fine clay on which Denmark's pottery works depend.

© E. N. A.

THE REVOLVING SAILS OF WINDMILLS ARE COMMON IN SLESVIG

The province of Slesvig, which until 1920 was part of Germany's Schleswig-Holstein, has, like the Netherlands, marshy land so low that it must be protected from the sea by dykes, and almost every farm needs a windmill to keep the ground drained and productive. Thanks in part to the windmills, West Slesvig produces heavy crops of cereals and hay.



© Ewing Galloway

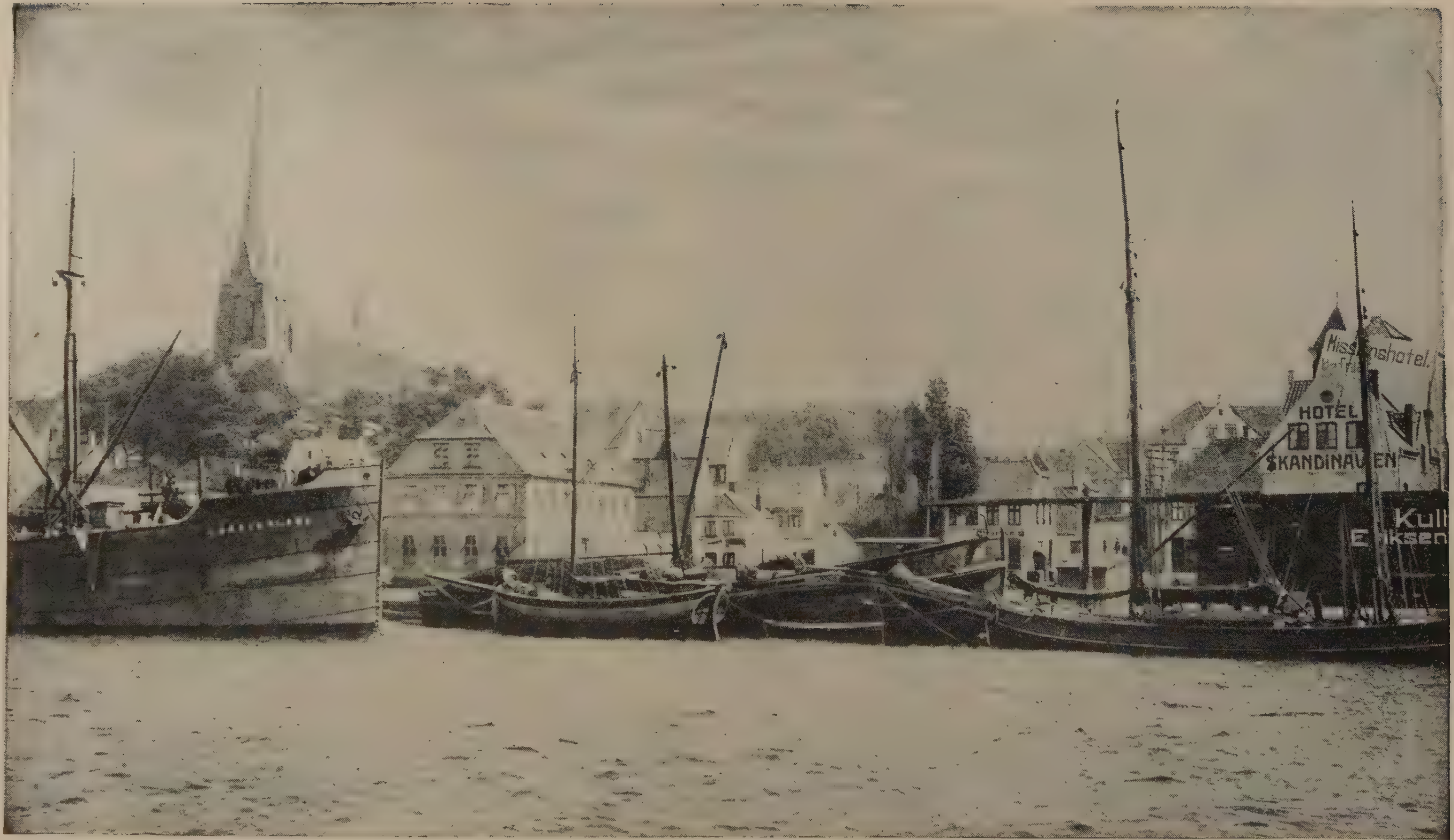
KILNS IN WHICH THE WORLD-FAMED COPENHAGEN WARE IS FIRED

Among Danish manufactures the making of porcelain takes first place; for the Royal Porcelain Works at Copenhagen, which employs at least a thousand hands, turns out pieces almost unrivaled in their grace of outline and delicacy of coloring. These are some of the kilns in which the ware is fired, or baked, after it has left the potter's wheel.

© Underwood & Underwood

FORESTS OF MASTS IN THE FISHING HARBOR OF ESBJERG

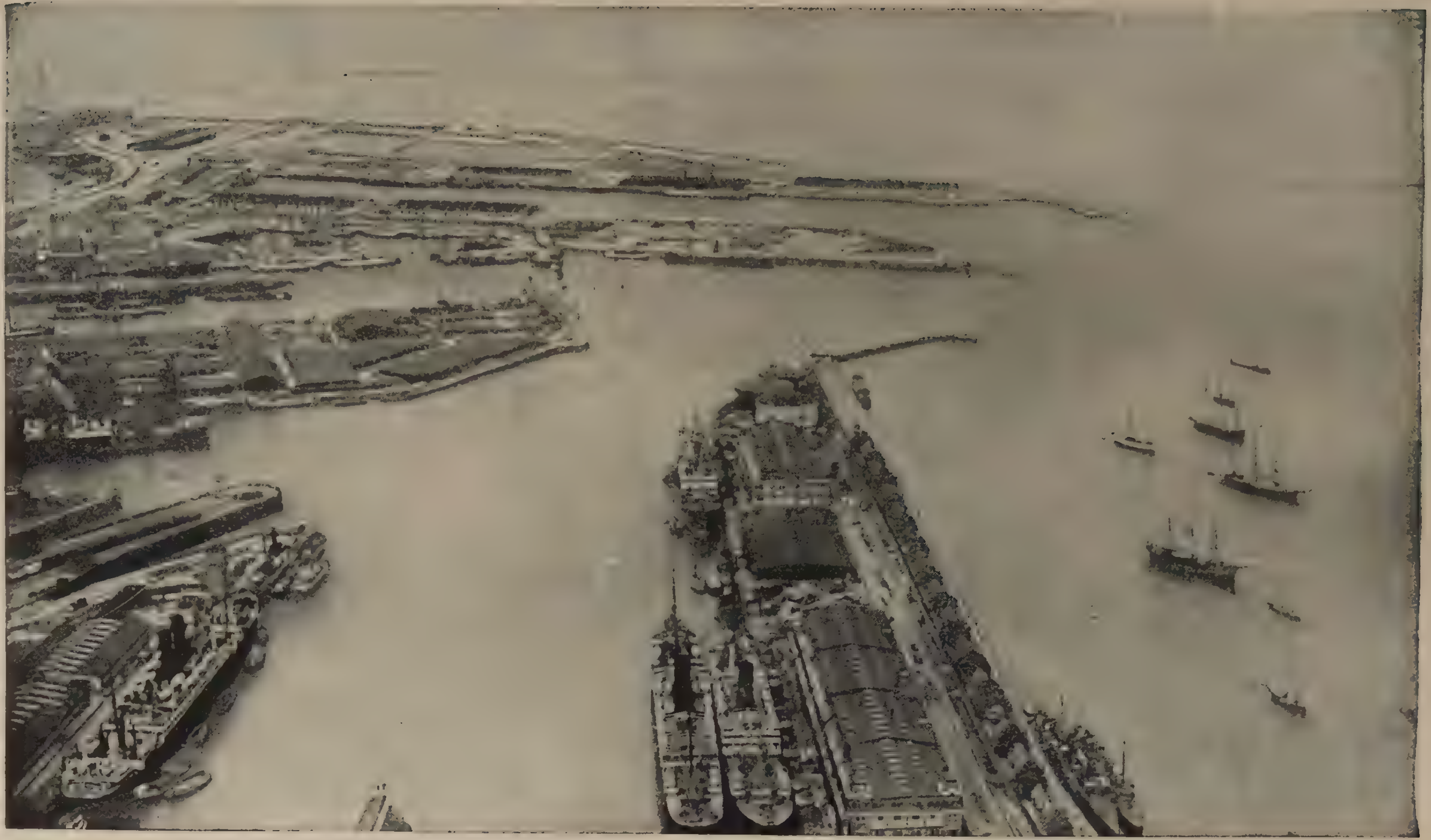
Esbjerg, on Jutland, is now the principal port on the west coast of Denmark, though sixty years ago it was only a fishing village. Its fisheries are still important but now take second place, for through this state-owned port, with its excellent modern harbor, pass vast quantities of butter and bacon and eggs, bound mainly for England and Germany.



© E. N. A.

SHIPPING AT THE QUAYSIDE OF HISTORIC SONDERBORG, THE PORT OF ALSEN ISLAND

The island of Alsen, off the east coast of Slesvig, is in some places only four hundred yards from the mainland. At one of these points the fortified port of Sonderborg was built, and a bridge of boats was constructed to unite it to the mainland. When Denmark and Prussia went to war in 1864, the Germans took Alsen Island, and the Danes retired across the bridge and then set fire to it and cut its moorings. Sonderborg then became German; but in 1920 it was restored to Denmark. The bridge across the channel is still a bridge of boats.



AIR VIEW OF THE SOUND AND THE NEW FREE HARBOR OF COPENHAGEN

© Aerofilms

Copenhagen, seaport and capital of Denmark, is situated on the eastern shore of the island of Zealand and on the northern extremity of the small island of Amager, which is separated from Zealand by the Kalvebodstrand, a narrow branch of the Sound. To this waterway Copenhagen owes its prosperity. It is divided into the commercial harbor and the naval harbor, while north of these is found the new free port opened in 1894. Part of its eastern mole is seen above in the central foreground, showing, on the right, the Lange Linie.

the Danish language with its guttural r's and piercing y's is appalling to the tourist, he will find that almost anyone can address him in good English.

With a working-class so thoroughly well-educated and a total of scarce eight hundred aristocrats, Denmark is a country extraordinarily democratic. A young Dane lifts his hat to his chambermaid and addresses her as Fröken (Miss). There are no servants in the real sense of the word, and if the daughter of a neighbor can be spared to help in the kitchen, she has her place at the family table. King Christian himself is perhaps the most popular monarch in Europe and his six-feet-six of royalty may be seen any day on his rambles as he lifts his hat to everyone he meets.

Folk High Schools Unique

Elementary education has been compulsory since 1814. The regular high schools make it their boast that they teach nothing from which a living can be made but concern themselves wholly with subjects like history and biography, the natural sciences, music, art and poetry, and by no means least important, an excellent system of gymnastic training without apparatus. There are also many technical and commercial schools besides normal schools for training teachers, all well attended. In addition, there are nearly sixty folk schools or farm-life high schools for adults, a generous allotment for a population but half that of New York City. These were founded three generations ago by Bishop Nicolai F. S. Grundtvig. Their first aim is the teaching of that for which Denmark stands. These are attended in winter by farm boys and men and in summer by women and girls. The school buildings look like those of a well-kept farm, and they offer a twelve-hour day.

The average farm boy tops off his education with a course or so in one of the twenty-two agricultural and horticultural schools or perhaps at the Veterinary and Agricultural College at Copenhagen, and the girls complete their education with work at a special school of household economics. The Danish educational system culminates in the University of Copenhagen (founded in 1479), which admits women on the same terms as men, or at the Royal Academy of Arts (founded in 1754), or the Polytechnic Institute. Students whose purpose is serious, as well as selected authors and artists, are aided by public funds and parliamentary grants.

Equal Suffrage Legislation

Denmark, with its small and homogeneous population, was among the first to give women the vote and to make them eligible to sit in parliament. It is a country where women are uncommonly capable of earning their own livelihood and often do so even after marriage, and there are in operation several unusual kinds of social legislation. For instance, where divorce is desired, it may be obtained without publicity, and the mere desire for a legal separation, expressed to the proper authority, is sufficient grounds for its being granted—provided always that a suitable time-lapse be allowed for the adjustment of property rights and the rights of any children there may be. Good health is maintained in this northern land by hiring the family physician by the year. Copenhagen has *creches* where working mothers can leave their babies during working hours in reliable hands, there are pensions for widowed mothers, and the city is landlord of a number of model, low-priced tenements.

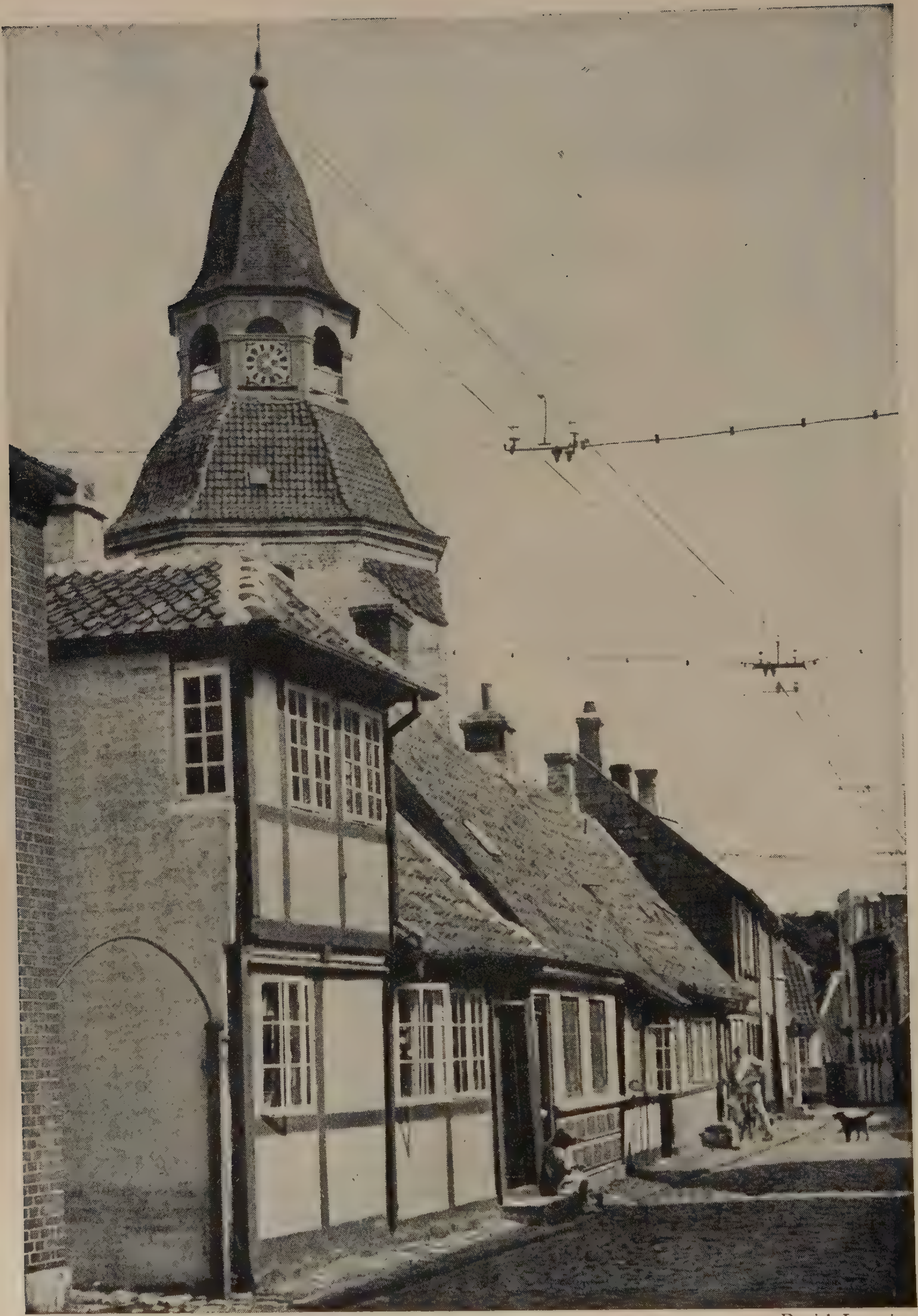
Once a Dominant People

The tourist, who will likely enter the country at Esbjerg, will wish to visit the tomb of Hamlet at Elsinore (Helsingör) and the open-air museum at Lyngby, where exhibits of old-time rural Denmark have been preserved. He will also be interested in the runic stones at Yelling erected in honor of the great-grandparents of Canute (Knut) the Great. Canute died in 1035 after having harried the shores of England to such effect that

© Ewing Galloway

HUGE MARKET IN COPENHAGEN TO WHICH THE FARMERS BRING THEIR PRODUCE

In this vast open space are crowded scores of wagons and pushcarts, in which the farmers of the surrounding country districts have brought their excellent home-grown produce to the spacious vegetable market of Denmark's capital. Apparently there is no lack of customers. Though Denmark is an extremely small country, the produce of its many dairy farms is far in excess of its own needs; and though its soil is comparatively poor, the country is able to export enormous quantities of butter, eggs and bacon to England and elsewhere.



Danish Legation

A STREET OF FAABORG, ON THE SOUTH COAST OF FÜNEN ISLAND

Note the steep tiled roofs of the white and timbered house and the clean cobbled street of this Danish village. This is near Odense, where Hans Christian Andersen, playwright and author of the famous fairy tales, was born. The son of a poor shoemaker, he used, as a boy, to make puppets for a toy stage for which he wrote puppet plays.

he succeeded in achieving a brief reign as King of England, Denmark and Norway. Though his reign was a short one, the Danes were until the thirteenth century the dominant people of Northern Europe. That period ceased when the Hanseatic League came into power along the Baltic. It will be remembered that under Margaret, daughter of Waldemar IV, Queen of Denmark, Sweden and Norway, the Union of Kalmar (1397) was achieved by which these three countries were united into one kingdom, and in the sixteenth century these powers succeeded in warring so successfully against the Hanseatic League as to eliminate it in the later struggle for the control of the Baltic basin.

A Popular Summer Resort

The isle of Fanö, just off Esbjerg, is in summer a fashionable watering-place. Its native inhabitants are fishermen, and their wives cultivate the small pieces of land that they have wrested from the greedy sands. The women wear colored kerchiefs which entirely cover their hair and are so tied that the corners stand out like rabbits' ears, and when working in the fields they often add black masks to protect their faces from sand and wind.

Steam Ferries for Trains

The extreme north of Jutland is a sandy waste, but the eastern coast is broken up into fjords, the fields are rich and well-cultivated, and toward the south begin the beech woods for which Denmark is famous. It is possible to go by train straight from Esbjerg over land and sea to Copenhagen, for specially constructed steam ferries carry the train across the Little Belt, which separates Jutland from Fünen, and the Great Belt which lies between Fünen and Zealand.

Copenhagen and Odense are two of Denmark's rich and handsome cities. The capital, Copenhagen (Merchants' Haven), is on the east coast of Zealand, on the Sound which separates Denmark from Sweden. Originally a fishing-village, it was fortified and turned into a city in 1167. In the fifteenth century it became the capital, since when it has grown steadily until it has over 800,000 inhabitants. A city of spires, it is built partly on the mainland and partly on the island of Amager. Canals run through many of the streets, and, with their barges and boats, add much to the beauty of the place.

In one of the large squares is held the flower market, presided over by Amager peasant women wearing bulky skirts, ample shawls, and bonnets with white kerchiefs tied over them. These flower women are the descendants of a colony of Dutch gardeners to whom, centuries ago, a Danish king gave the island of Amager in order that they might grow fruit and flowers for the markets of Copenhagen. This, with the addition of fattening geese for the Christmas market, is still the principal industry of Amager.

The Work of Thorwaldsen

Copenhagen has many fine buildings, including several palaces, and, in spite of the fact that it has suffered severely from fire and siege, many of its historic buildings have been preserved. One of these is the Round Tower, which was built by Christian IV to serve as an observatory. It is a massive building ascended by a spiral staircase, but the ascent is so gradual that a Russian monarch once drove a carriage and pair to the summit. Rosenborg Castle is another building that dates from Christian IV.

The cathedral is noted mainly for a priceless group of statuary—life-size figures of Christ and the Twelve Apostles —the masterpiece of Thorwaldsen, who, from being the son of a poor wood-carver, became one of the most famous sculptors of modern times.

Copenhagen is a city where everyone lives in flats, and china stoves are often used for heating purposes. There are, in the city alone, two hundred thousand bicycles. Tivoli is the town's chief pleasure resort.

Christmas Eve is a festival for which

even the poorest have a Christmas tree and a roast goose. At dusk the tree is lighted and the presents distributed, and the evening ends with a dance. New Year's Eve is usually celebrated with fireworks. On Midsummer Eve fires are lighted all over the country, and crowds gather to watch the bonfires, while water-carnivals are held on many of the fjords.

Children's Day comes in May, and little ones dressed in the old national costumes collect money for children's homes, hospitals and general welfare. This day is a lively one in Copenhagen, for carnival reigns supreme. The boats on the canals are decorated, the streets are filled with gaily-decked horses and vehicles, while flower girls and clowns everywhere try to sell something to passers-by for the benefit of the poor.

When a Danish girl marries, her parents provide house and furnishings. The bride wears myrtle, not orange blossoms, and the bridegroom gives her jewelry.

No wedding ring is used, but at the betrothal the young people give each other rings which they wear on the third finger of the right hand.

Bornholm, an island in the Baltic, is noted for its four round fortress-like granite churches, which formerly served as refuges when pirates attacked the island. From this island comes the fine clay which is used to make the delicate Danish porcelain.

Denmark treasures in its literature a body of about five hundred ballads originally composed between 1300 and 1500. The first printing-press was set up at Copenhagen in 1490 and five years later the first Danish book, a rhymed history, was printed. The theatre is popular in Copenhagen and several romantic dramas founded on national legends by H. H. H. Drachmann rank among the classics.

DENMARK: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

Includes Jutland, North Slesvig and the islands of Zealand, Fünen, Langeland, Falster, Moen, Bornholm, and the Faroes. Area, 16,575 square miles, including North Slesvig, 1,218 square miles. Population, 3,706,349 (North Slesvig, or South Jutland Provinces, 177,691); more than 96% are born in Denmark. The area of the Faroe Islands is 540 square miles and the population in 1935 was 25,744. Great Britain established a protectorate over the islands in 1940.

GOVERNMENT

Constitutional monarchy. Legislative power under "grundlov" or charter of 1915 (amended 1920) vested in King and Rigsdag (Diet) which includes two houses, Landsting (Senate), 76 members, and Folketing (Commons), 149 members. Each of the 21 counties has a governor and a county council. Germany invaded Denmark in 1940. These government organs were prevented from functioning by the German occupants. The German forces surrendered in 1945. The King of Denmark is Christian X and his heir is Crown Prince Frederik, who should he succeed to the throne upon Christian's death, would become Frederik IX.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Small farms are general but co-operation highly developed, with 80% of the land cultivated, and oats, barley, rye, wheat, potatoes and sugar-beets are produced. Dairy-farming, poultry raising and the raising of pigs are the most important occupations, and scientific methods are encouraged by the government. Pottery making, sugar refineries, breweries and distilleries are the other industries.

Exports include dairy products, eggs, provisions and fodder, animals and animal products and cement, and the imports are textile manufactures, cereals, vehicles and machines, metals and hardware and coal.

On the Faroe Islands the chief industry is fishing.

COMMUNICATIONS

About 3,745 miles of railway, 1,483 controlled by the state. State telegraph lines, 8,900 miles; state and private telephone wires, 1,429,000.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

Established Church, Evangelical Lutheran, of which king must be a member, but toleration general. Elementary education free and compulsory from age of 7 to 14. University of Copenhagen has 5,200 students; the University of Aarhus about 400 students. High school system noteworthy. Special schools, particularly for agriculture and horticulture, numerous.

CHIEF TOWNS

Copenhagen, capital, population 666,269 (with suburbs, 843,168); Aarhus, 90,898; Odense, 76,116; Aalborg, 48,132; Randers, 30,254; Horsens, 29,856.

THE GERMAN HOMELAND

Slowly Recovering from the Shock of Defeat

Once a country of highly developed industries, big and beautiful modern cities, fertile and well cared for fields of rye, wheat and sugar-beets, Germany is now a defeated and divided country, her future unsettled and unpredictable. Less than thirty years after her defeat in World War I, Germany began anew a war of conquest, involving almost every country of the world. Reconstruction after World War I was speeded up by the establishment of a military dictatorship under Adolf Hitler, determined upon the expansion of German power at any cost. But Germany's second gamble for world power in World War II was an even greater and more final failure than the first, despite early successes. Her cities were bombed unceasingly, her industries and transport system virtually destroyed; her countryside devastated. The reconstruction of Germany after this second defeat is proceeding at a slow pace, and the Allied powers responsible for her defeat are careful to protect themselves against a future outbreak of violent militarism in Germany.

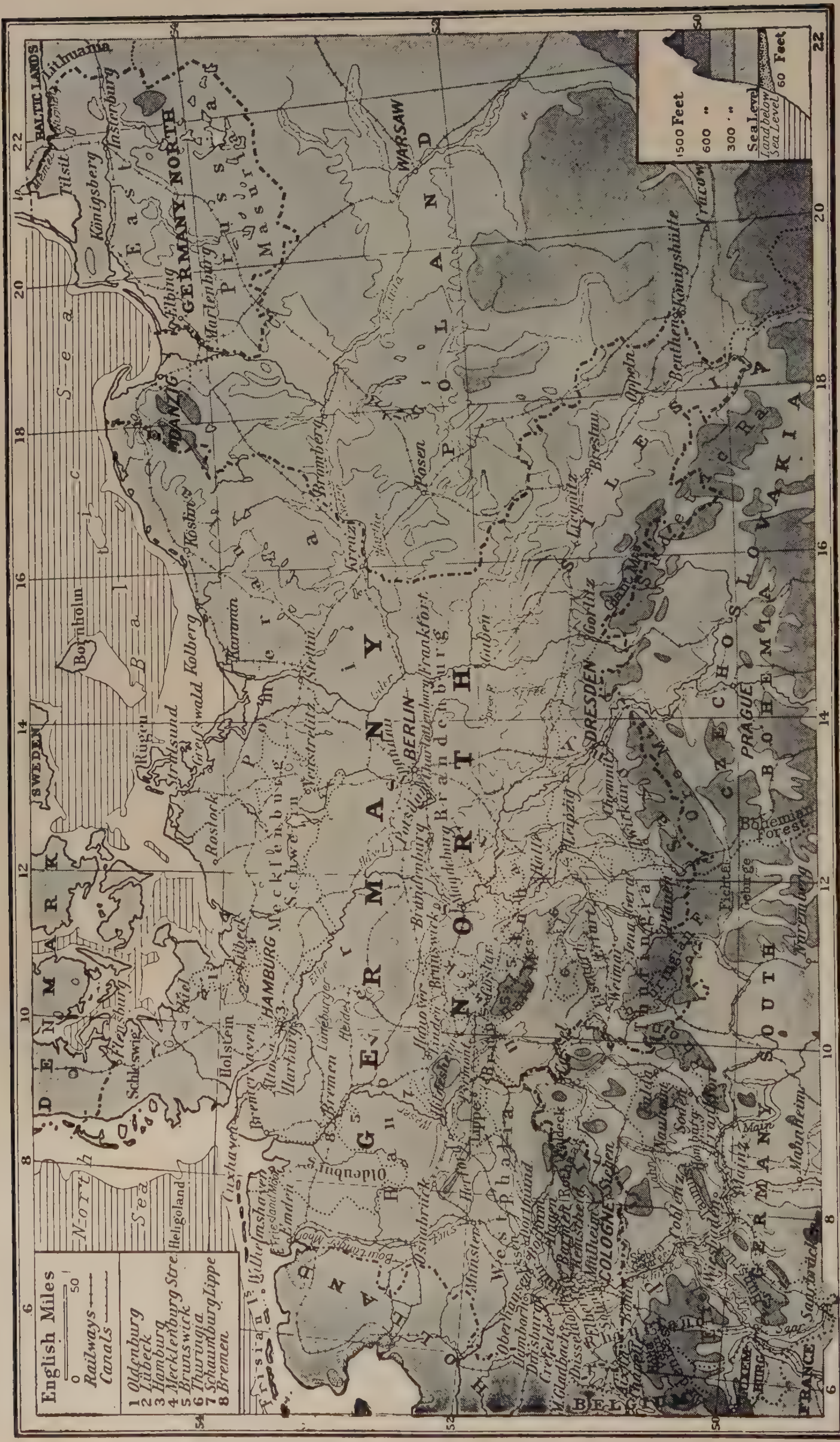
IN the year 101-02 B.C. a strange army of savage men from Central Europe, the Cimbri and Teutons, planned an invasion of northern Italy. The men of this army were fair-haired, blue-eyed muscular Teutons who were seeking new lands. So fierce and brave were these skin-clad warriors—these "barbarians" as the Romans called them—that for a time they withstood the trained legions of Rome. After much fighting, however, the Romans vanquished and utterly routed them and drove them back into Central Europe. There they settled in places where the richest pastures were to be found.

The deep, rich forests east of the Rhine had been the haunt of the red deer and of the wolves that preyed upon them. When Julius Cæsar was conquering Gaul he heard of many tribes living across the great river. The Gauls called them Germans but they seem to have called themselves Teutons; if you have read Cæsar's Gallic War you will remember the names of many of them. Some of those prominent in later times were the Suebi, the Langobardi (Lombards), the Angles, Saxons, Goths and Burgundians. Possibly they originated in the northern grasslands of Central Asia. These rude Germanic tribes, the ancestors of many of the white people of Europe and North America, were, when the Romans first knew them, almost as primitive as the Iroquois Indians at the time of Columbus. Each tribe lived its separate way, making itself shelters of logs and subsisting largely on the game and wild fruit of the woodlands and the cattle it had brought.

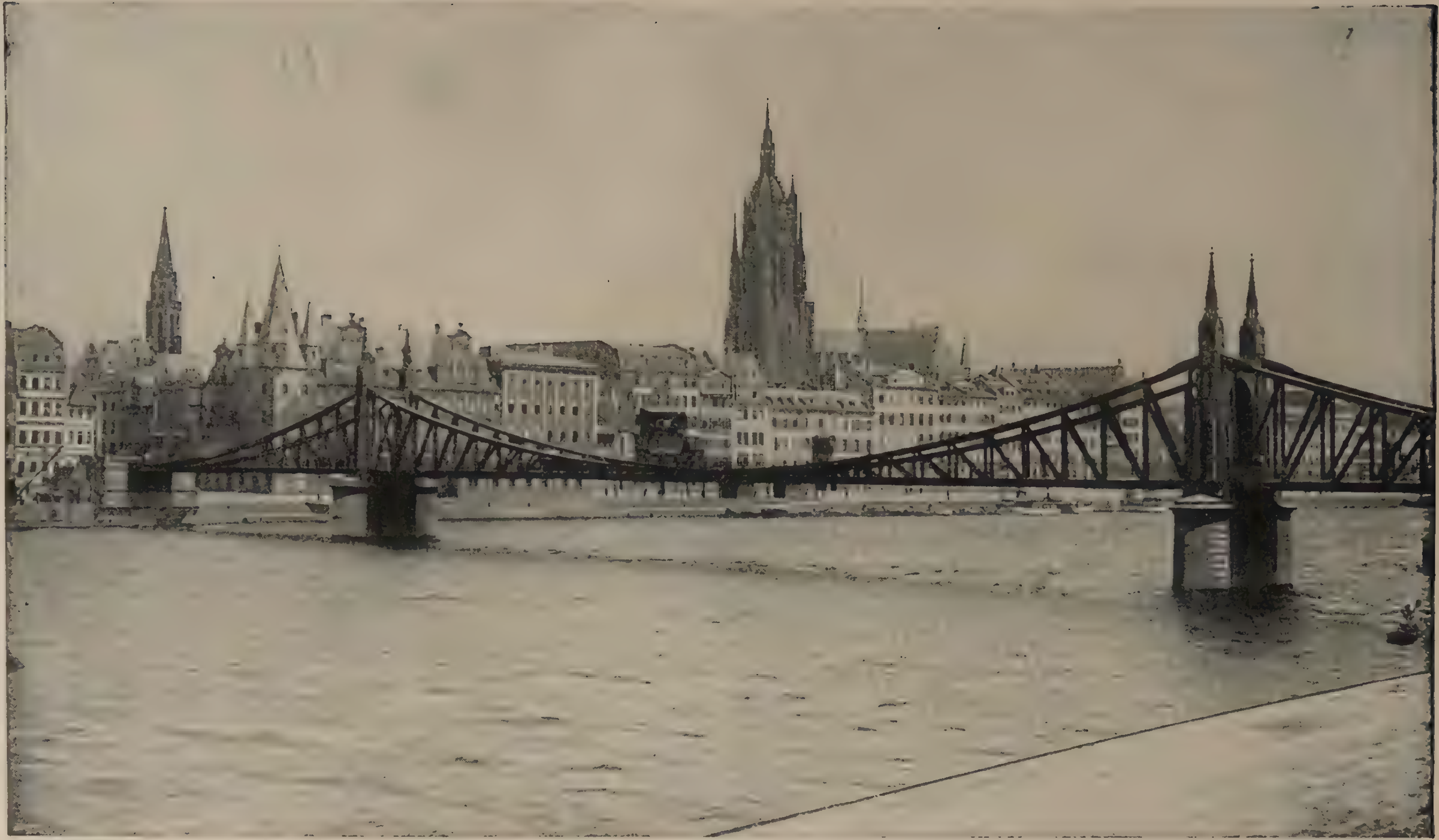
Toward the end of the fourth century A.D. the Goths, tribes living along the Danube, were set upon by fierce nomad Mongolians from Central Asia, the Huns—ugly bow-legged yellow men on horseback. The Goths were forced to flee across the great boundary river into Roman territory. There followed the Battle of Adrianople (378 A.D.) which first showed the Germans that they could overcome the Romans. (In time this discovery led to the break-up of the Roman Empire in Western Europe.)

The Huns, meanwhile, were not affected by the hardships of warfare, for they even slept and ate on horseback. They swept over the country like a scourge, burning and destroying everything with which they came in contact, scattering tribes and altering the very face of Europe. Upon the death of their leader, Attila, in 453, the menace of the Huns came to an end, and soon the German tribes—Alemanni, Saxons, Franks, Vandals, Goths, Frisians and others—were settled peacefully once more.

It was under Charles the Great, better known as Charlemagne, who reigned from 768 to 814, that the German peoples became powerful. Though he styled himself emperor and ruler of the Roman Em-



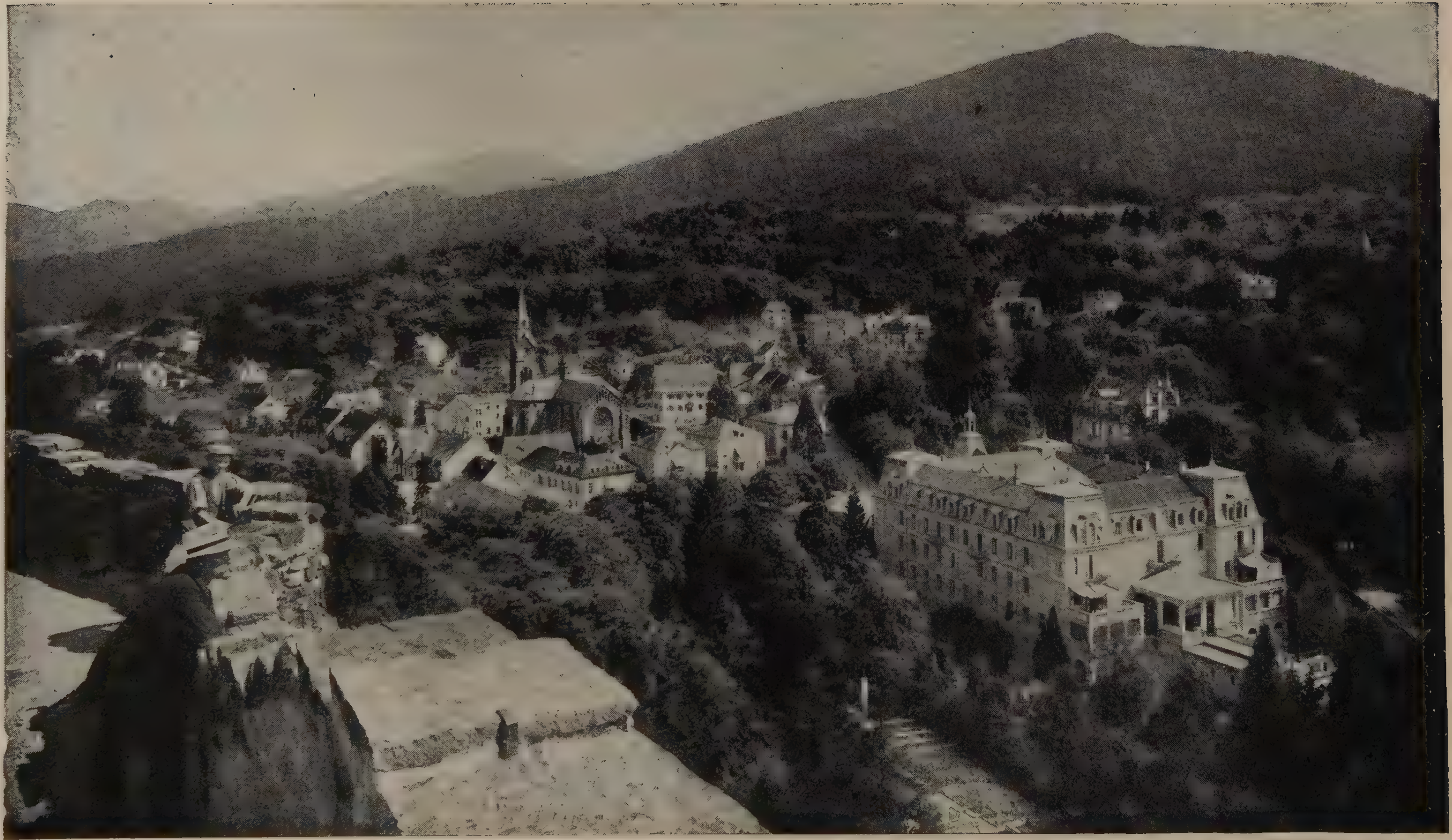
CHIEF TOWNS AND COMMUNICATIONS OF NORTH GERMANY AND ITS COASTLINE WASHED BY TWO SEAS



© Ewing Galloway

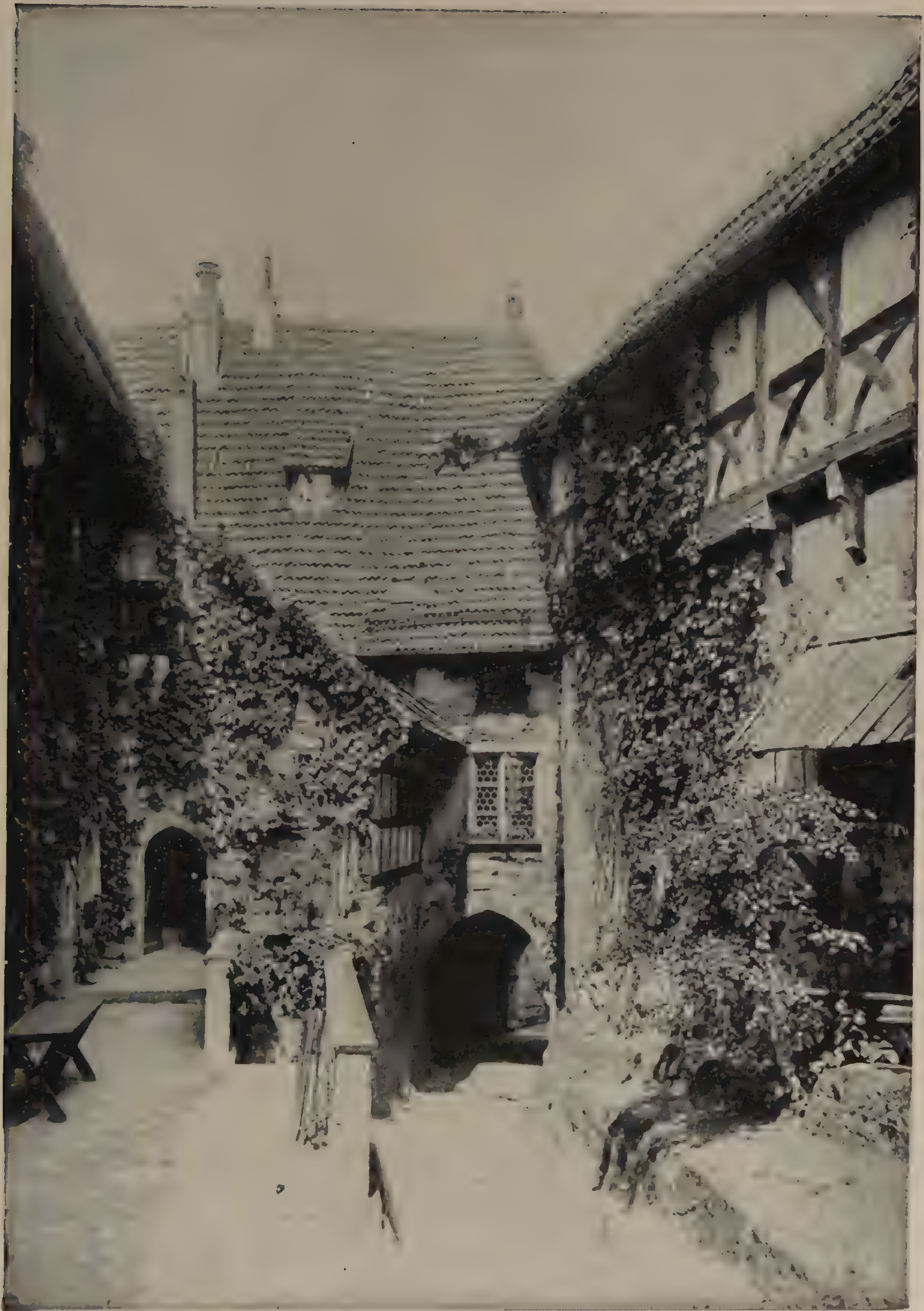
FRANKFORT-ON-MAIN, AN IMPORTANT COMMERCIAL CENTRE, SHOWING WEST TOWER OF FRANKFORT CATHEDRAL

Frankfort-on-Main is a Prussian railway centre that has been, for centuries, of considerable commercial importance. The Main, which joins the Rhine at a point some twenty-four miles distant, provides additional facilities for transport. The pinnacled tower seen at the centre is that of the fourteenth-century Cathedral of St. Bartholomew. Frankfort is a banking centre, one of Germany's numerous towns of over one hundred thousand population. It is noted for its fairs, which have been celebrated in this spot since the Middle Ages, and for its ancient Ghetto.



BEAUTIFUL VIEW OVER BADENWEILER AND ITS ENVIRONS ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF THE BLACK FOREST

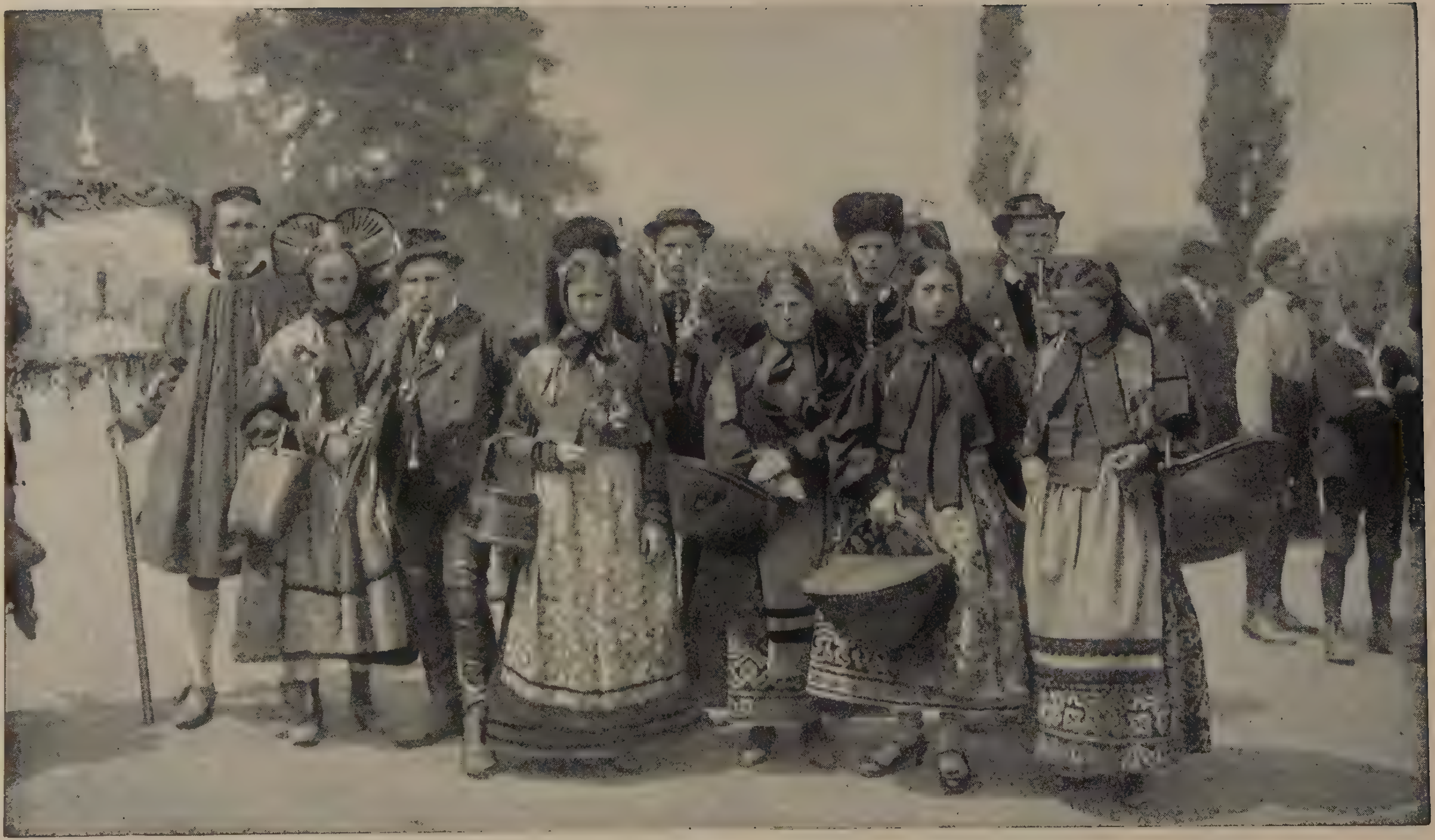
The Black Forest in mountainous southern Germany, so named because of its thick-set hemlocks, firs and spruces which admit no sunlight, is largely state-owned and is kept in a thriving condition by a body of highly skilled foresters. That there is as much woodland to-day as there was, say, a hundred years ago, is due to the fact that no one is permitted to cut down a tree, even on his own land, without planting another in its place. Here are still found the red deer and the fox, the pheasant and the woodcock, and here bands of students and tourists love to explore.



© Ewing Galloway

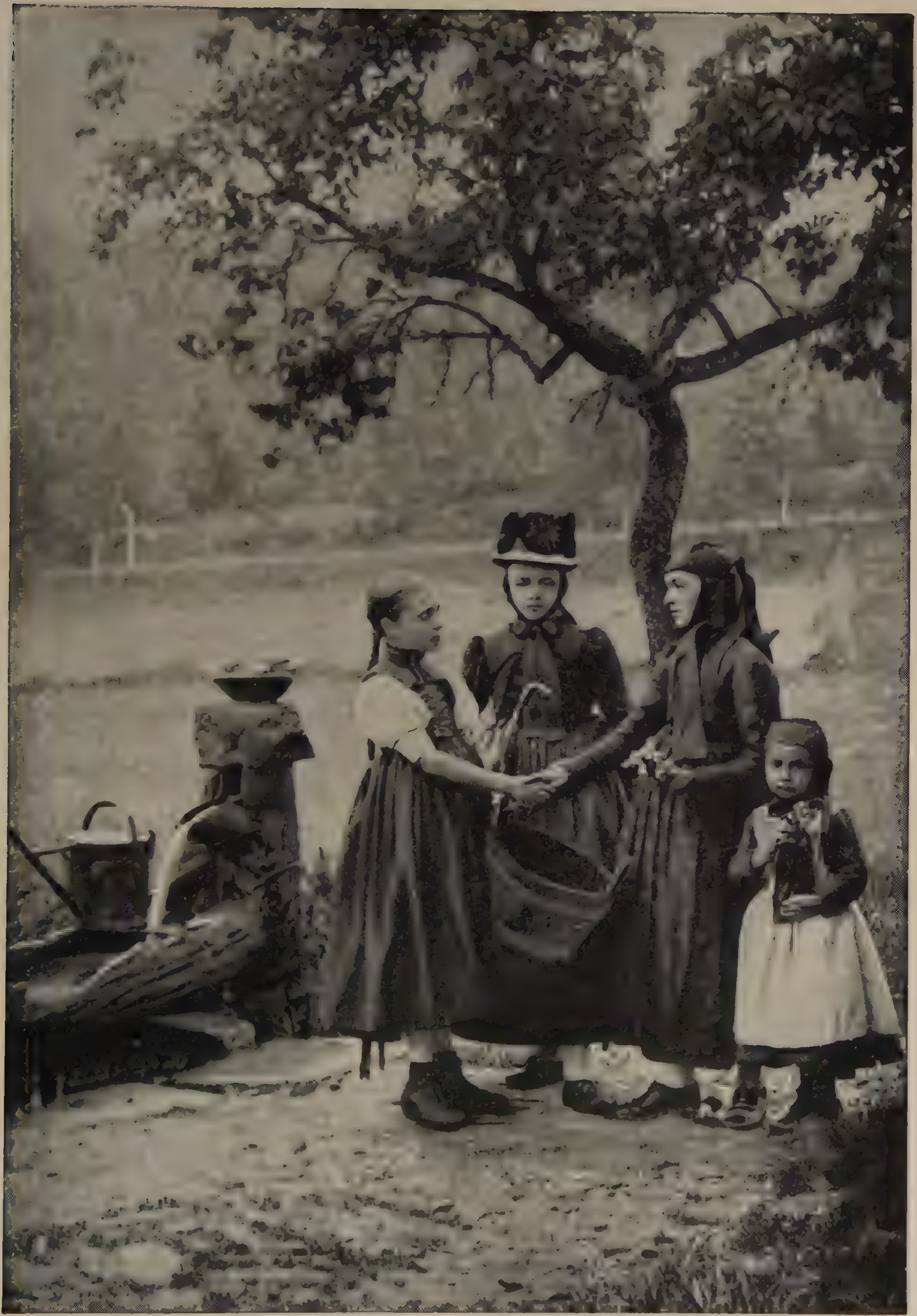
WITHIN THE WALLS OF A FINE OLD CASTLE IN THURINGIA

In the Thuringian Forest is a peak crowned by a castle known as the Wartburg, built about 1100. After Martin Luther was outlawed, in 1521, by Emperor Charles V, he was brought here for a time, ostensibly a prisoner, by his friend the Elector Frederick III, and here Luther translated the New Testament into German. His desk may still be seen.



PEASANTS OF THE NÖRDLINGEN DISTRICT OF BAVARIA ON THEIR WAY TO MARKET

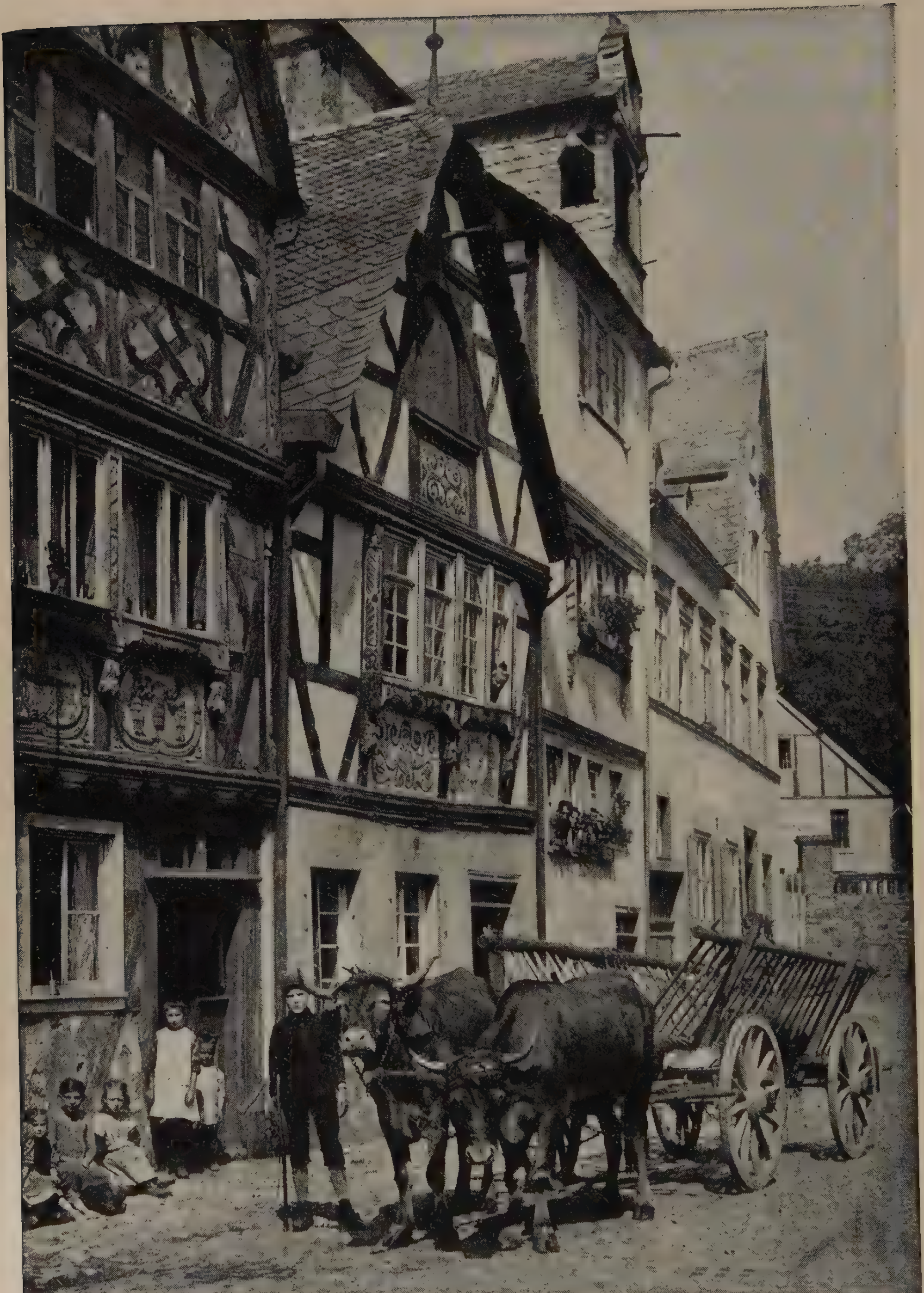
In Catholic Bavaria we may still see the colorful costumes of olden times. People whose families have, for centuries, tilled the soil in certain valleys may be distinguished from those of neighboring valleys by their differing aprons and headdresses and the styles of embroidery employed. Notice the odd baskets carried by the three women on the right: these baskets have been shaped to fit against the sides of the bearers. The man on the left is wearing a denim work-smock. In November, 1918, the dynasty of Bavaria was deposed and Bavaria and Coburg were united.



Haeckel

GIRLS OF SANKT GEORGEN IN THEIR OLD-FASHIONED DRESSES

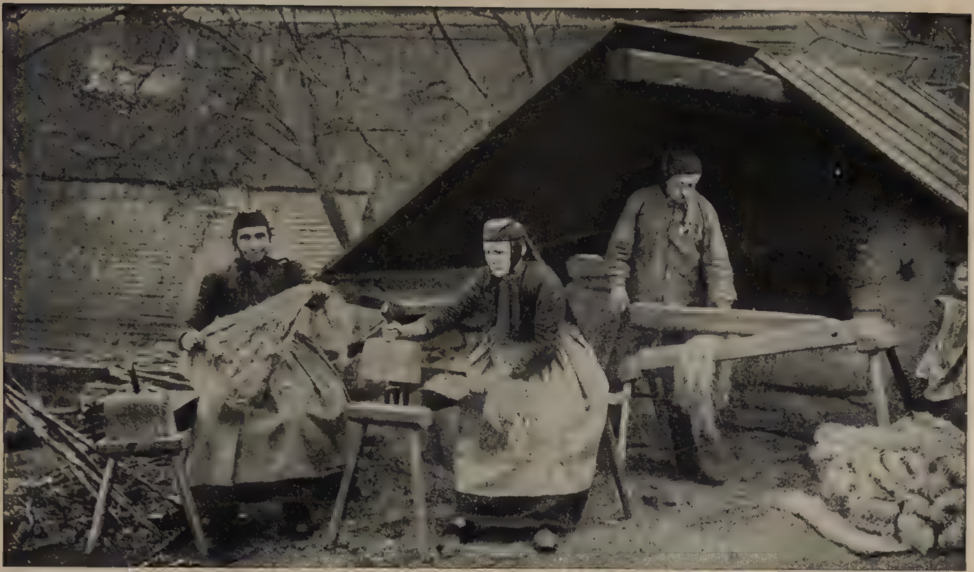
Sankt Georgen is a little village in the Black Forest, and if we visit it on Sunday we shall see the people of the neighborhood in their distinctive costumes. These young girls look extremely prim and sedate in their neat attire, and, indeed, the folk of Sankt Georgen are less high-spirited than are the peasants of many other districts.



McLeish

BEAUTIFUL TIMBERED HOUSES IN A VILLAGE OF THE RHINE

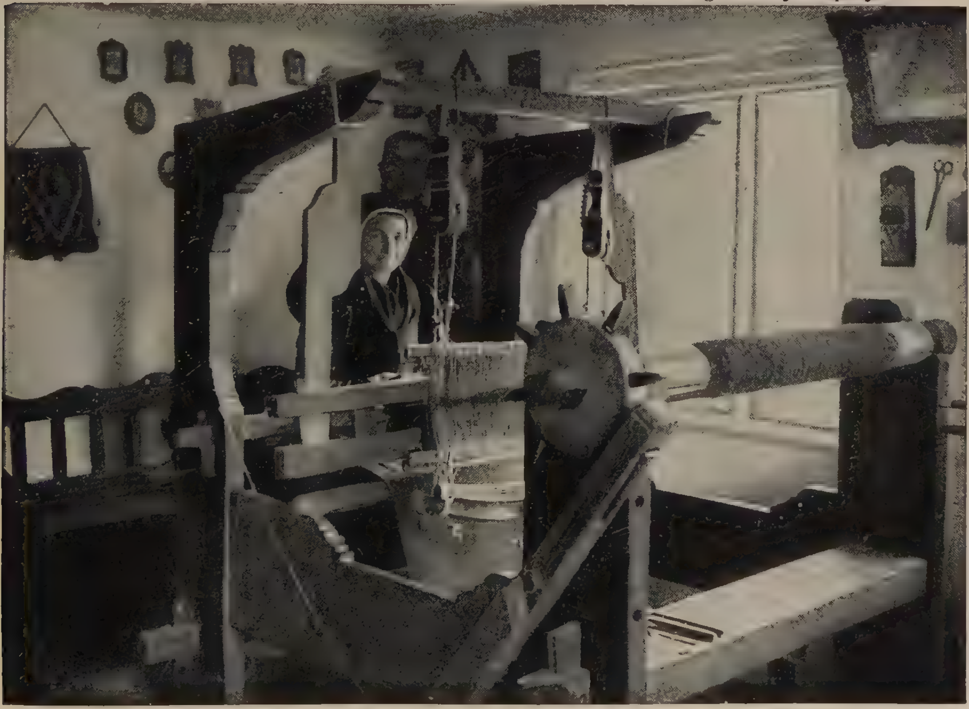
Farmhouses in Germany are typically arranged in farm villages varying from half a dozen to several hundred dwellings. Each is a centre of community life, with a clean cobbled market place flanked by a church and a town hall. Cows and oxen are used more commonly than horses for draft animals. The architecture reminds one of Grimm's Fairy Tales.



Haeckel

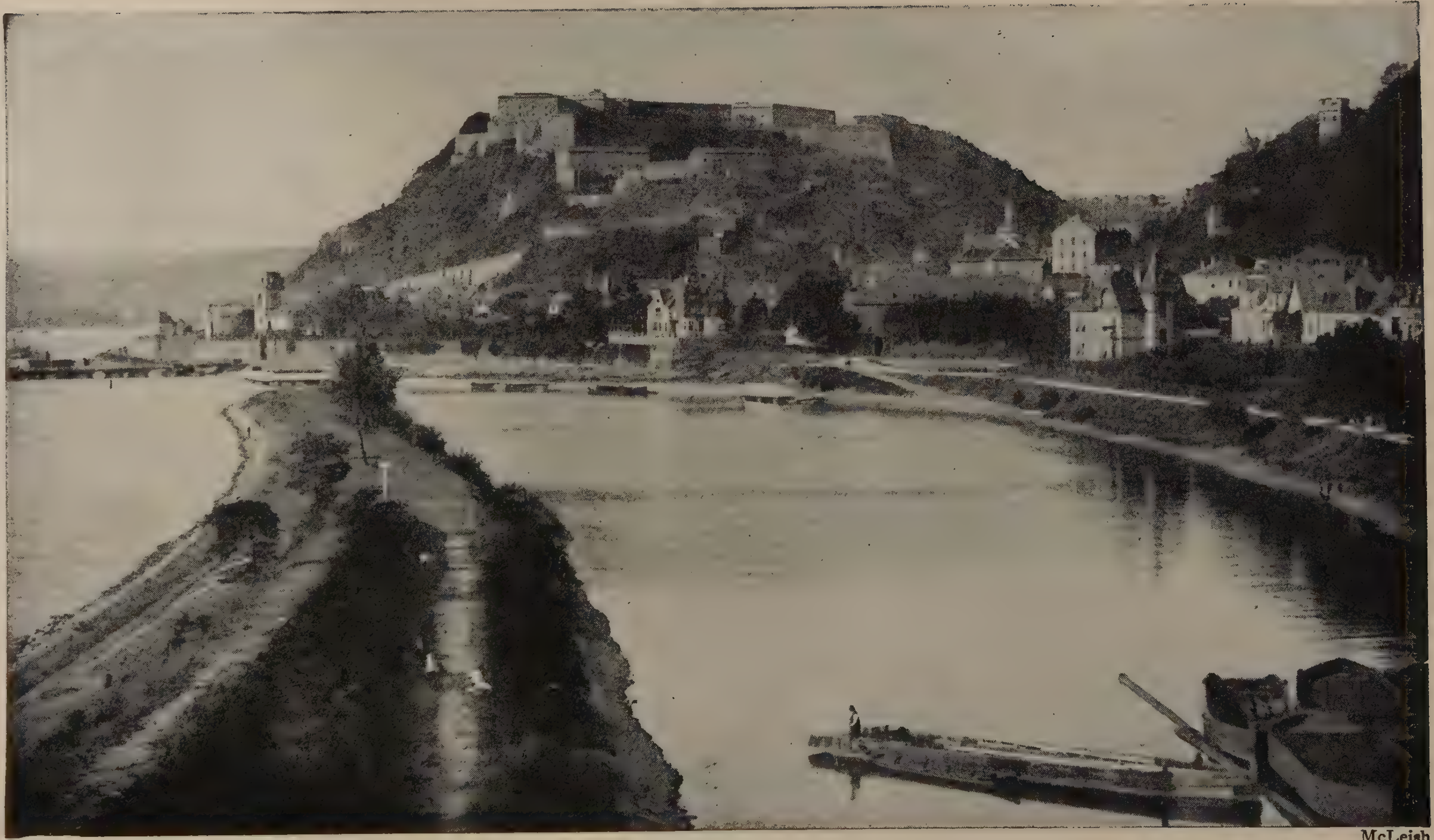
EVERY MEMBER OF A FARM FAMILY WORKS IN GERMANY

These peasants of Würtemberg have gathered the flax-harvest and are now preparing the fibre for the market. The man is carrying out the process known as "scutching," in which the stems are pressed and then beaten in order to separate the fibres from the wood. The fibres are then tied into bundles. Modern methods are now generally employed.



WOMAN OF RÜGEN ISLAND READY TO WEAVE AT HER LOOM

Rügen, the largest German island in the Baltic Sea, separated from the mainland by the Strait of Strelosund, is a land of long winters, though the wooded east coast is scenically lovely. The women of the island still do their own weaving, while the men put in their spare time at wood-carving. Many such home industries evolve into little country factories.



McLeish

FACING COBLENZ THE FORTRESS OF EHRENBREITSTEIN OVERLOOKS THE RHINE AND THE MOSELLE

The fortress for which the town of Ehrenbreitstein is famous was, until 1918, one of the strongest fortresses in all Germany. It was built in a nearly impregnable situation on a rock 385 feet above the Rhine. The present fortress replaces an older one that was captured by the French in 1631, by the Imperialists in 1637 and again by the French in 1799: On two of these occasions the garrison was forced to surrender through famine. The fortress is joined to Coblenz by a bridge. Here the Rhine flows within Germany, in Rhenish Prussia.

© E. N. A.

THE TOWERING LORELEI JUTTING OUT INTO THE RHINE

This cliff, known as the Lorelei, towers for over four hundred feet above the river on the right bank near St. Goarshausen. According to ancient legend, the cliff is haunted by a siren who by her singing entices admiring boatmen into the dangerous rapids at its foot. To-day the cliff is pierced by a railway tunnel at this point where the Rhine is narrowest.

pire, Charlemagne was really only the suzerain of many independent princes.

The change to feudalism was important. At the time of the Crusades the German nobles raised walled towns, built churches and founded universities. The Hanseatic League was formed when over eighty cities, led by Lübeck, Hamburg and Bremen, banded together for the control of trade in the Baltic and elsewhere. The League had to fend off the lawlessness of the robber knights.

All through the Middle Ages no one spoke of Germany, but of the Germanies. The so-called Holy Roman Empire which followed, after a time, the empire of Charlemagne, was a collection of two to three hundred separate states, some small, some larger, over which the emperor had little real power. If he were a strong man, who had also inherited great possessions, he might be able to keep his unruly dukes and counts in order. The emperor, however, did not pass the title to his son. Seven great princes chose the emperor, and they usually chose a man who was too weak to make them much trouble. Generally they chose a member of the House of Hapsburg.

The Empire did not, however, include all of modern Germany. Prussia was never a member, but on the other hand, Austria was included. These states of the Empire were ruled by kings, archdukes, dukes, counts and knights. Many "free cities" were members of the Empire. A "free city" was one which had no other overlord except the emperor. In fact, Hamburg, Lübeck and Bremen were members of the later German Empire and since, have become members of the Reich.

The story of the old Empire (which came to an end during the Napoleonic Wars) and of the new German Empire which arose in 1870, is too long to tell.

Haeckel

RUINS OF AN ANCIENT CASTLE IN THE GIANT MOUNTAINS

The Riesengebirge, or Giant Mountains, twenty-three miles in length, separate Bohemia from Prussian Silesia. The lower slopes of the hills are covered with woods of silver pine, larch and beech. On a craggy point above the village of Hermsdorf are the ruins of a castle destroyed by lightning in 1675, as the picture shows.

Just at the end of World War I Emperor Wilhelm abdicated, and the rulers of the separate states either abdicated or were deposed, and a republic was set up. The twenty-six states were reduced to eighteen and later to seventeen.

By the peace treaties Germany lost both area and population. The country was exhausted by four years of war, and was compelled to pay war damages to the Allies. Food was scarce and there was much unemployment. The people were embittered and resentful. Many wished to restore the monarchy, while others wished a more radical government. The moderates favoring the republic had difficulty in maintaining the government.

Meanwhile a new party founded by

Adolf Hitler, called the Nazi, gained many followers. By 1933 it had control of the Reichstag and began to remake the government. President Hindenburg died in 1934, and Hitler was made supreme head of the state with the title of *Fuehrer* or "Leader."

Severe persecution of the Jews followed. They were charged with all the misfortunes of Germany. Professors were expelled from the universities; judges and officials lost their positions; doctors were driven from the hospitals; lawyers were not allowed to practice; the people were forbidden to buy from Jewish merchants; no Jew might be a banker; property was confiscated; thousands were sent to concentration camps. The Reich also attempted to control the churches, both Protestant and Catholic, in spite of all resistance.

Germany Begins to Arm

When the Nazis came to power they at once began to arm, and Germany had very strong military and air forces, armed with the most powerful weapons of destruction. The naval force was smaller, though there were many submarines.

The old dream of a Germany controlling all of Middle Europe was revived, and it was announced that all Germans should be brought under the Reich. In 1938 Austria was incorporated into Germany. The industrial portion of Czechoslovakia was inhabited chiefly by Germans, and strong Nazi sentiment developed among the Sudetens, so called from the Sudeten Mountains in this region. Hitler took up their cause, and, in spite of the protests of France and Great Britain, annexed the districts late in 1938. Poland and Hungary also took over parts of Slovakia.

Slovakia had always been jealous of Czech influence and early in 1939 declared herself an independent state under German protection. Bohemia and Moravia were declared protectorates of the Reich in March 1939, and the gallant little state of Czechoslovakia was laid prostrate. At almost the same time the city of Memel and the surrounding district were taken from Lithuania. The city had formerly been German, but had been given to Lithuania when that state was revived after the first World War.

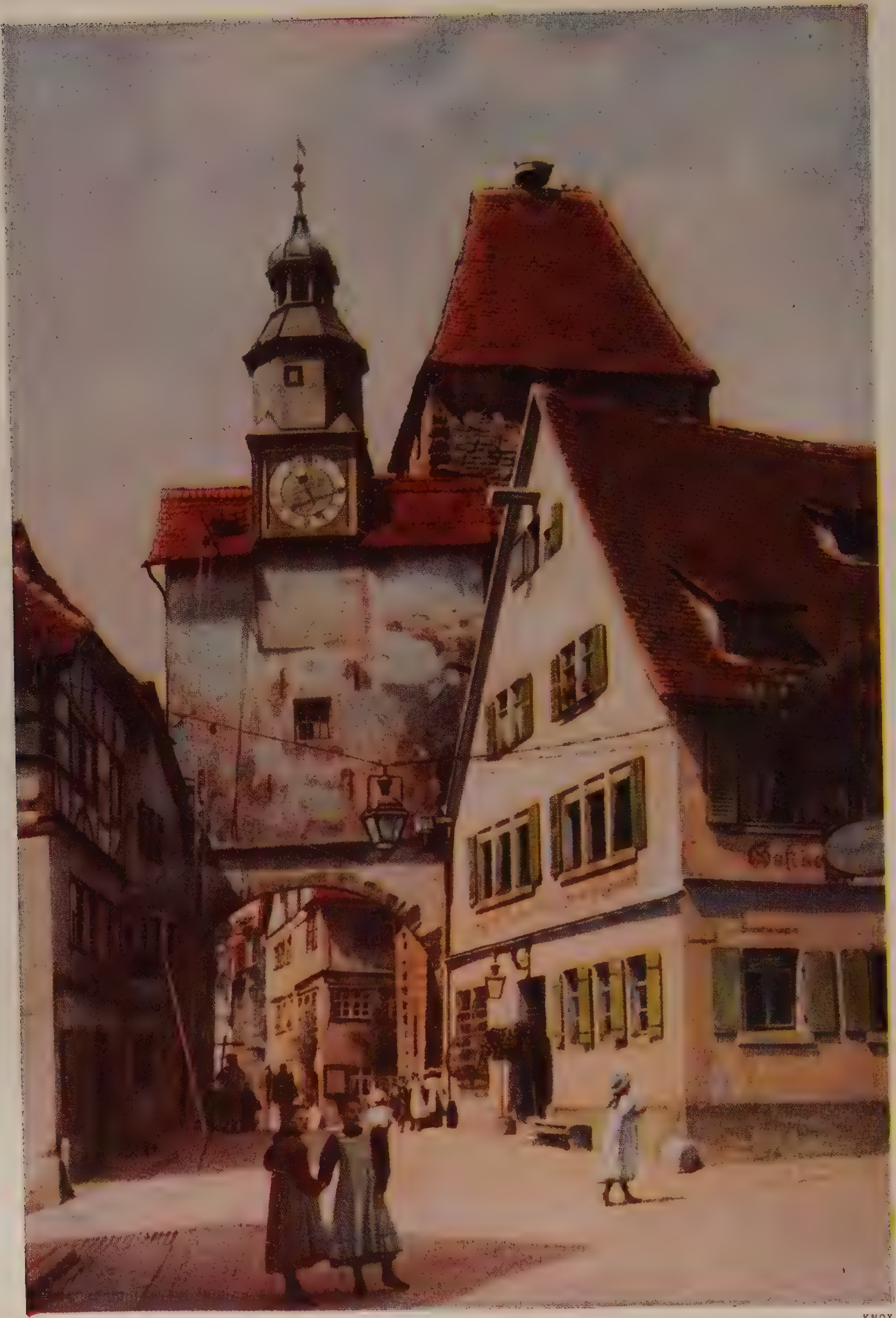
The Demand for Danzig

Though Hitler had declared that German territorial demands were now satisfied it was only a few months until demands for Danzig and a highway across the Polish Corridor were made. In the Middle Ages Danzig was a free city, but fell to Prussia in 1793. After World War I it was again made a free city in order to give Poland a port, and the Corridor led up to it, thus separating East Prussia from the remainder of Germany. Nazi sentiment had become strong in Danzig, and probably most of the people wished annexation. Poland refused the German demands, as she feared that she would soon be left an inland state with no access to the ocean.

Great Britain and France announced that they would support Poland. Knowing that immediate aid could not be sent, the Germans on September 1, 1939, invaded Poland at several points with infantry, cavalry, artillery, mechanized battalions and bombing planes. Though the Poles fought desperately, they were outnumbered, inferior in weapons of warfare, and apparently not well led.

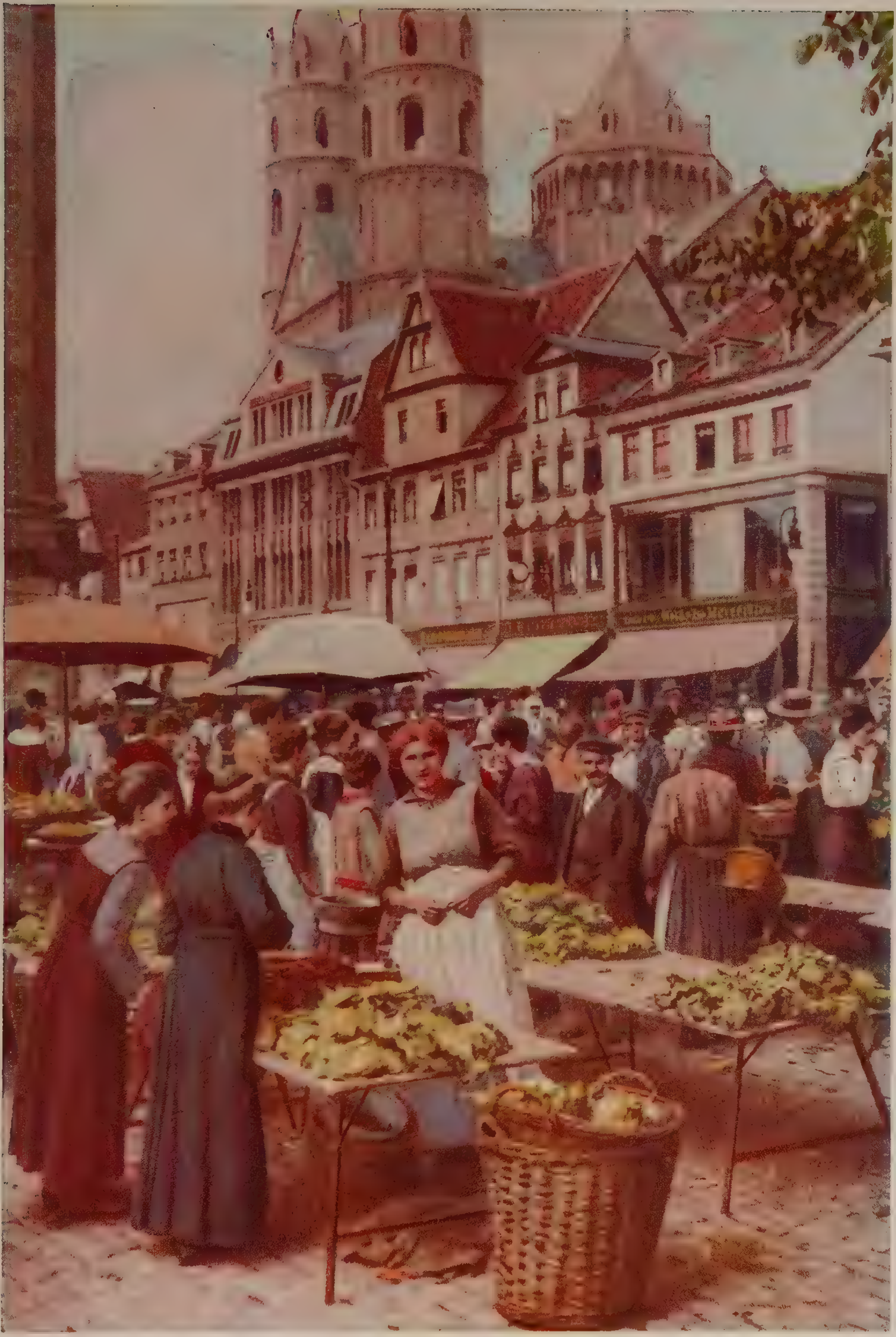
Hitler had boasted that it would be a Blitzkrieg or "lightning war." Warsaw surrendered, September 27. Meanwhile a pact had been made with Russia, and Russian troops marched in and occupied more than half of Poland. When resistance ceased, an agreement was made dividing the country between Germany and Russia. Meanwhile Great Britain and France declared war, though little fighting took place on the Western front for some months. The Allies contented themselves with blockading Germany's ports. For her part Germany loosed her submarines and a certain number of surface raiders against Allied shipping.

In April, 1940, Germany suddenly struck. She occupied Denmark and invaded Norway, claiming that the British had designs on these two countries. The Norwegians,



KNOX

THE OLD MARKUSTURM in Rothenburg, Bavaria, is a relic of the walled towns of the Middle Ages. This town, gable-roofed against the winter snows, is mentioned in a document of 942 A. D. By the time of the Crusades the German nobles had built many walled towns. Rothenburg was bombed during World War II and the clock tower was damaged.



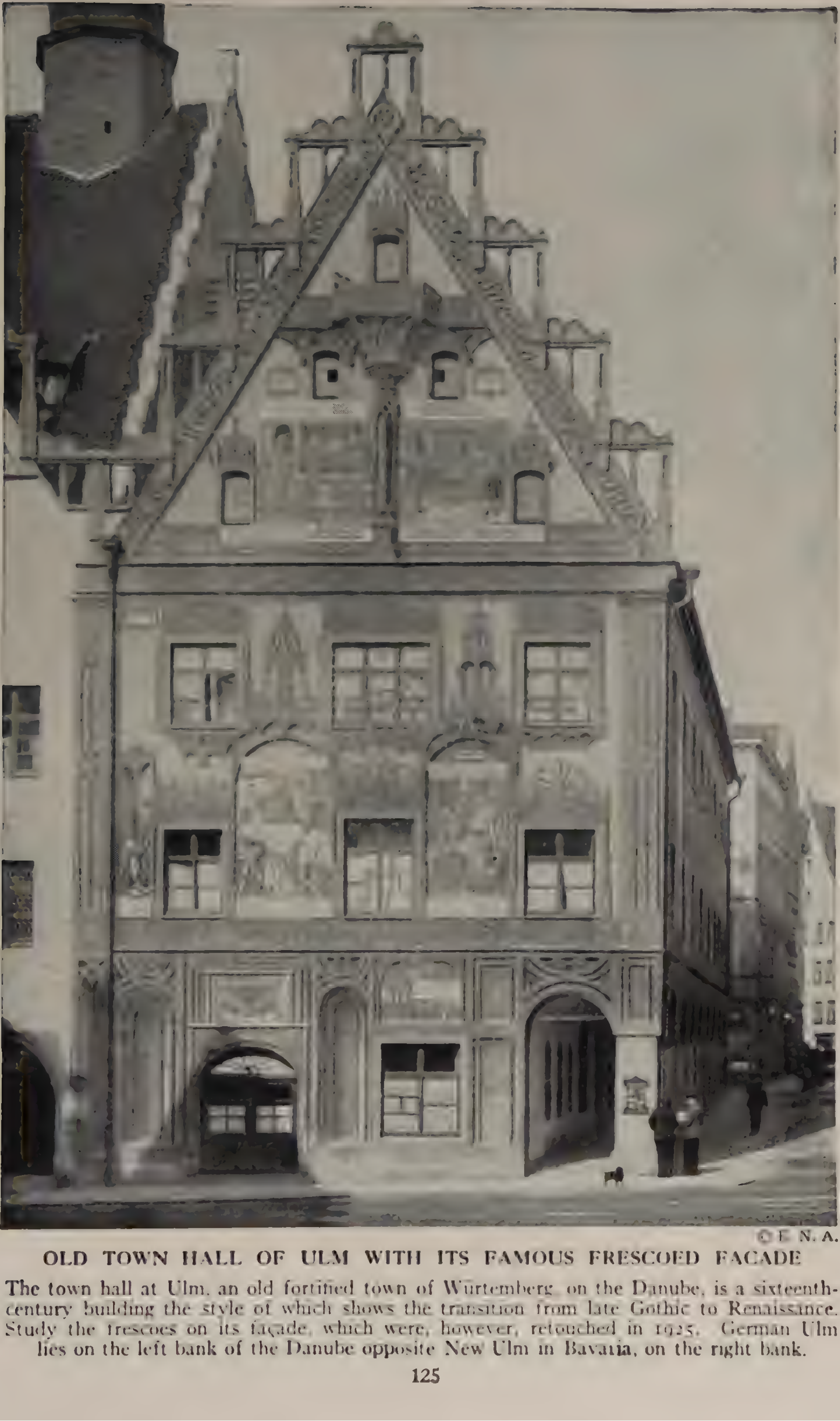
MC LEISH

AT WORMS, northwest of Heidelberg, on the Rhine, a fine cathedral, a massive Romanesque building in the Byzantine style, rises hard by the market-place. In this ancient town, called by the Merovingians Wormatia, Martin Luther was tried in 1521.

© E. N. A.

ONCE AGAIN DRESDEN IS IN RUINS

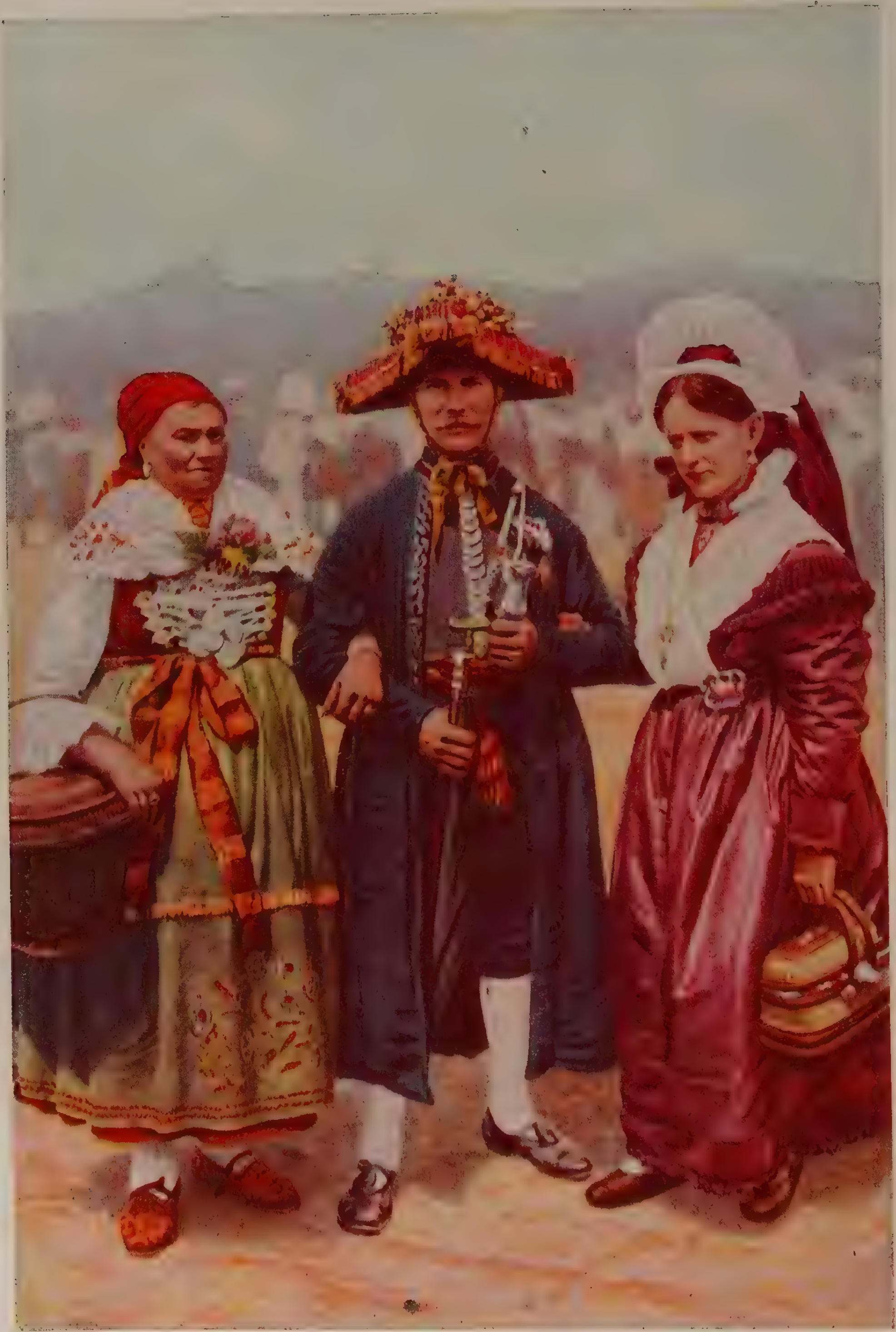
Dresden was laid waste by the fire of 1685. The Seven Years' War put an end to the growth of the city and the bombardment of 1760 destroyed many of its buildings. During the Napoleonic wars Dresden suffered considerably. In World War II air raids caused the greatest destruction Dresden ever endured.



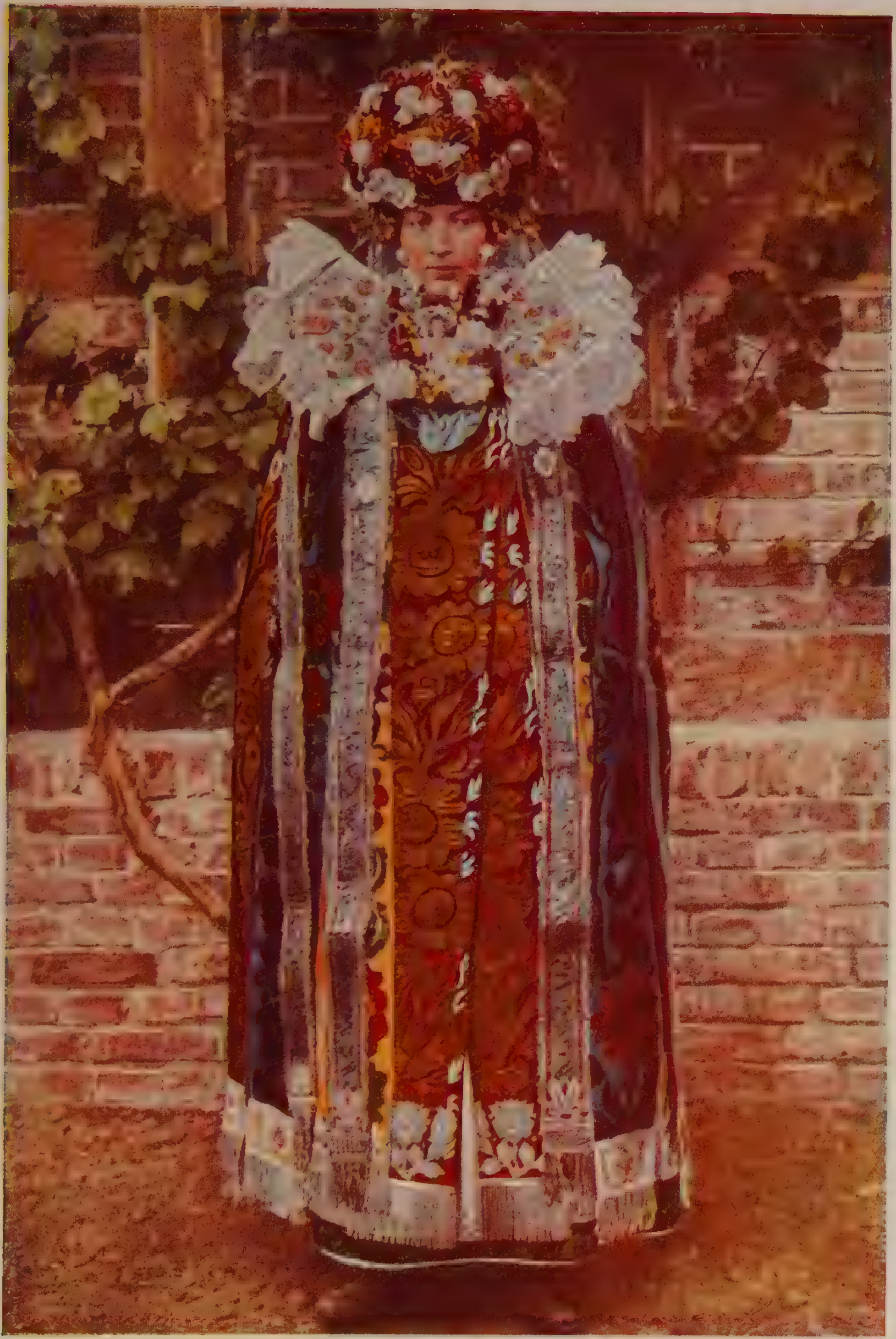
© E. N. A.

OLD TOWN HALL OF ULM WITH ITS FAMOUS FRESCOED FAÇADE

The town hall at Ulm, an old fortified town of Würtemberg, on the Danube, is a sixteenth-century building the style of which shows the transition from late Gothic to Renaissance. Study the frescoes on its façade, which were, however, retouched in 1925. German Ulm lies on the left bank of the Danube opposite New Ulm in Bavaria, on the right bank.



BAVARIAN HIGHLAND PEASANTS who live among the hills no longer wear these costly medieval costumes, though doubtless many are stored away. The much-befringed, flower-topped headgear of the man needs must be balanced by securely tying the ribbon in a firm under-the-chin bow. His appearance seems more unique than the women's attire.



HAECKEL

BRIDAL CLOAKS of heavily brocaded ribbon topped by stiffly starched embroidered ruffs were once worn by every Bückeburg bride. The floral headdress was an integral part of the ceremonial costume. Bückeburg, thirty miles southwest of Hanover, was the capital of Schaumburg-Lippe, a former principality of Germany.

Wide World Photos

THE GRAF ZEPPELIN OVER FRIEDRICHSHAFEN, GERMANY

This airship, blocks long, in an envelope of cotton and filled with gas, guided by its radio equipment, flew from Germany to Lakehurst, New Jersey, with twenty passengers, a crew of forty, and one stowaway, in October, 1928, setting the world's endurance record of 111 hours and 38 minutes in flight, and that, despite delay by head winds and a mishap which required repairs in midair.

aided by the British, resisted, but in vain. Within two months the Nazis had completed their conquest of the country.

In May the Germans invaded neutral Holland and Belgium. Holland was conquered in a few days; the Belgians, with French and British aid, held firm for several weeks. At last little Belgium gave up the fight. The Germans turned their attention to France and that country was brought to her knees in June.

In July the Germans launched a series of terrible air raids on England. The English were not daunted. The Germans never gained control of the skies over Britain; they had to give up any idea they might have had of invading that country. They contented themselves for a time with organizing their European conquests.

In April, 1941, Germany turned to the southeast. In a series of lightning thrusts she overwhelmed Yugoslavia, where a pro-Ally government had come into power. Then she invaded Greece, which had held off an Italian attack. That brave little country was soon overrun.

The Invasion of Russia

The world was amazed to learn, on June 22, 1941, that Germany had turned her might against Russia. The Germans succeeded in conquering a large part of European Russia. The Russian armies, however, retired in good order. They fought stubbornly and destroyed everything of value as they retreated. In November they came roaring back with a counter-offensive that regained much ground.

In the spring of 1942 the Germans made another mighty assault on Russia that carried them to the Volga River and deep into the Caucasus. Again the Russians refused to be demoralized. Again they responded with a winter counter-offensive that cost the enemy heavily.

The Germans also met reverses in North Africa. They had first entered that area to bolster up the Italians. In May, 1942, Axis troops under Germany's Field Marshal Rommel launched a fierce attack that carried them to El Alamein, near Alexandria. Here the British held. Then a series of mighty thrusts by the British Eighth Army drove Rommel all the way from El Alamein to Tunisia—some 1200 miles!

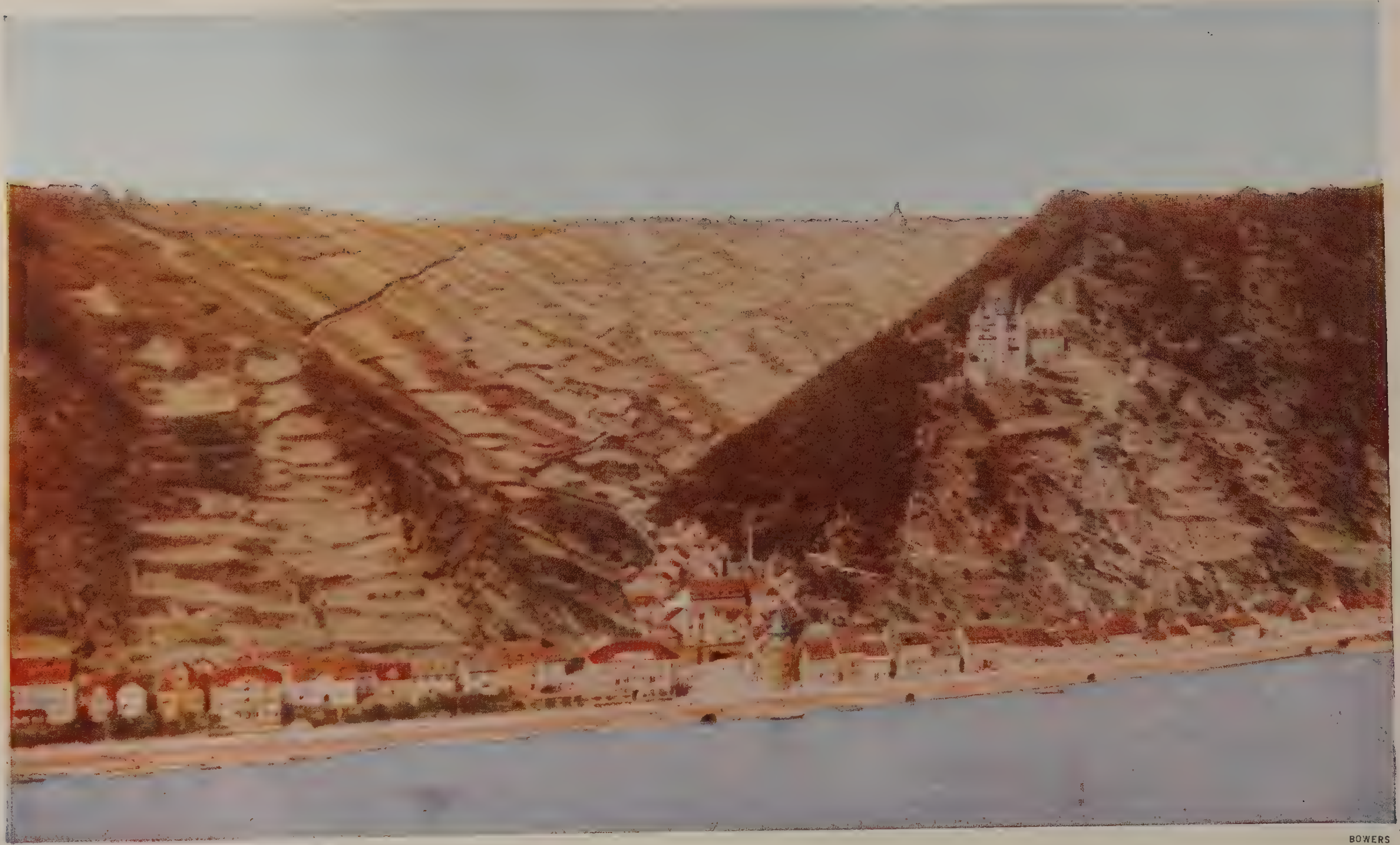
A new menace faced Rommel when American and British troops landed in Morocco and Algeria in November, 1942. Axis troops were rushed to Tunisia from Italy; after much hard fighting Rommel effected a juncture with these troops. At last, in May, 1943, overwhelming Allied attacks smashed the Axis positions.

Germany's position from then on to the end of hostilities was a disastrous record of steady losses in industrial power and morale. With continuous military defeats on all fronts, the era of the totalitarian regime of the Nazis ended in ignoble defeat, May 8, 1945. For the second time in less than thirty years Germany faced the task of reconstruction.

Canals and Waterways

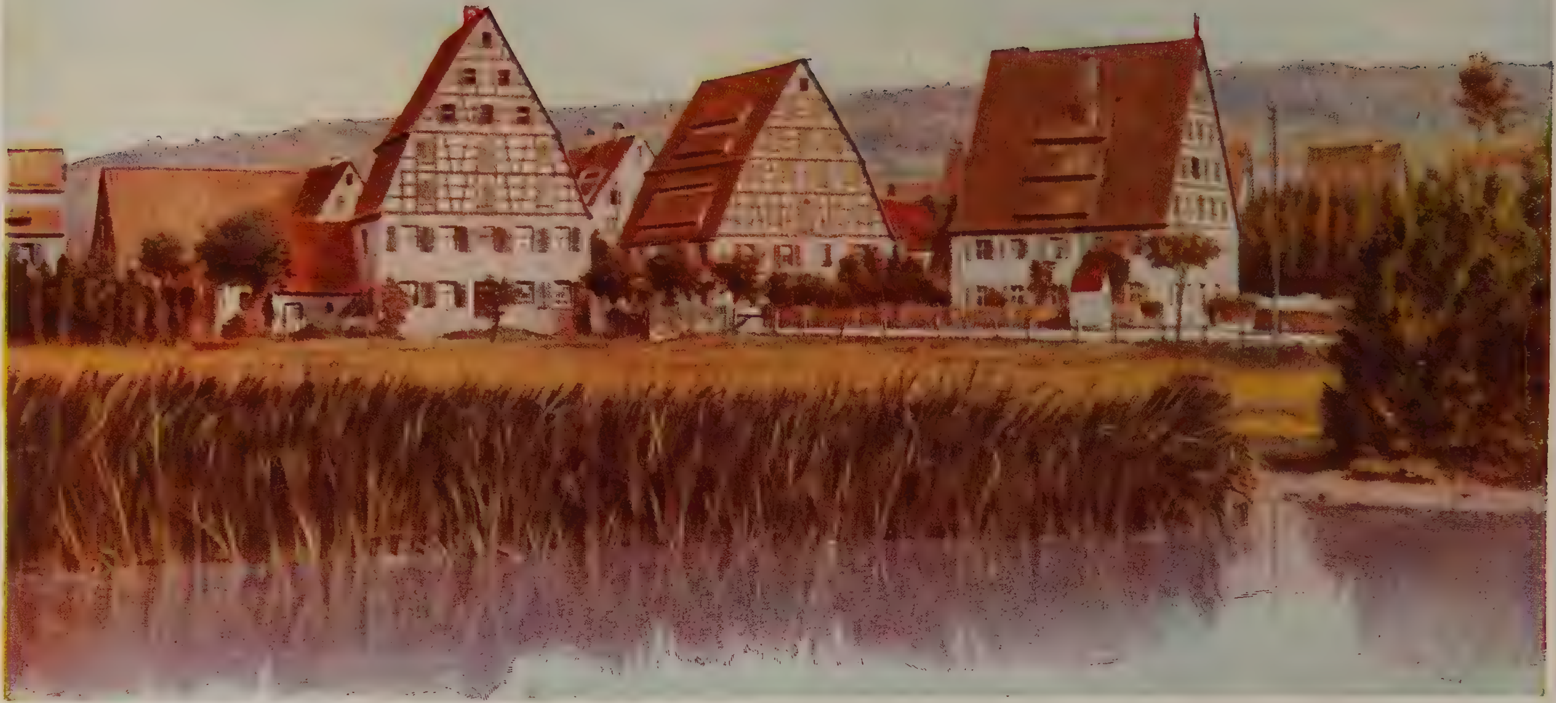
Germany, a green forest land, is picturesquely sub-alpine on the Bavarian highlands south of the Danube. North Germany is a great plain, central and southern Germany are mountainous. The rivers all flow north. The Rhine with its splendid system of canals permits the entry of big ships to many of the industrial towns. The Kiel Canal which cuts across from the North Sea to the Baltic saves a voyage around Denmark. The Danube is Germany's outlet to Eastern Europe. The rivers, canals and the railways, to say nothing of the air lines, furnish easy transportation of freight and passengers.

With the exception of an area of large farms on the plains of northern Prussia, where rye is the best grain to withstand the severe winters, the typical farm throughout Germany is that of ten to twenty acres laid out in a long strip and intensively cultivated. The typical farmer lives sociably in a farm village and belongs to a co-operative credit association, though he seldom buys or sells co-operatively. If he lives on a sheltered slope in the Rhineland or the Bavarian highlands he raises grapes and hops in addition to his fruits and vegetables and his few farm animals. He can always get that important fertilizer, potash salts, from Prussia, though he also feeds his land



BOWERS

NEAR ST. GOARSHAUSEN, in South Germany, is some of the loveliest scenery in the famous Rhine gorge. Vineyards cover the hillsides and many of the heights are crowned by castles, from which the robber-barons of the olden days levied toll upon the river traffic. The little village of St. Goarshausen is commanded by just such a stronghold, which is called Katz Castle. The original building was erected in 1393, but it was destroyed by the French in 1806, and the present one was erected upon its foundations.



THE ROOFS OF SPALT, a village near Nuremberg, shelter attics suitable for drying hops. Another place where the character of the country has determined the character of the farmhouse is in the Black Forest of Baden. Here a farmer builds a commodious house up the slope of the mountain, with a roomy loft for hay, which can be dropped through a chute, and balconies under five-foot eaves for fire-wood, bees and poultry. His cattle he shelters by housing them between the mountainside and the warm kitchen-living-room.

© E. N. A.

LEIBNITZ'S HOUSE IN HANOVER

The philosopher Leibnitz's seventeenth-century dwelling, with its sandstone façade and rich plastic ornamentation, has become a museum. It is located on a corner of the Kaiserstrasse in Hanover, an important city of Prussia.

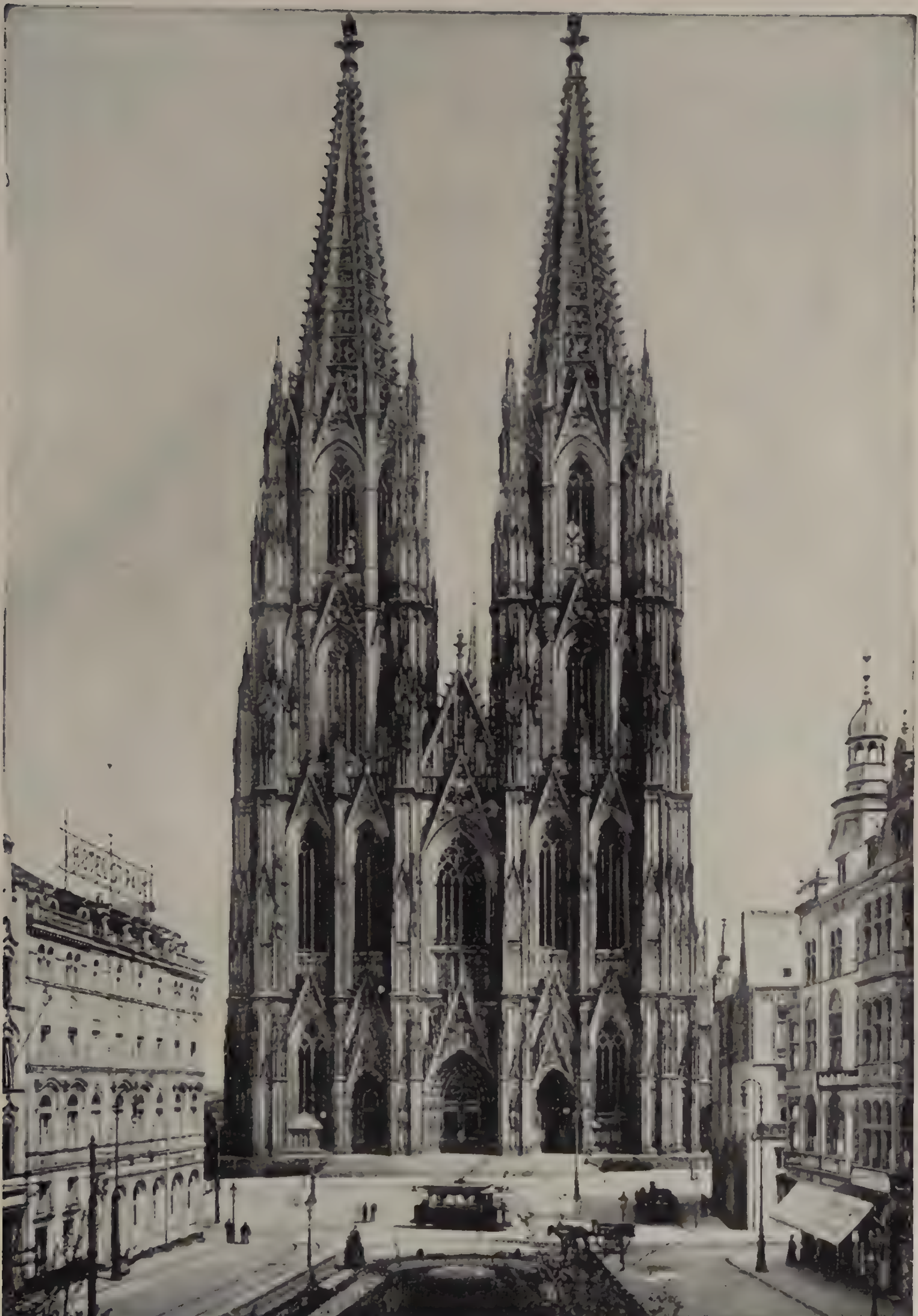
on the seventh day does one see their historic gala costumes as they go picnicking in the woods.

The government is strict in preserving the game in the splendid natural forests. Deer, wild boars and game birds are to be found in abundance.

The farm-villages are usually a little off the railroad and some of their red tiled roofs are centuries old. The kitchen–living-room on the ground floor is flanked by a barn and stable under the same sheltering roof, high-pitched against the weight of winter snows. The wooden frame that is left exposed over the concrete house walls, or their stone foundations, is often made homelike by the training of vines over trellises. The men cut the winter fuel in the forest and the women and children drive the ox or cow-team for the load. Small surpluses of fresh produce are taken to market, often by these same women with toy-like hand-carts or pack-baskets. Those of the family who work in one of the many small country factories usually prefer to live at home and work in their garden evenings. The incredibly low-priced commutation tickets on the work-trains enable them to avoid living in the cities and creating slums.

from the manure pile in front of his stable door. His farm is remarkably self-sufficient. Baden, Bavaria and Würtemberg, the last named lying along the Swiss border, are the best farm regions. There one finds farmers who conserve and enrich their land, which may have been in the family for generations. Many of these farmers who are enterprising have been adding farm improvements, even to such domestic luxuries as plumbing and electric lights. It is their pleasure to work from sun to sun, and only

As for these little country factories, the small group of workmen are on friendly terms with the owner, and those who do not live at home are housed by him. Each community may have its own village butcher who slaughters and packs for his own community. These factories are one step beyond the home industries which are still, in places, carried on during the winter months. Despite the existence of a number of really large manu-

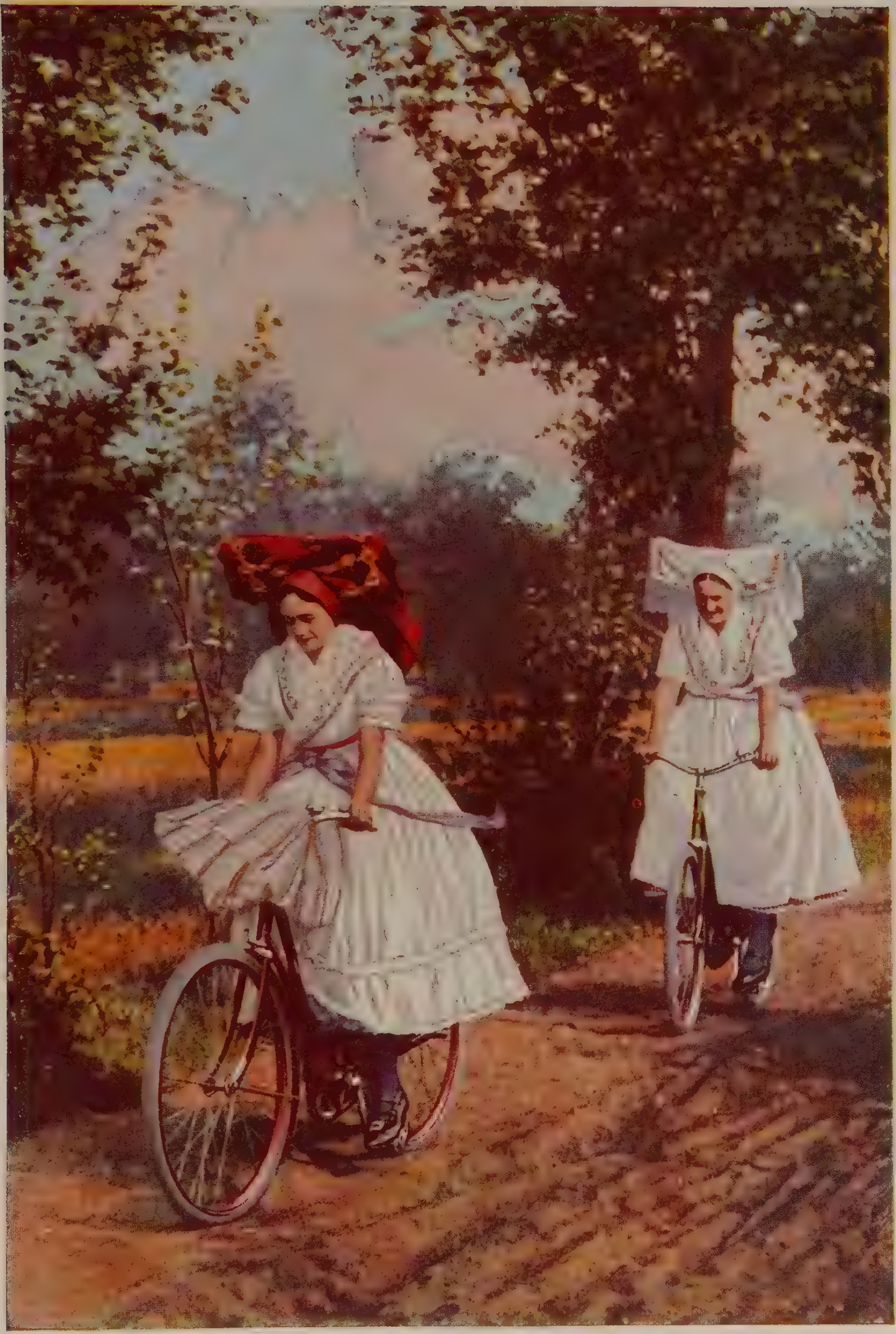


© E. N. A.

TWIN TOWERS OF COLOGNE'S MAGNIFICENT GOTHIC CATHEDRAL

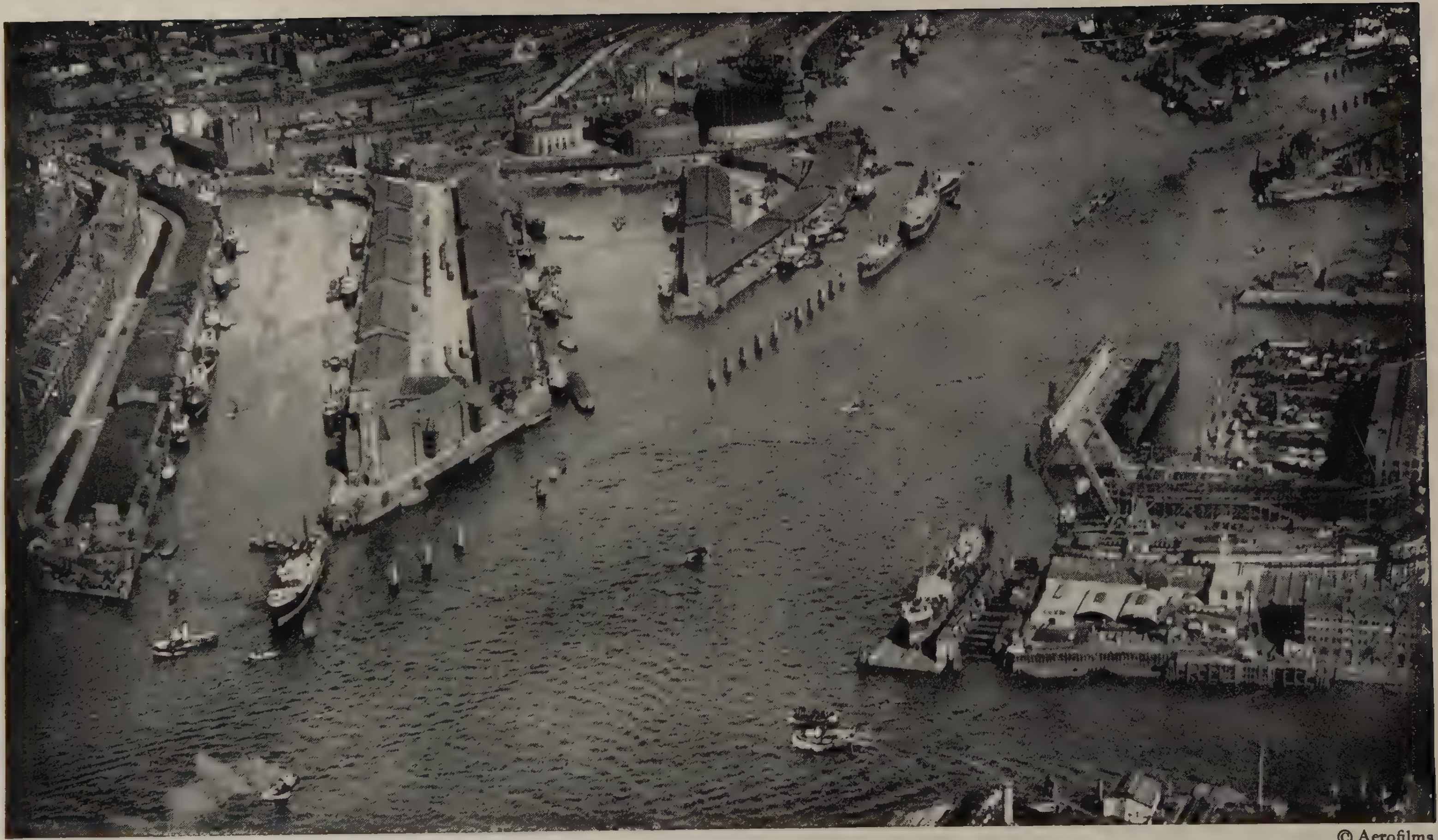
Cologne Cathedral, which is dedicated to St. Peter, is one of the finest examples of Gothic architecture in the world. It was founded in 1248, but was not completed until 1880. The twin towers are over five hundred feet in height. Cologne, important also as an industrial city, was heavily bombed by air in World War II and much damage was done.

BAVARIAN BRIDES sometimes receive cows for wedding presents. Bavaria is an agricultural country tenacious of old customs. A third of the state is deeply forested, and the mountains are almost as delightful as Switzerland. The self-sufficient small farms raise vines on the sheltered slopes, many cattle and some grain. Bavaria is five-sevenths Catholic.



HAECKEL

WENDISH GIRLS seldom wear their old-time costumes which included elaborate headdresses. The Wendish peasants, often called Sorbs, live in the upper Spree Valley from Bautzen to north of Kottbus. Many of the young peasant girls now work in the neighboring towns; pedaling back and forth on their bicycles.



© Aerofilms

EXTENSIVE DOCKS AND QUAYS LINING THE BANKS OF THE RIVER ELBE AT HAMBURG

Hamburg, the most important seaport in Germany, was once a member of the Hanseatic League. In 1815, it joined the German Confederation as one of the four free cities which it remained until 1935 when it became a part of the German Reich. Harbor facilities were, before 1941, the most complete in the world. A tunnel under the river gives easy access to the left bank where docks, engineering works and shipbuilding yards were established. Hamburg was the target of heavy bombing by the British in World War II.

factories in other districts, there are nearly two million industrial establishments to twelve million workers.

Great manufacturing towns have sprung up near the coal fields of the Ruhr and the Saar valleys, Saxony and Upper Silesia. In the Ruhr whistles shriek, and the red flares of furnaces light up the night. Certain manufactures are dependent upon the rich iron mines of Lorraine. The Ruhr basin is a region of mammoth steel-works and textile mills. At Hamburg and other port cities there is shipbuilding, in the hill country new hydro-electric plants are being installed, and from the carefully conserved German forests is secured not only timber for building and furniture-making but the raw materials of paper-making. An encouraging industrial expansion is under way. Germany, of course, must import the raw materials used in her wool and cotton manufactures and considerable amounts of beef and wheat.

Agriculture and Manufacturing

In north Germany there are both agriculture and manufacturing industries, but the east and south are given up almost wholly to farming. The manufacturing industries, however, are no less important to the Germans, and all manner of machinery, toys, dyes and other articles are produced by the huge factories in the towns of the Rhineland, Westphalia and Saxony. There are also large shipbuilding yards at the ports on the Baltic and North seas.

The Germans had to overcome many natural disadvantages before they became a great manufacturing nation. For instance, they were unable to get sufficient ore locally for their great steel and iron industries; raw materials for textiles had to be transported long distances. All these disadvantages they had painstakingly overcome, and just before 1914 Germany was one of the three greatest commercial countries in the world.

The most backward districts of Germany are to be found in the two states of Mecklenburg and East Prussia. Here the big estates are ill-managed, and the peasants have been prevented from bettering themselves by a system that closely resembles the old-time feudalism.

Love of Education

The chief characteristic of the Germans, both of the children and the grown-ups, is perhaps their love of education. There are no children who need less persuasion to go to school than German boys and girls. The German kindergarten has become so well known that the word has been absorbed into the English language.

Education is compulsory for children between six and fourteen. By a law of 1920, four years is required in the Foundation School; there is an elementary or Volkschule supported by the state in conjunction with the municipalities; a Middle School, and for those who work, evening classes in continuation schools; while the classical and scientific schools for boys and certain schools for girls prepare them for the universities.

The famous University of Heidelberg is picturesquely surrounded by forests and vineyards. Around the red roofed houses of the sleepy university town, with its quaint churches, flows the winding River Neckar. Here many tales are told of the favorite sport of the students—dueling with swords. This method of settling differences, while appearing to be very drastic, was, in reality, seldom dangerous, although slight cuts that healed into red scars, of which their owners were inordinately proud, were frequently inflicted. Jena and Göttingen are among other ancient university towns, where one pictures the student body as consuming stein after stein of beer with feast of reason and flow of soul.

Good Housewives in Germany

Nowhere in the world, perhaps, are there such economical cooks and efficient housekeepers as in Germany. Every girl has an elaborate training in the art of managing a house. When she gets married her parents give her a wedding present of bed and table linen.

Like most northern peoples, the Germans like rich, heat-producing foods—sausages, goose breast, highly ripe cheeses, washed down with quantities of light beer. Summer evenings they love to sit outside cafés drinking from tall tankards and puffing at long pipes.

German Food to be Sampled

The tourist will assuredly sample German beer with crisp salt pretzels, spicy frankfurters served with sauerkraut, and firm brown pumpernickel with the thinnest possible wafer of Limburger cheese; then at Christmas time the little squares of caraway-seed cake stamped perhaps with birds and flowers, and the frosted gingerbread men baked for the children. Pretzels were once made in the Black Forest—where they are still called *bretzeln*—to be eaten during Holy Week. The twinings represented the ropes of the Crucifixion.

So long as the country was in the hands of a military aristocracy, it was etiquette for women to step aside for soldiers as well as officers; and if one dropped so much as the flap of an envelope to the street, a policeman would be sure to make that one pick it up.

Everywhere the Germans impress us as being exceptionally formal. A German would not sit down in a restaurant in which strangers were already seated without first making a stiff bow; and etiquette among university students of certain societies required dueling according to a very strict code. When a German is introduced to anyone, he usually clicks his heels and makes a low bow.

Importance of the Theatre

The theatre has always occupied an important place in German life. Dresden, Munich, Berlin, etc., have particularly fine theatres, opera-houses and art galleries. The Germans regard the drama as an important educational force.

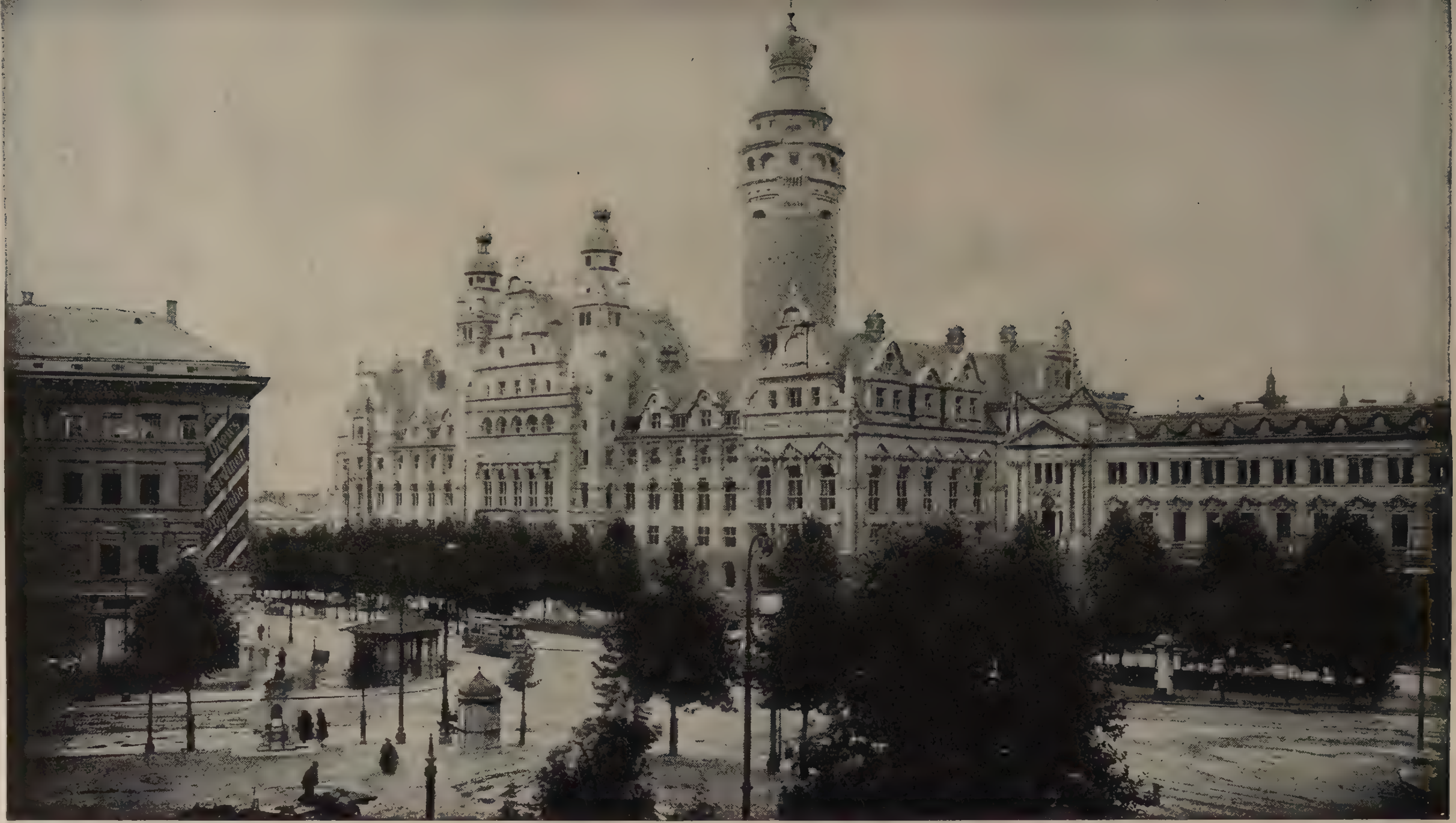
One hears the best music in Berlin, Leipzig, Dresden and Munich. Leipzig is a progressive town, most of it modern, though the older quarters are a maze of narrow streets. Here huge commercial fairs, attended by business men from every corner of Europe, are held. Munich is best visited at the time of its great music festival. In Hanover, the capital of the old kingdom of Hanover, buildings and customs have survived through centuries. This town is of particular interest as it was a king of Hanover who became George I of England. The three Georges who followed him and William IV were also kings of Hanover, as well as of Great Britain. Hanover has many crooked streets winding between fine old buildings that artists never tire of painting. From Hanover it is no great distance to Bückeburg, where some of the inhabitants still wear the quaint costumes of long ago.

District of the Spreewald

About two hours' journey from Berlin is the Spreewald, a low-lying district of about 160 square miles converted into islands by the tributaries of the Spree. Here the peasants wear their quaint national costumes and have retained many strange customs. The children go to school by boat, and even the cattle are taken to market in this way, for the streams are almost the only roads. A magnificent royal forest, full of wild life, adds to the natural beauty of this region, which is a part of Germany not easily forgotten.

The most impressive sight in the Spreewald is the funeral of a peasant. The hearse is a boat which glides slowly on its way carrying the coffin to its last resting-place. Behind it comes a procession of mourners in boats, the women wearing long white scarves which make them look like ghosts.

It is to the country, especially to the districts of the south and west, and to the smaller towns that we must go if we wish to see the old Germany. Here, in spite of war and revolution, we can almost imagine that we are back in the Middle Ages. After the well built towns of North Germany, with their elaborate public buildings and monuments, medieval Königsberg, Rothenburg and Greifswald are an extraordinary contrast.



Georg Haeckel

NEW TOWN HALL OF LEIPZIG, FIRST CITY IN SAXONY AND ONE OF GERMANY'S PRINCIPAL COMMERCIAL CENTRES

The new town hall of Leipzig, occupying the southwest corner of the inner town, is a handsome pile in the German Renaissance style, begun in 1899 and completed in 1905. It stands on the site of the Pleissenburg, the ancient citadel of which the only remaining relic is the carefully preserved and reconstructed tower. Leipzig, a large industrial town in Saxony, birthplace of W. Richard Wagner, the dramatic composer, poet and essayist, is a musical centre, and the centre of German book publishing and selling, and contains one of Europe's most ancient universities.

In the River Neckar Valley

Up the valley of the River Neckar (beyond Heidelberg) is the district of Swabia. Here, among beautiful hills and valleys, we may see many old castles and fortresses. It is a land of woodsmen and quaintly garbed peasants, and has health-giving springs which have been visited by invalids from early Roman times. In the little town of Marbach the poet Schiller was born. Wienburg, Wimpfen and Heilbron are other places where we can see something of peasant life.

In the old German towns there is always a quaint market place, generally cobbled and surrounded by gabled houses. Here the peasants bring their wares from the surrounding countryside. The fairs and markets are like scenes from a fairy tale of the brothers Grimm. The stalls are shaded by bright umbrellas and some of the peasants still dress as their ancestors did hundreds of years ago.

Everyone has heard of the beauty of the valley of the Rhine, which is made even more romantic by the old castles crowning so many of the heights. The best part of this lovely district lies between Bingen and Bonn. There are numerous legends about the Rhine and the Rhineland. Wagner composed three world-famous operas based on them.

Cologne and Its Cathedral

The chief town on the banks of the River Rhine is Cologne. The port of Cologne was founded in 38 B.C. To-day it is a large metropolis and contains many historical treasures and monuments, and old buildings side by side with modern shops. It is called the holy city because of its many churches. Rising above all are the two spires of its famous cathedral.

Cologne is now the fifth city of Germany in point of size and it is going to benefit enormously from the cheap freight transportation made possible by the new Rhine-Danube Canal. Dresden is an art centre, where one may see Raphael's Sistine Madonna.

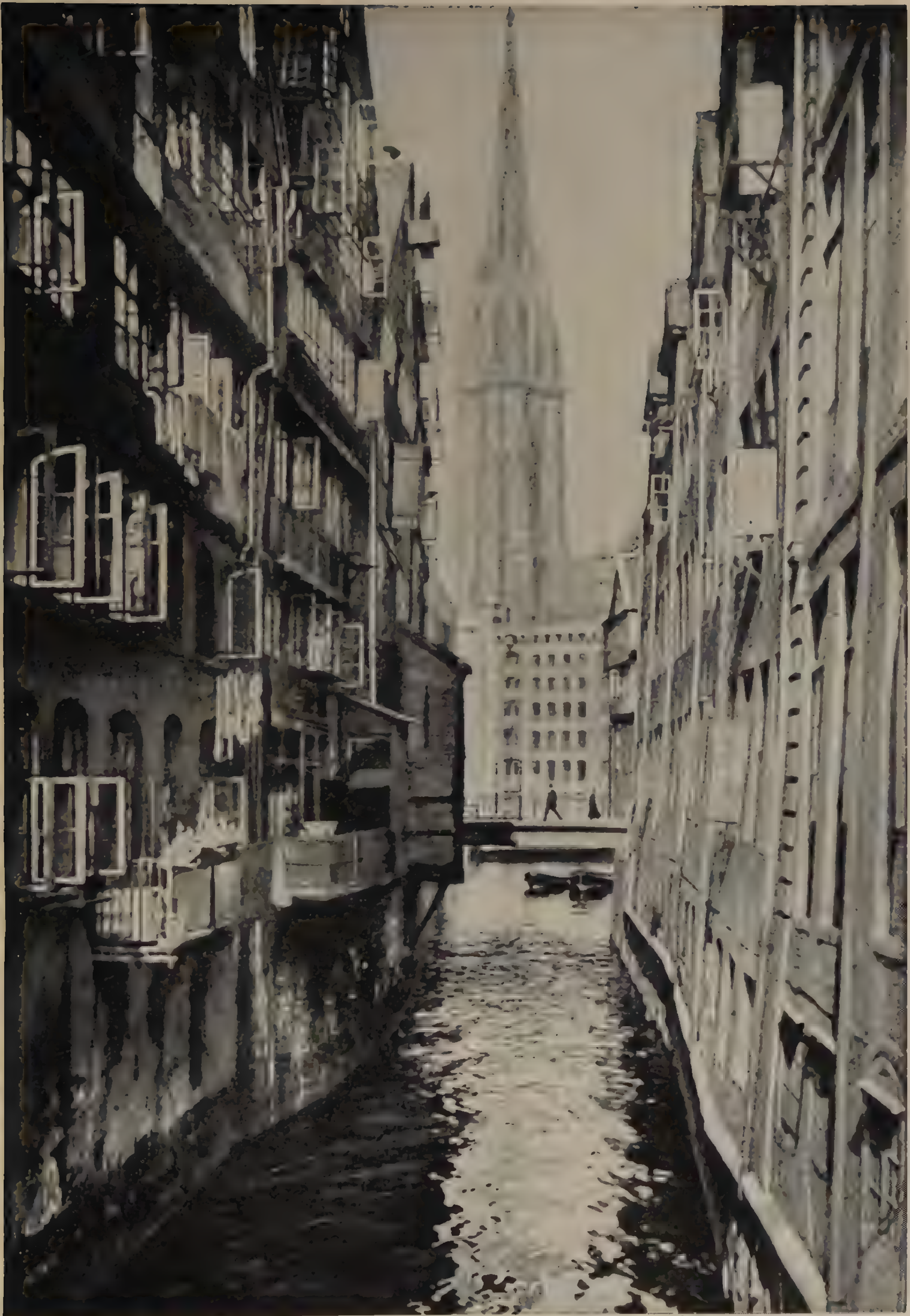
Berlin is treated in another chapter. The capital city has over four million people, Vienna has nearly two million, while Hamburg ranks next with one and a half million. Hamburg came into being when Charlemagne built a fort on the lower Elbe. One of its present boasts is a huge Chilean nitrate factory. As a port, it shares the honors with Bremen, Kiel, Stettin, Lübeck and Königsberg. Sixty-one other cities have over a hundred thousand, and nearly as many have between fifty and one hundred thousand. Frankfort was the birthplace of Goethe.

Romantic Black Forest Region

Basel is the gateway to the upper Rhine and a part of Germany, in connection with which many legends have arisen of the mountainous Black Forest. Here the winters are intensely cold, and not a great many years ago, wolves pursued travelers in the remoter fastnesses. To-day tourists go to the Black Forest for the winter sports. The peasants build houses attached to quaint granaries and stables, the villages have crooked streets, and the peasants get out their folk costumes on gala days. The children look exactly like small editions of their parents. Many of these people are clever wood-carvers and make cuckoo-clocks and wooden animals.

Travelers in this section should go to the province of Alsace, to see the famous old clock and cathedral of Strasbourg. At noon strangers in the city gather in front of the famous clock to hear the chimes and see the moving iron figures of Christ and the twelve apostles, the cock that crowed after St. Peter had denied Christ, and other interesting mechanical devices.

Just before the outbreak of World War II Germany had the fifth largest merchant marine in the world, with a tonnage of well over 4,000,000. When war broke out, Allied naval power drove Germany's merchant ships from the seven seas. Some of her vessels were intercepted by Allied warships and either captured or else scuttled by their own crews. Others sought refuge in neutral harbors. Many of these were confiscated when erstwhile



© Underwood & Underwood

ONE OF THE MANY CANALS IN THE OLD QUARTER OF HAMBURG

In the old portions of Hamburg, where it rains two days out of every three, many canals and inlets flow through the city. At certain times these waterways can be crossed dry-shod, but at times of very high water they may flood the lower buildings. At the end of the canal you can see the spire of St. Nicholas Church.

neutral nations, like Mexico and Brazil, entered the war on the Allied side. At present German merchant ships are used chiefly in coastwise traffic and in the Baltic Sea. Only occasionally does a German merchantman slip through the Allied blockade.

German Aircraft

Germany's accomplishments in the air have been important. Count von Zeppelin built the first successful lighter-than-air passenger airship and thereafter the Germans kept in the lead with this type of craft. The most famous dirigible of all, perhaps, was the Graf Zeppelin, designed by Dr. Hugo Eckener. In 1928 this enormous craft crossed the ocean to Lakehurst, New Jersey. Next year it made a trip around the world by way of Tokyo, Los Angeles and Lakehurst. Later the Graf Zeppelin made regular trips between Germany and South America. In 1936 a still larger ship, the Hindenburg, made a number of transatlantic trips. It was destroyed in May, 1937, by a mysterious fire as it was about to land at Lakehurst, on its first trip of the year. After that time the Germans devoted comparatively little attention to the dirigible.

Germans contributed considerably to the development of heavier-than-air craft, and their planes have kept abreast of the latest developments in heavier-than-air manufacture. Before World War II the planes of the German company known as the Deutsche Lufthansa made regular trips between the principal cities not only of Germany but of Europe. This company also provided service to Africa and South America and set up a number of affiliated companies in various countries. Of course the Lufthansa's activities have been greatly curbed as a result of the war.

World Manufacturer of Drugs

Owing to Germany's production of coal-tar, she became a world manufacturer of drugs. Her chemical trust has become international in scope. To-day her production of synthetic gasoline from lignite is helping to maintain the fuel supplies of her mechanized armies in many different war zones. At Leverkusen, near Cologne, is a dye and chemical plant laid out in the early '90's in blocks like city streets and surrounded by a model community for the workers. Leunawerk, near Merseburg, started in 1916, has a plant that is a city in itself. At one corner stands an assemblage of huge gas tanks, at another a group of truncated balloons of ammonia liquor. Eleven monumental chimneys mark the largest steam-generating station in the world. Its shrieks and odors and its towering flame where waste gases are burned from a high stack make it seem an inferno. Hum of dynamos, rows of self-registering dials, machinery working at pressures and temperatures beyond human endurance, these two impress the visitor to Leunawerk. Originally designed to make explosives, the plant turned after World War I to the conversion of brown coal into gleaming white nitrogen fertilizer for Germany's farmlands. Leunawerk has now turned again to the manufacture of explosives for Germany's armies.

Largest Nitrogen-fixation Plant

During the period when it was engaged in peacetime activities, Leunawerk boasted one of the largest nitrogen-fixation plants in the world. It was also the first to produce synthetic gasoline (motor benzine) in commercial quantities.

The Krupp Works, originally a steel manufacturing plant, was founded at Essen in 1800 by Friedrich Krupp, a German ironmaster. The company turned in the course of time to the manufacture of munitions; the Krupp Works became a renowned munitions plant. It supplied the Central Powers with most of the munitions used by them in World War I.

After the war Krupp's turned to the fixation of nitrogen fertilizer from the air and the manufacture of synthetic gasoline from coal. Other products turned out at this time included turbines, cash registers and agricultural machinery. The Krupp Works engaged again in the manufacture of munitions after the Nazis came into power. The plant was heavily bombed many times in World War II by the British Royal Air Force.

THE GERMAN HOMELAND

V-E Day and V-J Day, both in 1945, marked the beginning of profound changes in the field of government all over the world. The end of the Third German Reich highlighted the many boundary and government shifts.

None of Germany's boundaries endure except as defined and approved by the Allies. In June, 1945, the Allies announced division of most of the land comprising pre-war Germany into four zones of occupation controlled by France, the United Kingdom, the United States and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

The rise and ruin of Berlin as Germany's capital and a world metropolis have taken place within the last three-quarters of a century. The transport facilities of Berlin made her one of the chief bomb targets of the Allied forces.

GERMANY: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

The Deutsches Reich occupied a pivotal position in the centre of Europe, extending from the Rhine to the Baltic and from the North Sea to the Balkan Peninsula. Population (1939 census), Old Germany, 68,758,747. In World War I, the German realm in Europe lost some 27,252 square miles and in population some 6,475,640 inhabitants, while the overseas possessions lost by the war had an area of about 1,000,000 square miles, and a population estimated at 12,000,000. The population of Germany was increased by the wholesale migration of Germans from the three Baltic States, from Soviet Russia, and from South Tyrol.

GOVERNMENT

With the abdication of the German Emperor in 1918, Germany became a Republic. Under the Weimar constitution, adopted 1919, it remained a republic until National Socialists (Nazis) came into power in 1933. The Reichstag, or legislature, virtually set aside the Weimar Constitution by giving absolute power to Hitler, leader of the Nazi Party, and his Cabinet.

The history of Germany at the end of World War II was a disastrous record of steady losses in industrial power and morale and of complete military defeat. In accordance with the Teheran conference on cessation of hostilities in 1945 Russia, Great Britain and the United States occupied Germany. Decisions as to the future form of German government will be delayed.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Small estates and peasant proprietorship prevail in the west and south German states while large estates prevailed in the north-east before World War II. Crops are potatoes, sugar beets, and rye. Forestry is an important industry and carried on under state control on scientific lines. There are coal and iron mines in Prussia, brown coal in Central Germany, copper and iron in the Harz, iron in the Westerwald and coal in Saxony. From the North Sea and the Baltic Sea there is a large yield of fish. The principal industries include iron and steel manufactures, electrical goods, chemicals, textiles, linen, cotton goods, woolens, beet-root sugar, potash, glass, porcelain and earthenware, clocks and wooden ware, tobacco products and beer.

The chief articles of export are wood pulp, fur skins, pig iron and crude aluminum, paints, chemicals, iron products, leather, machinery, electrical goods, paper, ceramics and china-goods, toys and glassware. The imports are cotton and cotton yarn, wool, fish, copper, mineral oils, automobiles, rubber goods and machinery.

COMMUNICATIONS

The total length of railways (state-owned) in 1937 was 42,299 miles. The Midland Canal, opened 1938, connects 7,000 miles of inland waterways: 322,513 passengers were carried by air traffic during 1937. There are 131,132 miles of telegraph lines, and 113,718 miles of telephone lines.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

During 1937-1942 the State tried, but failed to establish a German National Church based on Neo-Heathenism. 62% of the total population is Protestant and 35% Catholic, according to census. Education from 6 to 14 compulsory and highly developed. Supplementary to the elementary schools is a system of secondary and continuation schools and gymnasia, which prepare pupils in a nine years' course for the universities and learned professions, and technical high schools, normal schools, agricultural high schools and commercial schools. There are 25 universities.

CHIEF TOWNS

Populations, 1939 census: Berlin, 4,332,242; Vienna (Austria), 1,918,462; Hamburg, 1,682,220; Munich, 828,325; Cologne, 768,426; Leipzig, 701,606; Essen, 659,871; Dresden, 625,174; Breslau, 615,006; Frankfort-on-Main, 546,649; Dusseldorf, 539,905; Dortmund, 537,000; Hanover, 472,527; Stuttgart, 459,538; Duisburg Hamborn, 431,256; Nürnberg, 430,851; Wuppertal, 398,099; Königsberg, 368,433; Bremen, 342,113; Chemnitz, 334,563; Magdeburg, 334,358; Gelsenkirchen, 313,003; Bochum, 303,228; Mannheim, 283,801; Kiel, 272,311; Stettin, 268,915; Halle-on-Saale, 220,364; Kassel, 217,018; Graz (Austria), 210,175; Brunswick, 201,306; Oberhausen, 191,305; Karlsruhe, 189,305; Augsburg, 185,704; Wiesbaden, 172,039.

Philip Gendreau, N.Y.

BERLINERS TAKE TO THE COUNTRYSIDE

The bicycle is a popular form of transportation in Germany. Boys and girls cycle to school, and their elders cycle to work. On vacations the city-folk love to don a regional costume, pack a bundle of food and other provisions, and set off. They may go to the Hartz Mountains in central Germany, or south to Bavaria and the foothills of the Alps.

BERLIN IN ECLIPSE

Life Goes On Amid the Ruins

Berlin is not a dying city. Dusk has closed down upon the strange Nazi gods who ruled there for ten troubled years, but the people remain, and it is people that give life to a city. Berlin, like other cities which were crushed by the war, is slowly being rebuilt. Life returns to something approaching normal. Within a few years a new city will exist within the pattern of the pre-war city. It may be a more beautiful city: certainly it will be a freer one. Today the visitor to Berlin sees a city in the process of recovery and transition. In order to understand the place and its people, one must try to visualize Berlin as it was before the war.

THE air route is the ideal approach to Berlin. By no other means can one grasp the size of the area that the city covers. Of course, many buildings were destroyed and streets torn up by bombs during the war, but people who knew Berlin in the old days can still recognize it even in its battered condition. Venerable, and in many cases, unbeautiful landmarks of the present and of a bygone day have been sacrificed to the demands of war. Railroad yards, factories and warehouses, governmental buildings, palaces and private dwellings, all lay in the path of destruction. To a person peering out of a plane, the most amazing thing is the number of landmarks that survive. For example, one can pick out from the cluttering buildings—like a tiny object seen through a microscope—the palace of the Reichstag, the chief administrative building of the German nation during the empire, the republic and the Nazi dictatorship.

Berlin is new as European towns go. As a great capital it is less than a hundred years old, and few of its notable buildings are much older. It has never been especially noted for architectural beauty or distinction, and it has none of relics of medieval times that distinguish Nuremburg, Paris, or even London.

It is spread out over a sandy plain in the bleak northeastern part of Germany. Through the city cuts the river Spree (pronounced "shpray"), a navigable stream, connected by a system of canals with the Oder and the Elbe. A tiny fishing village existed here as early as the thirteenth century. In 1448 it became the official residence of the Hohenzollern family, ruling house of the duchy of Brandenburg. Later, when the Hohenzollerns became kings of Prussia, and still later when William I and his great minister, Bismarck, united most of the independent German states into the German Empire, Berlin's importance as the Hohenzollern capital grew.

During the reigns of the kings of Prussia and under the empire, much of the building was done which set the style for the city as we have known it. The rulers of Berlin, from the time of Frederick the Great to the end of the first World War, were ardent admirers of French architecture and landscaping; especially of the period of Louis XIV. The native Prussian characteristics could not be completely overcome by French taste, however, so that most of the royally inspired and planned architecture of Berlin had a heaviness and stiffness that the French models escaped.

The central feature of Berlin, and the center of social and official life, was around Unter-den-Linden, a mile-long double avenue reaching from the old imperial palace to the Brandenburg Gate, at the entrance to the park called the *Tiergarten.* The avenue takes its name from the rows of lime trees (lindens) planted along its length.

No city so bristled with outdoor statuary and monuments as did Berlin. Most of these were testimonials to the military and other virtues of the Hohenzollerns.

Philip Gendreau, N.Y.

GERMANS LOVE THE OUTDOOR LIFE

Berlin is fortunate in having a network of streams, lakes and woods in its suburbs. In the spring and summer, young and old love to escape from city life and relax in water sports and in the pleasures of the country-side. Grünewald and the Havel Lakes, Spandau and the Spreewald are among the favorite locales. When winter comes, these waterways are often used for ice-skating.

The artistic merit of most of the statues was questioned, yet they were a source of deep pride to the patriotic residents of the capital. The war changed things considerably. Hardest hit of all Berlin's treasures were the thirty-two statues of historic German military leaders which stood on the Siegesallee in the Tiergarten.

Oddly enough, Berlin owed her magnificent airport, the Tempelhof, to Frederick the Great, who first created the flat, smooth area of land as a parade ground for his troops. The area lies within ten minutes ride of the center of the city; and it made Berlin a great center of air-travel before the war. The Tempelhof was, of course, destroyed during the war, but it can be more easily rebuilt than some of the other places which were hit.

Has Berlin changed much? In some ways, Berlin has changed completely. In other respects, not at all.

One may make a spectacular before-and-after study of what used to be Berlin. In November, 1943, began the dying agony of the metropolis. It was the greatest attempt in history on the life of a city. Thousands of tons of bombs fell on Berlin in raid after raid. The result was the massive blasting of whole areas. Berlin was a nightmare on earth. But Germany's capital was not totally destroyed nor was the spirit of her citizens broken.

Over the area of some dozens of square miles several million people are going about their business, in most cases without great hopes, without enthusiasm, also without wasting time.

The people have wept enough; and so they are turning to something which will make them laugh. The theatre, the cinema, the outdoor restaurant, all are crowded. The few light-hearted hours spent in places of entertainment are probably a very important factor in giving the people courage to persist with their reconstruction.

In Berlin, more than in other German cities, one may feel that boundless energy and ambition which have driven Germany to her greatest heights and deepest despairs. But not on Sunday. On Sunday the streets are deserted. At this same hour in Paris the Champs Elysées is thronged with a chattering, strolling mob; but every German who can do so spends Sunday in the country. Those who cannot, go to the city parks. So, if the visitor wishes to leave the bustling city and spend the day, or the weekend in the country he will find he has plenty of company. By eight o'clock of a Saturday morn the canals and rivers are swarming with craft carrying families and groups of friends to the tree-girt lakes that are not too far from the city. Such a welter of happy confusion! Back to nature for a few hours. Make the utmost use of that precious leisure! The sun-flecked landscape is one of wistful, nostalgic beauty.

Rowboats trail along through the watery lanes, under gracefully arched bridges—of which Berlin has even more than Venice itself!

Stumble to the first propitious spot and sit on some verdant bank to watch the scene. Sailing craft and motor launches, rowboats and canoes dot the lake. Groups of swimmers plow sparkling ribbons through the blue. Children splash along

International News Photo

GERMAN CHILDREN AT SPORTS CARNIVAL

A love of sports, including every type of outdoor exercise, has long been characteristic of the German people. They enjoy camping and hiking, as well as games, such as football, track and swimming races. This enthusiasm, however, has been used by German political leaders as a means of organizing the people for war. Sport must be adapted to peaceful living.

International News Photo

GERMANS RETURN TO THE WORK OF PEACE

To feed the conquered nation, these former German soldiers are being sent out by the Allied authorities to help with the harvest. The girls, who will share in the work, join in songs as they march to the fields. Slowly, very slowly, peacetime conditions and activities are being revived; Germans are being encouraged to work in solving their own food problem.

the shore. Berlin is so far north that it enjoys from sixteen to eighteen hours of summer daylight. The holiday afternoons have a timeless quality.

A picnic supper is delicious, when eaten under the trees. Coffee bubbles with a hunger-teasing aroma, mixed with discussions of Goethe and Shakespeare, the morals of the younger generation, the high cost of living, the music of Wagner or Richard Strauss. Huddle at the water's edge and sing a song that will drift across the lake, when darkness falls. To crown a day of never-to-be-forgotten experiences, sleep in a flimsy tent, guarded, perhaps by an old, imposing castle.

If a longer excursion is not possible, Father takes the family walking in the park on clear Sundays. All give obedient heed to the *"Verboten"* signs on the grass. *Verboten* (forbidden) is as potent as ever. Berliners have a deep sense of respect for law, for organization and the symbols of power.

Berlin city workers have easily accessible contact with the land that is so dear to the German heart. Here centers the odd-hour and the week-end life of a substantial number of families.

Screber was a famous physician in the days of 1860. A philanthropist honored the doctor by founding the so-called *Screber Garten* movement. This trend, which spread to most cities of Germany, promotes bodily fitness through exercise, and minimizes food cost. The land is public-owned, but implements and seed and use of the land is furnished to the gardeners at a nominal fee. Beside each garden is a wee tool-and-implement shed.

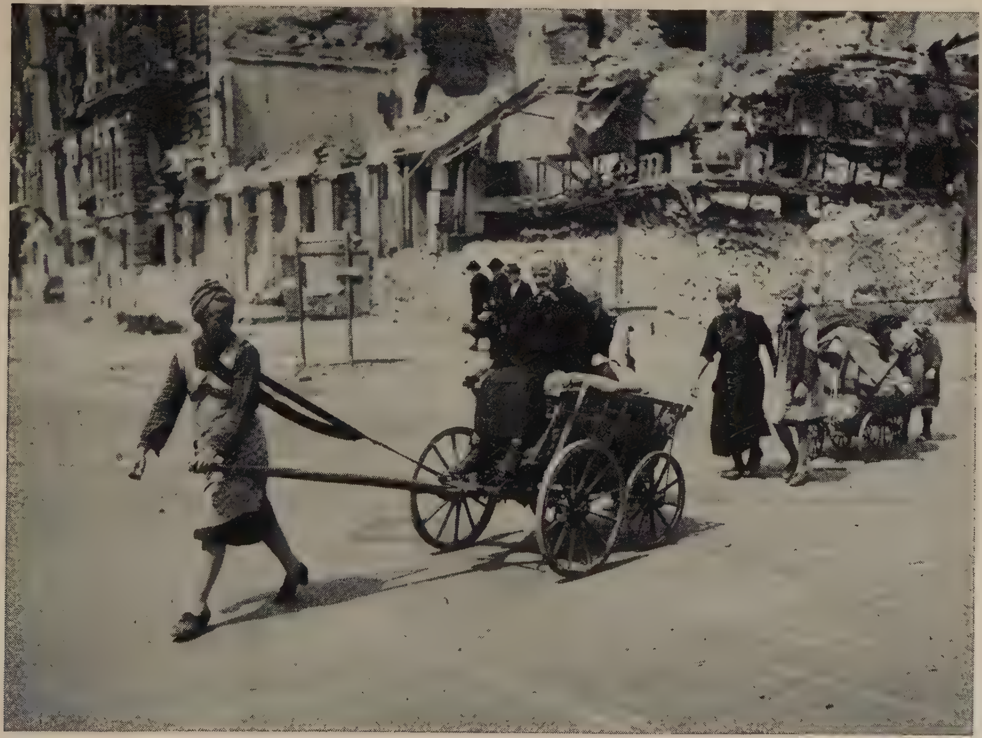
The city-dwelling youths of all the German towns have walking clubs. They make long marches over the country-side singing as they march. They may camp in the open at night; or they may spend the night at one of the simple youth hostels which have been provided for them.

Every true Berliner loves to sit and sip and talk; and there are in the city innumerable outdoor restaurants where a group may sit for hours in cheerful indolence. The tables are of plain deal; covered with bright checkered cotton cloths. The chairs or benches are hard. But there is a band playing gay or sentimental tunes and here and there a waiter bursts into song. In some of the more informal places, families even make their own coffee, the restaurant providing water and cups.

Less festive, perhaps, are the fashionable restaurants, where the coffee is flavored with the thrill of seeing and displaying the newest clothes. Ah, yes! Berliners crowd the sidewalk cafes to see and to be seen. If a visitor comes from a warmer clime he may find a social venture a chilly experience.

There was a time when far more beer than coffee was drunk in the restaurants, which were called, appropriately enough, beer gardens. Beer gardens are proud of their old names and their bustling respectability; yet judge of the amount habitually drunk by the best people in the olden days by a cellar rule of the Electorate of Bavaria in 1648: "Countesses and ladies of nobility are allowed four quarts for the day and three quarts for the night!"

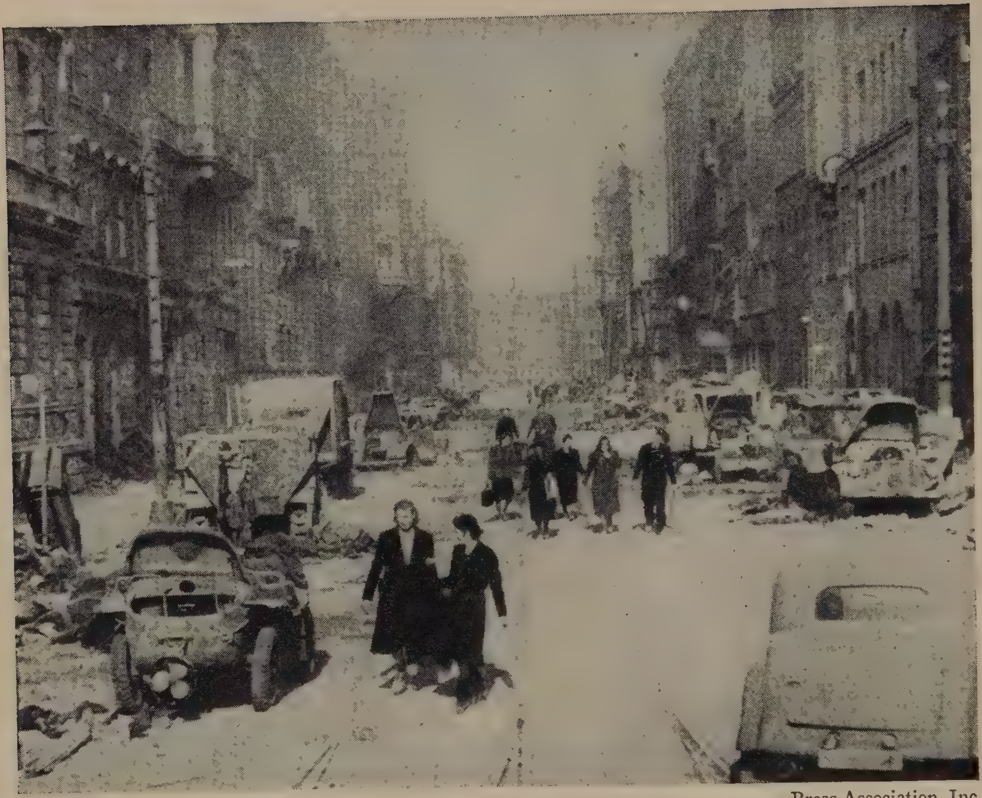
In 1690 an ordinance was passed by the Elector Frederick III forbidding the burghers of the neighborhood to allow their hogs to root around on the public street, as they were injuring the trees!



Press Association, Inc.

BERLINERS SEARCH FOR THEIR HOMES

When the guns and the air raids had ceased, with the coming of peace, the people of Berlin piled their few possessions into carts and went to search for their former homes amid the ruins. Only a small proportion of the houses could be reoccupied. Makeshift quarters had to be found until the time might come when it would be possible to rebuild these dwellings.



Press Association, Inc.

DOWNFALL OF THE GERMAN CAPITAL

The numerous aerial bombardments of Berlin and the guns of the Russian artillery brought tremendous destruction to what had been the fourth largest city in the world. Many sections were almost completely wiped out. Years must pass before the city can wear any semblance of its former appearance. The same thing is true of Hamburg and many other German cities.

The concern which the Elector Frederick showed for the welfare of the city's trees has been characteristic of most Berliners in recent times. Before the war a census of trees standing in streets and squares—not counting those in parks—totaled half a million. Dorthea, wife of the Great Elector, herself planted the first linden tree in 1681. Perhaps it would have been fairer to have named the wide boulevard, Unter-den-Linden, after Dorthea, instead of after the tree she planted.

As recently as 1870 the city streets were largely unpaved, and housing, drainage and water supplies were very poor indeed. This state of affairs was not allowed to continue much longer, however, and in our own century Berlin has been noted for its well-kept streets and modern facilities.

When pavements were laid and pipes and conduits placed under the streets, some of the dignified old patriarchs were carefully dug up and transplanted in other, more hospitable, locations.

There are few trees left now; the scorching breath of war has withered them; but there can be no doubt that trees will again line the streets and squares of the city. Trees. Therein has always lain Berlin's greatest hold on the hearts of its people. Armies of trees in close formation stood in public parks, and through them were cut beguiling avenues and paths.

"Where'er you walk, cool gales shall
fan the glade;
Trees where you sit shall crowd
Into the shade."

Finding a husband continues to be the principal preoccupation of Berlin's young women. Keeping house for their husbands and children is the main business of Berlin's wives. Husbands in Germany have seldom had to suffer through experimental housekeeping, for Gretchen is already an experienced domestic artist when she marries. She has learned from her mother to cook well and to keep her household in spick-and-span order. She will in turn pass these domestic virtues on to her daughter. This combination of industry, frugality and inborn business acumen has produced a proud womanhood, and these qualities have been thoroughly tested by the difficulties of life under the Nazi regime and during the war. The women have borne up with dignity in making the best of any situation. This may be attributed to apathy or to icy resolution, but it is a fact. One may well wonder whether, in the years to come, the women of Berlin will reject the edict of Bismarck and later of Hitler, which limited her sphere to the four K's—*Kinder, Kleider, Küche, Kirche* (children, clothes, kitchen and church).

Big, busy Berlin, like St. Louis or Chicago, sits at the center of a vast railroad net. Under normal conditions the rails race day and night with never-ending traffic linking all of Germany with all of Europe and even linking Berlin to distant Asia.

Today no portion of Germany is more than twelve hours from Berlin by rail. Through Berlin pass the lines connecting Paris with Warsaw and Moscow, the Scandinavian countries with Italy, and the North Sea ports with Odessa. From the point of view of land transportation, Germany's capital enjoys facilities unsurpassed by any other European city.

Because it is spread over so much territory, the Berlin tourist's casual eye overlooks the Spree's enormous water-borne traffic. But a glance at a big-scale city map shows how conveniently the capital is served by canals and rivers which connect it with inland cities.

Press Association, Inc.

POSTWAR POVERTY IN BERLIN

Three homeless families, sixteen people in all, occupy a single room fitted with wooden bunks in the style of soldiers' barracks. Here eleven of the occupants are shown waiting for a pot of soup to cook on the stove. These people were cared for by the Red Cross. Throughout Germany the destruction of cities left countless families without a home.

Press Association, Inc.

WAITING TO GO HOME

This old woman waits at a displaced persons camp, operated by the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), in Berlin, for transportation to her home.

A large number of fruit barges come in from the provinces, bringing apples, pears, and peaches in their holds. In some cases these loads are marketed directly from the barges, which find mooring at advantageous points within the town.

Canals link the rivers to form the inland port. Constructed in most of the abandoned valleys carved by the glacial streams which ran along the front of the former ice-sheet, the canals make east-west crossroads. It is easy to see why Berlin, with its unusual facilities for land, air and water transport, became a great industrial and trade center as well as a governmental city. In all probability the reconstructed city will continue to be a great center.

Plans have already been projected for the creation of a new city out of the wreckage of the old. According to the *Festsetzungsplan* the new Berlin will comprise a theater city, a university city and a technological city. In the past the majority of Berliners have been apartment dwellers. The desire for a one-family house with a garden has become very general among the citizens. In the new city large open spaces, the *Dauerwalder,* will be reserved for playgrounds and sports grounds and allotment gardens. The great traffic arteries that connect Berlin with neighboring towns make easily accessible the attractive country on the outskirts of the city. The new Berlin, with the River Spree extended to three times its present width, is to be a "garden city." The general plan is intended to direct all these tendencies on the right lines. The *Stadtverordneteneuersammlung* or general assembly of town councillors will be the central body.

Not quite so apt today would be Mark Twain's delicious comment on German speech. He likened a German in the midst of a sentence to an underwater swimmer, except that he ultimately does end holding his verb in his mouth. The language, particularly the written language, is in a state of evolution. The tendency is American tempo—crisp, short sentences rather than the traditional long-winded style. So it is not only Berlin's physical aspect which is undergoing change today.

The city has been in a state of transition and recuperation. The pompous old architectural forms vanished. Native Berliners do not deplore this. In fact, they are happy to see a style of realistic beauty evolve in keeping with today's needs.

Berlin may not have achieved that place in the sun she has so vainly sought. But on her own hearth she is finding today the warming beams that radiate from peace. Indications of Berlin's momentous reorganization of her business as well as of her political and geographic structure are not lacking to those who follow the daily course of events. No less interesting, and equally significant, has been the lack of change in her social life.

Planes come and go to Berlin on schedule. The slim wings lift from the earth and the plane purrs without perceptible vibration through the crystal air of an early morn.

The pleasant drone of the motor now increases to a higher pitch. The shining gull flies over the crazy-quilt jumble of Berlin on and on to Poland's capital, Warsaw.

A STATE WITH A GLORIOUS PAST

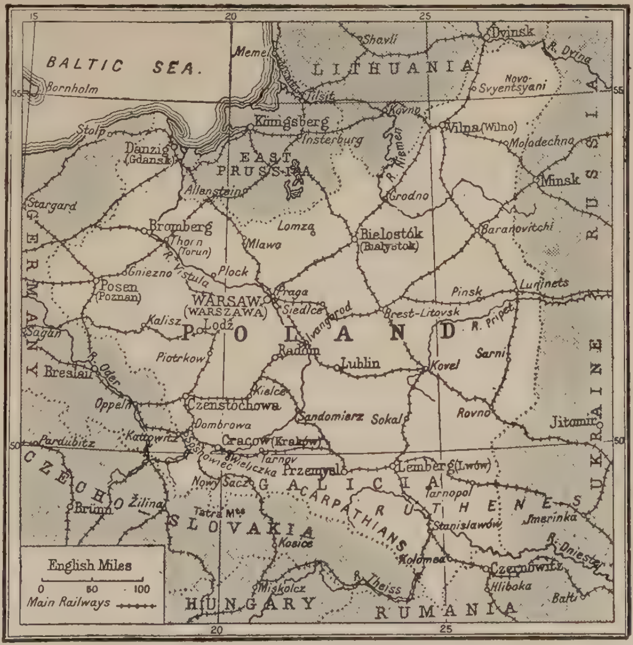
How Poland Rose and Fell

Until the middle of the eighteenth century Poland was a great power. Since that time the state has been divided four times. Its independence, however, was restored at the end of World War I. In 1939, however, Germany made demands for the return of Danzig, and the Corridor. Poland refused and during the month of September, 1939, the Polish army was destroyed, and the western half of the country was left in ruins. Taking advantage of the war, Russia occupied the eastern part of the country, annexing all the territory taken from Russia at the end of World War I, and even more. What we say below applied to Poland in August, 1939, but not in October.

THE POLAND of yesterday was actually the revival of an old state. As the eighteenth century ended, three of her neighbors—Austria-Hungary, Prussia and Russia—determined to destroy her. They conquered her armies, divided her territory, and whenever the Polish people tried to recover their liberty, imprisoned, killed or sent them into exile. Poles were forbidden for a time even to use their own language.

When Poland was restored in 1918 the people began to dream of making their country again a world power. It was the sixth largest state in Europe in both area and population, though only half the size of the old kingdom of Poland that stretched from the Baltic to the Black Sea. The soil is rich and well watered. The name Poland means Land of the Plains, which is descriptive of it, and with the exception of that portion lying in the Carpathians in the south, the plains region presents to the tourist, sailing through the Bay of Danzig down the Vistula to Warsaw, the yellow of ripening cornfields, the rich earth smell of level acres of potatoes and sugar-beets and the hum of many bees. Over in the Black Country of Silesia the coveted lands still are level. The cities are less attractive, sombre with soft-coal smoke, though possessed of many buildings of historic interest. Tourists who care for the winter sports go south to the Carpathians. Here amid the wild beauty of pines and junipers loaded with snow, one may explore on skis, or toboggan. In summer the mountain pastures are musical with the tinkle of cattle-bells and the weird flute-playing of shepherds guarding their flocks.

The Poles are hard workers who love the soil. They combine the qualities of many races, though they are largely Slav.



THE REPUBLIC OF POLAND

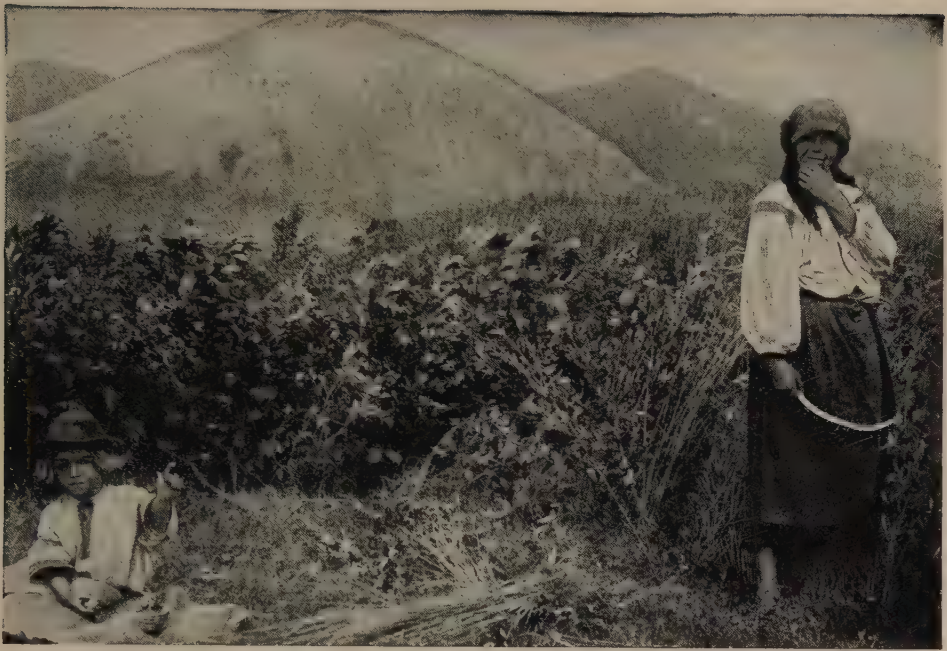
Polish Legation

TURNING PUSSY-WILLOWS INTO BASKETS ON THE POLISH PLAIN

Willows grow profusely along the rivers of the Polish plain. This natural resource is put to good use by the industrious peasants, for nothing is more suitable for basket-making than the pliant young osiers, as Europeans call them. Here we see a mother and father busy making hampers outside their thatched cottage while the five children watch the process, eager to learn this agreeable way of earning, possibly, shoes to wear to school.

They have produced some of the great artists and scientists. Copernicus, who wrote a famous book in which he suggested that the earth actually moves around the sun and not the sun around the earth, was a Pole; so was Chopin, the composer; and so is Paderewski, the pianist, who was chosen prime minister of the new Polish republic. Madame Curie (Marie Sklodowska), discoverer of radium, was born at Warsaw. Poland is the land of Ladislas Reymont and the birthplace of Joseph Conrad, to name only a few of her great ones.

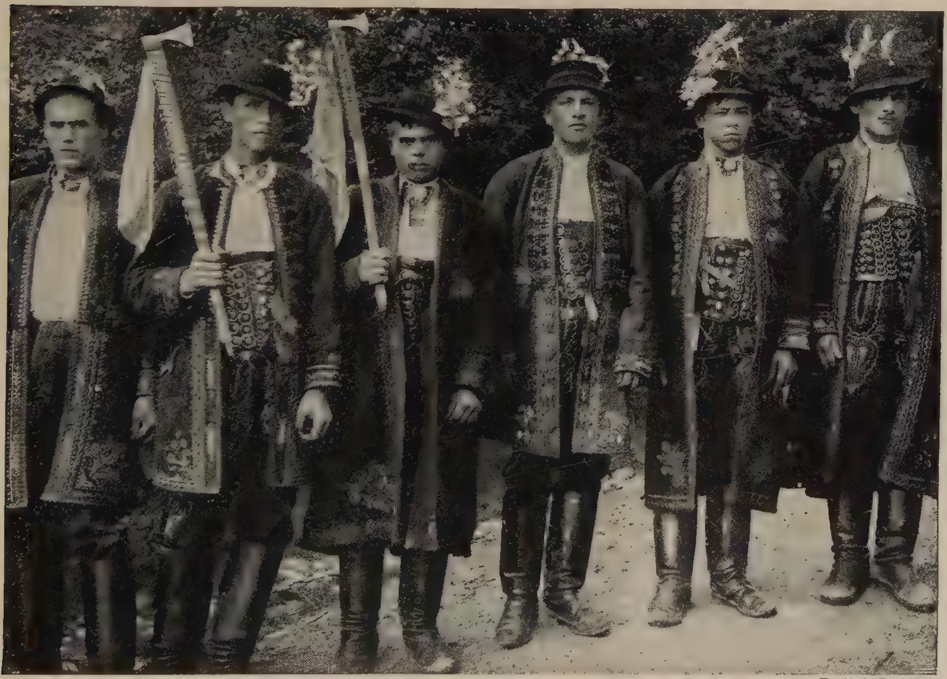
Two out of every three people in Poland live in the country, either as big landowners or as peasants, who are usually small farmers. Some of the estates were



Farmborough

IN A PEASANT-OWNED HARVEST FIELD OF SOUTHEAST POLAND

Farming occupies two Poles out of every three. Galician peasants plow, sow and reap in the good old-fashioned way. This Ruthenian woman has brought her child into the harvest field.



Polish Legation

MEN OF POLAND'S MOUNTAINS ARRAYED FOR A WEDDING

These gay young peasants will celebrate in coats and trousers ornate with braid and embroidery, wide belts set with metal studs and flowers in their hats. The bride will wear a crown.

Farmborough

YOUNG LABORERS OF THE IMPORTANT GALICIAN OIL-FIELDS

These young Ruthenian peasants work in the Bitkow oil-fields, helping to erect the wooden derricks over the wells. Poland possesses other mineral wealth in her coal mines of the Black Country of Silesia; her potash belt in Malopolska; her salt mines near Cracow, in Wieliczka; and her zinc mines. Bituminous coal is by far the most important of the list. Poland usually produces almost a fifth of all the zinc mined in the world.

as large, in olden days, as little countries, and their owners ruled over them like princes. The size of some of the old estates can be imagined by the fact that the largest two were together as big as England. All the peasants were the serfs of the nobles. Free now, however, the peasants are rapidly becoming more independent.

The Poles originated in the ancient pagan tribe of Slavs that made its way from the northern grasslands to the Vistula. Christianity came to Poland from Rome in 965 and the country has remained predominantly Catholic.

Boleslaus the Brave was the first King of Poland. He came to the throne in 1025 determined to withstand German aggression, but the Teutons gained a foothold two centuries later. In the thirteenth century Poland played an important rôle in preventing savage hordes of Mongolian Tatars from entering the green lands of Western Europe. On account of helplessness against the Germans, she became for a time united with Lithuania when her nobles persuaded Hedwiga to marry Jagiello, the Grand Prince of the more powerful country to the north. As King of Poland, he changed his name, in 1386, to Ladislas II, and together the two countries defeated the Knights on the field of Tannenberg (Grunewald) in 1410. In the sixteenth century Poland, under the leadership of John Sobieski, stopped the Turks on their way across Europe to make converts to Mohammed by the sword; and in 1683 came gloriously to the rescue when Austria was on the point of losing Vienna to the Turks.

Now came a time when the rulers of Poland's three most powerful neighbors were unusually covetous of Poland's mines and forests and her vast agricultural estates, which were held by a few nobles and worked by many serfs, with

BEAUTY OF NATURE AT JAREMCZE IN THE GREEN CARPATHIANS

Among the forest-clad Carpathians, the only highlands and also the longest natural boundary that Poland possesses, countless little streams come tumbling and twisting over their rocky beds among the trees, their banks gay with wild flowers and sweet with wild strawberries. The tourist winter resort of Zakopane lies amid this wild beauty.

Farmborough

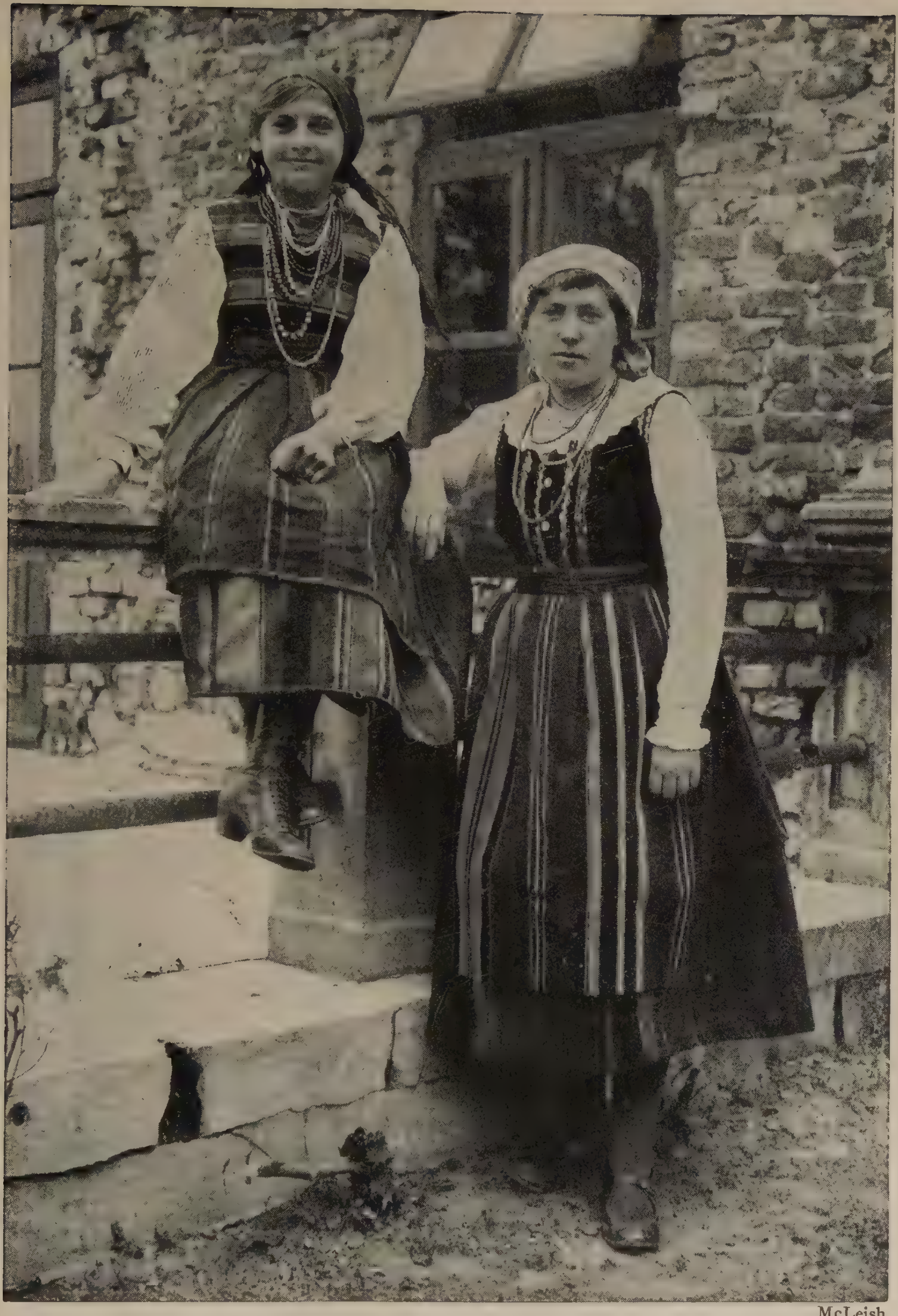
OIL DERRICKS AT BITKOW AMONG THE WOODED HILLS OF GALICIA

Poland helped Austria defend Vienna against the Turks in 1683: a century later Austria sent an army to seize Galicia, which Poland regained from Austria after World War I.

McLeish

LUSTY SON AND HEIR OF A POLISH PEASANT FAMILY

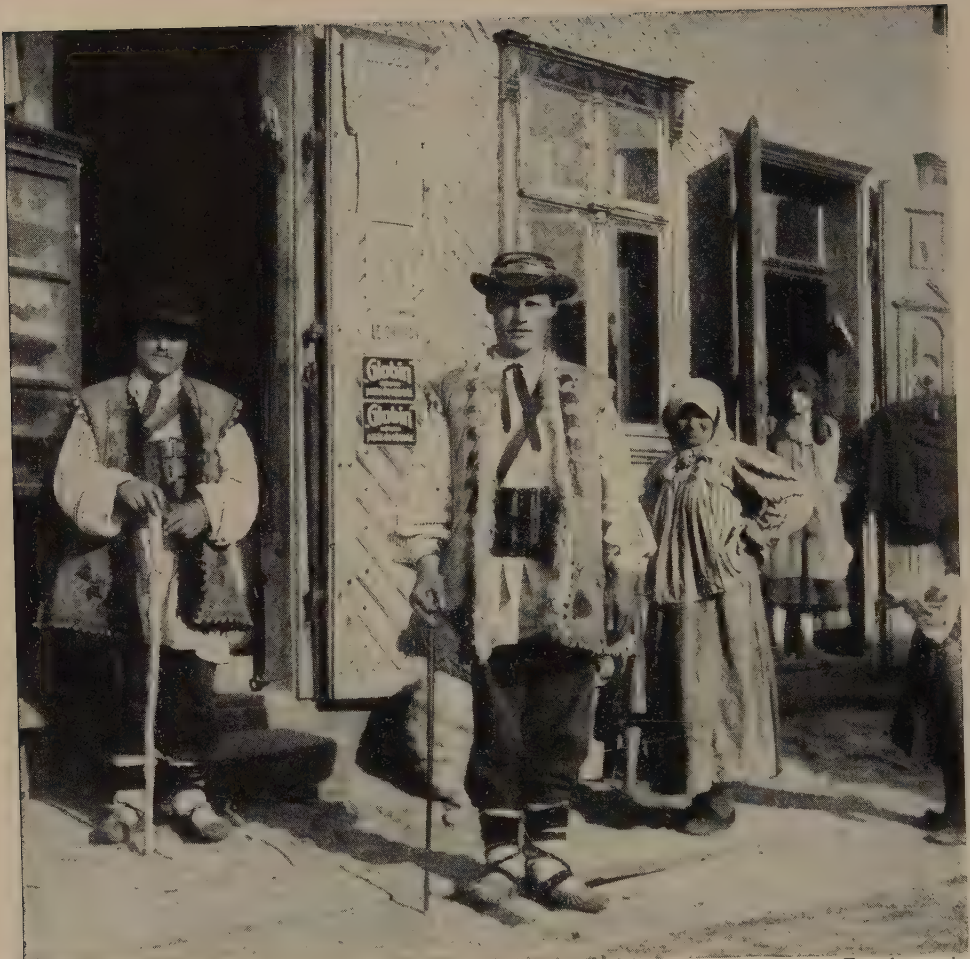
Poland, once a vast empire stretching from the Baltic to the Black Sea, was for many years in bondage, divided between Russia, Austria and Germany. Following the World War of 1914 Poland was independent but was conquered again in 1939. Had this lusty little peasant gone to school before 1939, he would have learned the Polish tongue. Now, he may be taught German.



McLeish

SUNDAY CLOTHING THAT BRIGHTENS THE STREETS OF ZYRARDÓW

Just west of Warsaw lies Zyrardów, to which Philippe de Girard brought his newly invented flax-spinning machine in 1835. The town has since become an industrial centre, famous for the gorgeously striped fabrics in which these girls are attired. The Polish national costume sometimes seen is gaily colored. Full skirt and apron are woven in all the hues of the rainbow.



Farmborough

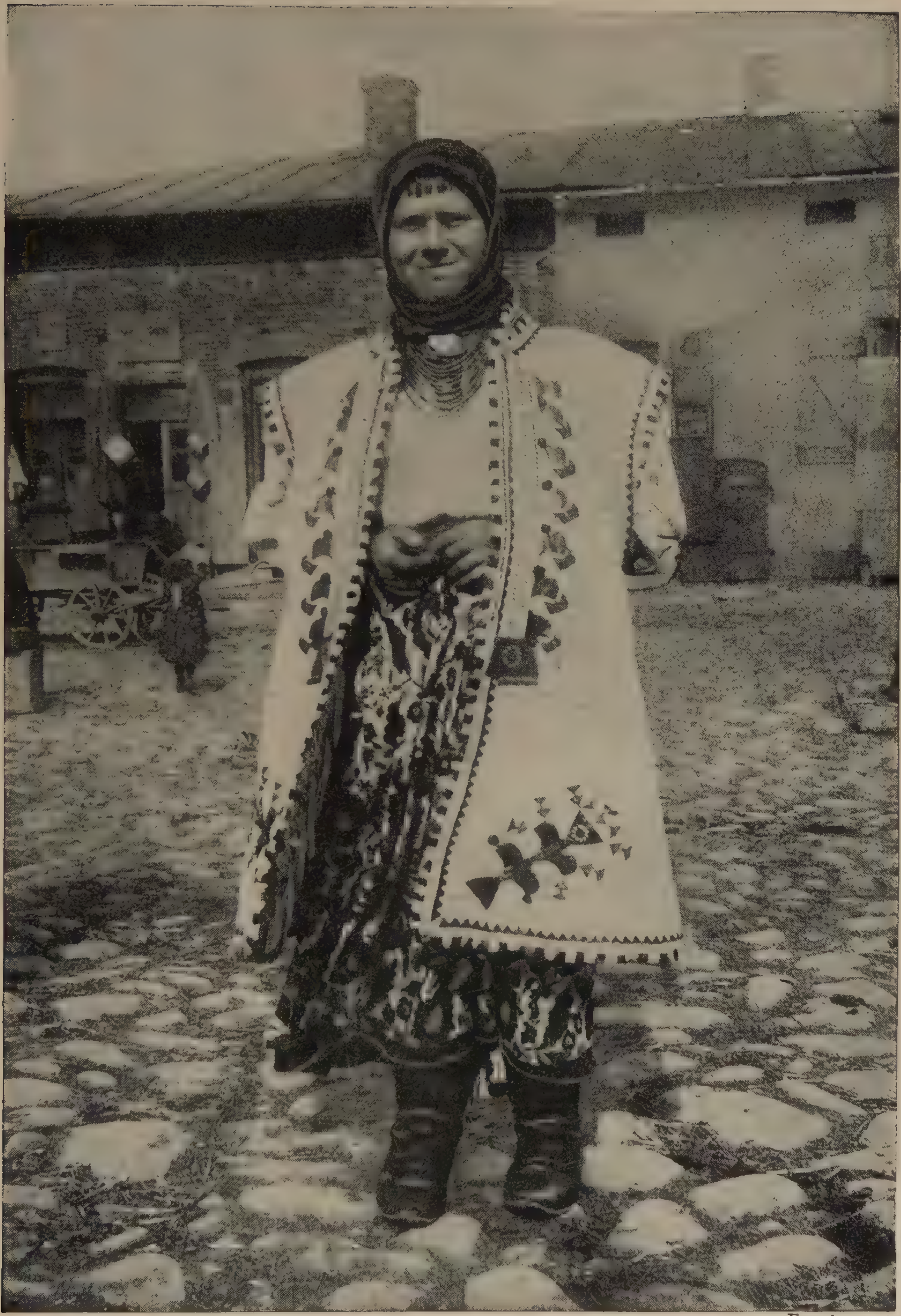
PEASANTS OF SOUTHERN POLAND IN THEIR GAY SHEEPSKIN COATS

The two peasants shown in the picture have come, on market day, to the little town of Solotwina, in East Galicia. They are Ruthenians or Red Russians—members of a Slav race that dwells on either side of the Carpathians. They belong to the Uniate Church; they acknowledge the Pope but retain the rites of the Greek Church.

no middle class whatever. Alarmed, Poland made the mistake of asking aid of non-Christian Turkey. Outraged Austria, Russia and Prussia sent troops into Poland and in 1772 divided a third of her territory among themselves.

Twenty-one years later Prussia and Russia again decided to help themselves to Poland, and though this time princes and peasants together fought them in a volunteer army, they were so far outnumbered that within two years Poland was again divided, this time ceasing to exist as an independent state. Her national feeling persisted, however, despite laws (enforced by the Russian spy system) forbidding even the reading of Polish literature. When World War I broke out, though entire regiments refused to fight and were shot down, other Poles were forced to fight in both the Russian and the German armies. Others still managed to escape to the Allies. France had a Polish Legion.

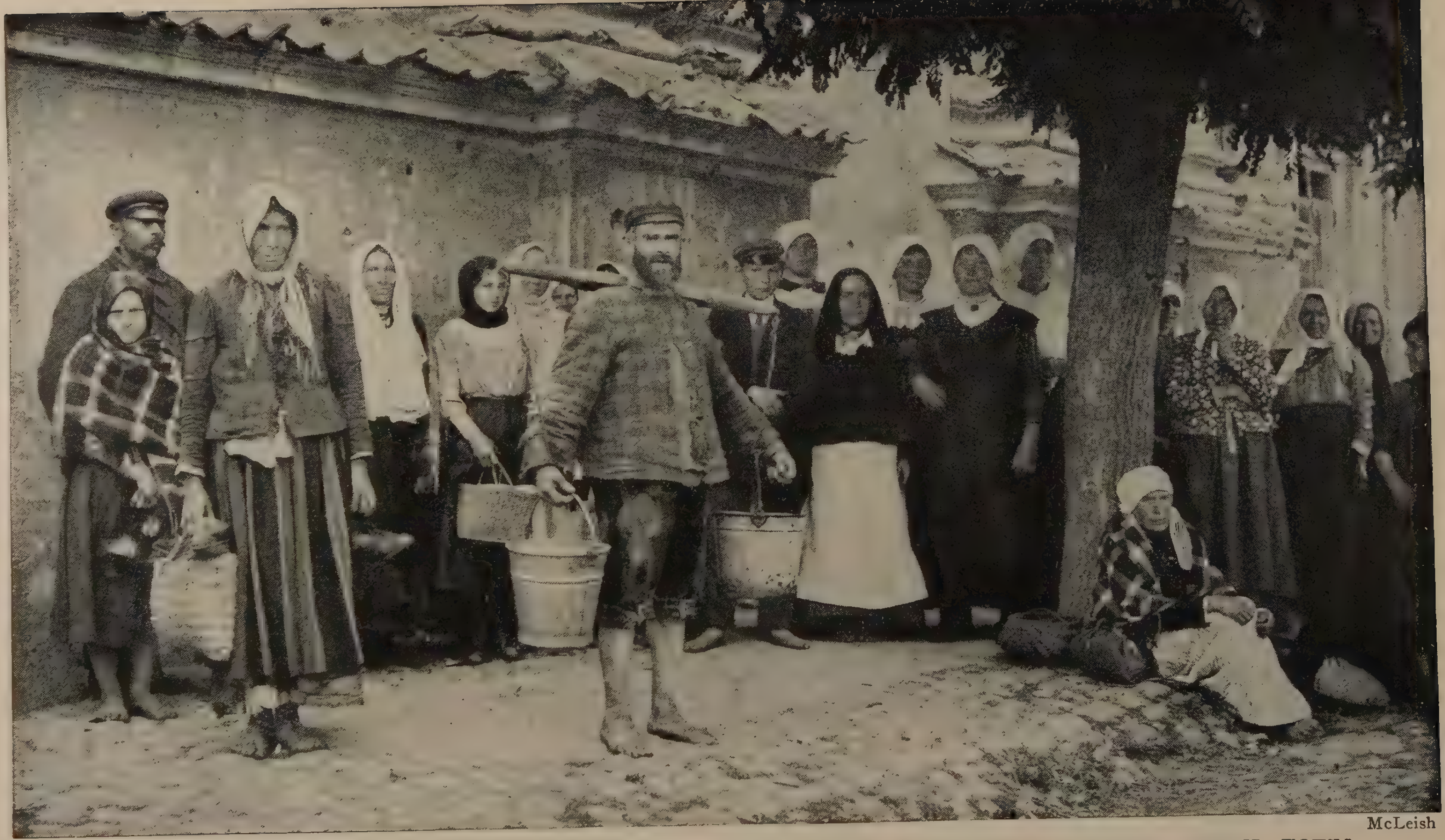
The Republic of Poland was proclaimed on November 9, 1918. The retreating Russians set fire to three hundred of Poland's largest oil wells, and in 1920 Bolshevik invaders burned the harvests, but were fought back by forces in which even



Farmborough

GAILY CLAD, SMILING PEASANT IN A LITTLE GALICIAN TOWN

The costume of this Ruthenian girl of Galicia is far from graceful, yet it is weather-proof. The most important part of it is the sleeveless sheepskin coat, worn woolly side in and with pieces of colored leather applied to the outer side in elaborate designs. Her skirt is of many colors, her kerchief is bright, and strings of coral hang around her neck.



McLeish

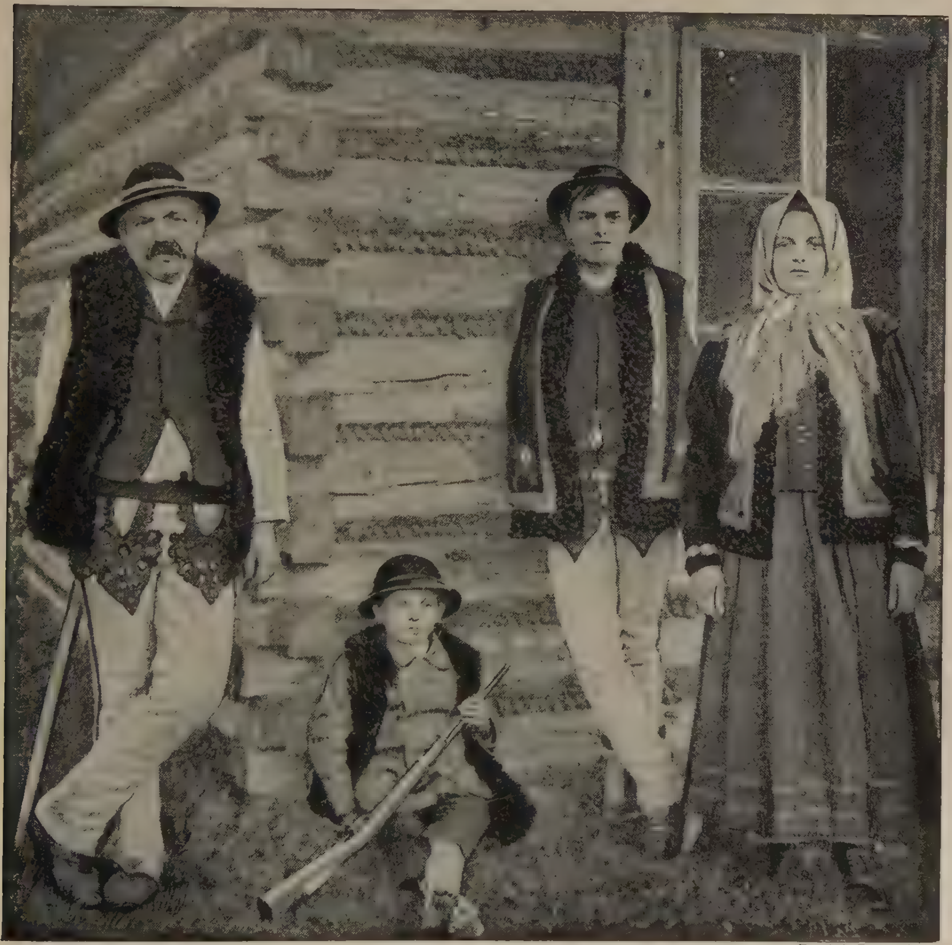
BAREFOOT TOWNSFOLK OF ZYRARDÓW GATHER TOGETHER IN A COBBLED STREET OF THEIR TOWN

The garb of these townspeople tells its own tale of poverty. The woman on the left carries her shoes to save them; the water-carrier in the foreground wears unabashed breeches made of a colored bedspread; and the kerchiefs of all of the women, their shawls and aprons, suggest a certain independence of current styles. On Sundays, however, they all have church attire of the brilliant stripes and plaids, and boots with colored laces, so dear to their peasant hearts. One can readily see in the above photograph that their physical type inclines toward the short and stalwart.

women and young girls, in men's garb, and Boy Scouts fought valiantly. Poland had been fought over until fields were pitted deep with shell-holes and farmhouses were burned.

The people set themselves to building houses, seeking markets for their coal and lumber and improving agricultural methods. Considerable progress was made, but the country was poor. The people had had little experience in self-government and difficulties arose from time to time.

The women get up early like the men, and work till darkness comes. In many parts they still make their own shoes from birch bark. The Polish peasant likes bright hues, and it is still possible to tell the people of various districts by their costumes. In winter evenings the peasant women weave long strips of many-colored cloth, orange and blue, or perhaps green and purple, then join the different colored strips into coats of many colors. They wear bright kerchiefs upon their heads and some of them put on many petticoats at once, so thick and strong that they can sink down on them without hurting themselves even on the ice.



Polish Legation

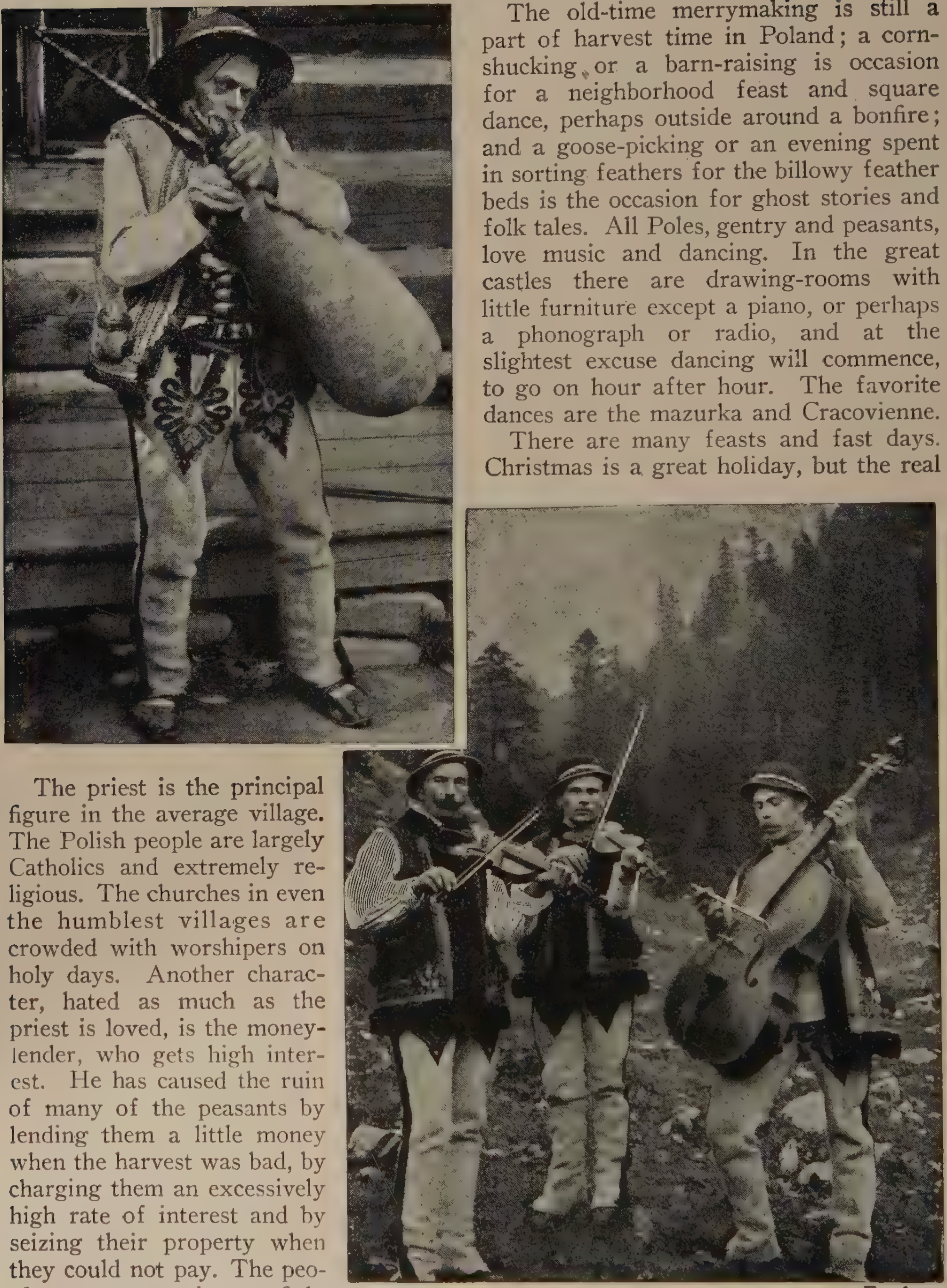
PEASANTS WHO DWELL AMONG THE BEAUTIFUL TATRA MOUNTAINS

Most of Poland is a flat plain, but in the south the Carpathian Mountains rear their heads, reaching their highest point in the Tatras, that form the Czechoslovakian frontier. The people who dwell here, the Gorals, are skilled in many crafts—in embroidery, leatherwork and woodcarving, and have a style of architecture that employs rope.

The old-time merrymaking is still a part of harvest time in Poland; a corn-shucking or a barn-raising is occasion for a neighborhood feast and square dance, perhaps outside around a bonfire; and a goose-picking or an evening spent in sorting feathers for the billowy feather beds is the occasion for ghost stories and folk tales. All Poles, gentry and peasants, love music and dancing. In the great castles there are drawing-rooms with little furniture except a piano, or perhaps a phonograph or radio, and at the slightest excuse dancing will commence, to go on hour after hour. The favorite dances are the mazurka and Cracovienne.

There are many feasts and fast days. Christmas is a great holiday, but the real

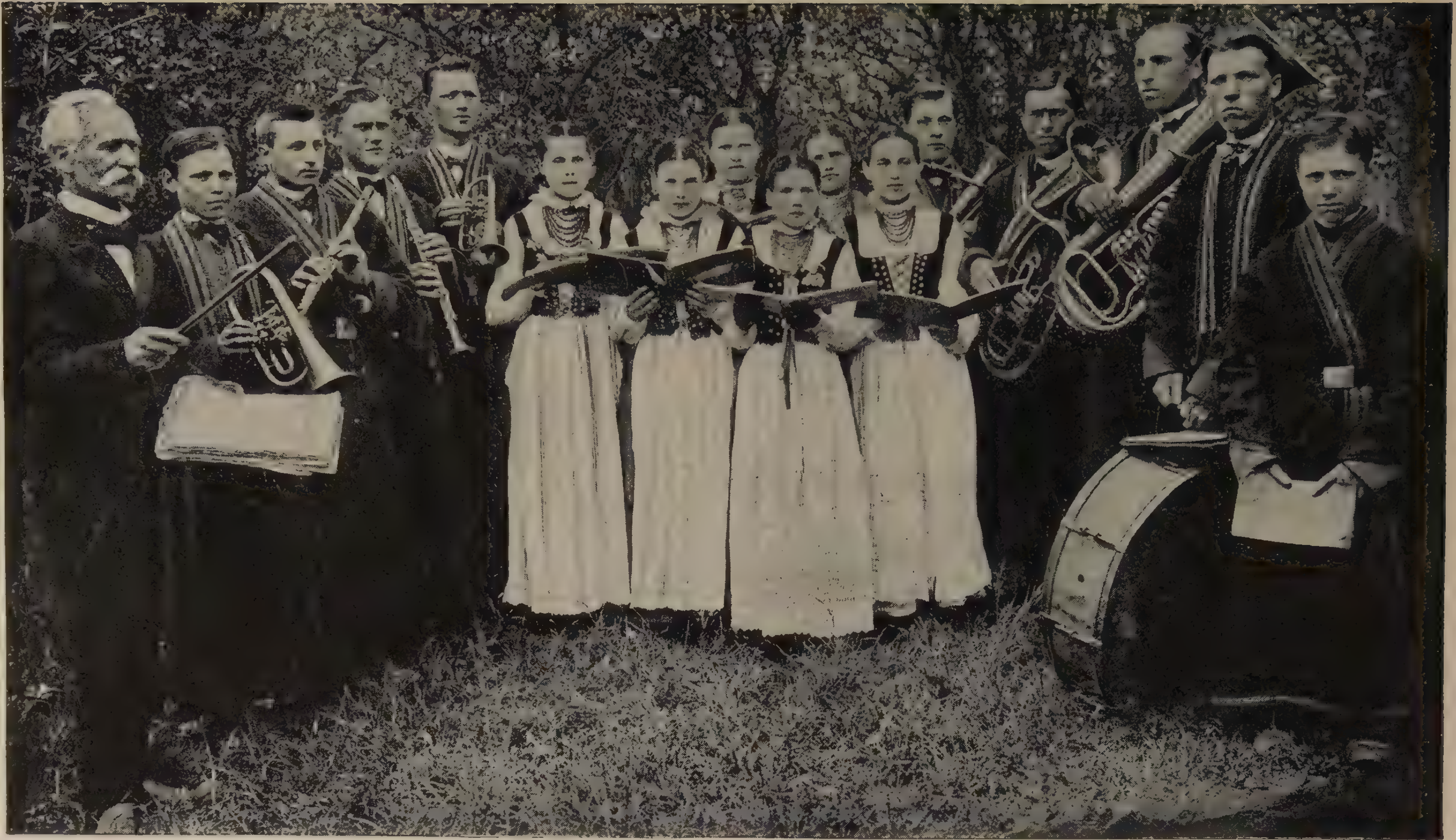
The priest is the principal figure in the average village. The Polish people are largely Catholics and extremely religious. The churches in even the humblest villages are crowded with worshipers on holy days. Another character, hated as much as the priest is loved, is the money-lender, who gets high interest. He has caused the ruin of many of the peasants by lending them a little money when the harvest was bad, by charging them an excessively high rate of interest and by seizing their property when they could not pay. The people are now trying to fight the money-lenders Often the gentry or the priests start societies and banks to help the peasant when he needs a loan.



Fanshawe

MOUNTAINEER MUSICIANS OF SOUTH POLAND

The mountaineers of the Tatras are born musicians and on every feast day and holiday fill the forest aisles with their haunting melodies. The upper of these figures is that of an aged piper. These gaily decked men are all Gorals.



Polish Legation

A VILLAGE BAND AND CHOIR THROUGH WHICH THE POLISH LOVE OF MUSIC FINDS EXPRESSION

The Poles are very musical. Polish music, which we know through the compositions of Chopin, Hofmann and Paderewski, harks back to ancient times. The church music and carols are extraordinarily beautiful, the folk songs and dance music romantic and spirited. Every village has its band, frequently assisted by a choir of girls, to render its patriotic national airs. The familiar Polonaise is the dance of Great Poland, the Cracovienne that of Lesser Poland, the Mazurka of Mazovia, and the Kujawiak of Kujawia. Every province has its own dance and folk song.

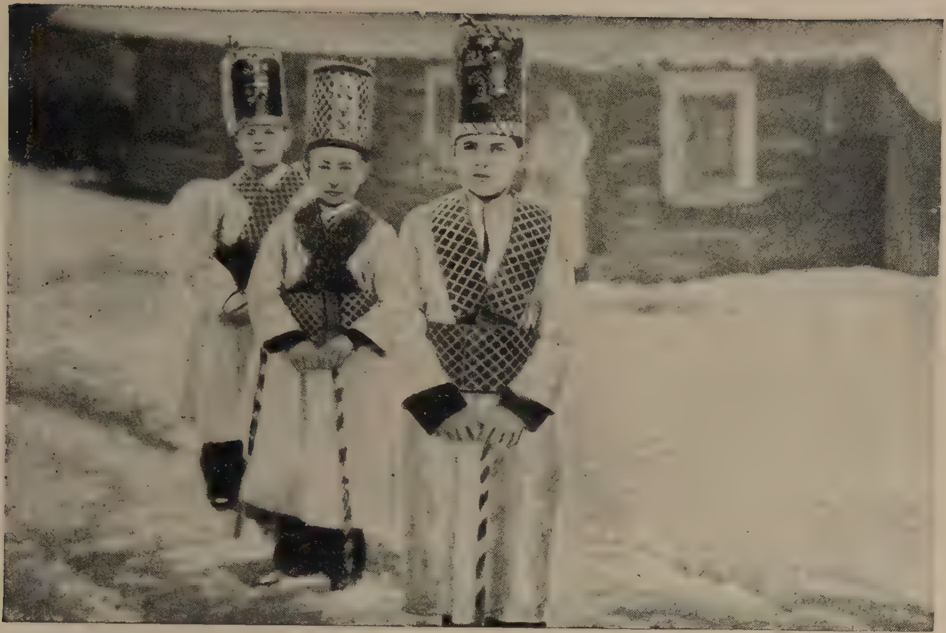
© E. N. A.

A GLIMPSE OF CRACOW, CENTRE OF POLISH SCIENCE AND ART

Cracow, in Galicia, was for three hundred years the capital of Poland. It has long been important, by reason of its position—on a trade route to the East and at the head of navigation on the Vistula—and its possession of a university (founded in 1364). The Hejnal, trumpeted from Our Lady's Church tower, commemorates the saving of the city from the Tatars.

LITTLE HEBREWS OF WARSAW AT THEIR SCRIPTURE CLASS

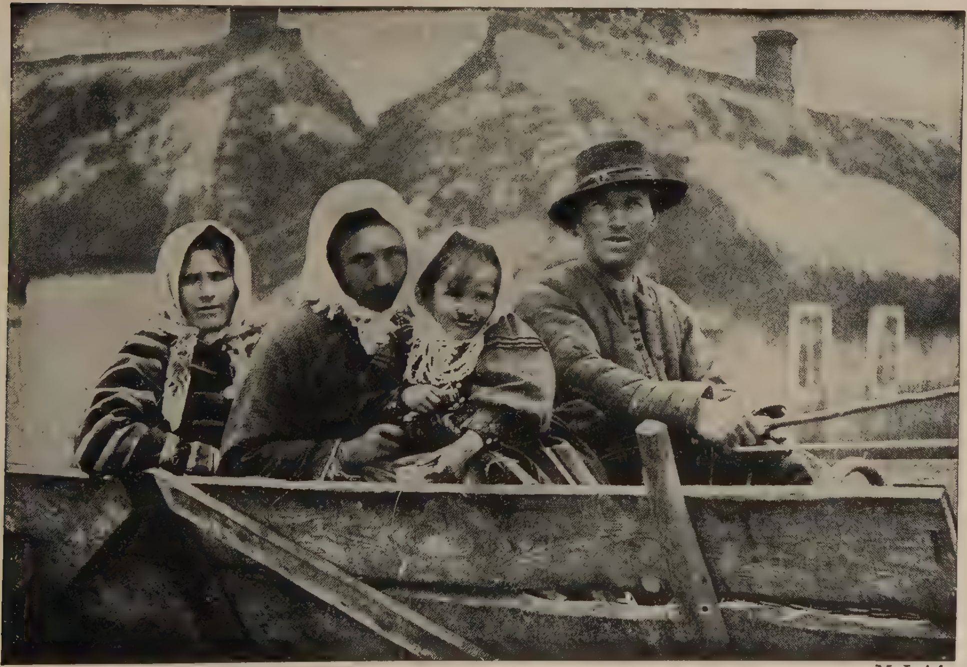
The numerous Jews in Poland for the most part live their own life quite independently of that of the largely Catholic institutions about them. They are chiefly city dwellers.



Polish Legation

SINGERS OF THE KOLENDY, THE POLISH CHRISTMAS CAROLS

The young boys sing carols at Christmastide in many districts of Poland. Dressed in the Polish conception of the Three Wise Men, in long robes and tall hats, they trudge through the snow from door to door. Often they carry what is called the szopka, a little paper model of a shed containing tiny figures of the Holy Family.



McLeish

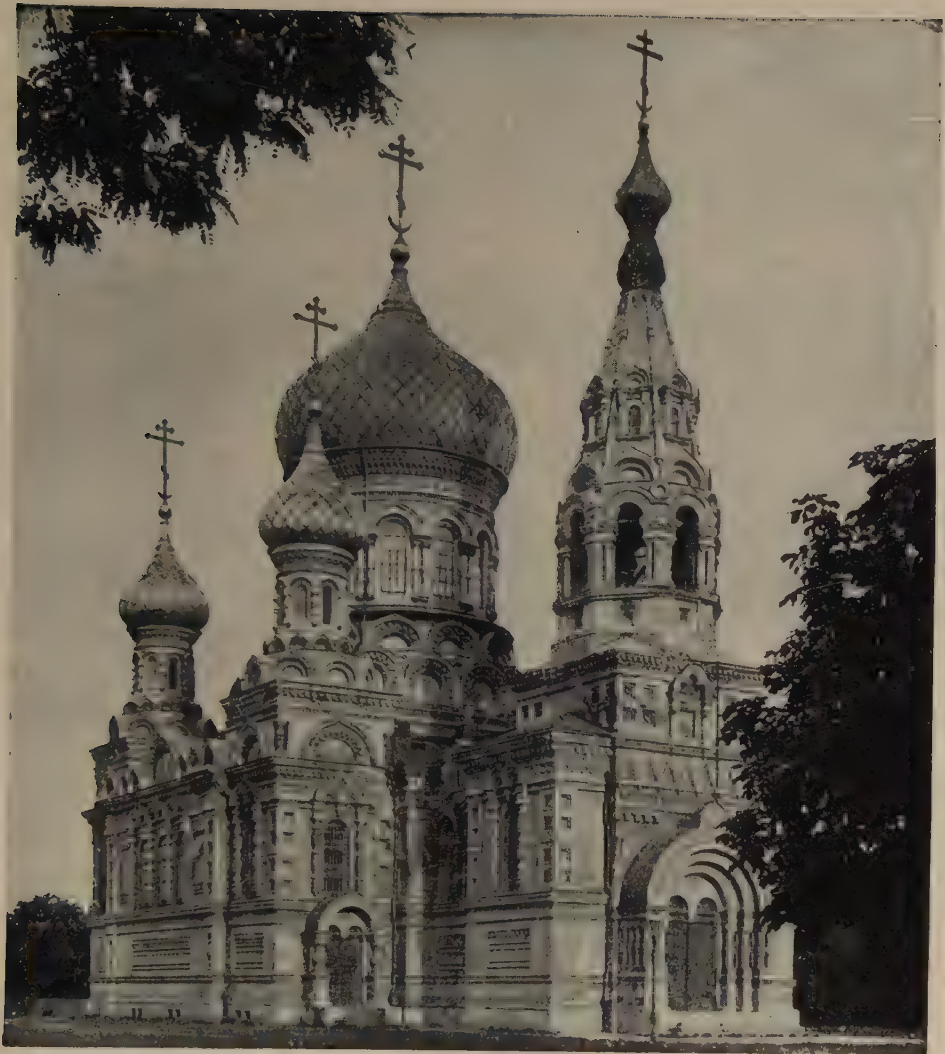
A POLISH PEASANT FAMILY ON THE WAY TO MARKET

We should find a ride in the cart of a Polish peasant a hardship, for the roads are bad and the cart has no springs. It is little more than a wide plank on wooden wheels.

© E. N. A.

STATELY MUNICIPAL BUILDINGS IN WHICH POLAND'S FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION WAS HOUSED

Warsaw once possessed buildings worthy of its position as capital of the Polish Republic– beautiful old palaces and historical houses, many of them belonging to the Polish nobility and dating from the glorious days of Poland's former independence. Not a few were converted into municipal buildings. The many-columned edifice seen above was used for the offices of the Ministry of Finance. Warsaw was bombed heavily by the Germans when they invaded the country in 1939 and, unfortunately, most of the buildings were badly damaged or in many cases completely in ruins.



Donald McLeish

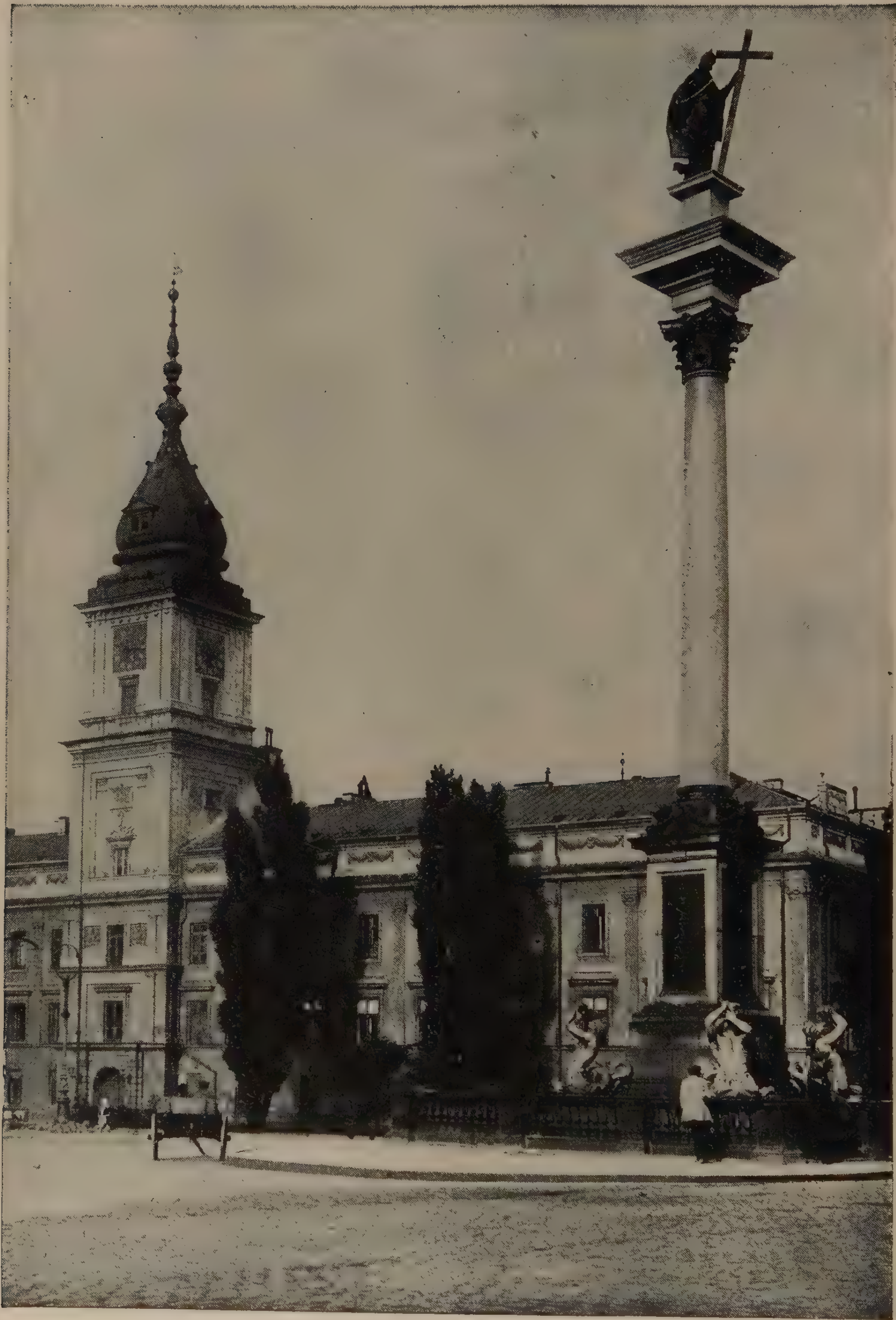
RUSSIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH OF THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL

This sanctuary was built during the Russian domination, for it was the conqueror's policy to impart to Warsaw the aspect of a Russian town. The Orthodox Russian Church in Saxon Square, with its five gilded cupolas and a detached campanile (lately dismantled), possessed the fantastic lines of Byzantine architecture—in marked contrast to its Polish Gothic and Renaissance neighbors. After Polish independence people razed the church.

feast is on Christmas Eve, starting sometimes at four in the afternoon, sometimes a little later. Beforehand, the mother will have made a little manger in an outbuilding, with perhaps a beautifully dressed doll in it, to show where Christ was born. At the feast a little wisp of hay is put under each person's dish as a symbol.

St. John's Eve was celebrated in old days by the country folk to drive away the evil spirits. Nowadays great bonfires are lit, and the young people gather around them, dressed in their brightest, to dance and sing. After a time the dancing becomes more and more rapid, the young men jump over the bonfire, to show how brave they are, and they pick up buckets of water and try to throw them over the girls, who run away.

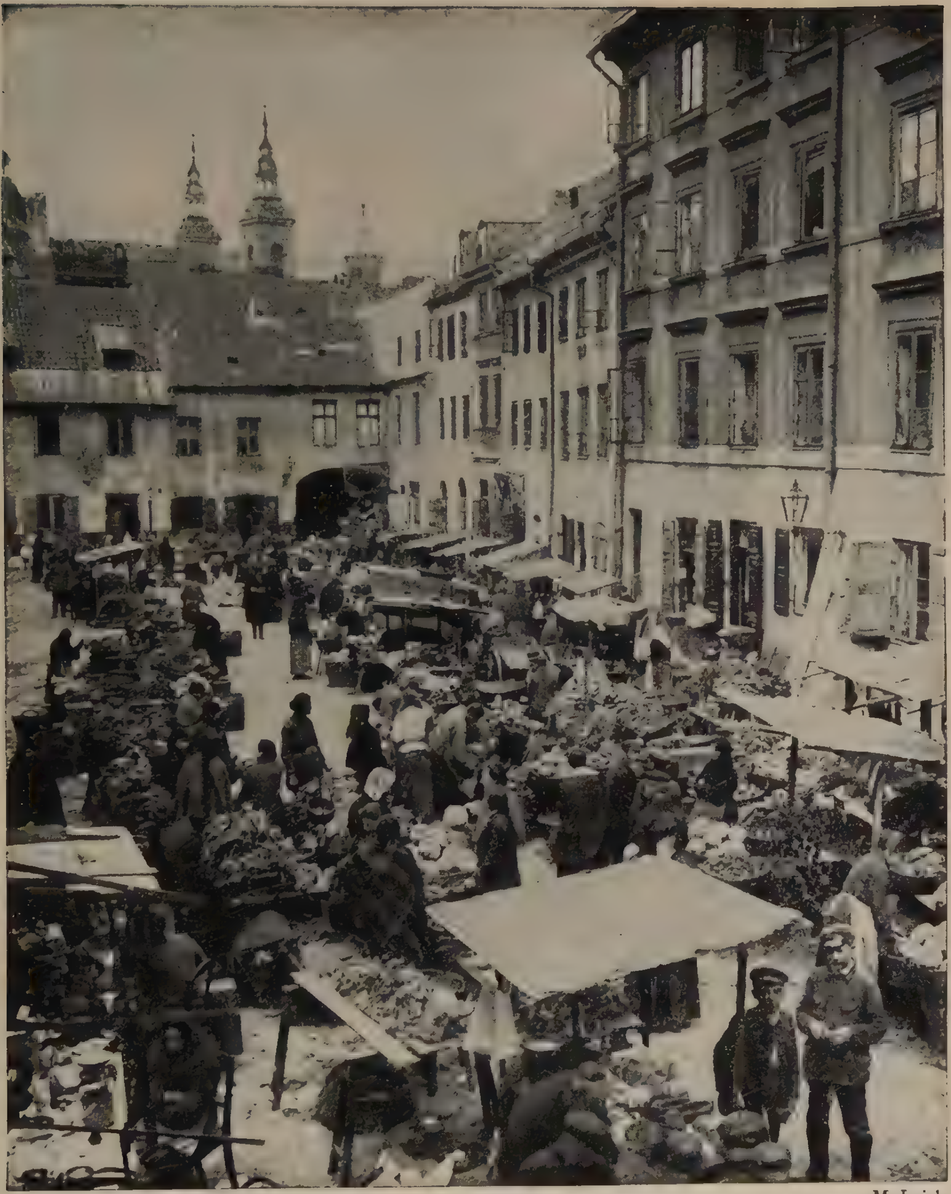
All Poles love sport. The Polish countryman is a born horseman. The



McLeish

PALACE OF THE OLD POLISH KINGS IN THE HEART OF WARSAW

This statue of Sigismund Vasa stood for over three hundred years in Castle Square. "When the sword of Sigismund points downwards," ran a legend, "Poland will be free." The sword was displaced during World War I, and for the following twenty-one years Poland was a free country. The Germans bombed Warsaw mercilessly when they took Poland in 1939.



McLeish

BUSTLE OF MARKET DAY IN WARSAW'S JEWISH QUARTER

More than ten per cent of the people of Poland—and approximately one third of Warsaw—are Jews; for the Poles allowed them to settle there in the Middle Ages when they were persecuted in Germany, Bohemia, Italy, Spain, France and England. The Ghetto, or Jewish quarter, in Warsaw was always alive with life and movement. This shows the vegetable market.

Uhlans, the famous German cavalry, were originally Poles, and Napoleon's Polish Lancers were well known.

There were large forests in parts of Poland in which once the lynx and beaver were to be found. A few bison are still seen, but the elk and wild goat have gone farther north. Sometimes brown bears are met, game birds there are in plenty, and wolves lurk in lonely woods, keeping out of sight unless they are driven by cold and hunger into the villages, to steal what animals they can. Wild boars are still brought in by huntsmen. Most of the country folk fear the wolves. Peasant women will whisper tales of how wolves came down to a village one bad winter and attacked and ate children; men will warn a stranger not to wander out alone at night without his shotgun; they will tell how packs have overwhelmed sleighs going through the forests, and have eaten first the horses and then the people. A favorite sport in northern Poland is to entice the wolves out of their hiding-places to kill them. A party of men starts out in a cart, the men concealing themselves as well as they can under hay. They hang a young pig in a sack from the rear of the cart, and its loud squeals attract the attention of the wolves which creep up to seize it and are then shot by the men.

The rivers play a big rôle in Polish life. Poland's greatest river, the Vistula, flows through the heart of the country from the Carpathian Mountain to the Baltic Sea. The Vistula and its tributaries drain the major portion of Poland and form its natural and historical pathway to the sea. The many tributaries of the Vistula keep the country fertile and enable the people to travel easily from one part to another. The rivers abound in fish; and in winter, when they may be frozen over for six months, they make fine roads for sledges.

Poland's provisional government in Warsaw set up a Province of Danzig, including the former Free City of Danzig, and the neighboring port of Gdynia. Action by the United States, Great Britain and Russia turned over to the Poles the Baltic seagate of Stettin, which had been controlled by Germany for more than two centuries. The Soviet Union leased from Poland a 12-mile-long, two-mile wide tract north of Stettin, on the west bank of the Oder.

POLAND: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

This country of central Europe is bounded on the west and north by Germany, the Baltic Sea, Lithuania and Latvia, east by Russia, and south by Rumania, Hungary and Slovakia. It was drained by a number of important rivers, including the Vistula and the Dniester, while in the south the wooded range of the Carpathian Mountains formed a natural boundary. Total area, including Congress Poland (land given to Russia by the Congress of Vienna, 1815), Galicia, the former Prussian Poland, Upper Silesia, a part of Wilno (Vilna), and land taken from Czechoslovakia in 1938, was 150,470 square miles, with a population of 34,775,698.

GOVERNMENT

There was formed in Lublin, Poland (1944) a Polish Committee of National Liberation designed to perform the functions of the Government-in-Exile in London.

A new Provisional Government was formed in 1945. This government was established until elections could be held. To replace the Presidency, which was the major source of power for any Polish Government, a Presidential Council was established to rule until the elections were held.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Agriculture is the chief occupation of the people. About 85% of the area is productive. The main crops are potatoes, rye, sugar-beets, oats, wheat, barley, hemp, hops and chicory. The Polish state placed a limit on the size of holdings. Stock-raising is important also. Over one-fifth of the area is forest-covered. The minerals include coal, iron, salt, petroleum and potash. Other industries are manufactures of textiles and paper, chemicals, timber, iron, and oil-refining and sugar-refining. The principal exports are cereals, dairy produce, timber, sugar, flax, coal, iron, steel, petroleum, chemicals and textiles. Fertilizers, machinery, fish, cocoa and foodstuffs are imported.

COMMUNICATIONS

There are 13,425 miles of railway, formerly state-owned, and there are 39,251 miles of road, 13,342 miles of telegraph, and 46,823 of telephone lines. There are also about 3,884 miles of navigable waterways.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

No established church and all creeds tolerated. Roman Catholicism is the religion of the majority. Education free and elementary education obligatory. There are 74 colleges for teachers and 764 professional and technical schools. There are 6 universities located at Wilno (Vilna), Poznan (Posen), Cracow, Warsaw, Lwow and Lublin.

CHIEF TOWNS

Warsaw, capital, 1,289,000; Lodz, 672,000; Lwow, 318,000; Poznan, 272,000; Cracow, 259,000; Wilno, 209,000; Bydgoszcz, 141,000; Czestochowa, 138,000; Katowice, 134,900; Sosnowiec, 130,000; Lublin, 122,000; Gdynia, 120,000; Chowzow, 110,000; Bialystok, 107,000. (1939 population figures.)

IN THREE BALTIC COUNTRIES

People of Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania

On the eastern shore of the Baltic Sea there are four countries which, until after World War I, were just provinces of Russia. The largest of them, Finland, we deal with elsewhere. Three—Esthonia (also spelled Estonia), Latvia and Lithuania—appear in this chapter. The people of these countries kept their ideas of freedom during the years of Russian rule; they became free at last as a result of World War I. They maintained their independence for a little more than twenty years. In 1939 Russia compelled them to allow their ports to be used as Russian naval bases. In 1940 she occupied them; they soon became sovietized in the Russian fashion. When the Germans attacked Russia in June, 1941, they invaded Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania and occupied all three countries.

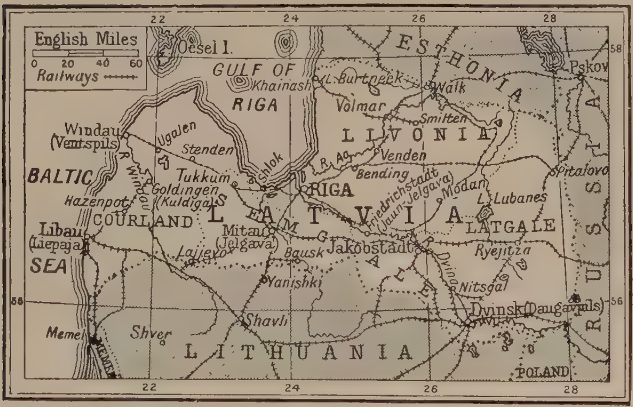
CENTURIES ago strange tribes from the northern grasslands of Asia came driving their flocks and herds before them and settled along the eastern border of the Baltic Sea. At that time Western Europe was still primeval forest, and these people long known as Letts, Esthonians (or Estonians), and Lithuanians, were sturdy fire and sun-worshipers. The Letto-Lithuanian languages were the oldest in Europe—older, even, than Latin—in fact, allied to the Sanskrit of ancient India. The Esthonians pastured their herds in the marshy, green lakelands between the Gulf of Finland and the Gulf of Riga; while the Lithuanians appear to have settled between the rivers Salis and Vistula, and the Letts between these two peoples. They did not voluntarily accept Christianity until near the end of the fourteenth century.

About the middle of the fifteenth century the federal state of Livonia was founded. It included the Esthonia and the Latvia of to-day. It is interesting to know in this connection that the word Livonian means sword-bearing and that the Livonian Knights of about 1200 formed the nucleus of the Teutonic Knights and in 1237 united with them, but separated in 1521. Russia, Poland and the Scandinavian countries contended for control of the region, and finally Lithuania was combined with Poland. With the partitions of Poland, all of the region fell to Russia. However, many of the great landowners were Germans, and in the cities the leading people were rich German tradesmen. The real rulers of the country were the German barons who, from their castles, kept the people serfs and almost slaves. Even when Russia declared that all serfs were free, the Germans managed to keep them in subjection, by propaganda in school and church.

In World War I, the German armies invaded the Baltic provinces, and there was much fighting, in the course of which many of the castles and estates of the old barons were destroyed, and many cities and villages burned. Not until the end of the war did the peasants obtain arms that enabled them to fight for their freedom. Driving out the Russians, in 1918 they declared their independence as three separate countries.

They succeeded in retaining their independence until World War II. In the year 1939 Russia had forced them to allow her to establish naval bases on their shores. In the following year the Russians occupied all three countries, claiming that their governments were decidedly unfriendly to Russia. In an election held in July, 1940, the three republics voted to become a part of the Soviet Union. Following Germany's sudden attack on Russia (June 22, 1941), Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania were speedily occupied by German troops.

During the long period that they were under Russian rule they had not been allowed to learn their own languages in the schools. In Lithuania, for forty years the people had books printed abroad and smuggled across the border. Several thousand men were at one time sent to Siberia for using a prayer book which had been so smuggled. Once freed from Russia, each of the three countries revived its mother tongue. Their languages are, however, so difficult for foreigners to learn that nearly all of the townspeople have to be able to speak one or more of the languages of those with whom they have trade relations. A boy or girl in Riga learns to speak not only Latvian, but English or German and, perhaps, Russian. As the people still hate the Germans, they would rather speak English than German. The three little countries lie together along the southeast coast of the Baltic Sea, Esthonia being the northernmost and Lithuania the southernmost, with Latvia between them. On the north, Esthonia is separated from the kindred republic of Finland by the Gulf of Finland. Russia and Poland bound the three states on the east, and East Prussia is Lithuania's neighbor on the south. The population of all three is less than six millions. Most of the people are either farmers, fishermen, lumbermen or woodcarvers.



LATVIA AND HER BALTIC NEIGHBORS

Each country has a fine port, and their level reaches are now largely cleared for agriculture, though something under a quarter is still covered with pine and fir timber, which can be floated down the rivers at the time of the spring floods.

Rye is the grain best adapted to that northern climate, and potatoes grow so well and form such a staple food of the peasantry that Esthonia for one has been called the Potato Republic. Be it mentioned, nearly every farm has its distillery for making alcohol from the vegetable. The natives are tall and blond, hard-working and eager for the education long denied them. At harvest time or during the spring log-drive or a sheep-shearing or a house-raising, groups of neighbors go from farm to farm, or from lumber camp to lumber camp, rendering free mutual aid.

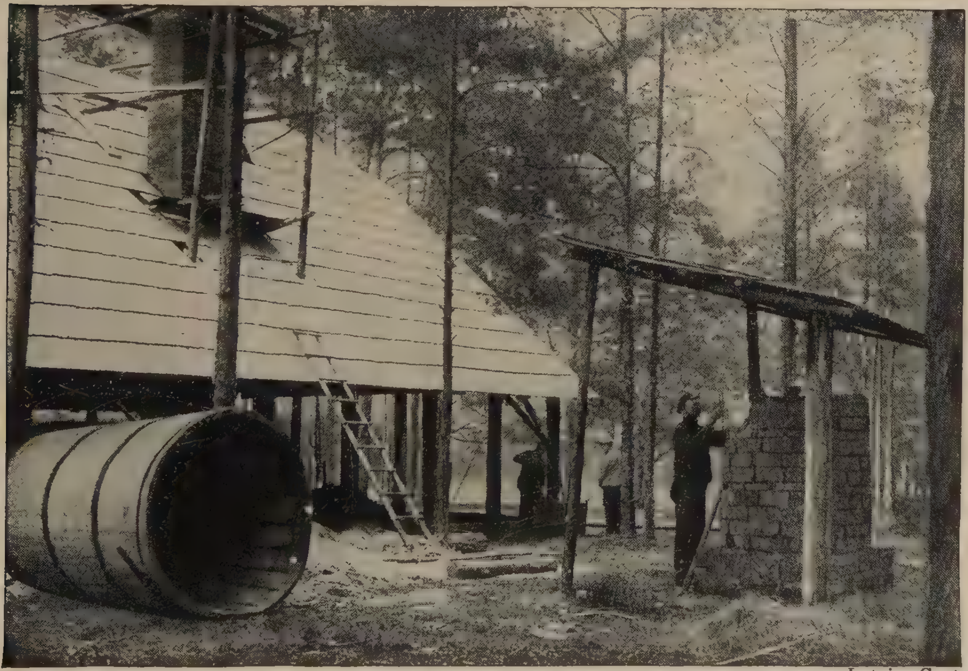
While the timber is a source of wealth, wolves lurk in their dark fastnesses; and though they rarely attack people, when the hunger of a long, cold winter makes them desperate, they creep down the village streets at night killing and eating chickens and small animals, and it is never considered safe for children to go out alone after dark.

People keep warm by the aid of huge stoves that reach from floor to ceiling. In winter the water in the Gulf of Finland and the Baltic Sea freezes just enough to make it impossible to cross by boat yet not enough for sleighs. At certain ports, like Reval, a channel is kept open by ice-breakers that ships may go in and out; but in the old days a man who wanted to go from Reval to Helsinki in Finland—about forty miles across the gulf—would have to travel around by land, and the journey would take three or four days. Now, however, there are aeroplanes crossing the ice every day, and he can traverse the frozen sea in a few minutes.

Once, it was dangerous and lonely for the crews when the ships were frozen in and could not move, for no one knew where they were. They could not send for help, and sometimes they starved to death. Now when a ship is icebound, the crew send a wireless message; and if they are short of food, an aeroplane can bring it. The crew can also relieve the tedium of waiting by listening to the

CHRISTMAS PARTY STARTING OFF FOR A SLEIGH RIDE

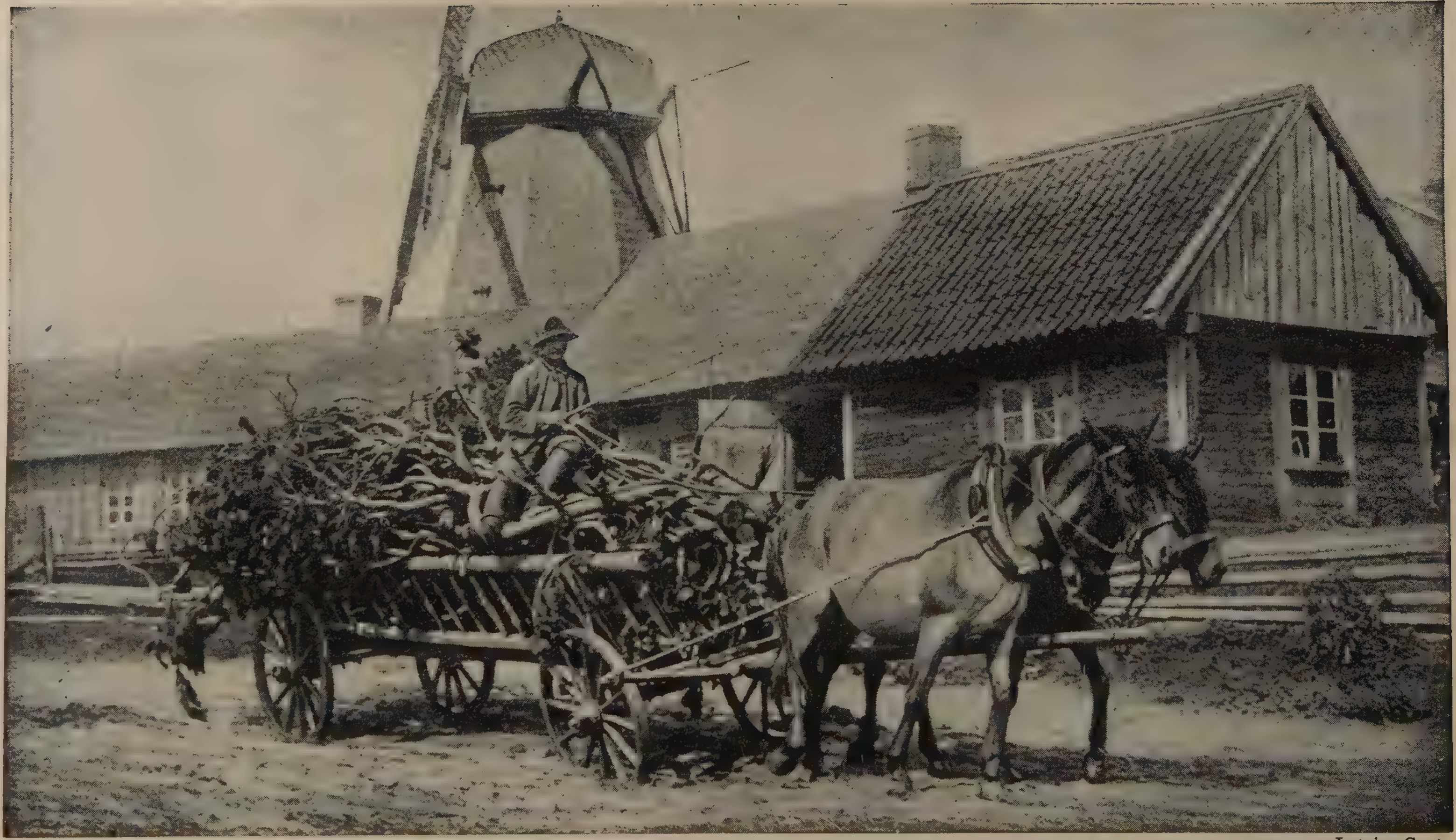
The Baltic States have a variety of winter sports, and the abundance of snow provides them with a long sleighing season. Only those who have experienced it can understand the fascination of a country drive in winter, when the sleigh skims the crisp snow through the pine-scented woodlands, and there is no sound save sleigh bells and flying hoofs.



Latvian Govt.

HOW THE FORESTS ADD TO THE WEALTH OF LATVIA

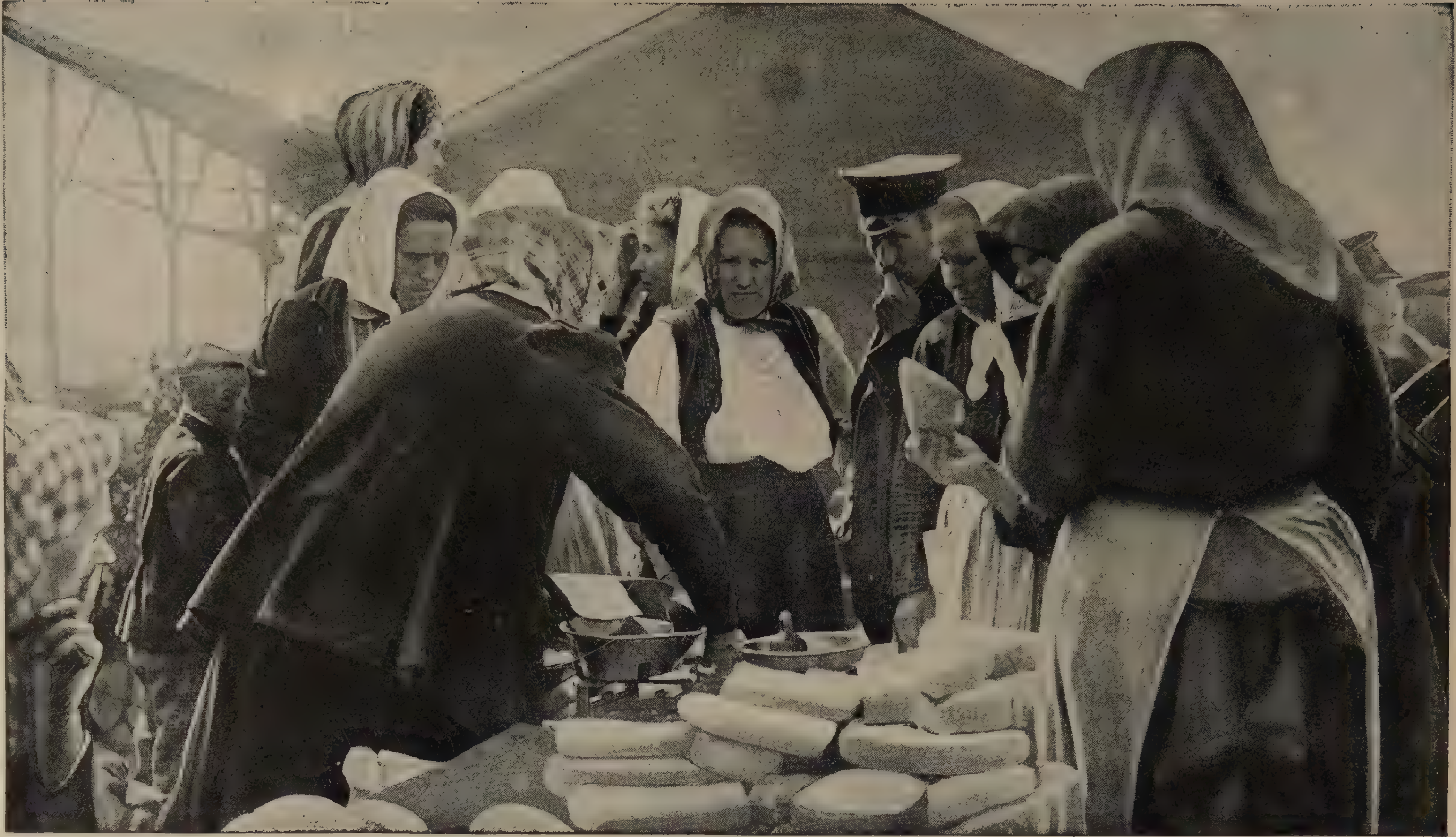
Latvia is a flat country. Swamps and lakes are numerous; but there is enough timber for export in large quantities. Perhaps a quarter of the country is covered with forests. In them are found certain kinds of pine from which pitch, tar and turpentine are obtained. Here we see a little factory in a forest where the timber is received after it has been cut.



Latvian Govt.

BRINGING FUEL FOR THE WINTER INTO A VILLAGE OF THE REPUBLIC OF LATVIA

Latvia, on the whole, is a flat country and in some parts resembles the rolling prairies of North America. There are, however, many vast forests, from which the Letts, as the people of Latvia are called, obtain timber for their houses and supplies of fuel. In the country districts nearly all the buildings are of wood, though here and there houses of brick are to be seen. Large areas of Latvia were devastated during World War I and many villages have had to be rebuilt all of which has hampered the development of this young state.



Latvian Govt.

LATVIAN PEASANTS BUYING CHEESES FOR THE FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN'S DAY

St. John's Day, June 24th, is a great festival which is observed all over Latvia. The farmers' wives make large quantities of these flat, round cheeses, which are sold on the day preceding the festival. The merrymaking begins after dusk and there is much singing and dancing, which continues until early the next morning. Latvia has long been noted for its dairy farms, and was called at one time the "Denmark of Russia," in allusion to its excellent products. Formerly the country was one of the most fertile provinces in the entire Russian Empire.

wireless concerts broadcasted from different stations.

The Baltic sailors have always been renowned for their courage, and in olden times they were famed for something less creditable, for there were many pirates among them who raided coast towns and attacked lonely ships. One of the most terrible of these Baltic pirates and the last of them all was Baron Ungern Sternberg. He was the lord of an island, and from his house he would, on winter nights, hang out false lights to lure passing ships on to the rocks where they would be wrecked; whereupon he would kill their crews and seize their cargoes. His deeds were discussed the world over, and even in the streets around the London docks notices were posted as a warning to sailors, saying, "Beware of Ungern Sternberg the Sea Robber."

For years no one dared stop him, but at last he was seized; and when his house was examined, vast quantities of goods that had been taken from lost ships were found under the floor. He was put in

© E. N. A.

ESTHONIAN WOMEN WELL PROTECTED FROM THE BITING COLD

In Esthonia the winter is long and severe, even more so than in Latvia and Lithuania. It is possible that only the hardiest have survived. To keep out the cold, the peasant women wear large sheepskin coats with the fleece inside, and thick boots. As in Latvia, wood is the chief fuel, and the sawing of the daily supply of logs is a long and tiring job.

© E. N. A.

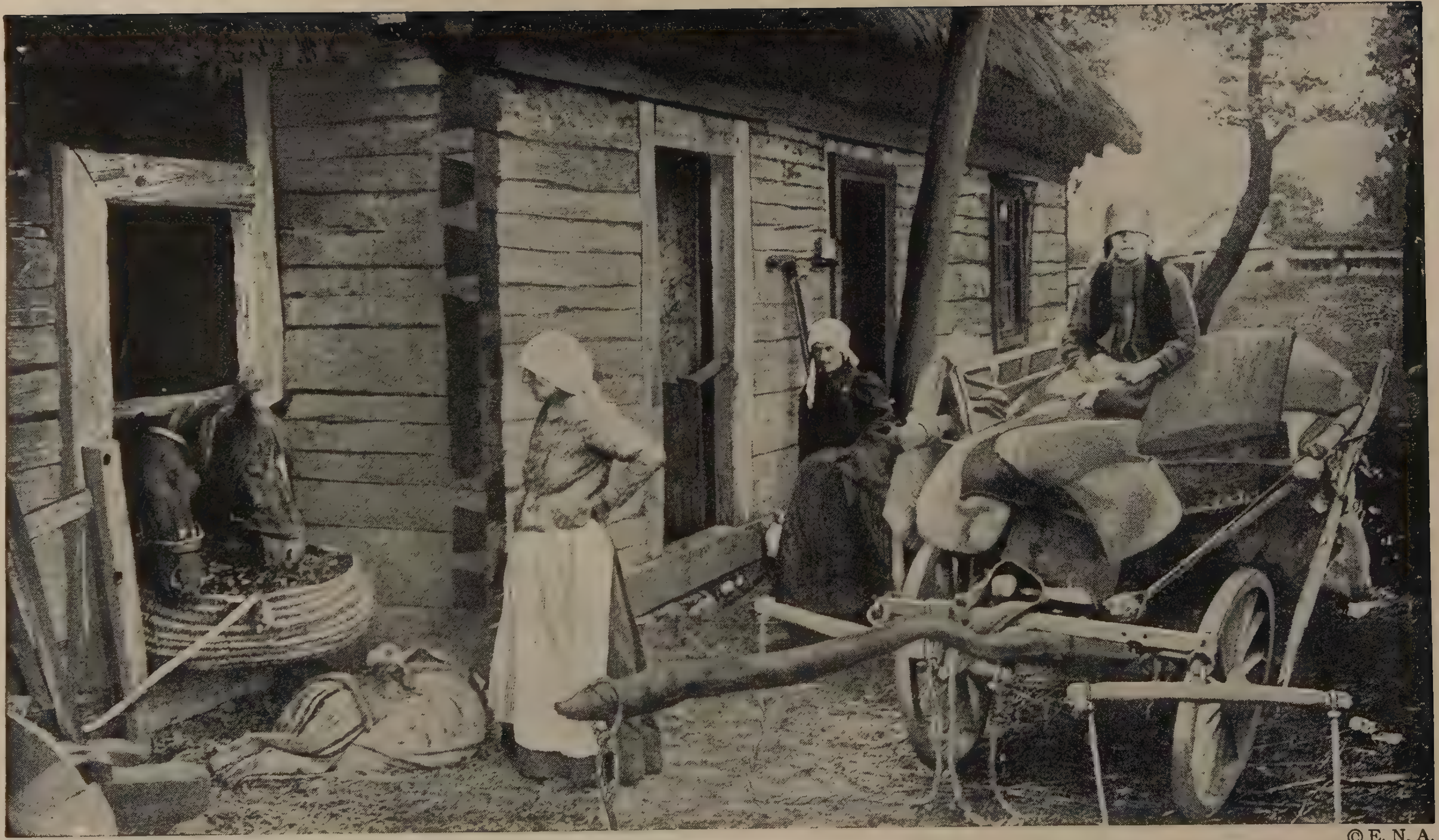
WOMEN HELP THE MEN IN THE FIELDS OF ESTHONIA

Fields blue with flax or fragrant with hay relieve the green of pine woods. On most of the large farms scientific methods are employed, and there are agricultural schools for training the young farmers. A sledge-like vehicle is used for carting the hay, and the sturdy women lend a capable hand at harvest time. The Esthonians are a vigorous Finnish race.

Esthonian Legation

FARM LABORERS EATING THEIR MIDDAY MEAL IN THE SHADE

Summer in Esthonia is a short season but hot, and the farm laborers are glad of a rest in the middle of the day, for they must work from dawn till dusk. Agriculture is one of the most important industries in Esthonia. Rye, oats, barley, flax and potatoes are cultivated. Potatoes are grown so extensively that it has been called The Potato Republic.



© E. N. A.

THATCHED AND ROUGHHEWN LITHUANIAN HOMESTEAD BUILT BY THE PEASANT OWNERS

The Lithuanian peasants are skilled with their hands and do all kinds of woodwork. They are even able to build their own houses. The women of the household spin and weave the linen underclothing and woolen outer garments, and the men make tables, chairs, beds, benches, wagons, and any other articles that are needed. As a tribute, it has been said that the Lithuanian rides on horseback into the forest and returns in a coach. Many of the peasant houses are provided with only one living-room, and usually the horses are sheltered under the same roof in winter.

Florence Farmborough

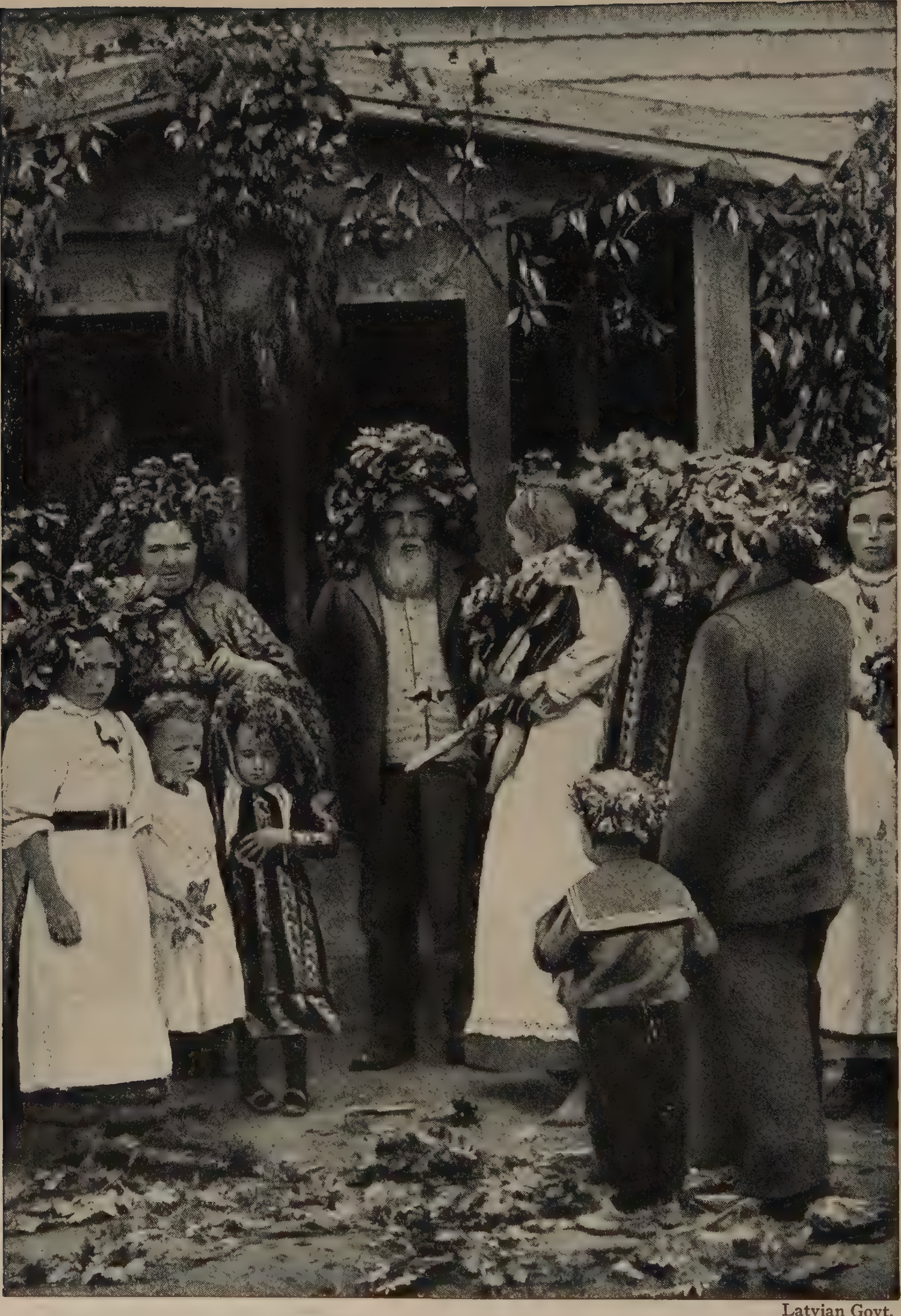
ESTHONIAN LABORERS GATHERED ABOUT THE SAMOVAR

Like most inhabitants of cold countries these peasants eat and drink a great deal, but their tastes are not extravagant, and black bread and weak tea form for them a satisfying meal. They are, for the most part, endowed with a lively temperament and a keen sense of humor.

Akel

MEN LOADING A TRAIN WITH OIL-SHALE IN ESTHONIA

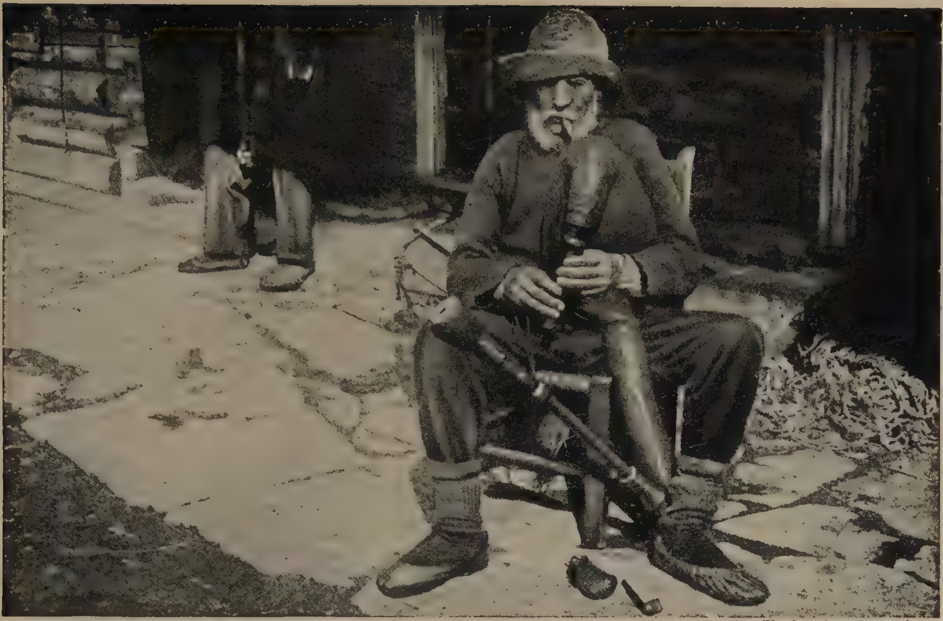
In the northern provinces of Esthonia there are quarries of shale from which a green oil can be obtained. It is used as a substitute for coal in gas works, steamships and locomotives. There is very little coal or iron in Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania. As this hinders the development of industries, shale oil will be an element in Esthonia's future development.



Latvian Govt.

LETTS WEARING WREATHS OF OAK LEAVES ON ST. JOHN'S DAY

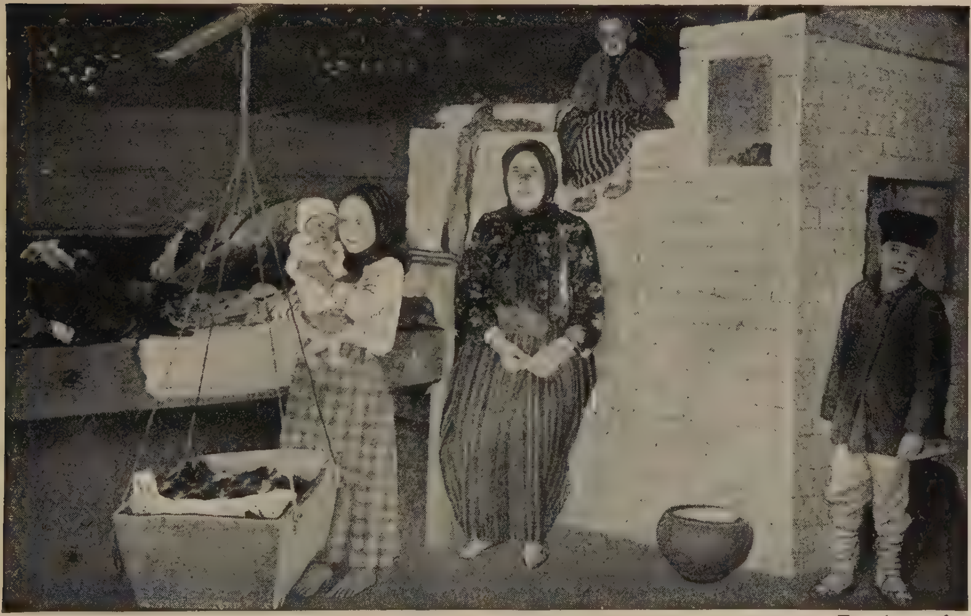
Ligo, as the Letts term St. John's Day, is one of the principal holidays in Latvia, and the peasants gather masses of foliage to decorate themselves and their houses. They like to use oak leaves for this purpose if they can. The festival is really a relic of certain celebrations which were formerly held when the religion of the Letts was a Nature worship.



Esthonian Legation

ESTHONIAN FISHERMAN PLAYING UPON A STRANGE INSTRUMENT

The hardy fishermen of Esthonia are fond of the rather crude music produced by an instrument that might almost be a distant relative of the Scottish bagpipes. The Esthonians are a musical race and many of the small villages have music societies, while operas and concerts are frequently to be heard in the larger towns.



Farmborough

IN THE WARM CORNER OF A LITHUANIAN PEASANT'S HOME

In winter the family gathers around the large brick stove, and at night they sleep on top of it, defying the blizzards from between two fat feather-beds. The baby's cradle is suspended from the ceiling and can be gently swung from side to side. By the stove is a pot of potatoes, a part of the family meal.

prison, dressed as a peasant and brought to trial with chains around his hands and feet, for people still feared him. He was then sent into exile in Siberia, and his name was struck off the roll of the nobility.

In the old days, when there were few roads in the Baltic States and the peasants could not easily get from one place to another, they spent much of their time in winter carving beautiful furniture and embroidering fine apparel. Pictures show the Baltic people of other days with embroidered shoes, the women with embroidered white linen bodices, dark striped skirts and high hats of many colors. They had to wear short skirts in winter because the snow was so deep.

Value a Good Education

The villagers, even when they were serfs, valued schooling, and now that they are their own masters, these Baltic peoples mean to have their children well educated. Therefore these countries spend a proportionately generous amount on good schools and universities, some of which, like that of Dorpat, are hundreds of years old.

Black Rye Bread the Staple

Black rye bread is the mainstay of the peasants and a favorite even with wealthier people, as are strong cheeses. One Baltic specialty is an elaborate cake decorated with colored sugar. Fish from the rivers have ever formed an important article of diet, whether eaten fresh, smoked or pickled.

The long winter of the Baltic lands is so cold that most of the country folk wear valenka—high felt boots made in the Russian style. These are exceptionally warm, though not waterproof. Those who can afford to do so dress in furs; those who cannot have clothing padded with wool. In winter the people get from place to place by means of horse-drawn sleighs; and a sleigh ride over the snow, with the harness bells tinkling, is a jolly experience.

Spring sometimes brings disaster, because when the river ice begins to thaw, pieces float down stream and often get jammed together, forming dams. Then the rivers overflow, sometimes flooding whole villages. To prevent these floods the ice-dams are often blown up with charges of dynamite; but there is still the risk of the broken ice tearing down the river and perhaps sweeping away bridges and damaging buildings on the banks.

The port city of Reval, now called Tallinn, is the capital of Esthonia. It was originally a large castle, one of the biggest in Northern Europe. It was built upon a hill and surrounded by strong walls. The castle still stands and much of the walls remain. Just below them come ancient streets on which one sees horse-drawn droshkies, the drivers of which wear red sashes. There are almost no motor cars. There are houses with steep roofs of red tile and churches with round towers and narrow steeples. Around the market place one sees arched entrances and high-walled courtyards reminiscent of four hundred years ago.

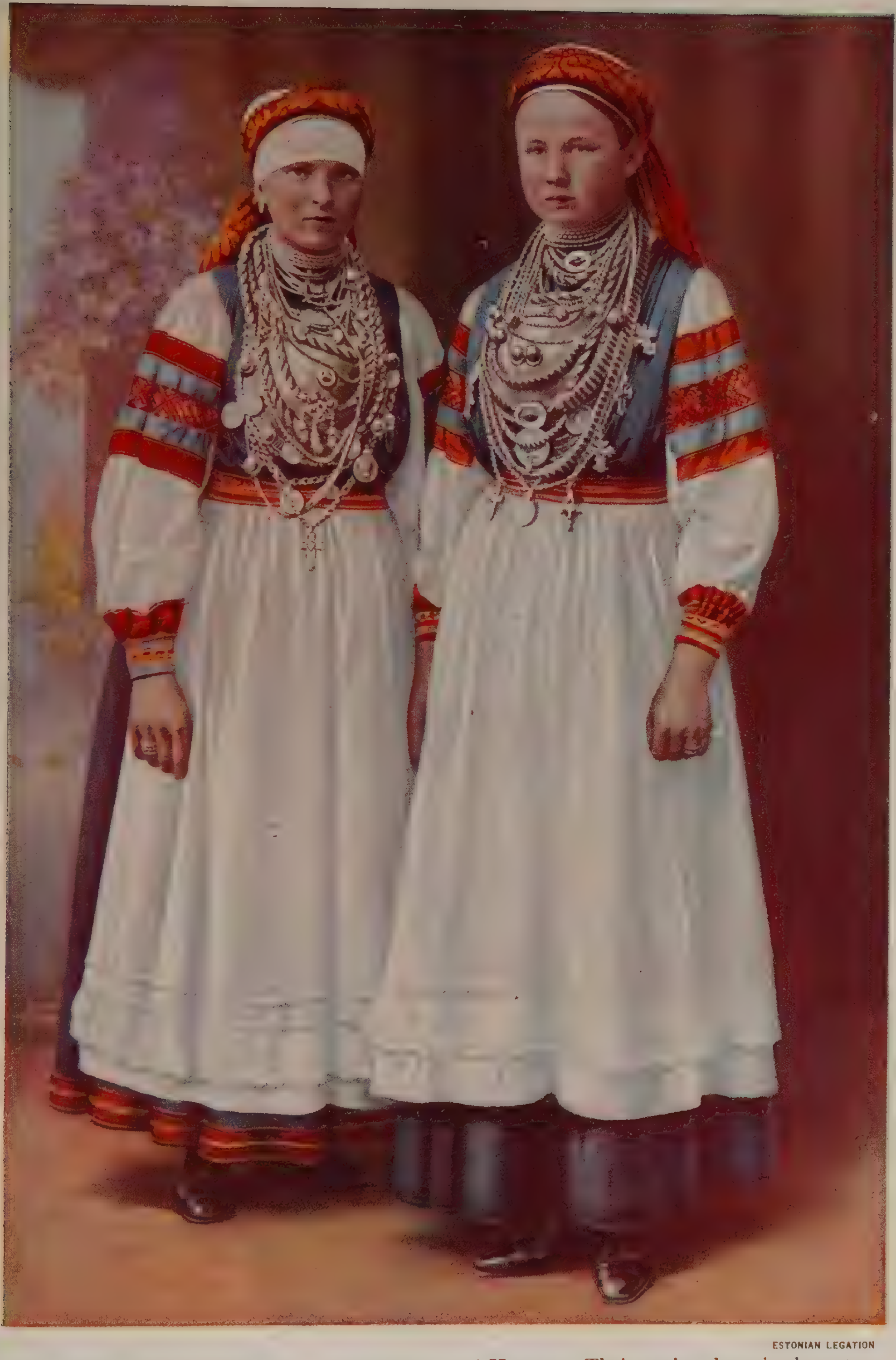
Reval, a Walled City

Reval has had need of its castle and strong walls, for there has probably been as much fighting around this city as anywhere in Europe. For hundreds of years armies have fought for and tried to capture it. What is true of this fine city has been true of the country as a whole.

So long had it been the prey of contending nations that, even after it had won its independence, the Esthonians feared that it might again succumb to its powerful neighbors. Their worst fears have been realized. Occupied in turn by Russia and Germany in World War II, the Esthonians see little immediate prospect of regaining their freedom

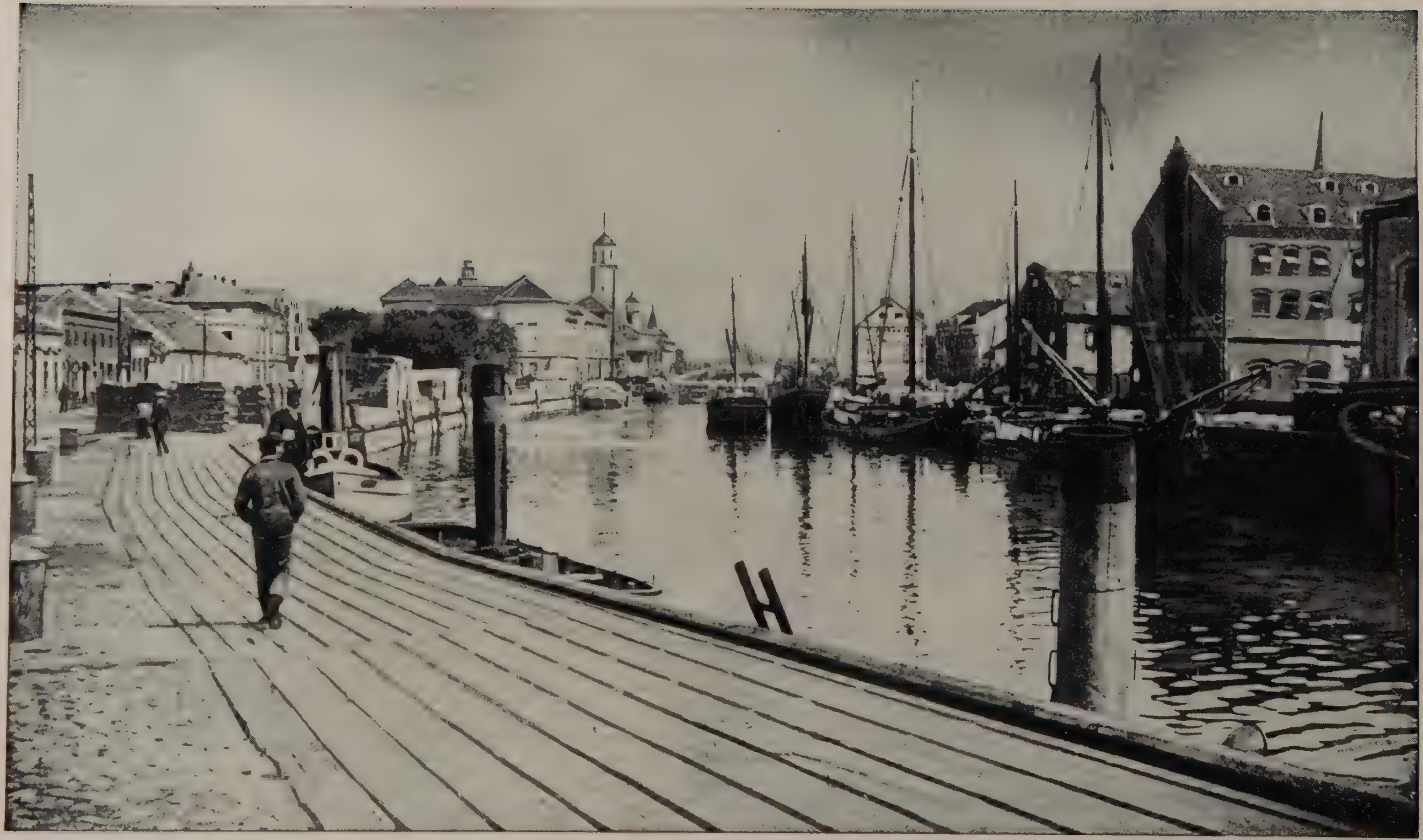
In Esthonia's great epic, Kälevi Poëg (The Son of Kälev), by Frederic Rheinhold Kreutzwald (1803-82), have been preserved no less than two thousand legends centring around a twelfth-century hero.

Riga, the capital of Latvia and the largest port of the Baltic States, is modern, but it has an old quarter where women sweep narrow, cobbled streets, deliver



ESTONIAN LEGATION

THE ESTONIANS are related to the Magyars of Hungary. Their native dress is characterized by a durable long skirt and sleeveless woolen bodice worn over a launderable guimpe. The embroidered sleeve bands in bright colors, with cuffs, belts and hems to match, and the clean white aprons are not so individual as the heavy silver necklaces.



Lithuanian Legation

MEMEL—NOT-TOO-EASILY-FITTED PIECE IN THE BALTIC JIGSAW

Memel was founded by the Teutonic Order in 1252. The town, seaport and territory of Memel on the Baltic was detached from Germany by the Treaty of Versailles, to be placed under the control of the Conference of Ambassadors, and was handed over to Lithuania in 1923—subject to certain conditions regulating its use as a port by both Lithuania and Poland. It exports timber, grain and fish, cattle and dairy products, hides and wool. Officially, the town is known by the Lithuanians as Klaipeda. Here we are alongside the river Dange in Memel.

cans of milk and shove wheelbarrows. The vast new city was built by the Russians and the Germans, with beautiful houses, fine parks, modern factories and public gardens. Twenty years ago Riga was decorated with beautiful statues of the Russian Tsars, but these, including the statue of Peter the Great, have since been removed.

Riga is proud of its schools, museums, picture galleries and opera house, and of the university, which now has over 7,500 students of both sexes. When the Russian Grand Duke Nicholas had to leave it, after a fierce German siege, many people left with him, and they carried away all the machinery and metal work that could be moved. Many of the factories thus despoiled have not yet been reopened.

Riga is a cheerful spot. In winter the skating-rinks are crowded, throngs of well-dressed people fill the restaurants, and there are many places of amusement. The tourist will find shops displaying big cans of caviare (sturgeon roe), honey-cakes and other Russian delicacies.

Wilno (Vilna), the ancient capital of Lithuania, was claimed both by Poland and Lithuania after World War I but it was finally awarded to Lithuania and again became the capital.

© E. N. A.

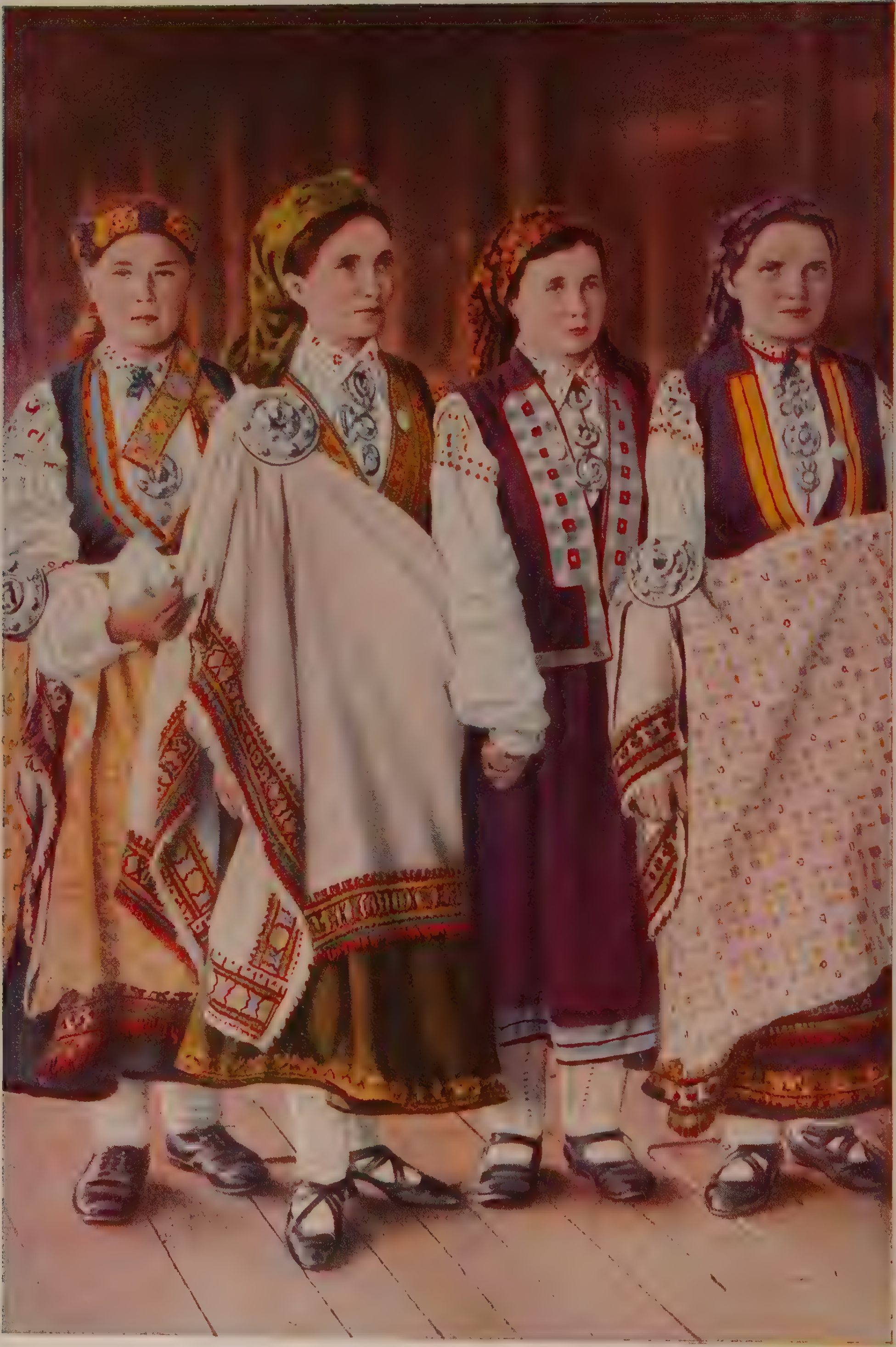
A LATVIAN INDUSTRIAL WORKER

The Lett girl meets the winter cold with woolen stockings and high-necked woolen frock protected by a clean work apron. These are her house slippers, donned lest she track up the floors with her muddy outdoor shoes.

In these new republics, every young man must take his turn as a soldier. Boys in school are trained to be strong and ready, and even the girls learn how they may help in case of emergency. For a time no one in Latvia was allowed to have even a wireless apparatus, lest some day he might use it to help Latvia's enemies.

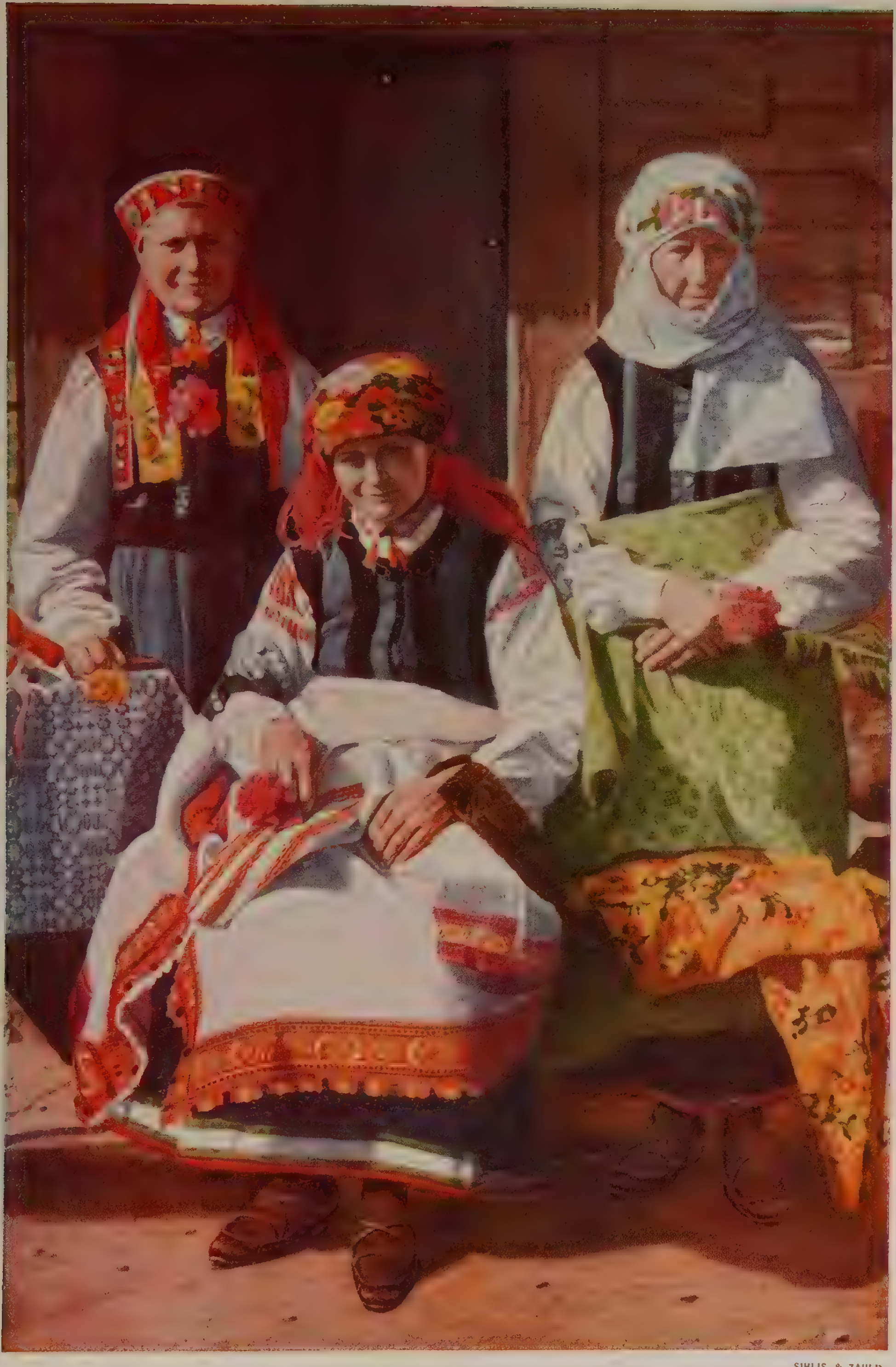
Position is the key to both the political and commercial history of the Baltic strand. The Baltic States have no natural physical boundaries on the land frontiers; but the ethnic, religious and language lines are still sharp, albeit the internal economic and social problems, have been fearfully complicated and confused by their neighbors. During a long and arduous history the Baltic area's destiny has been variously resolved, and today its future is still unsettled.

A scattered barbarian population roamed over the lands of Latvia and Esthonia and Russia during the first



FLORENCE FARMBOROUGH

OLD-TIME COSTUMES of the Letts are very rarely to be seen, save in the districts remote from the influence of the towns. A loose cloak, secured by a large, round metal brooch, is one of the most distinctive features of the national dress. The ornamentation varies according to the taste of the wearer and also according to the district.



SIHLIS & ZAHLIT

THE WOMEN OF RUCAVA are especially noted, in Latvia, for their needlework. In this photograph we can see some of the beautiful embroideries and homespun clothing that they produce. The peasant women lead a hard life, for they start to work at the age of seven, and when they are fifteen they are supposed to undertake adult responsibilities.

millenium of the Christian Era. The Slavs pushed to the coast the relic peoples speaking primitive Indo-European tongues, who became Lithuanians and Latvians. They also drove westward into their respective territories the Estonians, Finns and Lapps from their northern Russian hunting grounds.

In old Russia the Baltic area was officially designated as the "Western Territory," which from Peter I onward served for commerce with the west. It comprised what became known as Peter's famous "window on Europe." Through a window, however, one can smile amiably at a neighbor, and also stick out a menacing rifle.

Russia did not welcome these Baltic states as independent states after World War I. They closed Russia's front doors, even her windows, and left her only a funneled porthole leading to Leningrad.

The most momentous years for the Baltic area, after a score of years as nations, have been in the decade of the forties of this century. These countries are now socialist republics of the Soviet Union.

ESTHONIA (ESTONIA), LATVIA AND LITHUANIA: FACTS AND FIGURES

ESTHONIA (ESTONIA)

The most northern of these three countries has Russia on the east, Latvia on the south, the Gulf of Riga and the Baltic Sea on the west and the Gulf of Finland on the north. The total area is 18,353 square miles and the population is 1,126,413. At the time of the Russian Revolution in 1917, Esthonia declared her independence of Russia and by the Treaty of Tartu in 1918, Soviet Russia recognized it as an independent country. The republic then established lasted until 1940, when the people voted in favor of becoming a part of Soviet Russia.

Agriculture and dairying occupy about 70% of the people. Potatoes, oats, barley, rye and wheat are the principal crops and the dairy factories, 87% of which are co-operative, produce a large amount of butter, which is the chief export. Forests cover 21.5% of the area and timber is also exported. The other industries are the making of textiles, paper, cement and oil-shale, matches, flax and leather. There is a total railway mileage of 891. Five-sixths of the population are Lutherans, the rest Greek Orthodox and Catholics. Elementary education is compulsory. There are universities at Tartu and Talinn. Chief towns: Talinn (Reval), capital, 146,500; Tartu (Dorpat), 60,000.

LATVIA

Bounded on the north by the Gulf of Riga and Esthonia, on the east by Russia, on the south by Lithuania and Poland, and on the west by the Baltic Sea. The total area is 25,395 square miles and the population 1,950,502. From 1918, when Latvia gained her independence from Russia, until 1940 a democratic republic. In July 1940, Latvia voted to return to the Soviet Union.

The people are occupied mainly with agriculture but industrial life is increasing. Rye, barley, oats, potatoes and flax are the principal crops. Stock-raising is carried on extensively. The industries consist of distilling, brewing, flax and sugar. Lumber is the chief export.

There are 2,081 miles of railway and 2,775 miles more of navigable inland waterways. Telegraph lines, 2,265 miles and telephone lines, 24,879 miles. Fifty-six per cent of the people are Protestant and twenty-four per cent Roman Catholic. There are 1,904 elementary schools, mostly supported by the state, and there is one university located at Riga. The chief towns are Riga, the capital, 393,211; Liepaja (Libau), 57,098; Daugavpils (Dvinsk), 45,160.

LITHUANIA

Bounded on the north by Latvia, on the east and south by Poland, on the southwest by East Prussia, and on the west by the Baltic Sea. Total area, 22,959 square miles; population, 2,879,070. The independence of Lithuania was proclaimed in 1918 and was formally recognized in 1922. The first constitution was adopted establishing a republic which lasted until 1926 when a National Dictatorship was set up. Pressure from Soviet Russia caused an election to be held in July 1940 and Lithuania with the two other Baltic states voted to become members of the Soviet Union.

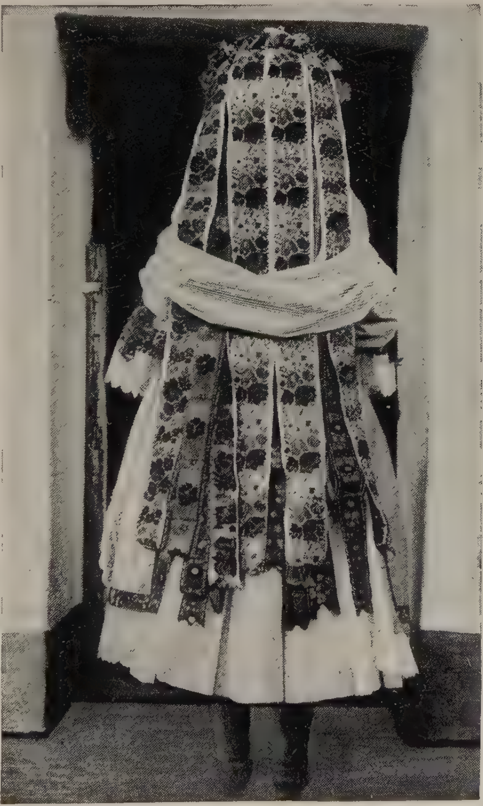
Agriculture is the chief occupation, and wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, peas, flax fibre and flax seed are grown. Poultry-raising, goose-farming, stock-raising and bee-keeping are important. 18.9% of the land is forest-covered. Exports consist of timber, foodstuffs, flax and linseed, and the imports are textiles, food and agricultural machinery. There are 1,116 miles of railway and 397 miles of navigable waterways. The majority of the popuplation is Roman Catholic, about 80 per cent. There are 2,547 primary schools. The university at Kovno was opened in 1922. The chief towns are Vilnius (Vilna), the capital, 207,750; Kaunas, (Kovno), seat of the government, 108,198; Gardinas (Grodno), 61,600.

OLD PEOPLES OF A NEW NATION

Czechoslovakia—The Heart of Europe

Czechoslovakia, a name found on no map before World War I, is a banana-shaped country of Slavdom thrust westward into the heart of Europe. Five nations, all intermittently hostile, stand about its borders. The indomitable Bohemians (Czechs), to whom the facts of history have a poignant significance, have kept the spirit of independence through centuries of German and Magyar oppression. A glance at the railroad map of Europe shows that the chief lines from Berlin to Vienna, from Warsaw to Trieste, from Switzerland to Poland, all pass through Czechoslovakia. The internationalization of the Danube on which is the main port of Bratislava, the Elbe with the port of Aussig and the Oder offset the lack of direct access to the sea.

THE epic of the Slav has been painted on a series of twenty gorgeous canvases by a Czech, Alfons Mucha. These promise to attract pilgrimages of Slavs to Prague (Praha), once the capital of Czechoslovakia. The great paintings tell the story of a homogeneous people which once migrated out of their ancestral home to the east, formed a sturdy wedge between Orient and Occident all the way from the Baltic to the Balkans, and century after century met Turk and Teuton in bloody onslaught. The Czechs, Slovaks, Moravians and Ruthenes pushed westward to the upper basin of the Elbe, where high mountain ramparts shut them off from their neighbors to the westward. Neumark Pass (Neugedein), leading from Germany through the Böhmerwald (Bohemian Forest), has been the scene of many a gory battle. Midway of the mountain backbone of Europe, the northward sloping plains of Bohemia lie walled about by the mountain ranges where one may see pine and oak forested slopes and crystal torrents as lovely as anything in Tyrol.



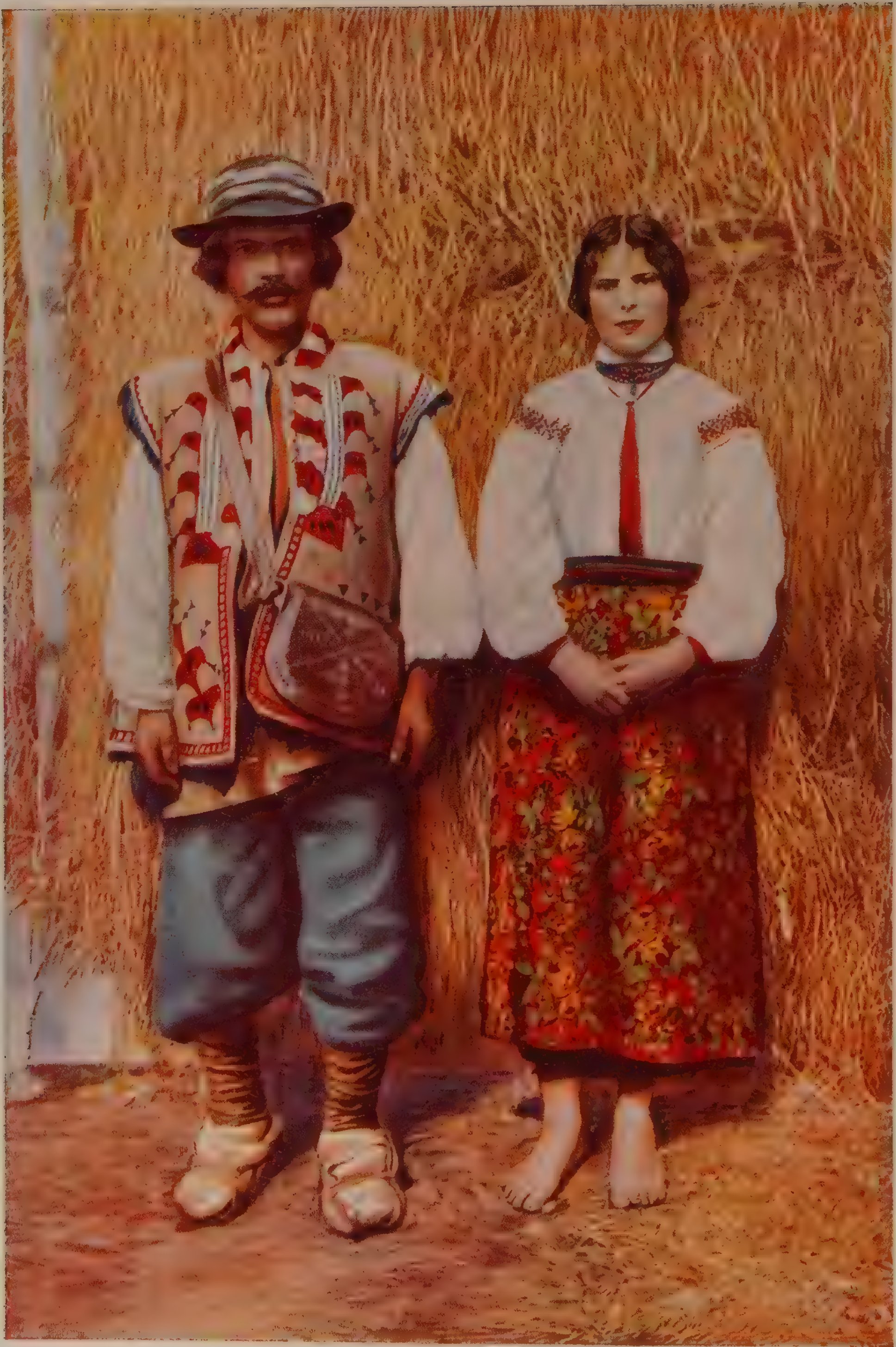
© A. W. Cutler

RIBBON HEADDRESS OF A BRIDE

A bride in Slovakia does not wear pure white but crowds as many colors as she can on to her wedding-dress. Her headdress is composed of several layers of ribbons.

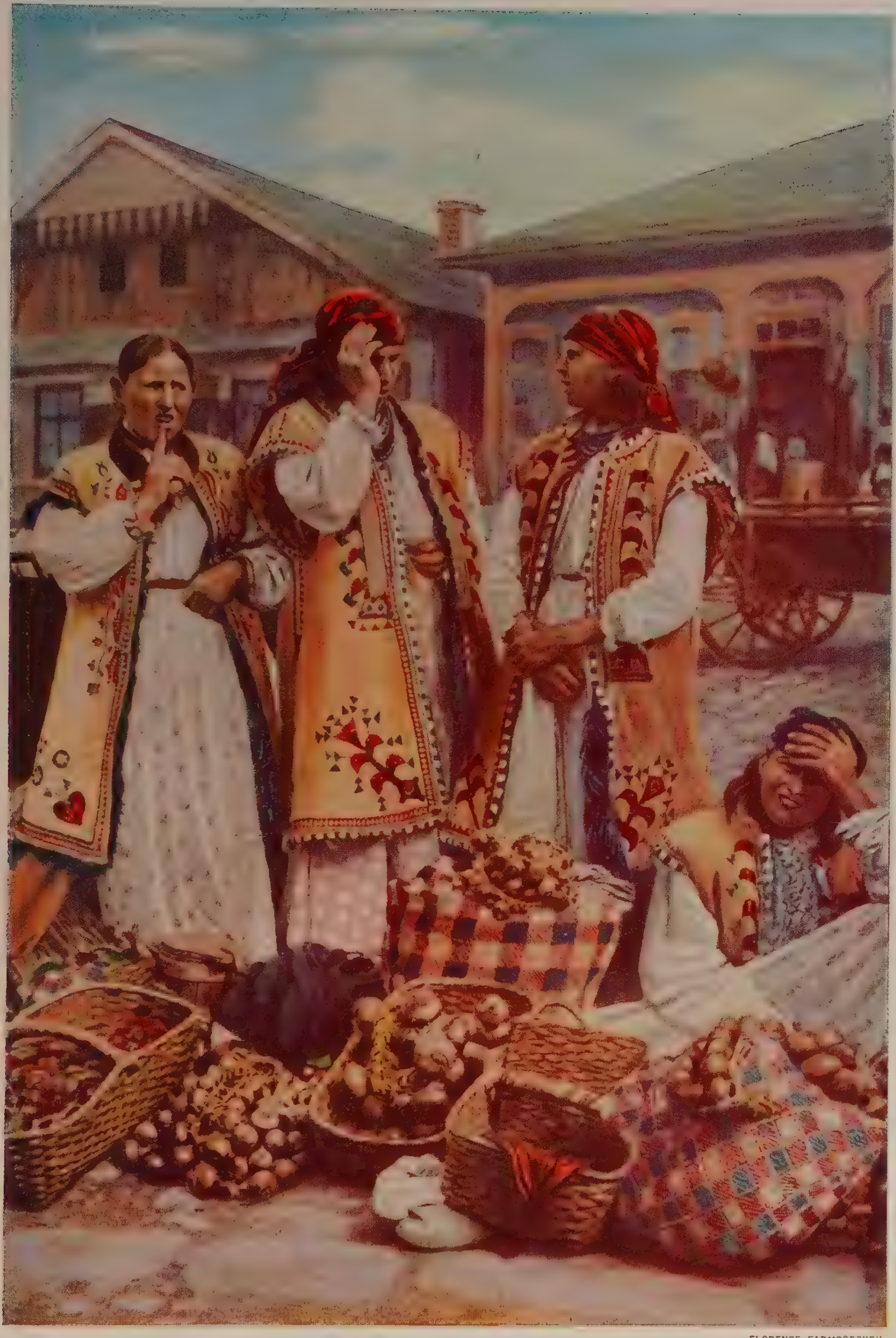
Within these mountain walls dwell the Czechs who were, roughly, two-thirds of the population of the dead republic of Czechoslovakia. The Carpathians to the north, rising in the Tatras to romantic peaks of eight thousand feet, shut Poland off from Slovakia and Ruthenia. To the south, rivers form the natural boundary.

Fully a third of the land shows the deep green of conifers and other forest growth; the ax rings in the winter woods and aromatic rafts of pine logs—guided by tug boats—feed the paper mills. The woods which climb, sometimes to the very crests of the ranges, are haunted by the fleet shapes of deer and the whirring flight of pheasants.



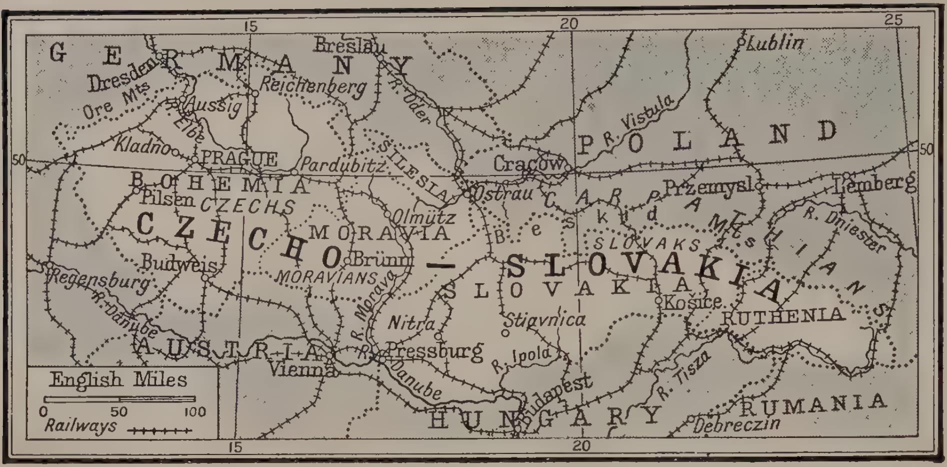
FLORENCE FARMBOROUGH

SHEEPSKIN JACKETS, worn woolly side in and with the outside gaily ornamented, are the outdoor wear of both men and women among the Carpathians. This Ruthenian peasant, with his leather satchel and ribboned hat, is ready to go to market. Shoes are a luxury, but the trails are stony, and he has bound his feet, layer upon layer, with cloth.



FLORENCE FARMBOROUGH

WOMEN OF RUTHENIA put on their best sheepskin coats and tie their gayest handkerchiefs around their heads when they carry their home-grown goods to market. Market day is always a good gossip day, and many such groups of peasants may then be seen chatting by the roadside, with their wares, chiefly onions, on the ground before them.



CZECHOSLOVAKIA'S PARTS LEAD TO DIFFICULTIES IN GOVERNMENT

Over the springy turf, sharp-nosed foxes trail leaping hares and coveys of fat quail. Sheltered by the Ore and Giant mountains, the climate is less severe than in the countries to the north. The wooded uplands slope to wide valleys green with meadows and perfumed with orchards. Fields and roads are bordered by rank on rank of cherry trees. In the green pastures, which lie close to the pine forests, are scattered the farms of the Czechs. Many of the river beds are marshy and are used as grazing grounds for flocks of gabbling geese, which are tended by barefoot children.

Hidden away in the forests are lonely settlements where the people are almost completely cut off from the world. They have resisted the attractions of Pilsen and Prague, the capital city, which have taken so many people from the land to work in the factories.

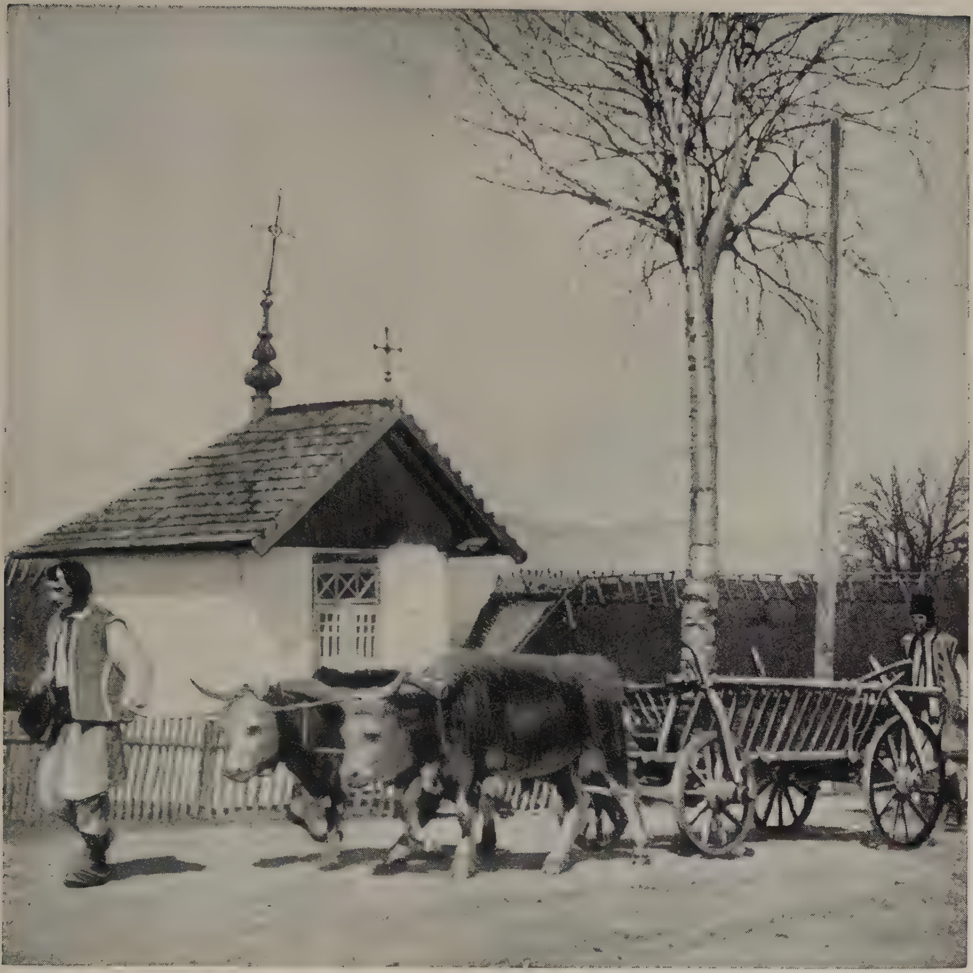
Bohemia was once a powerful nation with a high culture, but unfortunately became one of the chief battlegrounds of Europe. The Bohemian crown passed from one family to another, and bitter religious wars divided the population. Finally the House of Hapsburg gained the crown permanently, and the Thirty Years' War deprived the Czechs and Moravians of political independence, though they stubbornly resisted Germanization. The Slovaks succumbed to the Magyars of Hungary.

In 1918 the Czechoslovak state was declared to be a republic with Thomas G. Masaryk as its first president. For a score of years, 1918-1938, the nation flourished. But the mixed composition of the Czechoslovak people provided elements of certain political difficulty. Germany, Poland and Hungary occupied districts inhabited by their people during World War II leaving the erstwhile republic prostrate.

The welfare of the new Czechoslovakia, reestablished in 1945, is extraordinarily dependent upon its international relationships. Problems of minorities within the new state are fraught with danger. Many weaknesses will affect the destiny of the new state. The welding of the parts of Czechoslovakia into a strong state is difficult for three reasons: diversity of language, diversity of race, and the problem of boundaries.

Bohemia has hops; Moravia, malt factories (controlled by a big malt syndicate), and at Pilsen (Plzen) a famous beer is brewed. Wine grapes, red and white, gleam amid the little clumps of foliage that dot the terraced slopes of the Giant Mountains above the Labe and the Vltava. But mining is the most profitable industry. On the edges of the Bohemian block of ancient formation are found rich seams of coal and even a little radium. Bohemia, with her coal, silver and iron mines, has become industrially important.

Bohemian glass has been famous for



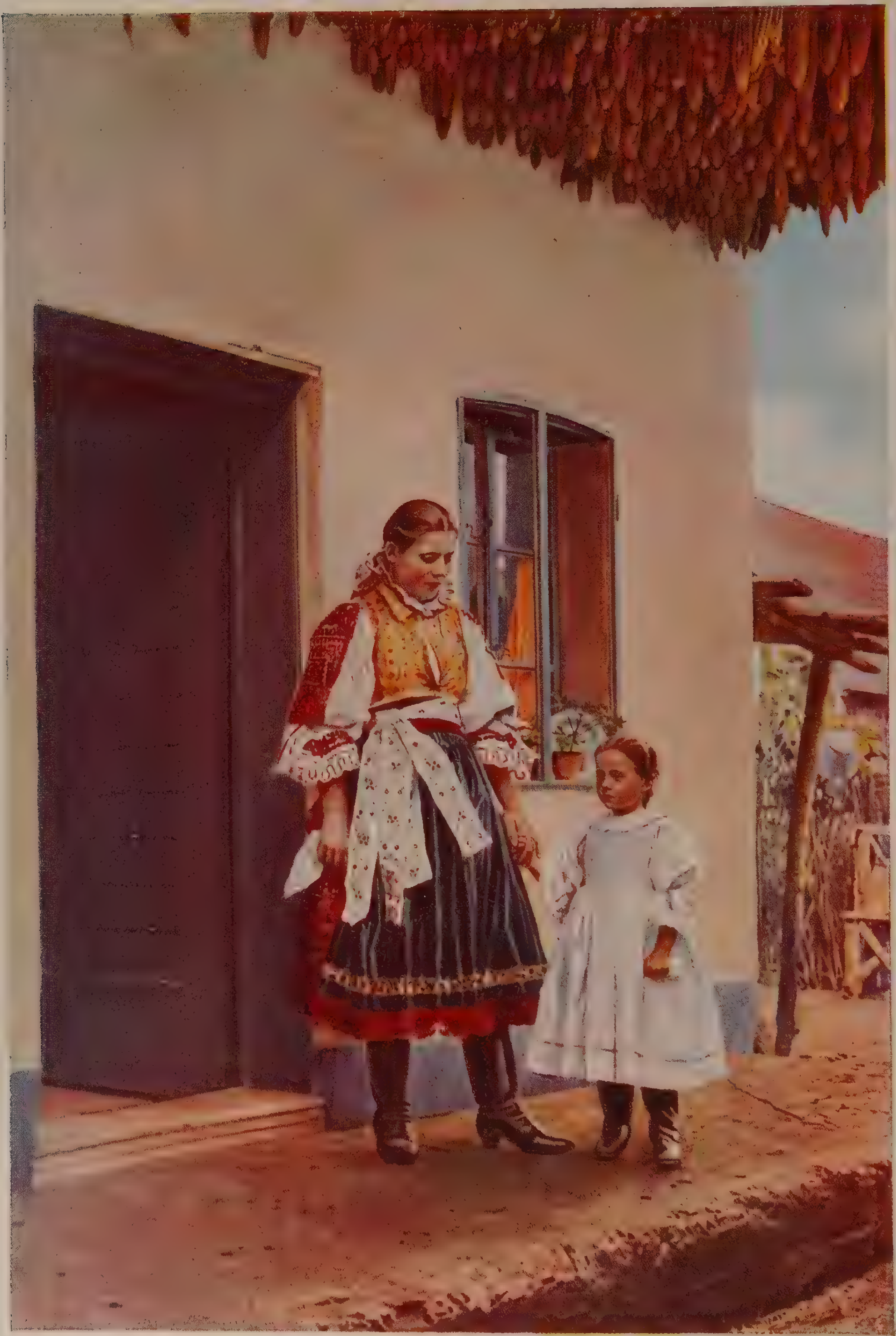
Florence Farmborough

A LITTLE SHRINE UNDER THE BIRCH TREES OF A COUNTRY ROAD

Though the reformed clergy withdrew from the jurisdiction of the Pope in 1920, they founded a Czechoslovak Church and the country is still largely Catholic. One sees numbers of wayside shrines past which men walk with bared heads. Oxen yoked together with wooden yokes across their necks are commonly used instead of horses to draw the farm wagons.

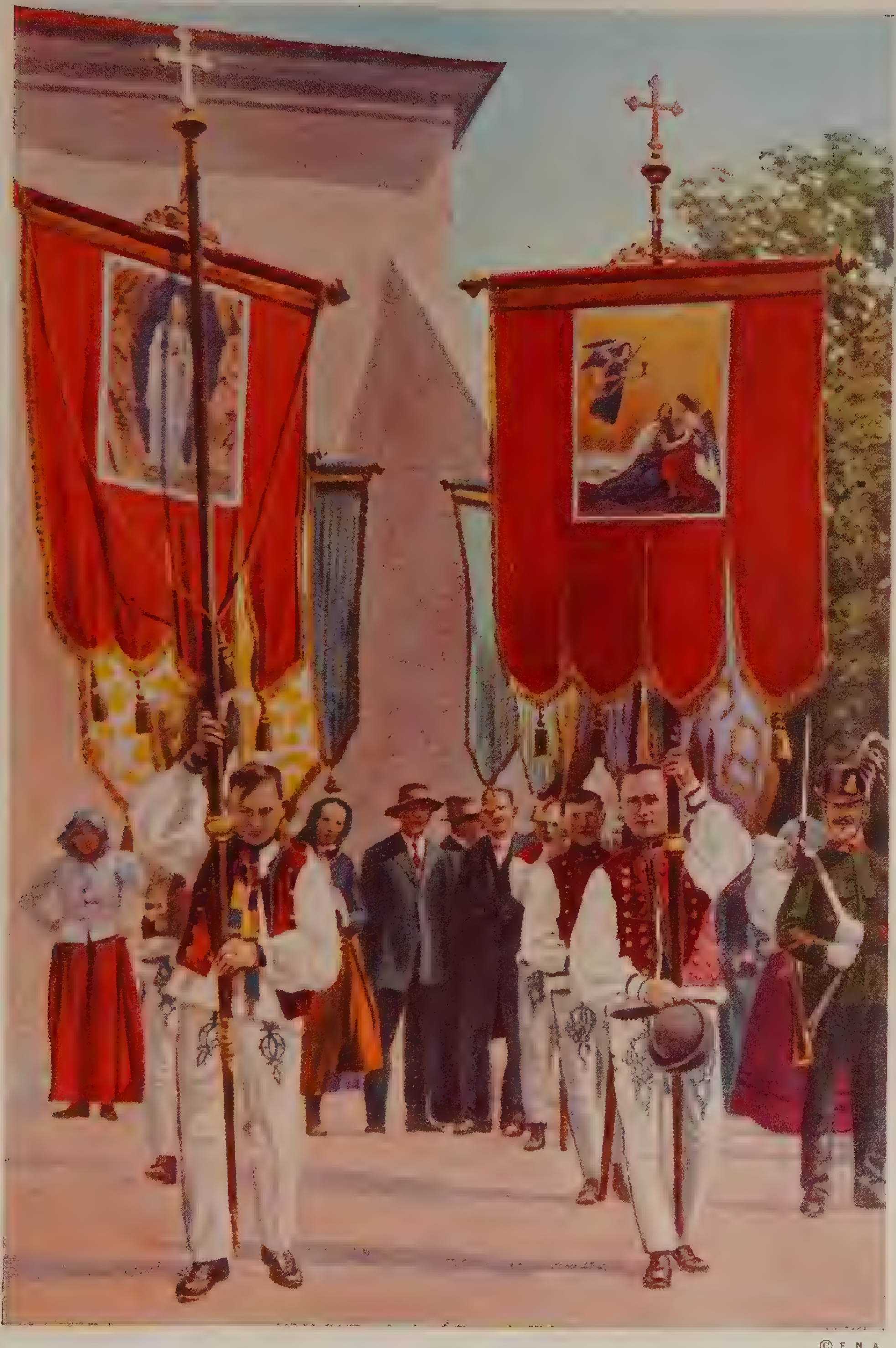
many centuries. The glass was made first of all in the sandy districts on the northwestern border, but the first factories were built in the forests, as wood was wanted for fuel to heat the ovens. Later factories were moved to where coal could be obtained. It is well worth going into one of the factories in the Jablonec district, where we can see the great skill of the glassblowers and watch the care with which the glass is colored green, blue and purple. Bohemian glass is prized the world over. Goblets and flagons, imitation gems and buttons, colored beads and spangles now represent an industry begun in the thirteenth century. In some of the factories the secrets of the trade have been handed down from father to son. Czechoslovakia has over two thousand glassworks.

Moravia is the central portion of Czechoslovakia and, although a quarter of it is covered with forests of oak and pine, it is one of the busiest manufacturing districts in the country. It has famous iron and engineering works. Factories for the production of cotton and woolen goods, glass, paper and chemicals are numerous. In Bohemia the villages are more like those of Switzerland, but



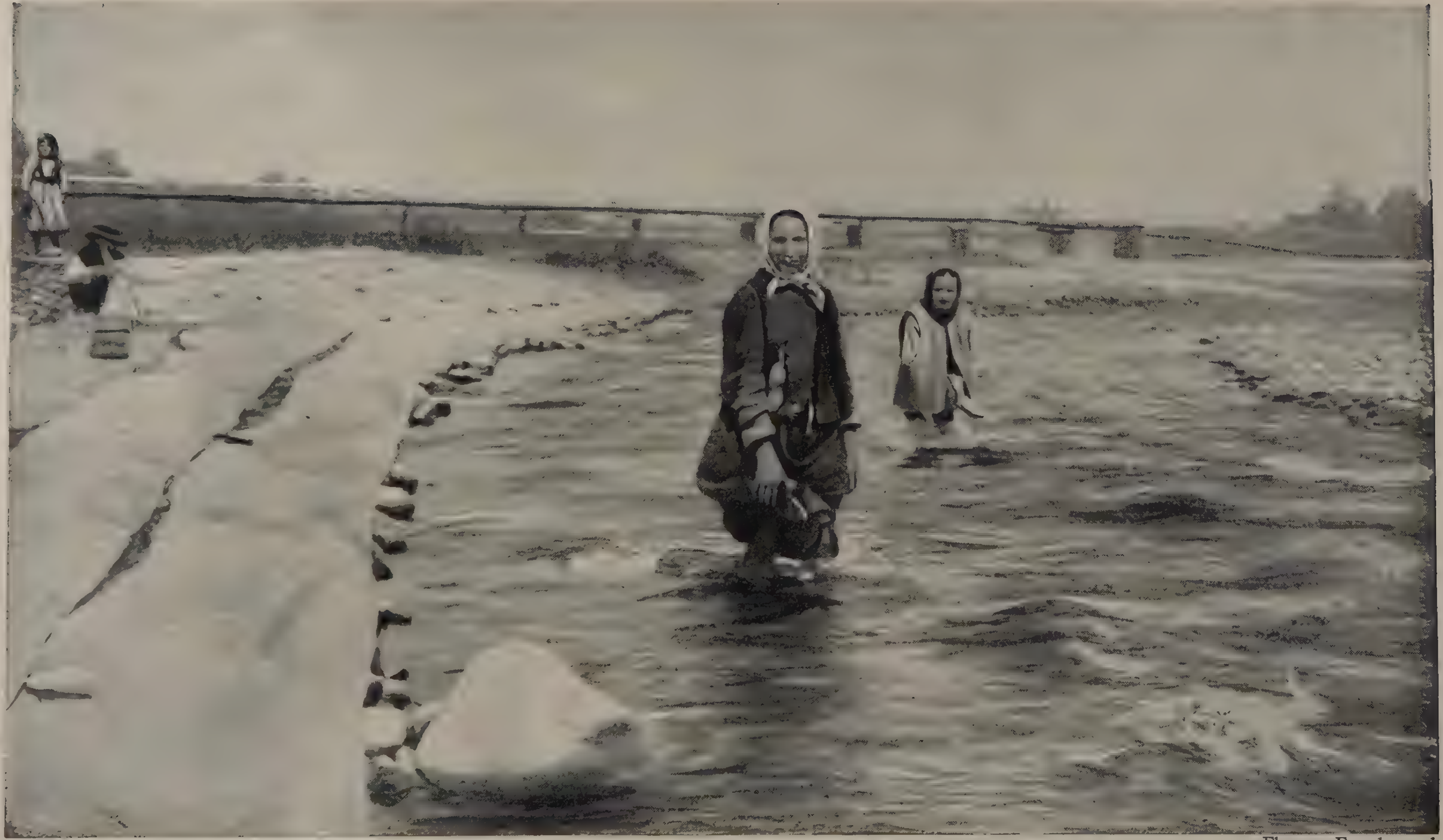
© A. W. CUTLER

HOLIDAY CLOTHES are brightly colored and embroidered in the land of the Czechs. The skirts are short to show the high leather boots worn by mother and daughter alike. The child's flowered muslin looks very simple beside her mother's finery, but perhaps she has not put on her best frock. Yellow ears of drying corn are seen hanging from the eaves.



© E. N. A.

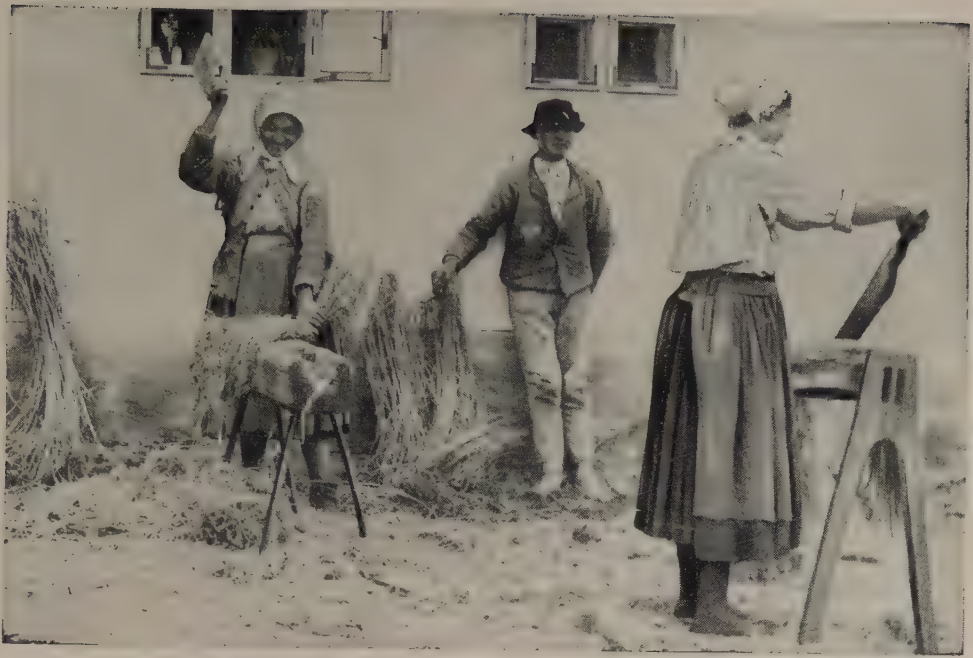
PAINTED BANNERS are borne high in the air by these six Slovak men who head the procession which, to celebrate the name-day of its patron saint, winds through the streets of a village in the present Slovakia. The men wear their gala clothes—sleeveless jackets with many buttons, full-sleeved white shirts and white embroidered trousers.



Florence Farmborough

A SLOVAK WOMAN CAN MAKE HERSELF A SUIT OF CLOTHES FROM A FIELD OF HEMP PLANTS

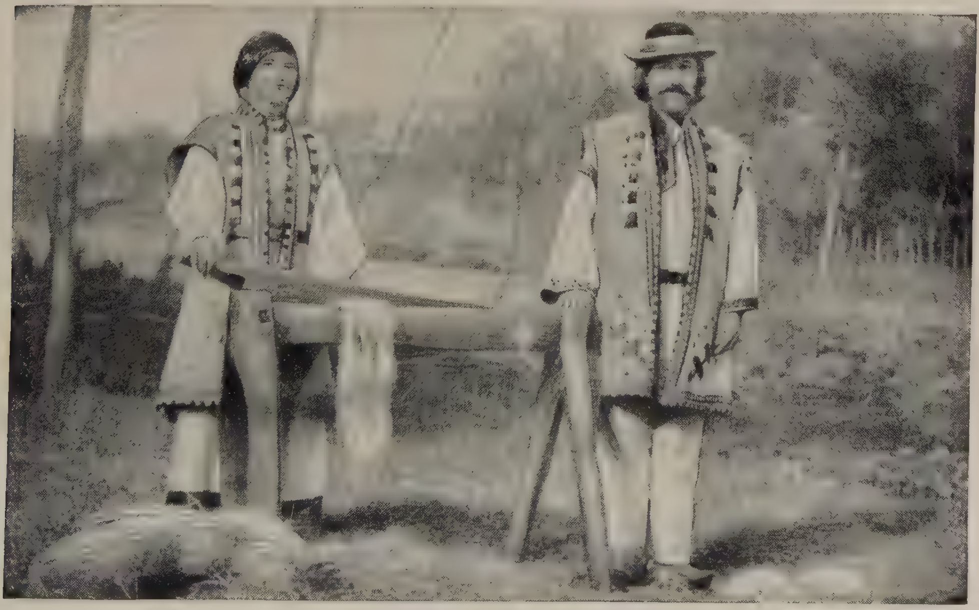
In parts of Czechoslovakia, especially in the east, a peasant woman can produce all of her own clothing by first raising the hemp, steeping and preparing it entirely by hand for the weaving and spinning, and finally by spreading it on the stones of the river bank to bleach. During the process of converting the dirty looking brownish material into the degree of snowy whiteness desired, she spreads it out on the sun-warmed stones of the river bank, yard after yard of it, and as fast as the hot sun dries it, throws earthen bowlsful of the clear river water upon it again.



© A. W. Cutler

MAKING A NEW DRESS MEANS HARD WORK IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA

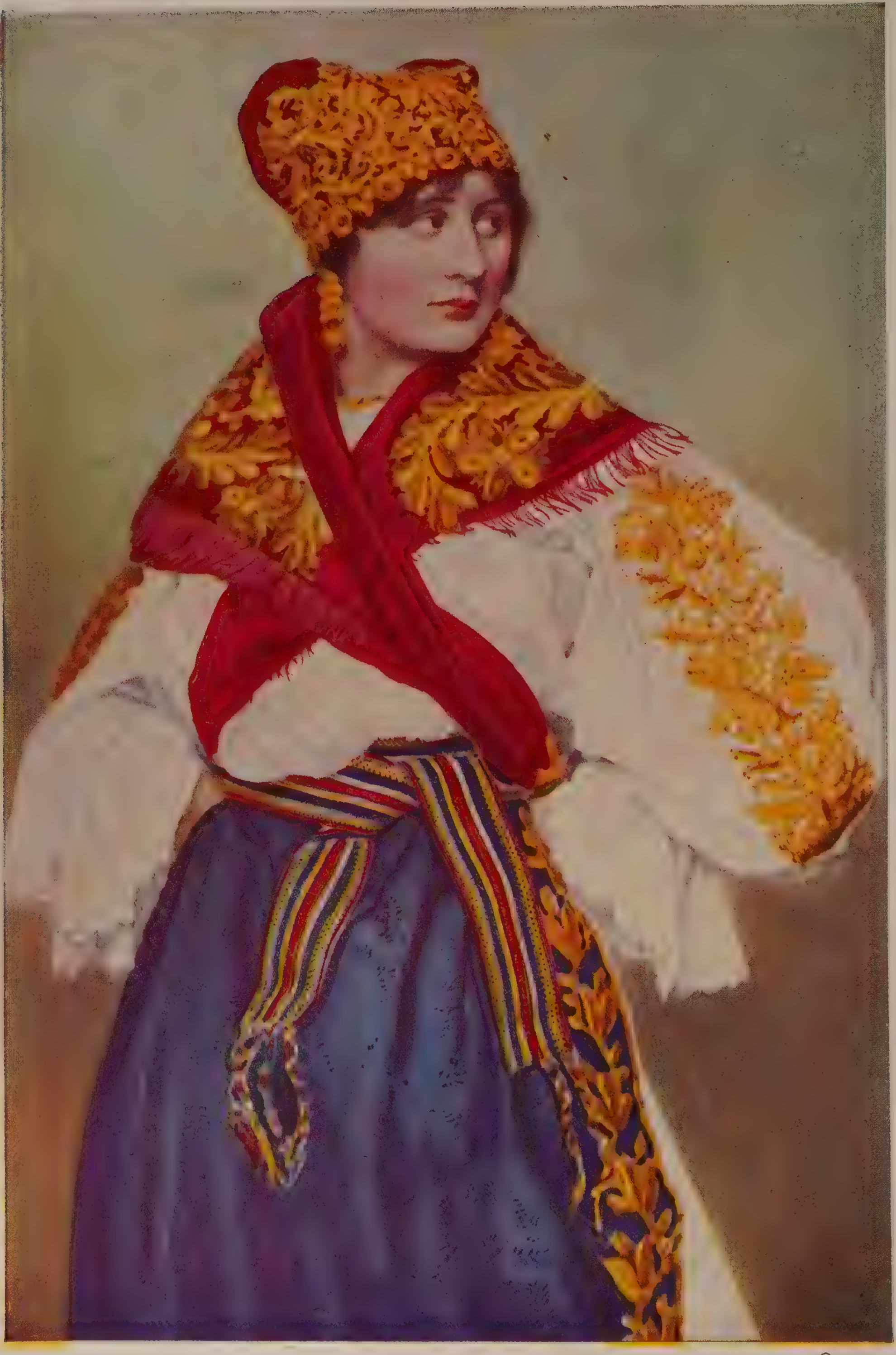
The hemp fibre that is used to make the peasant homespun is found in the stalks of the plant. These are gathered when ripe and soaked in water to destroy the cohesion of the woody fibres by rotting. This is called retting. When the rind comes loose the stalks are dried in the sun and are then beaten and broken with rough wooden implements.



Florence Farmborough

PREPARING THE FIBRE OF THE HEMP FOR THE SPINNING-WHEEL

The next process is one in which the fibres are scutched—that is to say, they are separated from the wood in such a primitive way that it takes a long time to scutch an entire field. The short and tangled fibres which separate out in this process are called tow. The long ones are ready for spinning, after which process comes the weaving.



© E. N. A.

GOLD, RED AND BLUE are colors always found in the holiday attire of a Czech peasant girl, and part of her dress is likely to be spotlessly white. She does not usually wear silks and satins, but works on the commonest of materials with a needle and gold thread until she has a dress so rich that it enhances her peculiarly vivid beauty.

here they have the appearance of diminutive towns, with electric light in all the houses. The Morava River, which cuts the province in two, and its tributaries from the mountains on the borders provide water for the farms, on which wheat, flax, vegetables and fruit are grown. Brno, the capital of Moravia, is a busy town surrounded by hills and forests, and a population of whom about a third are German.

Slovakia occupied the eastern portion of the republic, which is formed by the mountains and valleys of the Carpathians. The province is wilder than Bohemia and Moravia, and includes the region known as the High Tatra, where there are mountains over eight thousand feet high. Their lower slopes, covered with pine forests and indigo lakes, lie hidden in mysterious valleys. In Slovakia the people devote themselves to cultivating their small farms or breeding sheep and cattle on the plain of the Danube here called the Little Alfold.

There are salt mines near Presov, and large estates on which sugar-beets are cultivated by the owners of the sugar refineries. Though Slovakia and Bohemia produce all the iron of the country, Slovakia has not been spoiled as yet by smoking factories. It has just one cotton mill that employs eight thousand people.

Where Savage Beasts Prowl

Ruthenia was the easternmost province of Czechoslovakia, separated from Poland on the north and east by the Carpathian Mountains. As in Slovakia, the summers are hot and the winters severe. The extensive forests of oak and beech are the haunts of bears, wolves, wild boars, and huge stags. Vines cover many of the hillsides, and when the grapes are ripe they are protected by armed watchmen and savage dogs.

Ruthenia was the most backward part of the republic, chiefly because so much of the land was owned by a few Magyar nobles before World War I, and the peasantry had no incentive to work hard. One of the most productive salt mines is at Slatina, and the government attempted to develop the oil fields as they also did in Moravia and Slovakia. Uzhorod is the capital of Ruthenia, and under the republic was changed from a dirty village to a town with asphalt streets. A corner of Silesia was attached to Czechoslovakia.

Railways that Ran the Wrong Way

While independent, Czechoslovakia was handicapped by the fact that, when a part of the Austrian Empire, the railways had been built to connect with Vienna and Budapest, rather than with Prague or Brno. To correct this some new lines with double tracks were built.

Two streams find their way to the wharves of Hamburg and Stettin. The Danube leads to the Black Sea and the Vltava (Moldau)—branching into the Elbe—to the North Sea. The government has been promoting the building of a great ship canal which will connect these two rivers by a series of locks, crossing the divide between the two seas at an altitude of a thousand feet along the western frontier. The chief port is Bratislava on the Danube, an ancient capital of Hungary.

The Czechs form the greater part of the population of Bohemia, but where they came from is not clearly known. They conquered Bohemia in the fifth century, and are believed to be the descendants of Slav tribes which pushed westward from Russia. Much of the early story of the Czechs is a mixture of romantic legend and history. The first prince, according to a popular story, was Krokus, or Krok. He had three daughters, and at his death the youngest, Libusa, was chosen by the people to be their ruler. She is said to have foretold the future greatness of the city of Prague.

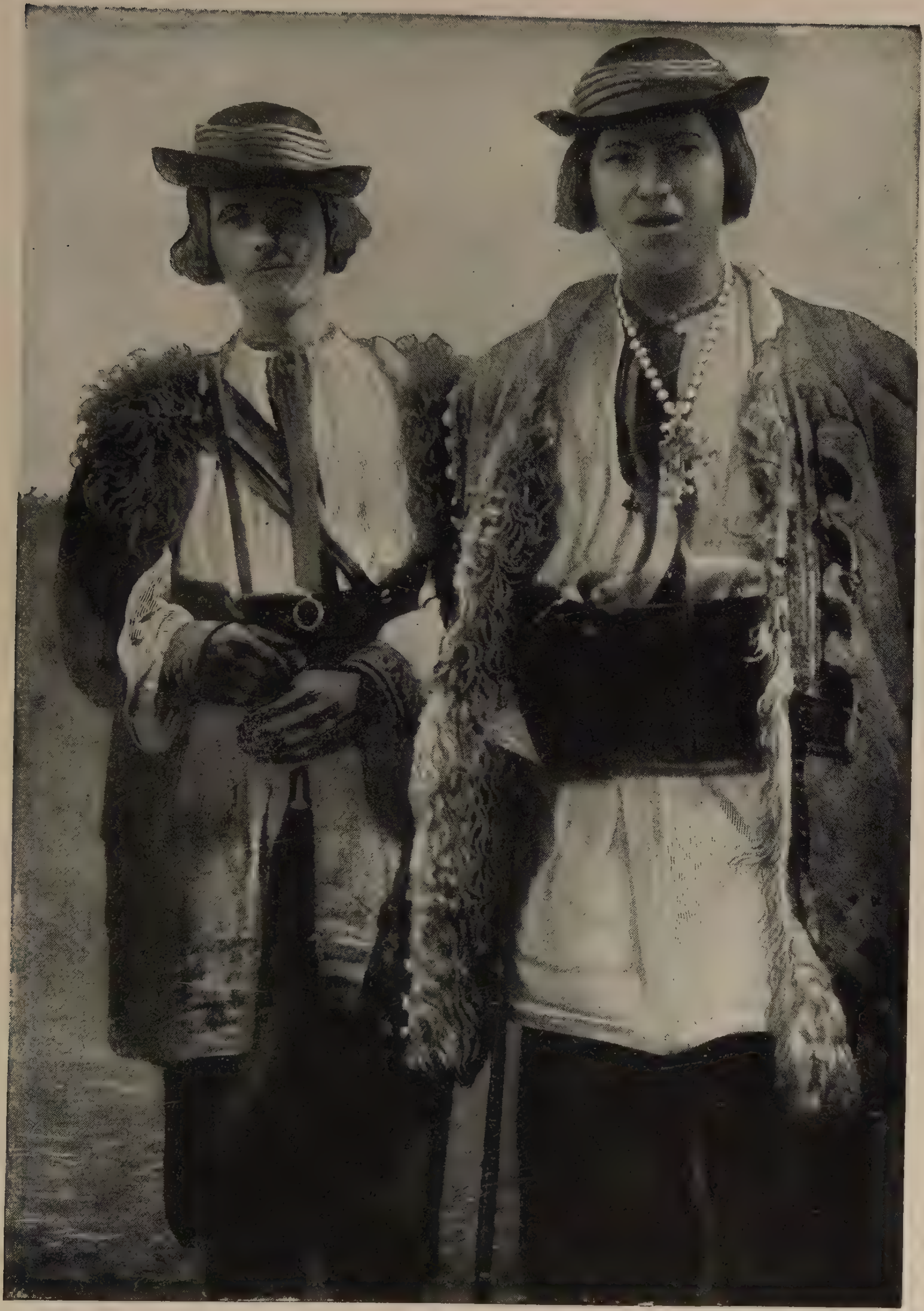
The Prophecy of Libusa

It came about in this way. One day she was called upon to settle a dispute between two nobles, and the one against whom she rendered her decision insulted her. She thereupon called together the representatives of the people and asked

Florence Farmborough

SHEPHERDS WATCHING THAT NO WOLVES COME NEAR THEIR FLOCKS

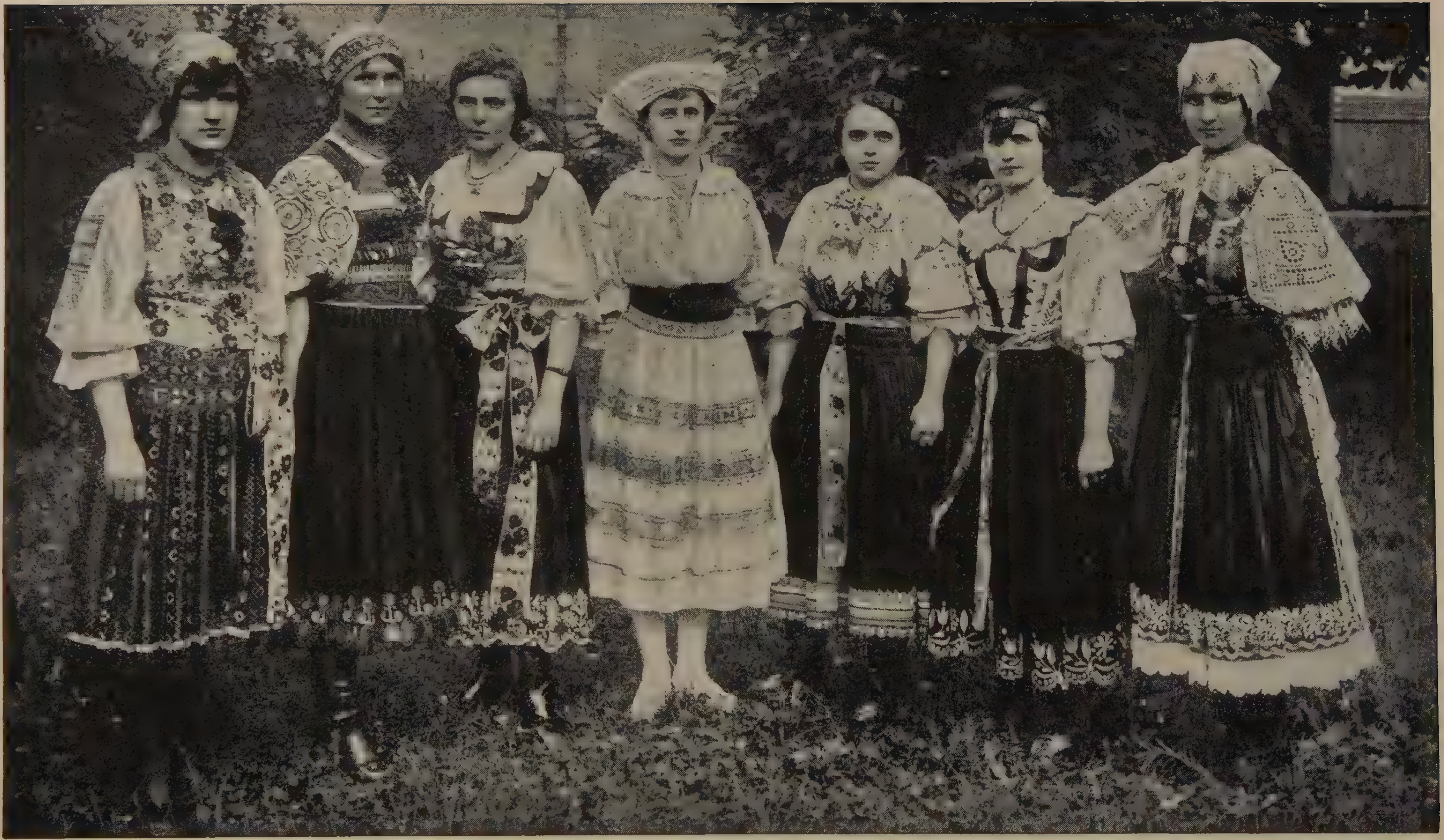
In the northern parts of Moravia, Slovakia and Ruthenia, which border on the Carpathians, most of the peasants earn their living by tending cattle and sheep on the mountain slopes. Even quite small boys have charge of flocks. The Slovaks are simple, hardy folk. Some of them become itinerant tinkers; others go down to the plains at times as harvest hands.



Florence Farmborough

SHEPHERDS OF THE CARPATHIAN HIGHLANDS IN COSTUME

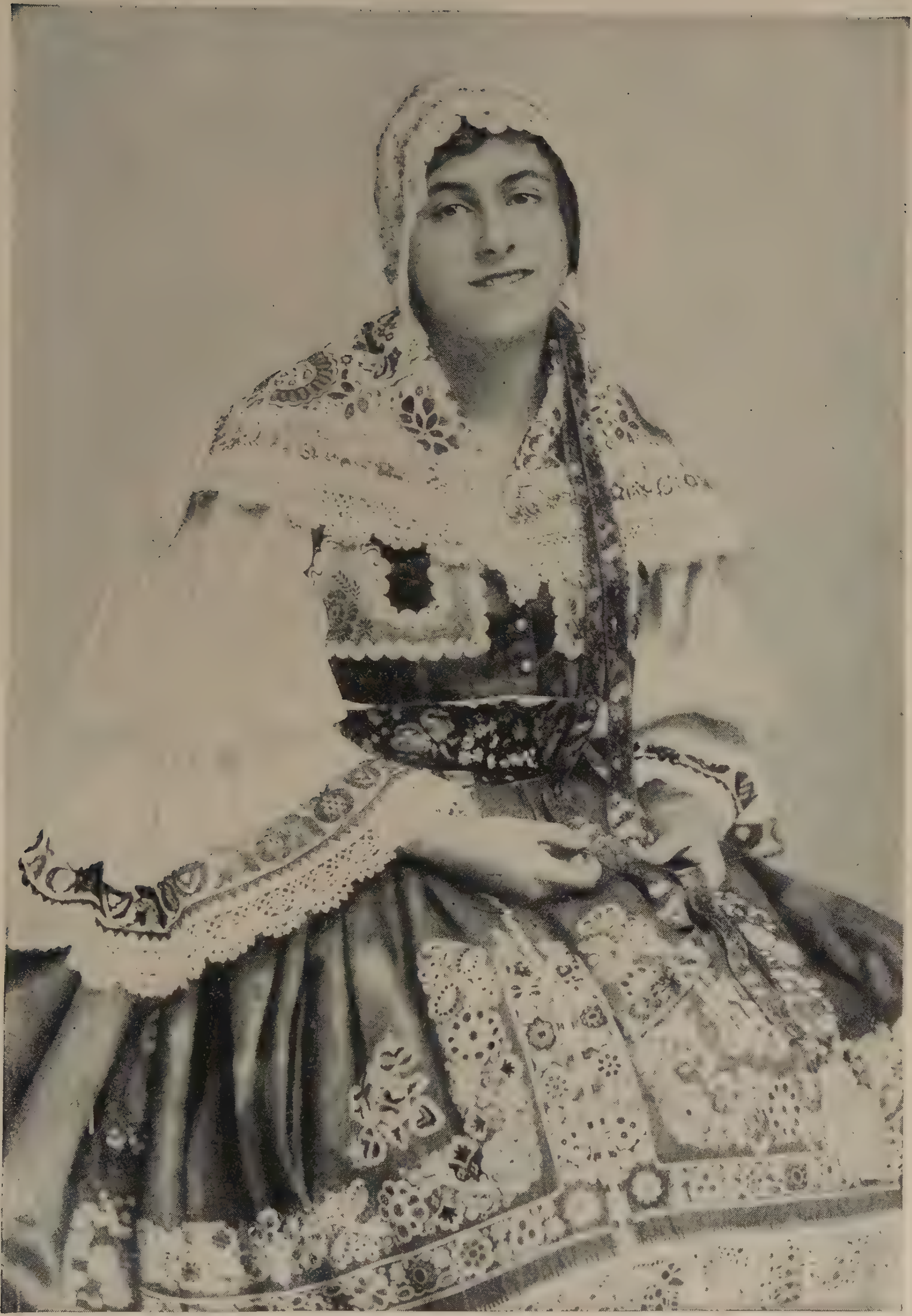
Boys wear mere straps about their waists: grown men favor belts as wide as those of the North and South American cowboys who must hold a steer by the ropes around their waists. Who knows the origin of the custom? These Slav peoples came originally from a grazing country. The baggy trousers are of the brightest and gayest red or blue baize.



Dr. V. Sixta & Son

THE CZECHOSLOVAK GIRL LOVES EMBROIDERIES, AND CAN DO MARVELS WITH A NEEDLE AND THREAD

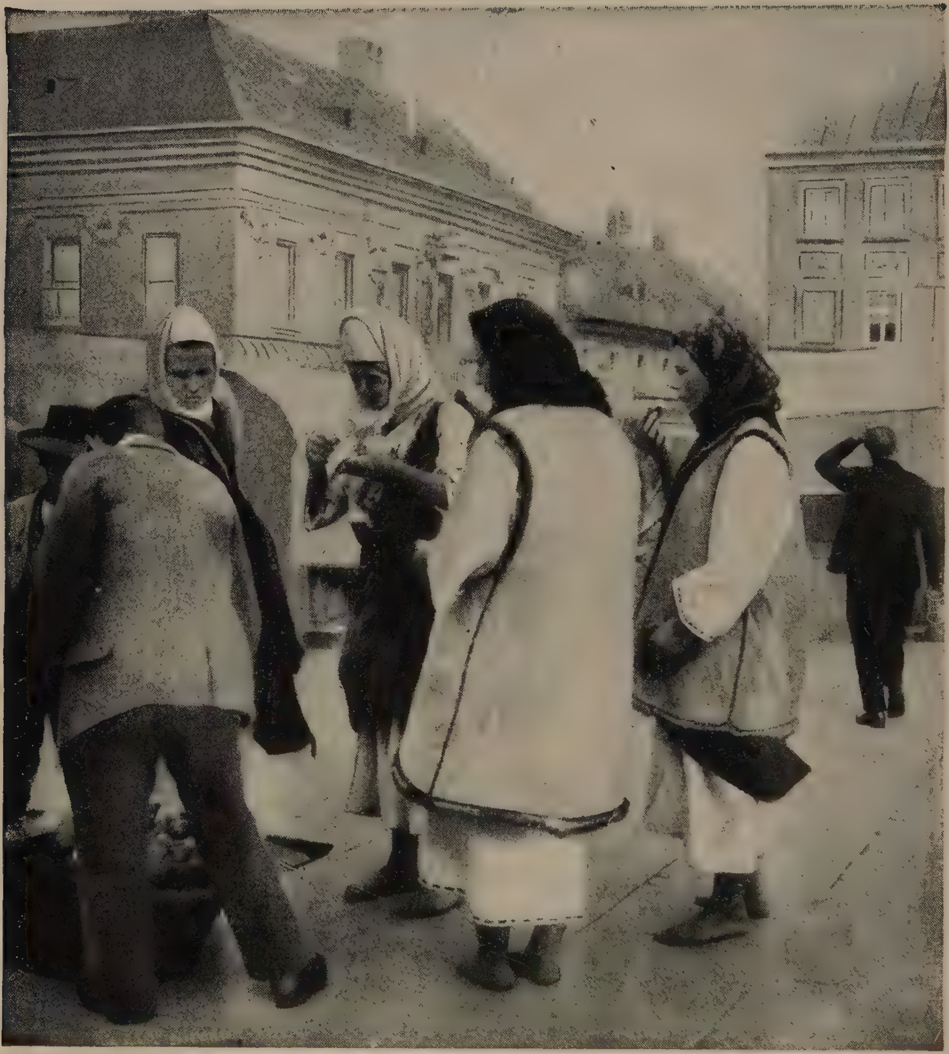
As this picture shows, the national dress of Czechoslovakia can be varied in many ways without losing any of its delightful individuality. In these seven dresses the only points that are alike in all are the natural waistline, the full skirt and the loose elbow sleeve ending in a frill. Of all other details—trimming, shape of bodice, collar, material and even cap—there are as many different kinds as there are dresses shown. The colors vary as much as the styles, though all are bright, and are made still brighter by the wonderful embroidery.



© E. N. A.

EVEN THE RIBBONS OF HER CAP ARE RICHLY EMBROIDERED

When one sees such dresses as this it is easy to understand why the women of Czechoslovakia love their national finery. The sleeves are white and usually the neckerchief and cap as well, but the dress itself is brilliantly colored, chiefly in red or a bright, deep blue. The embroidery, too, is in every color; plenty of gold thread is sure to be used.



Florence Farmborough

COUNTRY PEASANTS WAIT TILL MARKET DAY FOR SWEETS

The Ruthenian peasants or Red Russians still come to town in bare feet and sheepskin coats. When they have sold their market produce, they patronize the Jewish sweet-cake peddler, as the treat of the day, for their fare six days of the week has been largely black rye bread, soaked in water as it gets hard, with eggs and sheep's milk.

them to choose a man to rule over them. Instead, they insisted that she select a husband, whom they would recognize as their king.

Libusa agreed. Pointing to the distant hills, she picked out a forested promontory on the river bank, and as in a trance prophesied:

"In that forest you will find a man fashioning a doorway. There will you build a city; and it shall be called Praha." (The word is said to have been taken from the Slavonic *práh* meaning a doorway.)

"Behind those hills is a river called the Bellina, and on its banks, a town called Stadu. Near by is a farm, and in one of the fields of that farm is your future ruler plowing with a yoke of spotted oxen. His name is Premysl. Follow him!"

Her people accordingly followed her horse to the field where there was a peasant plowing with two oxen marked with spots, and this man said his name was Premysl.

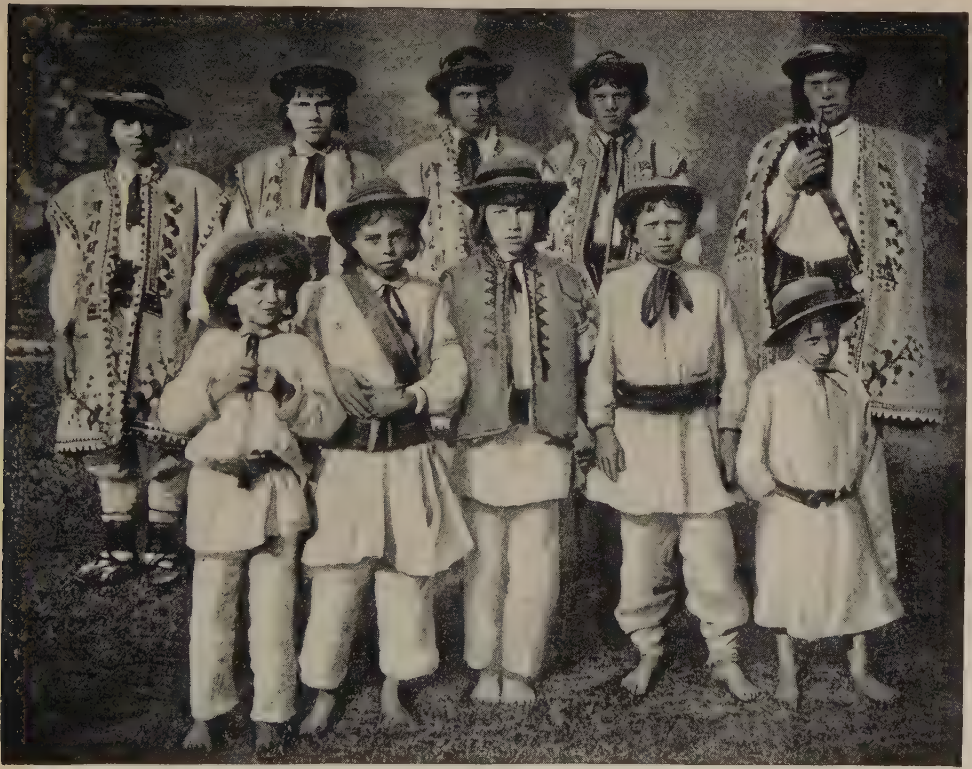
They led him to Libusa, and eventually they married and lived happily ever after. Thus was founded a long line of Bohemian kings and princes.

To-day the Castle of Prague, the Hradcany, combines a cluster of ancient buildings with the very modern and unromantic seat of government where the Hapsburgs had their vast palace. Here, too, rise the pure Gothic spires of the Cathedral of St. Vitus, where Bohemia's kings were crowned.

Prague consists of an Old and a New Town, and the tourist finds it strangely incongruous to ride on electric street cars through the Old World alleys of Old Town. There is a quaint theatre called the Mozarteum where once Mozart waved his baton. One can also hear grand opera at either the Czech or the German opera house. The homeland of Dvorák and Smetana is a land of music lovers.

There are islands in the river where music and refreshments may be enjoyed together. And at Sharka, a few miles out of Prague, during the hot summers one may attend an open-air theatre under the circling stars. Prague has many glittering cafés for the wealthy tourist. But it is also possible to find quiet restaurants where good food may be had most reasonably and where the music is unexcelled. The gilded Town House is one good eating place which has a large concert hall, as well as club-rooms.

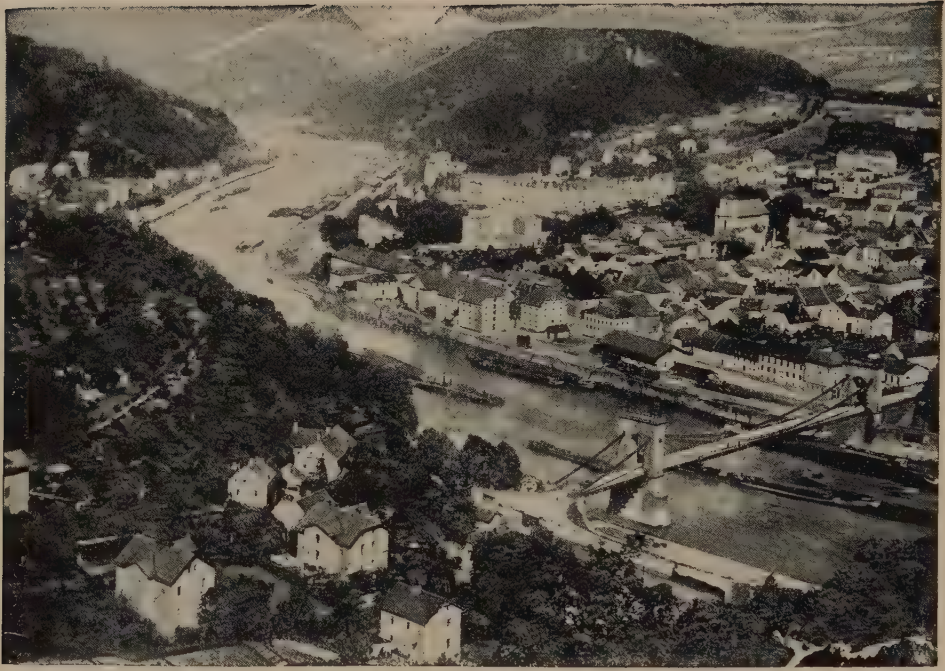
Pleasure steamers in the red and white of the national colors used to ply upon the river, past old palaces with red tiled roofs set amid historic gardens or farmlands with barns of stone or brick cov-



Florence Farmborough

IN HOMESPUN AND SHEEPSKIN, ALL LOOK THEIR BEST ON SUNDAY

On Sundays, everyone must wear his best attire in Catholic Ruthenia, and the men do not allow the women to have all the finery. What they cannot have brightly colored must be fresh and white, but they do not trouble themselves about best shoes. It must be a proud day for a boy when he puts on his first decorated skeepskin coat.



© E. N. A.

WHERE CHEMICALS AND COTTON ARE MADE IN NORTH BOHEMIA

When Bohemia was under the rule of Austria most of the towns were known by Austrian names, and during that time we should have said this photograph was of Bodenbach and Teschen, facing each other across the Elbe. But when Czechoslovakia was independent we had to say that it showed Podmokly and Decin on the banks of the Labe.

ered with cement and tiled with red. One may also travel by air from Prague to Bratislava and elsewhere.

The wide streets of Prague are for the most part paved with wooden blocks, but there is a business section the broad sidewalks of which are set with black and white mosaics in inch squares arranged in patterns; and in places there are arcades lined with shops.

Prague has several choice legends. One relates that when Sophia, the pious daughter of one of the early Bohemian kings, was about to be forced into a marriage of state with a pagan king of Bavaria, she prayed to the Virgin to destroy her beauty, that her fate might be averted. The next morning people beheld her cross-eyed and possessed of whiskers falling well below her shoulders. A painting in one of the chapels of the Cathedral of St. Vitus, which stands within the maze of connected Castle buildings, shows her thus. It is not surprising that her lover withdrew his suit.

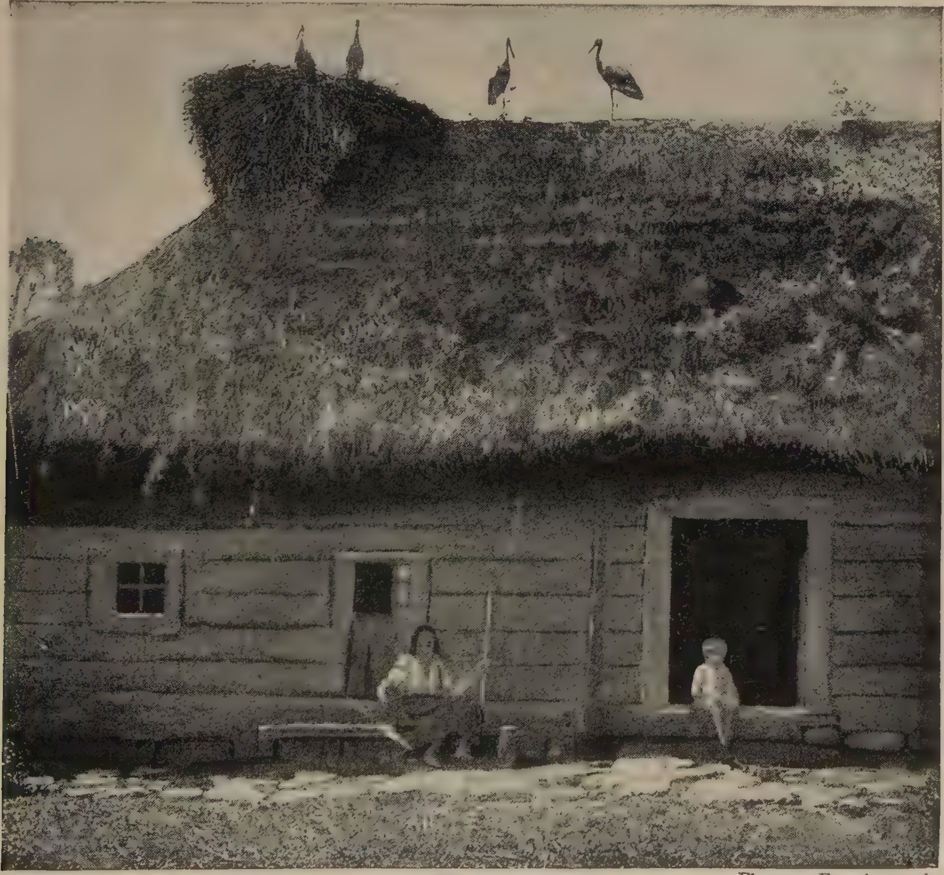
It is told of St. Vitus for whom the Cathedral was named that when he had performed many miracles of healing, the Emperor Diocletian called upon him to cast out a devil with which one of the princes was afflicted. St. Vitus cured the youth physically and mentally. At this, the Emperor urged the saint to abandon Christianity; but when he refused to do so, had him cast into prison. There St. Vitus was seen, the legend relates, night after night dancing with the angels. He thus became patron saint of dancers.

The Czechs are the cleanest, cleverest and most industrious of the Slav races, and, above all, intensely patriotic. One of the first things a visitor notices is the many different kinds of national dresses which are worn by the peasant women, even in a city like Pilsen. Various shades of red seem to be the favorites, and the skirts stick out like crinolines. In Southern Bohemia the men wear fur-edged jackets and broad-brimmed hats and the women have a special headdress, which is a close-fitting white cap with huge lace bows at the side. The people are good farmers and cultivate every available bit of land.

In the urban north the peasants work in their homes at jewel-cutting and bead-polishing. The roads through these hillside villages sparkle in the sunlight with many colors, because the bits of broken beads are thrown out of the windows. The frame cottages are built with wide overhanging eaves like those of Switzerland and often have only two rooms. But even the cooking utensils shine from frequent polishing. The Czechs realize the importance of education and when the children have left school they generally go to an industrial training centre where they are taught some local industry.

Most of the young Czech men and women belong to gymnastic societies called Sokols, and the Czech rulers encouraged the Sokols not only to keep the young people physically fit, but also as a means of increasing their patriotism.

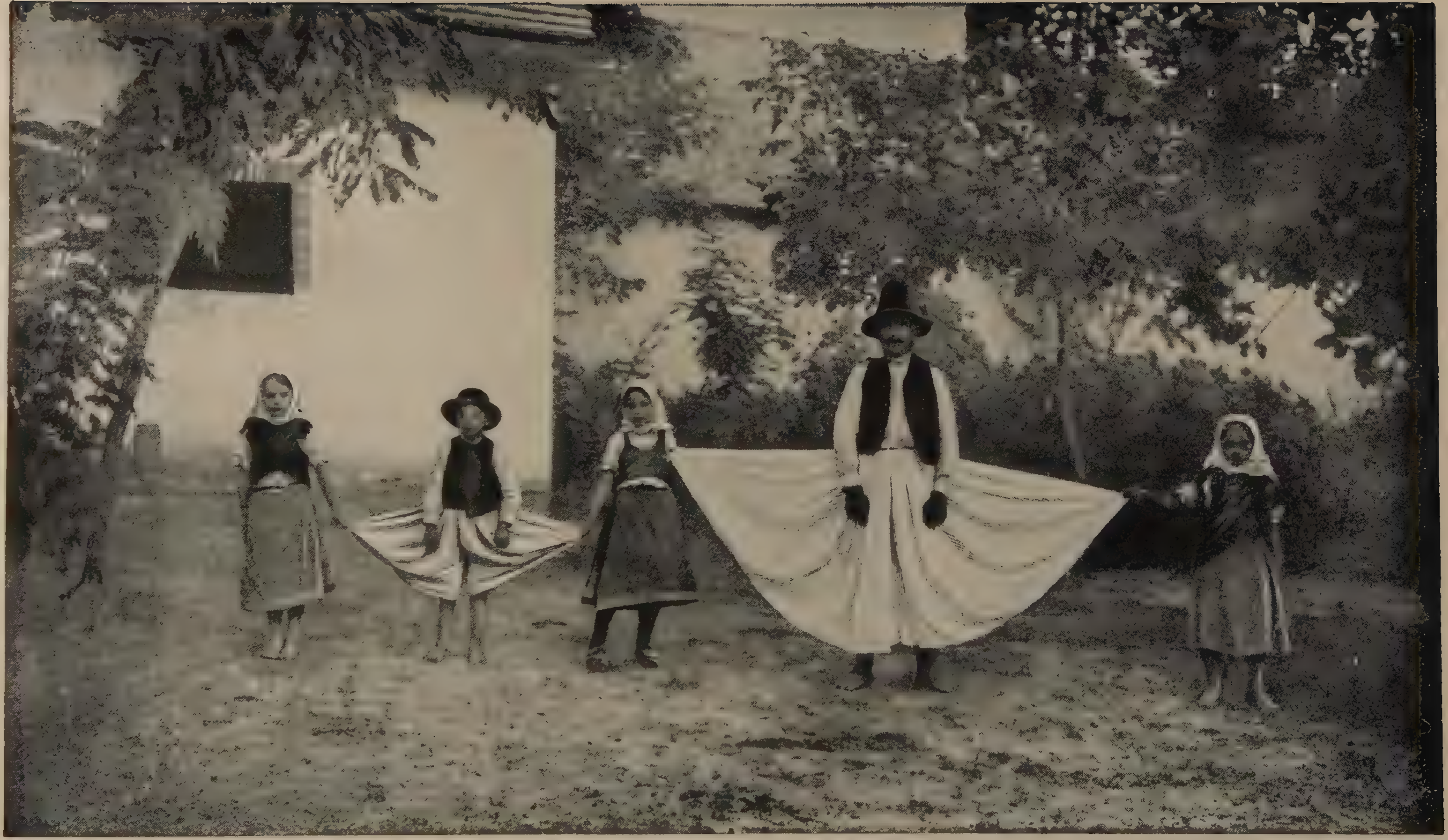
Horaks and Hanaks are other interesting Slav peoples who are found living in Moravia. They are expert dairy farmers, and ply such home industries as weaving and making wooden articles. They are not so progressive as the people of Bohemia, perhaps because when the Austrian nobles had vast estates here (to which they used to come to hunt wild



Florence Farmborough

THE HOUSE THAT BOASTS A STORK'S NEST IS LUCKY INDEED

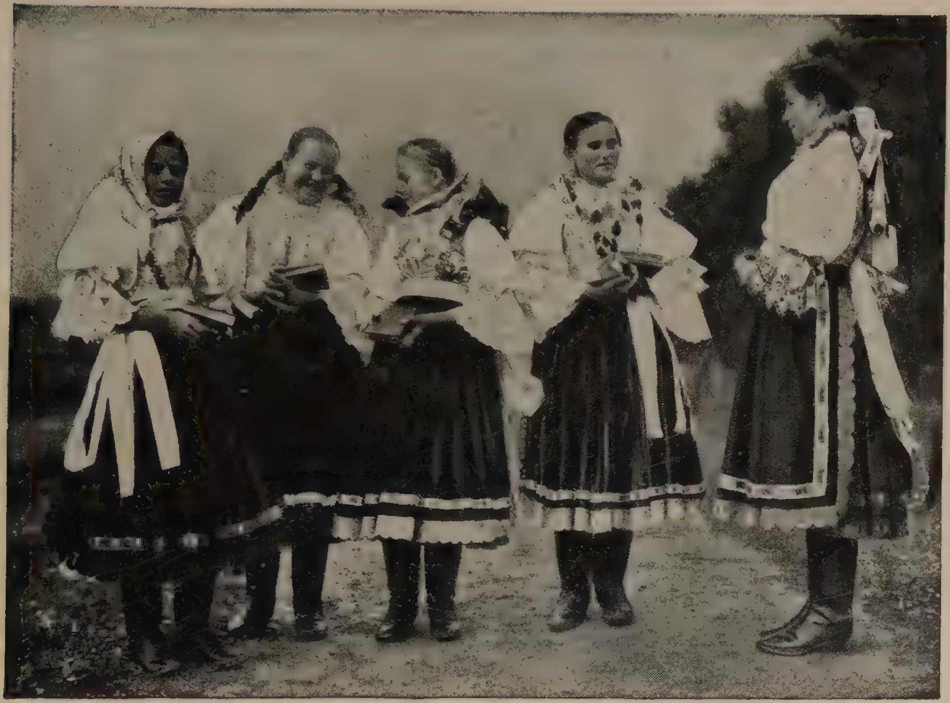
On the cottage roof, where bundles of flax have been spread to dry in the sun, a pair of storks have made their nest and reared two long-legged youngsters; and though the great birds are extremely destructive to crops, they are welcomed by the Ruthenian peasantry as birds of good omen. Notice the high door-sill, designed to keep out cold draughts.



© A. W. Cutler

A STRANGE FASHION IN MEN'S ATTIRE: SKIRT-LIKE TROUSERS OF THE SLOVAKS

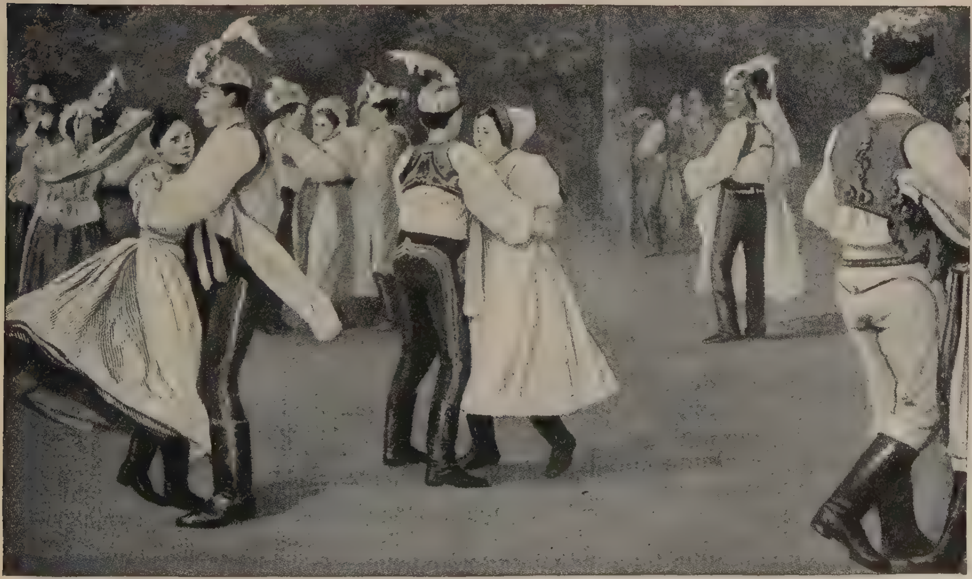
In parts of Slovakia, the peasants, men and boys, used to wear trousers exactly as extraordinary as those shown above, but the custom has largely died out. The garments are so wide that they look far more like skirts, and they are so full that it would seem as if any of these little girls could make a frock for herself from one of her father's trouser legs. The cloth of which they are composed is spun at home by the women of the household, and the mother of a large family of boys is obliged to work diligently at her spinning-wheel to keep them clothed.



© A. W. Cutler

THE SUNDAY BEST OF THE SLOVAK PEASANT WOMEN IS GAY INDEED

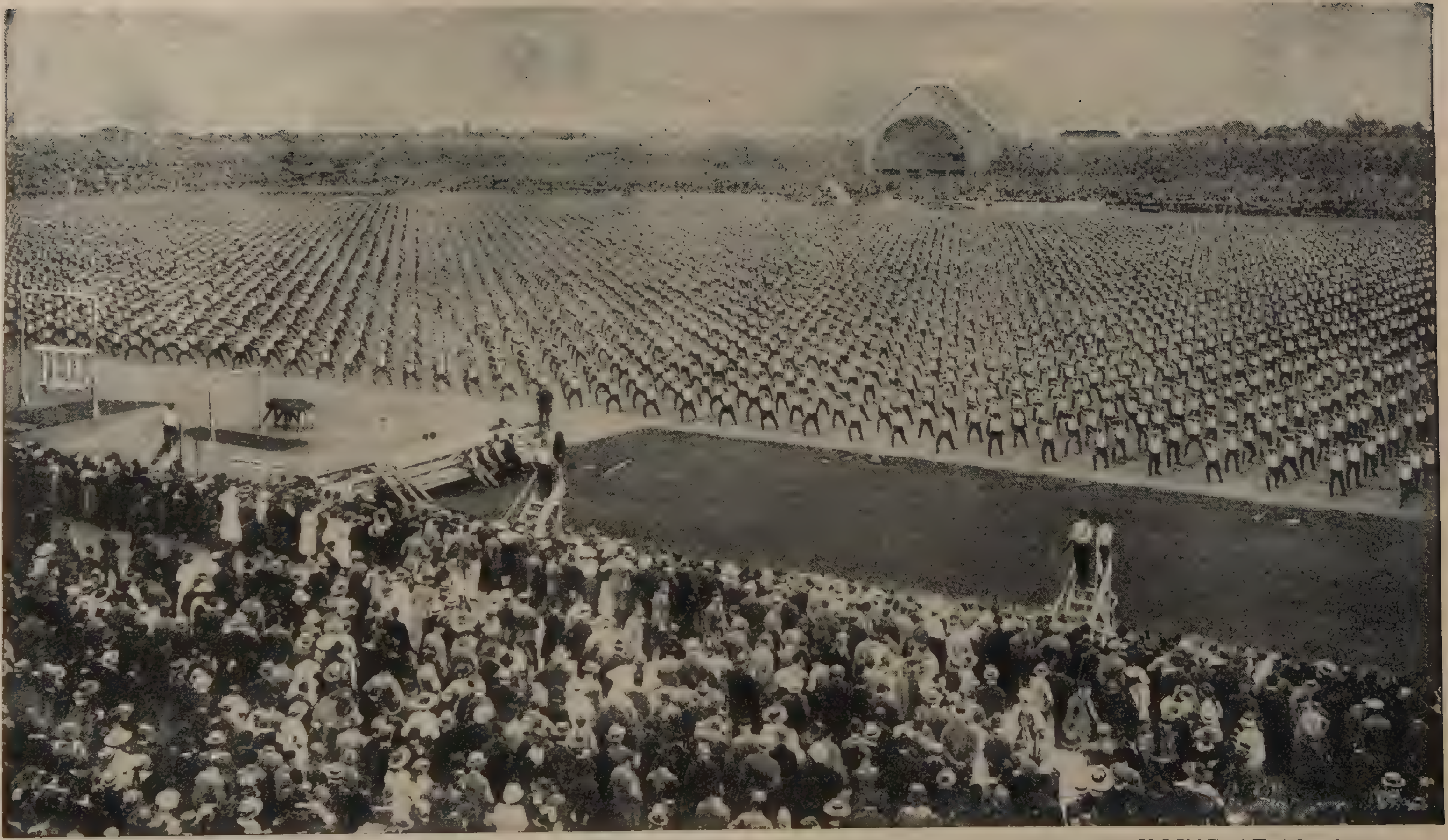
These sturdy women, who live near the little town of Pöstyén, in Slovakia, wear their bright beribboned costumes and embroidered aprons only on Sundays, or on high days and holidays. Their tall, shiny boots they likewise don only upon occasion, for unless they are rich enough to have two pairs, they go barefooted about their work.



Rudo Bruner-Dvořák

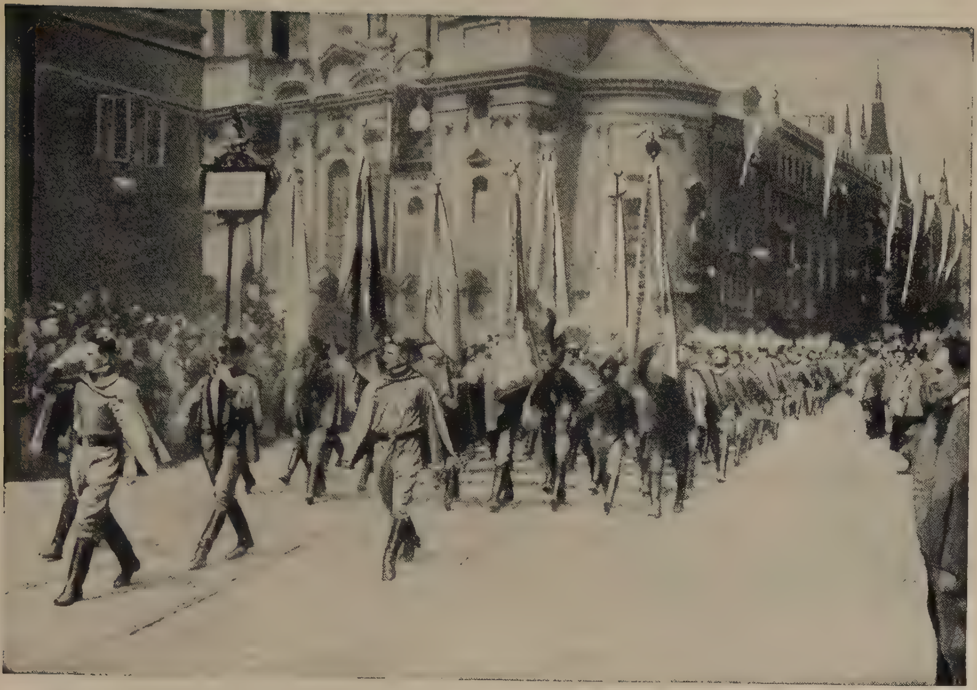
OPEN-AIR DANCE TO CELEBRATE A HOLIDAY IN PRAGUE

Even the busy city of Prague sometimes sees the national dress of Bohemia on a fête day, when the peasants go through their traditional dances with much stamping of boots.



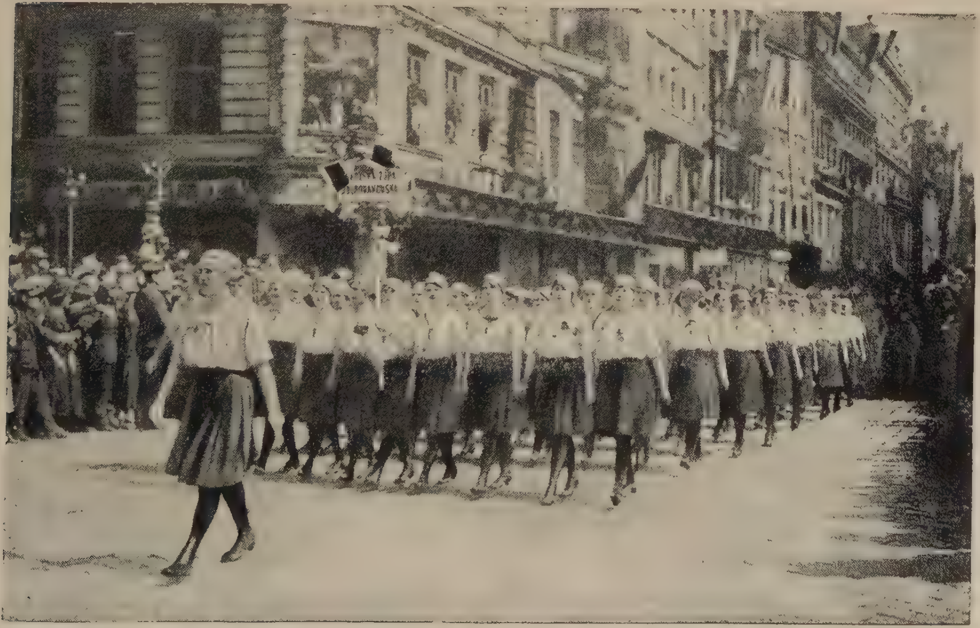
PEOPLE COME FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD TO SEE TWELVE THOUSAND SOKOLS DRILLING AT PRAGUE

The Sokol movement was started in Prague more than sixty years ago, when Bohemia and the other countries that are now Czechoslovakia were under the harsh rule of Austria-Hungary. It was soon taken up in other parts of the country and in countries that are now parts of Poland, Yugoslavia and Bulgaria. Even the Czechs in the United States of America send Sokols to the great gatherings at Prague. At the display held in 1920 first twelve thousand men and then twelve thousand women performed a massed drill together.



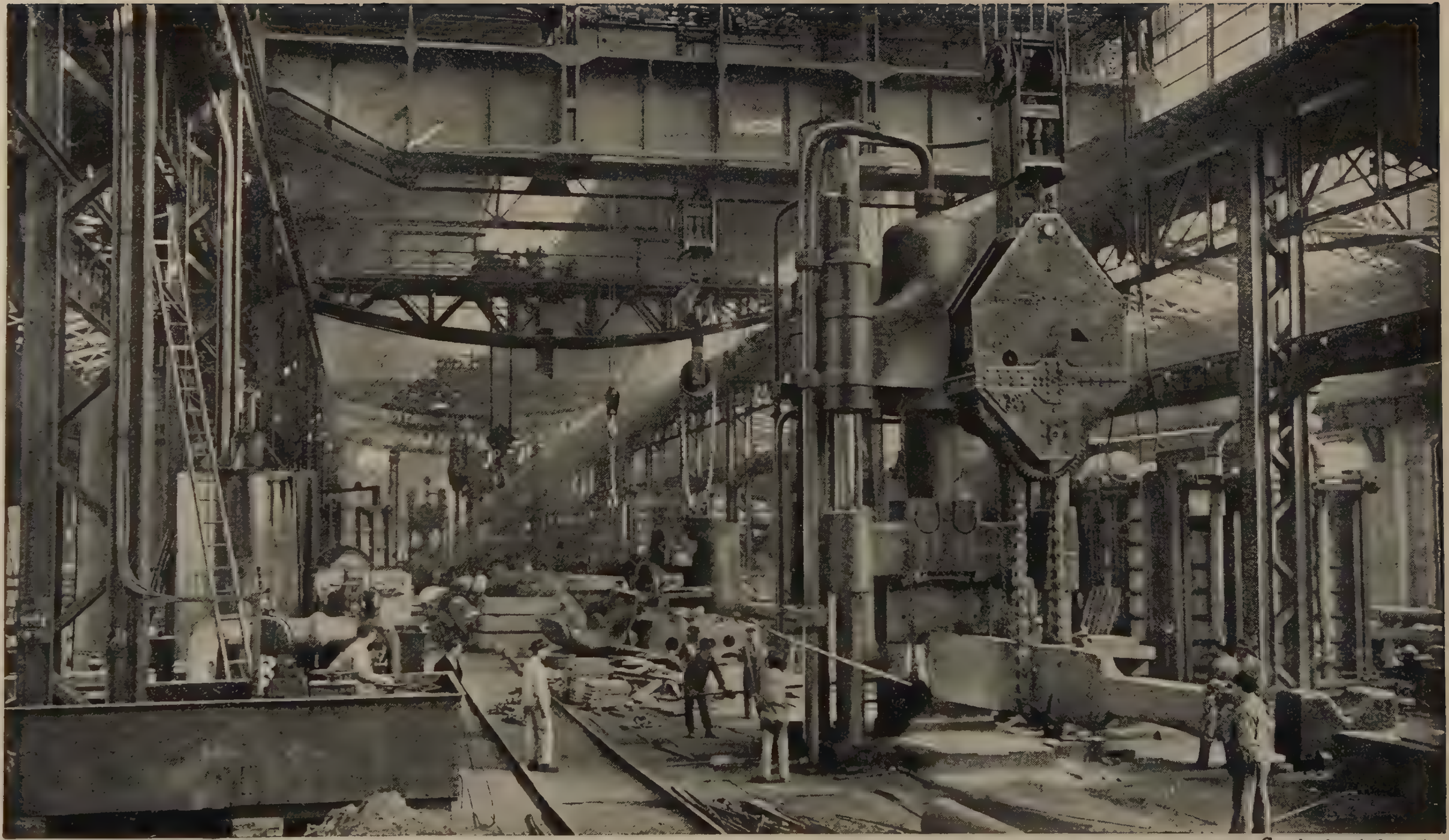
SOKOLS MARCH TO THE STADIUM THROUGH THE CITY OF PRAGUE

Every few years, notably in 1912 and in 1920, tens of thousands of Sokols gather together to hold a great display in Prague. Here a company of the men is marching through the city, bearing banners each topped by a falcon with open wings. The men wear red shirts with fawn-colored jackets, and in their round caps are two falcon's feathers.



WOMEN AS WELL AS MEN TAKE PART IN THE GREAT SOKOL DISPLAY

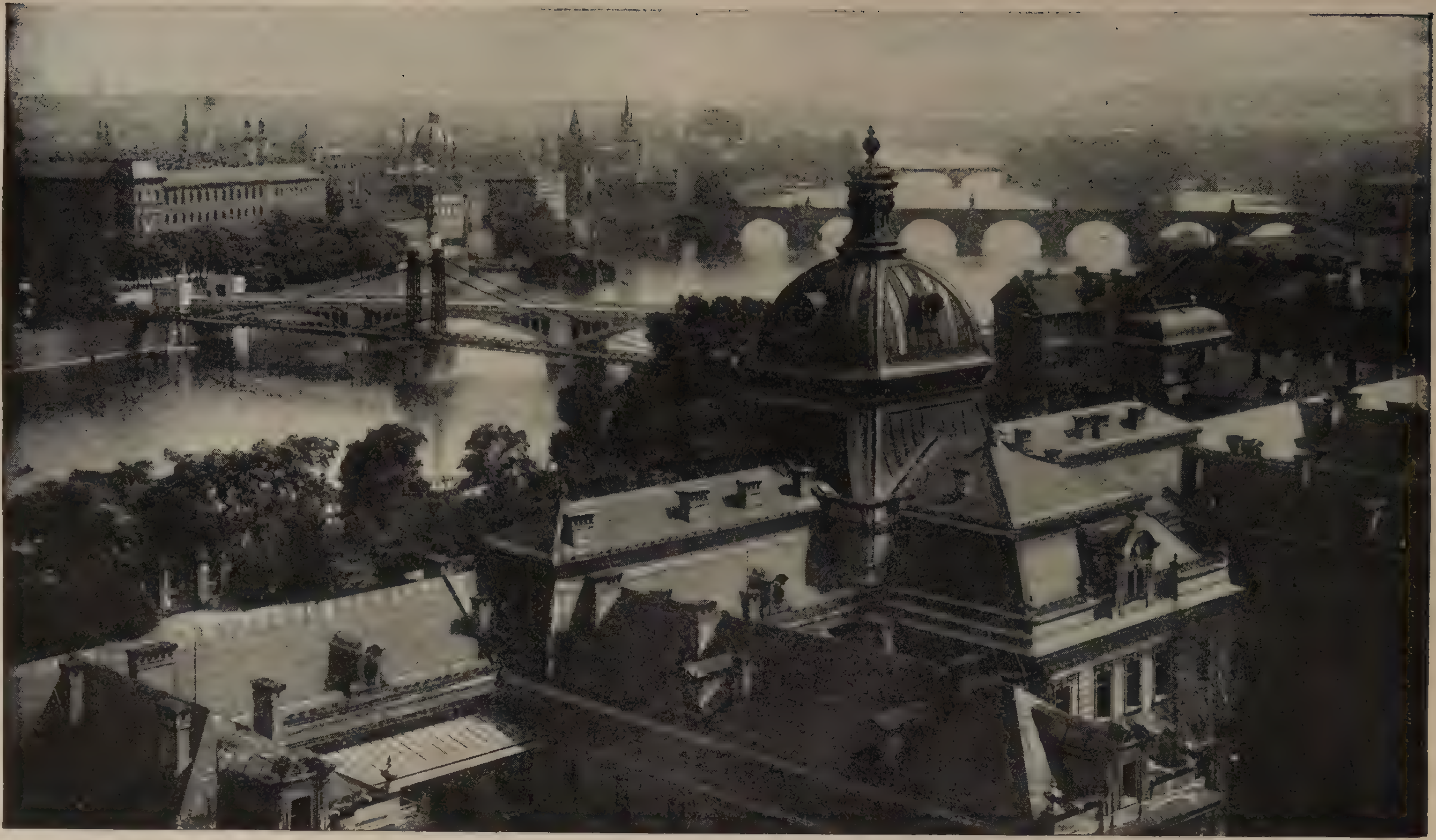
All Sokols, men and women, learn to fence, wrestle and keep themselves physically fit by drilling and athletics. They strive to be as active and as fearless as the falcon.



Czechoslovak Legation

WHERE BOHEMIAN STEEL IS MADE: THE HEAVY FORGING DEPARTMENT OF THE GREAT SKODA WORKS

Pilsen, in Bohemia, is one of the chief manufacturing towns of Czechoslovakia, famous all the world over for two things—its great brewery and its huge engineering plant, the Skoda works. In 1859 it was a small factory, but by 1913 the concern, at that time in Austrian territory, had an area of 360 acres, besides coal mines and a proving-range for guns. It was the largest steel works in Central Europe and one of the largest arsenals in the world. Now that it is under German rule it will continue to make guns to be used, perhaps, against the former owners.



THERE ARE MANY BEAUTIFUL BRIDGES ACROSS THE VLTAVA AS IT FLOWS THROUGH GOLDEN PRAGUE

Prague, or Praha, seen in the golden glow reflected at twilight from the wide sweep of the River Vltava, seems indeed a "Golden City." We have told the legend of its origin. The ancient city stands on the slopes of seven hills on both banks of the broad stream. High above the towers and pinnacles stand the great medieval palace buildings known as Hradcany and the wonderful Cathedral of St. Vitus. Successive pleasure steamers sail beneath the Chain Foot Bridge, the New Bridge, Francis Bridge and the handsome Charles Bridge, which has long been famous.

boars), the trade of the province was in the hands of the Jews and Germans who had settled in the towns. The national costumes are most often seen in Moravia.

The Slovak language is nearest the Old Slavonic. The Slovaks are more superstitious than the Czechs of Bohemia and Moravia and speak a different language. Contented and industrious, they are mostly small farmers, using old-fashioned implements rarely seen elsewhere. Many of the men come down from the mountains at harvest time and work on the plains or in Germany and Denmark. Others wander about Austria, Hungary and southern Russia as traveling tinkers, mending pots and kettles by the wayside. Slovak girls used often to go as nursemaids to Vienna and other cities, where their national costume attracted much attention.

In winter people cross the Vltava on the ice to Prague. Men with shoes wrapped in gunny sacks stand on boards and fish hopefully through holes. Others harvest ice cakes. Some skate to calliope music. Folks sit in a riverside coffeehouse as long as they like. These cafes acquire the character—businesslike, urbane or gay—of their clientele. Patrons play chess, checkers or cards. Many read magazines from the library each coffeehouse maintains.

Sleighs stand in a row by the hitching post near the river. Braced on high-backed sleds, steering with long handles, woodsmen, their eyes on the sunken ribbon of snow trail winding breathlessly down the mountain, whisk through sunshine and shadow. Difficult slopes are lined with brown-covered evergreens that bow like patriarchs with icicles on white beards.

CZECHOSLOVAKIA: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

The Republic of Czechoslovakia was created by the Treaty of Versailles out of parts of Austria-Hungary and Germany. The area was 54,226 square miles and the population (1937 estimate), 15,250,000. Czechoslovakia ceded her easternmost province of Ruthenia (Carpatho-Ukraine) to the Soviet Union. Transferred territory included land once part of Hungary. Under Russian rule the territory has become the Transcarpathian Region of the Ukrainian S. S. R.

GOVERNMENT

Russian armies liberated Czechoslovakia. The government-in-exile, under President Benes, returned to Prague and began to prepare a new Constitution. Ruthenia joined the Soviet Union. The remaining states of Czechoslovakia started to rebuild their ravaged country. Thus the work of Thomas Masaryk lives on, and the ancient Bohemia, with its sister states Moravia and Slovakia, continues its history as the nation of Czechoslovakia.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

In national resources and industrial development, the Czechoslovak region is one of the richest in Europe. Agriculture is developed to a high degree and the principal crops are potatoes and sugar-beets, oats, wheat, rye, barley, corn, hops and fruit (apples, pears and stone fruit). Livestock raising is important. Forests, covering 33% of the whole area, are a source of wealth, and the minerals, of which there are rich deposits, include soft and hard coal, iron, graphites, garnets, gold, silver, copper and lead. Industrial products are refined sugar, beer, spirit, malt and foodstuffs, textiles (cotton, linen and woolen), glass, imitation stones, paper, furniture, machinery, metal goods and chemicals.

The main exports are sugar, cotton and woolen goods, flax and jute products, timber, coal, glass, iron goods, fruit and vegetables, leather and leather goods, porcelain and pottery. The imports are cotton and cotton goods, wool and woolen goods, cereals, live cattle, fats and tobacco.

COMMUNICATIONS

There are about 8,657 miles of railway, now included with the German system. The river Elbe and its navigable tributary, the Vltava, connect Prague with Hamburg, Bratislava, on the Danube, was formerly the headquarters of the International Danubian Commission. In 1937 there were 90,195 miles of telegraph wire and 683,882 miles of telephone wire. Prague was connected with the rest of Europe by fifteen different air routes, and motor transportation was being established in the mountain districts.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

The majority of the population is Catholic. Education is obligatory between the ages of 6 and 14. There are numerous secondary and technical schools and 4 universities, located at Prague (one Czech, one German), at Brno (Czech) and at Bratislava (Slovak).

CHIEF TOWNS

Prague (Praha), the former capital, 848,823; Brno, 264,925; Ostrava, 125,347; Bratislava, 123,852; Plzen (Pilsen), 114,704; Kosice, 70,232; Olomouc, 66,440.

AUSTRIA: GATEWAY TO THE EAST

Album of Alpine Austria

Austria is a small patch of country without any seacoast. Neither the courses of the rivers nor the trends of the mountains justify so extraordinary a layout of national domain. The Rhaetian and Noric Alps include peaks over 12,000 feet, as the Grosse Glockner, Gross Venediger and Wild Spitz. The various fragments of physical and commercial regions that form Austria are held together by no natural bonds. The people are almost entirely of German stock, and the language is German. There is no "Austrian" race.

The Danube river is a natural highway of travel from east to west and the railroad routes from north to south cross the river at Vienna. The crossing of these routes of travel and trade has led to the growth of Vienna as an industrial and commercial center. Vienna at one time was the capital of an empire of over fifty million people. Now Austria is but a capital and a patch of surrounding territory, with a few other towns—and a long memory.

AUSTRIA *(Der Bundesstaat Österreich)*, lately a Federal state composed of the City of Vienna and eight provinces, has ever been a meeting place of East and West. Vienna was once the frontier post of the Roman Empire. Charlemagne made Austria his frontier against the Slavs and the Avars. After the Hapsburg family secured control of Austria in 1282, it became increasingly important as the emperor was usually chosen from this family. The Turks, however, several times overran much of the territory. They were finally repulsed and Austrian power was extended, both by conquest and by marriage, until it included men of many races and nationalities.

When the Holy Roman Empire was destroyed by the conquests of Napoleon, the emperor declared himself Emperor of Austria in 1804. As he was also King of Hungary his domain came to be known as Austria-Hungary, until after the World War, which destroyed the monarchy.

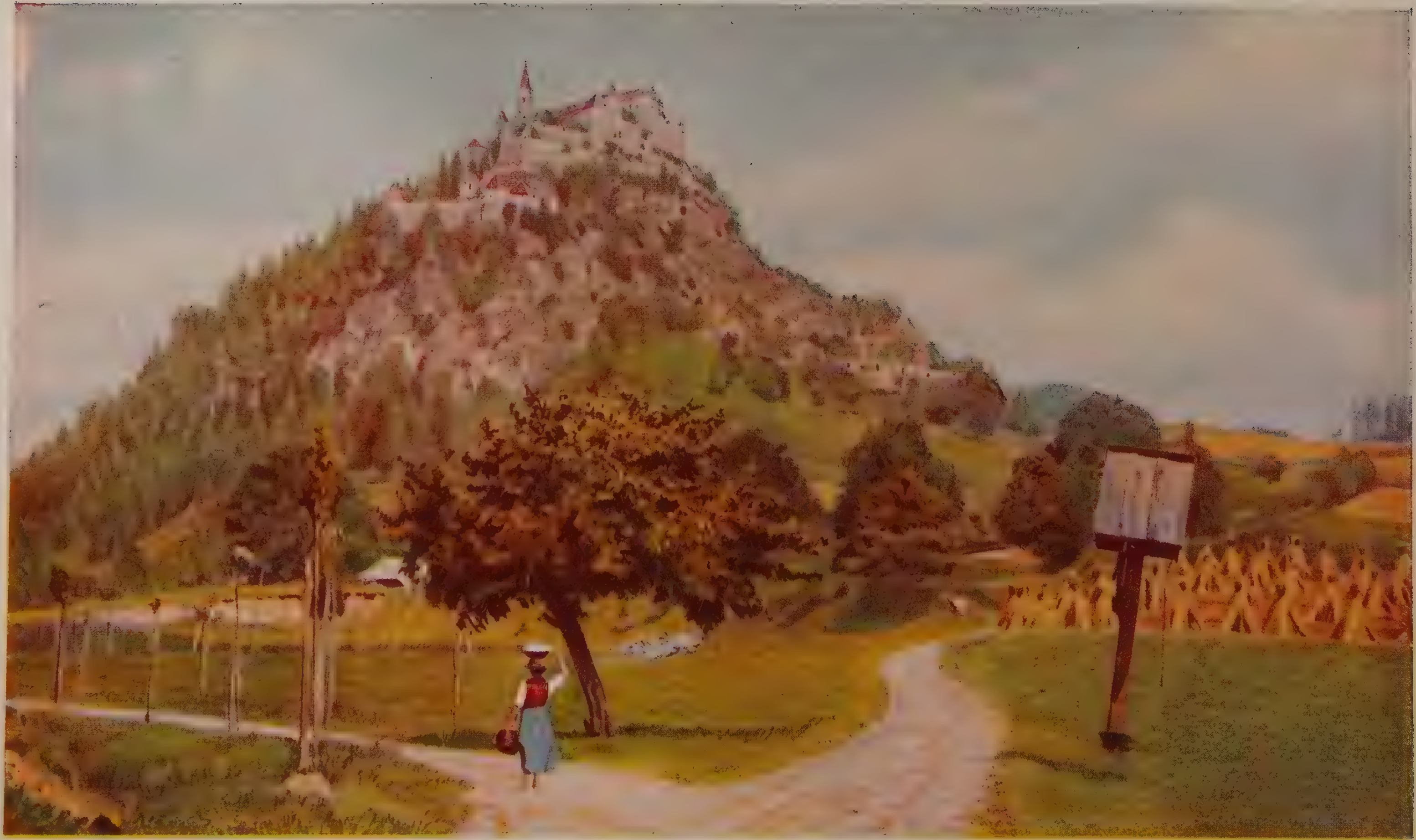
The reigning Hapsburgs were exiled, much territory was taken away from Austria, and the state was left only a faint shadow of its former self.

The country was reduced to less than the population of New York or London, shorn of markets, and shut off by customs barriers from the markets upon which her factories depended. Hungary and the north no longer sent their leather, iron, coal, and piano wood. There was unemployment and starvation, a fertile field in which the Bolshevists were sowing the seeds of revolution. In this crisis the government appealed to the League of Nations; and the League, by securing an international loan in 1923 from the Great Powers, backed by certain financial reforms within Austria, began a reorganization that would place the country, in time, on a self-supporting basis. While Austria now has no seaboard, Vienna lies at the crossroads of the trade routes to the East.

After World War I many Austrians wished to unite with Republican Germany but the Allied Powers refused their consent, and there was much disorder. At length a form of government resembling that of Italy was set up.

Much of the Austrian territory is mountain land. First come the Alps, which stretch from Switzerland into Tyrol and far to the east of Austria. Then there are the Dolomites, than which nothing could be more picturesque.

Close to Vienna we shall find beautiful mountain resorts. In the old days these places were isolated and difficult to reach for months of the year. But now electric railways whisk the tourist thence. Thousands of visitors come each year from all over Europe to enjoy the winter sports. Long, steep tracks for toboggans have been made down the hillsides, as in Switzerland, and are kept so smooth

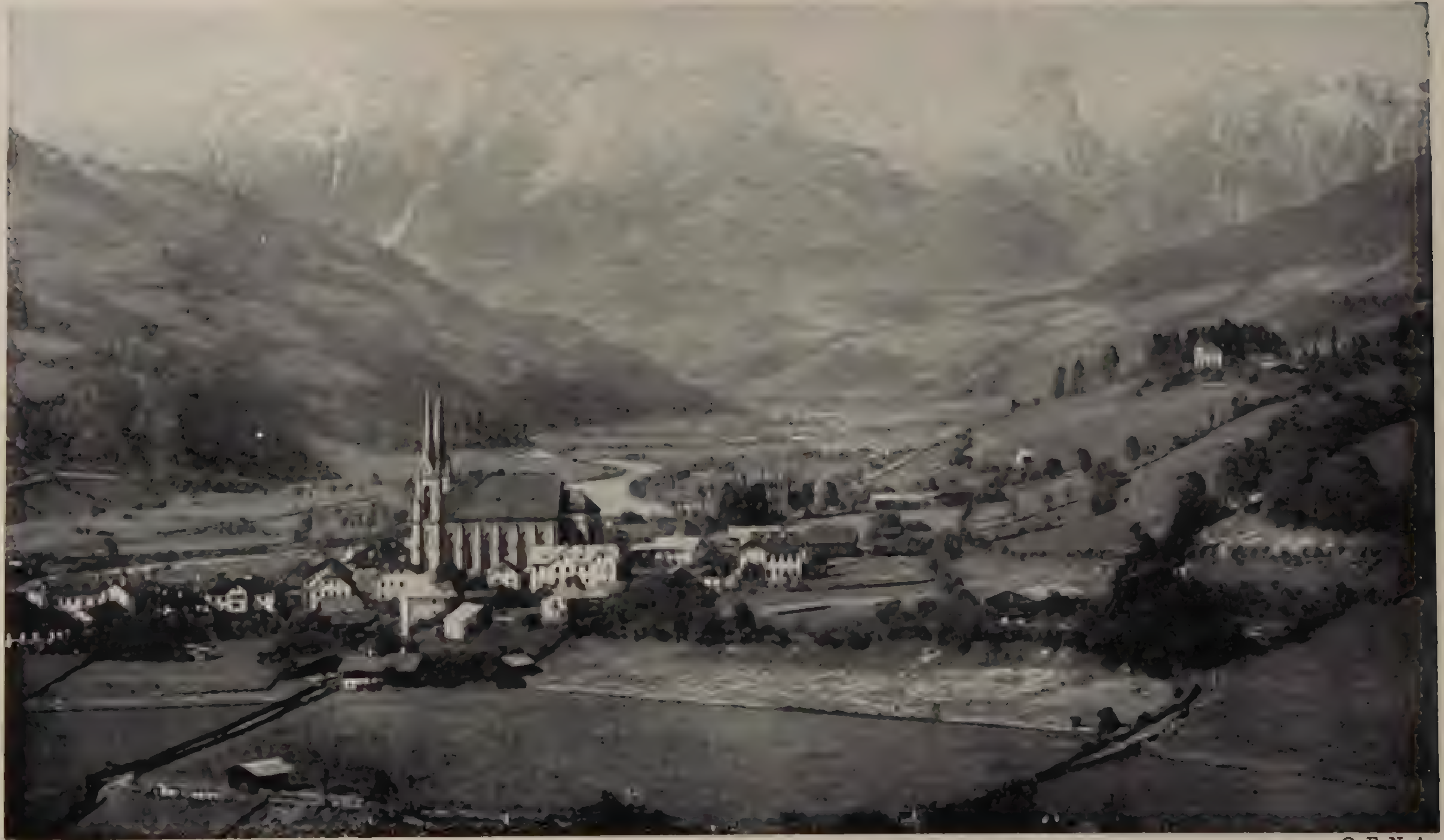


© E. N. A.

HOCH-OSTERWITZ CASTLE near the village of Launsdorf, in the province of Carinthia, stands on the summit of a rock five hundred feet above the level of the surrounding country. Rebuilt in sixteen hundred, it is even to-day a magnificent example of the strongholds occupied by the Carinthian nobles. It is reached by a path that winds across three drawbridges, and through fourteen turreted gateways. The girl in the foreground is wearing the short, sleeveless jacket over a white blouse—part of the traditional costume of Carinthian women.

© E. N. A.

AUSTRIA HAS A GENEROUS SHARE of the glories of the Alps. Above the Seebach Valley towers the Ankogel, 10,705 feet in height, one of the most notable peaks among the Alps of central Tyrol. Austrian territory yesterday, Italian territory today, known as the Trentino, poses a problem for the peace table. What will the Tyrol be tomorrow? The Austrian Tyrol has an area of 4,800 square miles. It lies between the Austrian provinces of Salzburg and Vorarlberg. Of the inhabitants 55 per cent are Germans and 44 per cent Italians. Tyrol was anciently the eastern portion of Rhaetia.



© E. N. A.

MOUNTAIN, HILL AND VALE COMBINE TO FORM THE WORLD-FAMOUS ALPINE SCENERY OF AUSTRIA

Austria contains some of the finest scenery to be found in Europe. St. Johann in Pongau has long been known to the tourist for the majestic beauty of its environs. Lying in a fruitful valley surrounded by wooded hills, with an immense rampart of bare peaks and precipices in the background, the village has few attractions save its lovely setting and its stimulating air. It lies some 1,845 feet above sea level, and is a favorite resort of innumerable tourists. The slender spires of the modern Gothic church seen in the photograph stand out as a landmark for miles around.

that the tobogganist could outrace the swiftest express train.

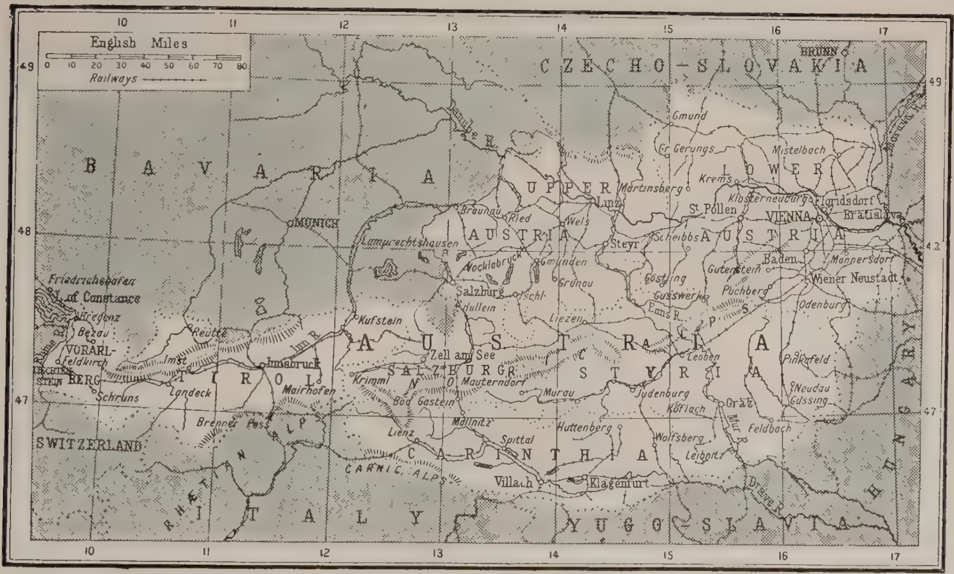
One of the chief amusements of the Tyrolese is their peasant plays, and the villagers toil for months, sometimes for years, to prepare a spectacle which tells something of their own life or history. The favorite play is one dealing with the life of Andreas Hofer, the national hero of the Tyrol.

Andreas Hofer was an innkeeper living near the town of Meran. When, in 1797, Napoleon Bonaparte sent a big army into the Tyrol to conquer it, the peasants came together and chose Hofer as their leader. Under him they defeated the French and drove them out of the country. Napoleon, however, made a treaty dividing the country between Bavaria and France. The French had their police spies all over the land, and anyone who whispered a word against them might find himself arrested, put in prison and shot.

But Andreas Hofer could not be subdued so easily. He worked secretly among the peasants, found arms, and told them to make ready to try again to win their freedom. Many of these peasants had no weapons except scythes, pitchforks and sledge-hammers. One day Andreas Hofer sent a messenger to all his neighbors: "The time has come." That night he and his friends lit a big bonfire on the Alps above Meran, to show that they were going to attack their enemies.

Several thousand men gathered around Hofer: he led them over the Alps to Innsbruck, where, after hard fighting, they defeated the powerful Bavarian army. Napoleon, who had conquered nearly all Europe, did not like being defeated by these peasants. He therefore assembled an army of fifty thousand men under Marshal Lefebvre and sent it to Innsbruck. Andreas Hofer fought this great French army and defeated it also. The Tyrolese then elected him governor of their country.

He ruled the country wisely. But Napoleon made another great effort against him, and this time defeated him. Hofer, nearly all his friends having forsaken him, had to flee and hide himself in a mountain hut. There he was betrayed and made prisoner. The French took him to Mantua and there shot him. He would not allow the soldiers to bind his eyes and he would not kneel, but stood up and cried: "Long live Kaiser Franz! Aim straight!" It is more than a hundred years since Hofer was shot, but he is by



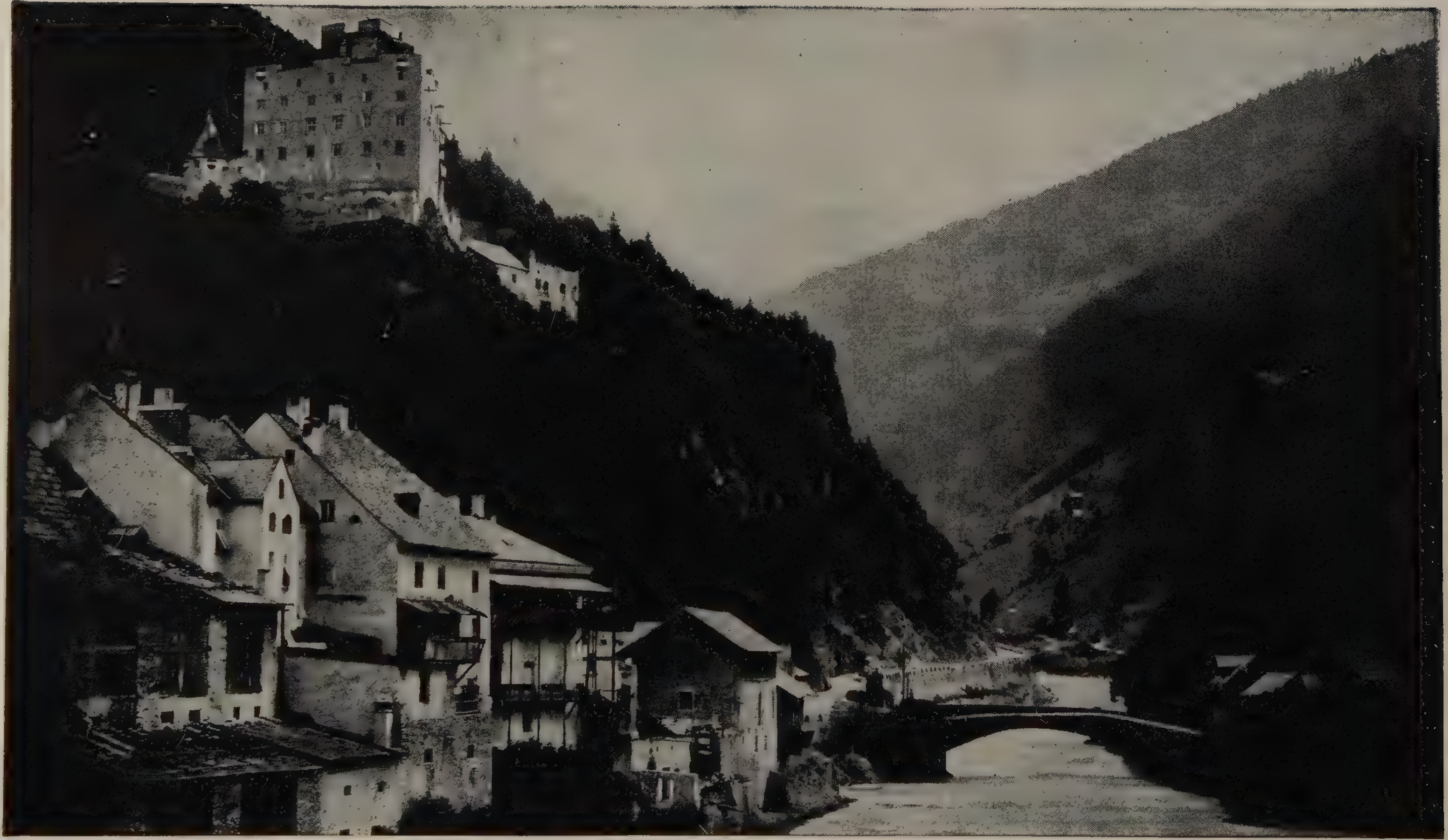
FEDERAL REPUBLIC OF AUSTRIA AFTER THE TREATY OF ST. GERMAIN, 1919

AUSTRIAN LEGATION

BESIDE THE TRAUNSEE, a lovely seven-mile lake in Upper Austria, lies the village of Traunkirchen. Rising precipitously from the opposite shore is the snow-flecked Traunstein, the summit of which is more than four thousand feet above sea level. The lake is, indeed, encircled by magnificent mountains, and mirrors their inverted cones.

© UNDERWOOD & UNDERWOOD

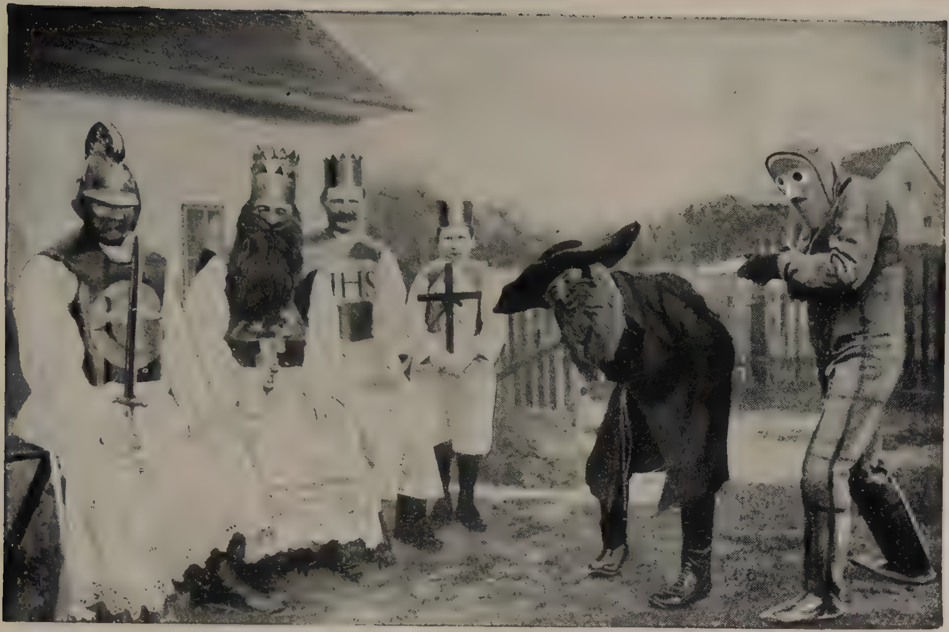
IN TYROL one may sometimes see strong girls hauling branches for firewood down the hillsides to the farmhouses of the Alpine valleys. All the lower slopes of Tyrol are covered with tall forests of pine, fir and birch, and these forests are protected both because of the value of the timber and because they diminish erosion by the spring floods.



© E. N. A.

BELOW A CASTLE LIES THE VILLAGE OF LANDECK BESIDE THE RIVER INN

Landeck is a picturesque Tyrolese village situated on both banks of the River Inn at a point where the narrow valley is commanded by a castle. The hills come down to the river, so that the road had to be cut out of their sides, and some of the houses have one wall almost in the water. Ancient Landeck has a church dating from the fifteenth century. The long, narrow valley of the River Inn, which rises in Switzerland and forms part of the Austrian boundary line, lies between the Oetzthaler Alps, the Hohe Tauern and the Algau Alps.



Austrian Legation

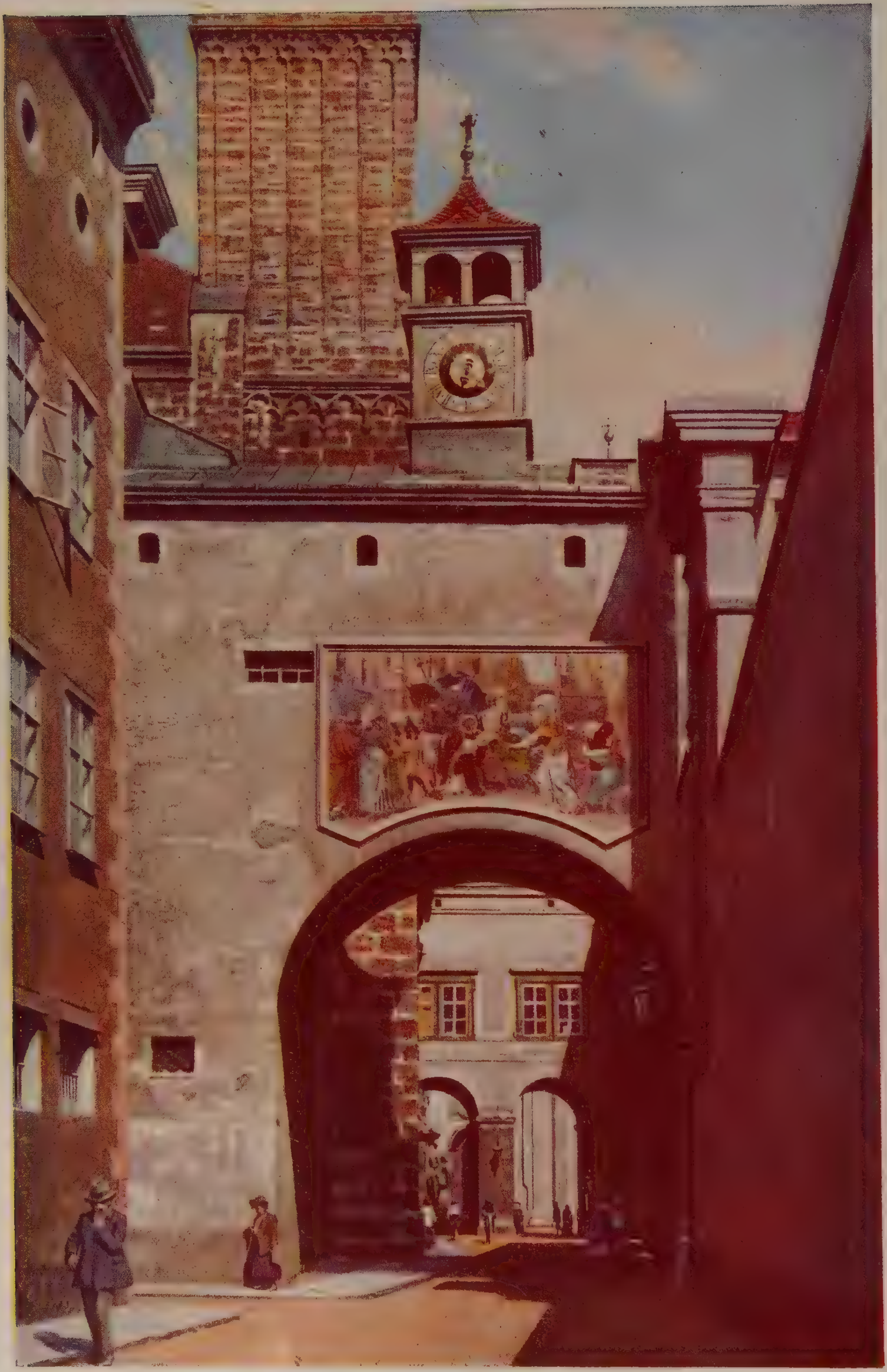
RELIGIOUS PLAY PERFORMED BY TYROLESE PEASANTS

The mountaineers living in villages around Innsbruck, like the people of the Bavarian village of Oberammergau, used to compose and perform religious plays. In this photograph we see a man intended to represent Adam wearily plodding through life, while Death, inscrutable of face and armed with a wooden sword, dogs his footsteps.

© E. N. A.

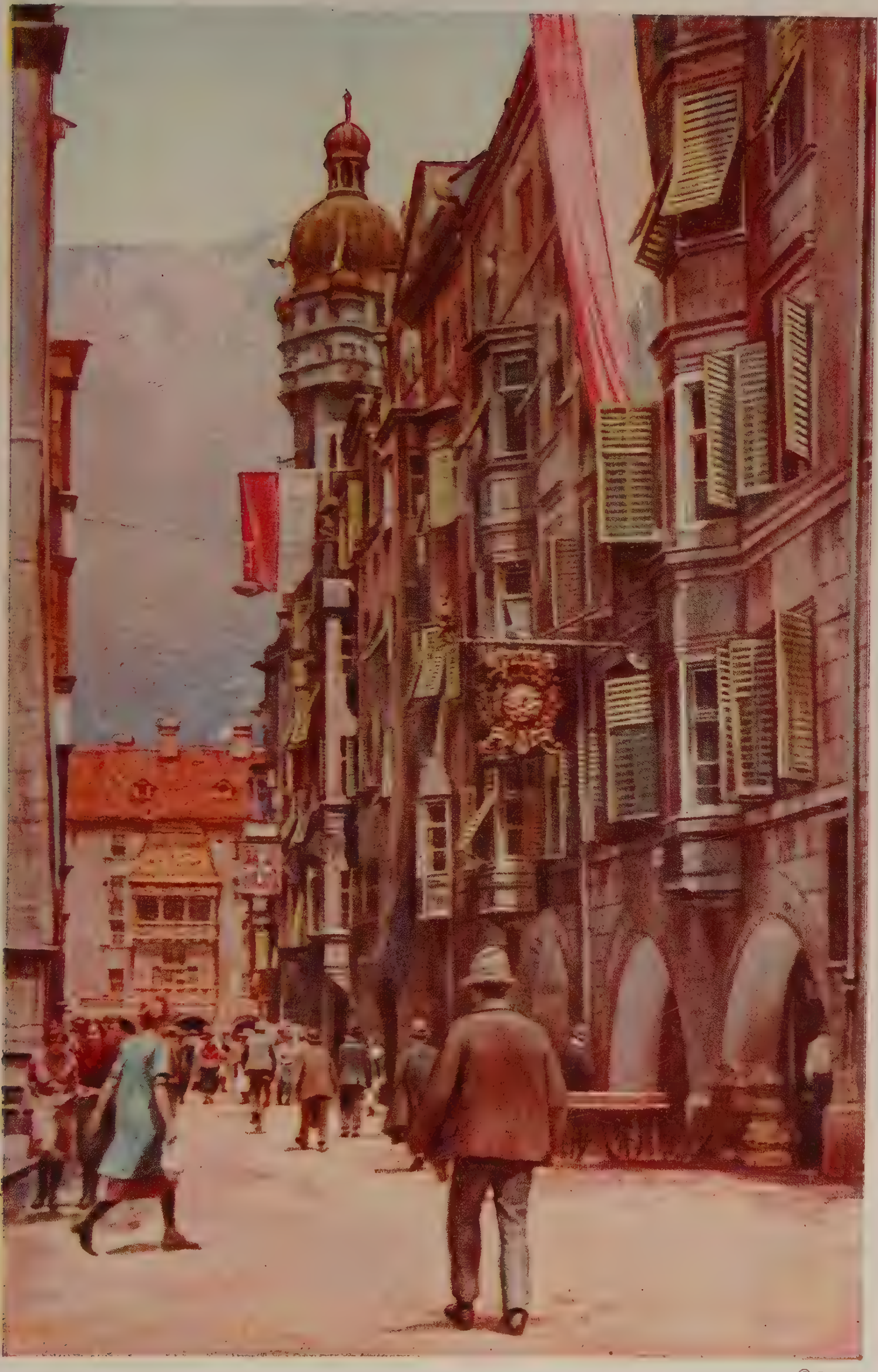
BY TRAIN THROUGH AUSTRIA'S ALPINE SCENERY

The Semmering railway runs from Gloggnitz in Lower Austria to Mürzzuschlag in Styria, and between these two towns, a distance of thirty-three miles, it traverses fifteen tunnels and sixteen viaducts. It is the oldest of the great Continental mountain railways and the culminating point of the line is approximately three thousand feet above sea level.



© E. N. A

OLD SALZBURG boasts this interesting gateway into a Franciscan monastery, with a sacred painting above the arch. There is also a Capuchin monastery. Salzburg was once the most powerful ecclesiastical principality in south Germany.



© E. N. A.

IN THE OLD QUARTER of Innsbruck one may see many an ancient building. This famous house facing Herzog-Friedrichstrasse, with its roof of gilded copper, dates from the early sixteenth century. Behind rise great snow-capped mountains.

© E. N. A.

HOUSE WHERE MOZART WAS BORN

Mozart, the world-famed musician, was born at No. 9, Getreidegasse, Salzburg, in 1756. The house now contains the Mozart Museum. His home in the Makartplatz has also been preserved.

no means forgotten by the people of the Tyrol.

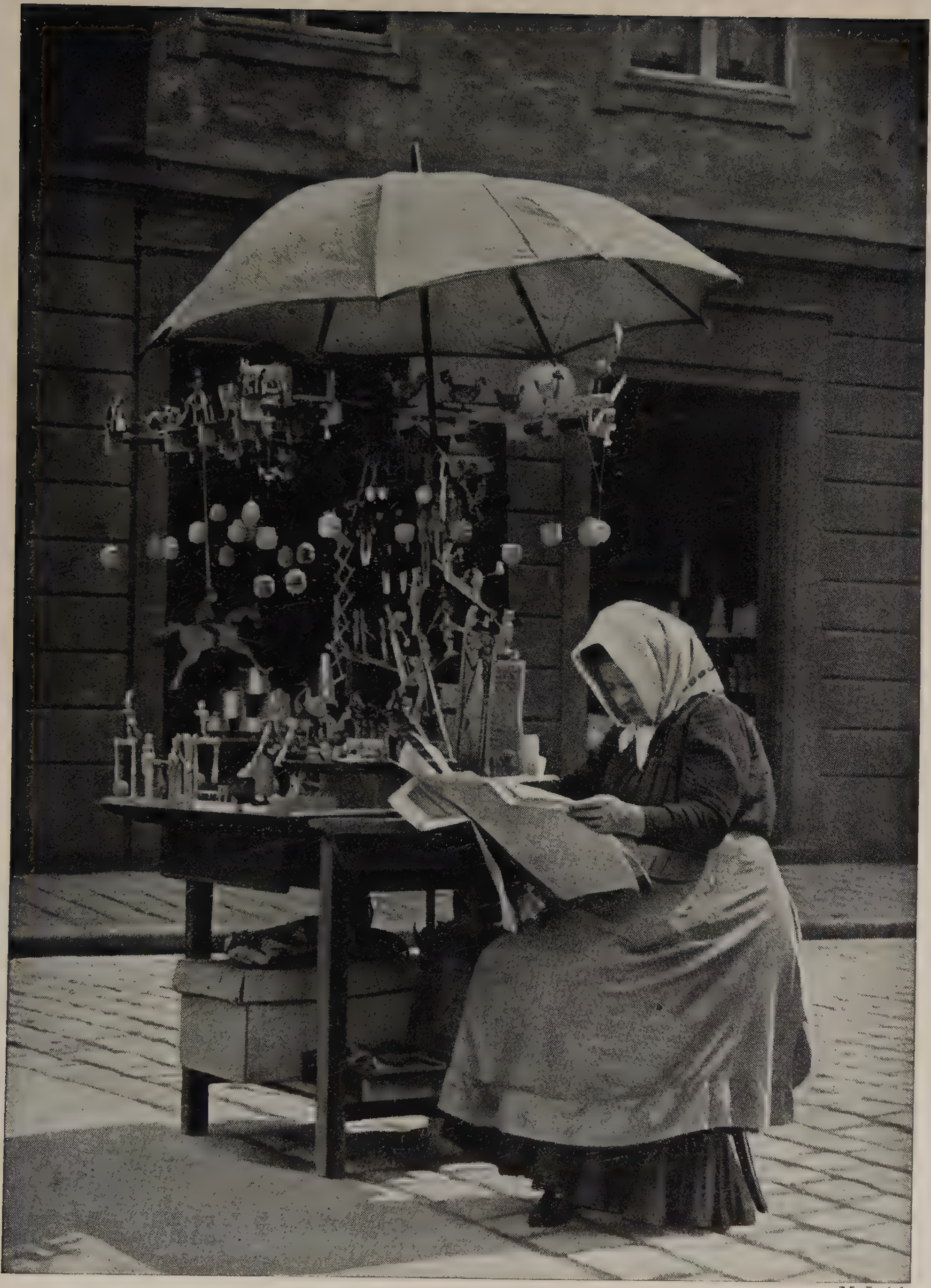
Everyone who travels through the mountain villages of the Tyrol is delighted with the simplicity and kindness of the inhabitants. In this region we may see ruins of the castles of the barons and of the great houses of bygone days. Big crosses have been erected at many points on the mountain roads, especially at any spots where someone has been accidentally killed. Many of the old churches are beautiful, but the finest buildings in Tyrol are seen in Innsbruck, which stands at the foot of the Alps at the beginning of the Brenner Pass.

Innsbruck is a charming city placed with the heights of the Alps looking directly down upon it. Many of the buildings in the main streets seem to belong to the days of long ago, with their rich copper decorations, quaint towers and cellar cafés. Innsbruck is also a modern city with a fine university. Salzburg, on the River Salzach, has an old castle on a high wooded hill. Two of the most delightful of the smaller towns are no longer Austrian, for Botzen and Meran, in southern Tyrol, were in the territory assigned to Italy. Even their names are changed, for now they are called Bolzano and Merano. But the Tyrolese people still hope that some day these towns will be returned to them.

A delightful trip can be taken down the River Danube on one of the river steamers, in which one can have one's own cabin and live in as great comfort as on an ocean liner. The chief difference is that the river steamers never have to face really rough water. One embarks at Passau and travels through quaint cities such as Linz, Melk and Krems, to Vienna. In summer, every hour of this journey is a delight. One passes hillsides covered with trees and picturesque old castles, each with its own story. Caum Castle, for instance, had once an owner who was so cruel and who so oppressed the people around him, that his name is hated to this day.

Linz is a city of flowers and sunshine. The Streuden (Rapids) here was once considered dangerous for people trying to navigate the river, but it does not trouble a modern steamer. The city is faced on one side by the Island of Mirth —about which many legends are told—and on the other by an ancient castle. Next we come to Melk, made famous by Wagner.

Vienna was the home of many famous composers—Gluck, Mozart, Beethoven, Schubert, Brahms, Johann and Richard Strauss—and was the inspiration for many fine compositions. The city that gave birth to Franz Schubert, was once noted for its unusually fine shops and gay life of fashion. It still has the famous



McLeish

WOMAN TOY-SELLER AWAITING CUSTOM BENEATH HER UMBRELLA

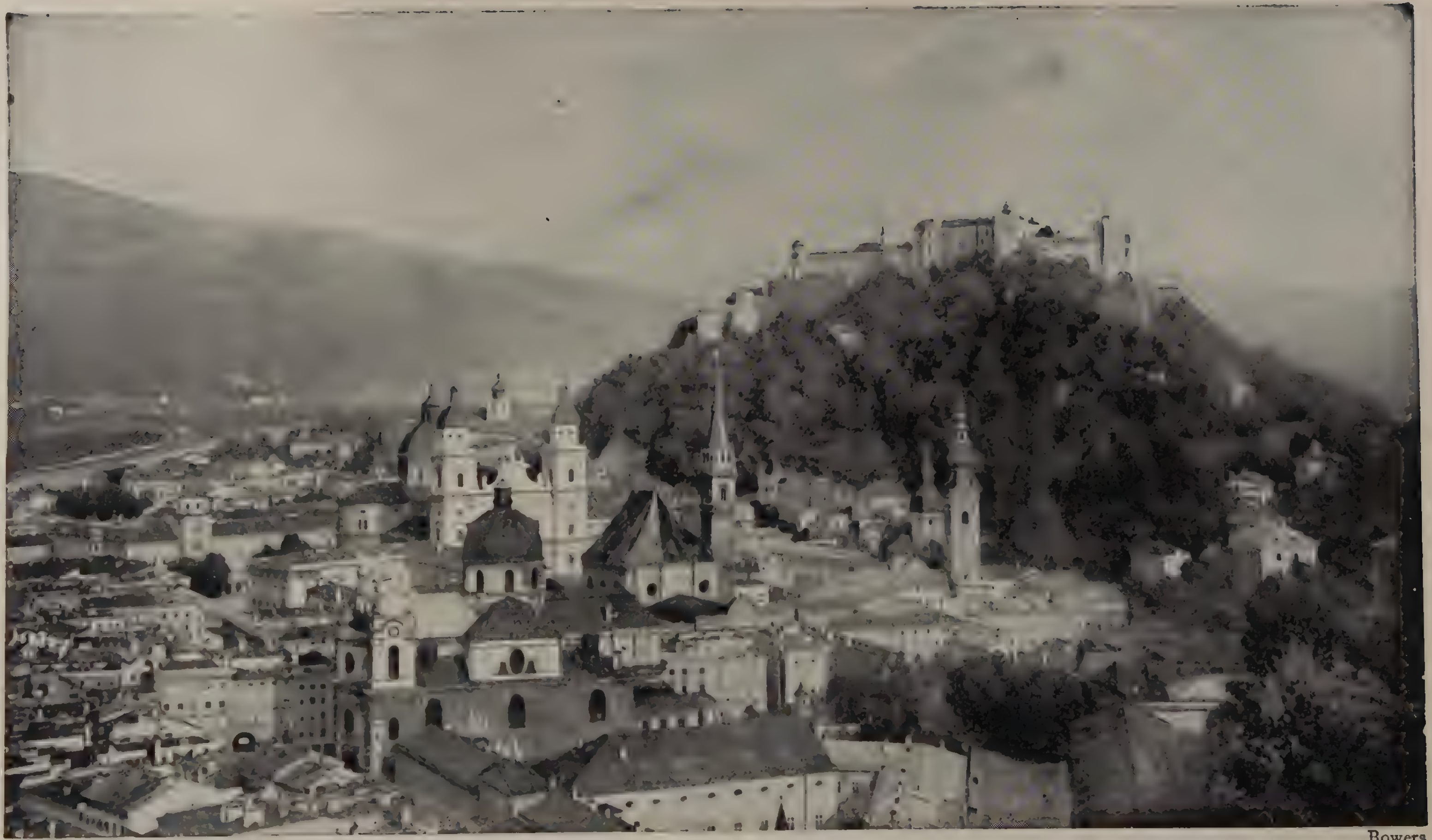
During the long, snow-bound winter the peasants living in the Alpine villages of Austria spend most of their time indoors and busy themselves in making simple, wooden toys, like those this woman is selling in a street of Vienna. Sturdy Bohemian women may often be seen in the streets of the city selling apples or presiding over stalls at the open-air markets. The chief grain and cattle markets of Austria are held in Vienna, which is also the great manufacturing centre of the Austrian republic.

© E. N. A

BESIDE THE DANUBE at Melk is this vast Benedictine abbey, situated two hundred feet above the river. The abbey was founded in 1089, but it was re-erected early in the eighteenth century. The domed church is lavishly decorated with gilding and red marble. Just below Melk the Danube enters a gorge which is famous for the wild beauty of its scenery.

© E. N. A.

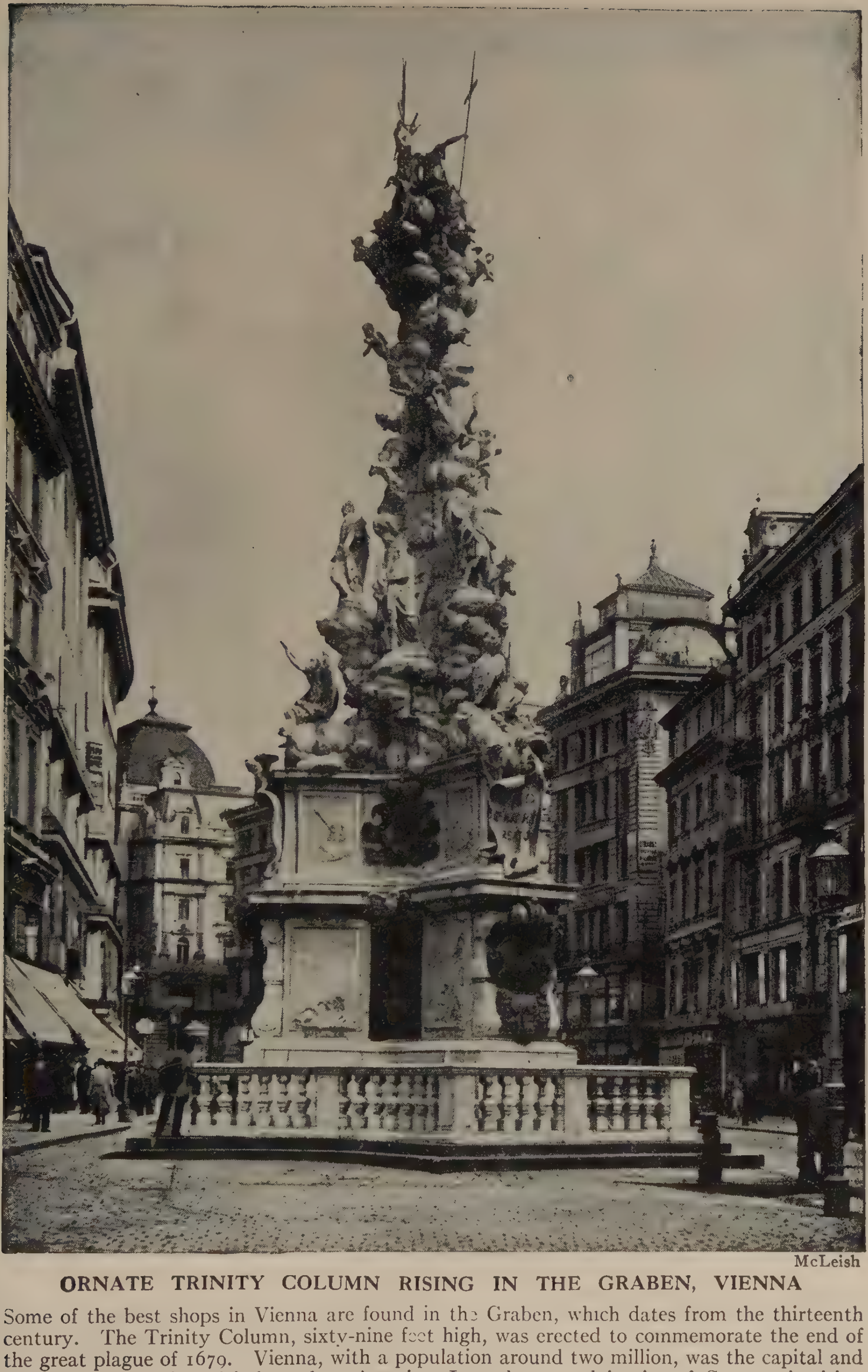
THE HOHEN-SALZBURG, a fortress-palace overlooking the surrounding country at Salzburg (Zälts börg), was once the residence of the archbishops of Salzburg, but was later used as barracks. The fortress was founded as far back as the ninth century, but rebuilt in the sixteenth. Its chapel presents the twelve apostles amazingly sculptured in red marble.



Bowers

SALZBURG, WHICH HAS BEEN CALLED THE THIRD MOST BEAUTIFUL CITY OF THE WORLD

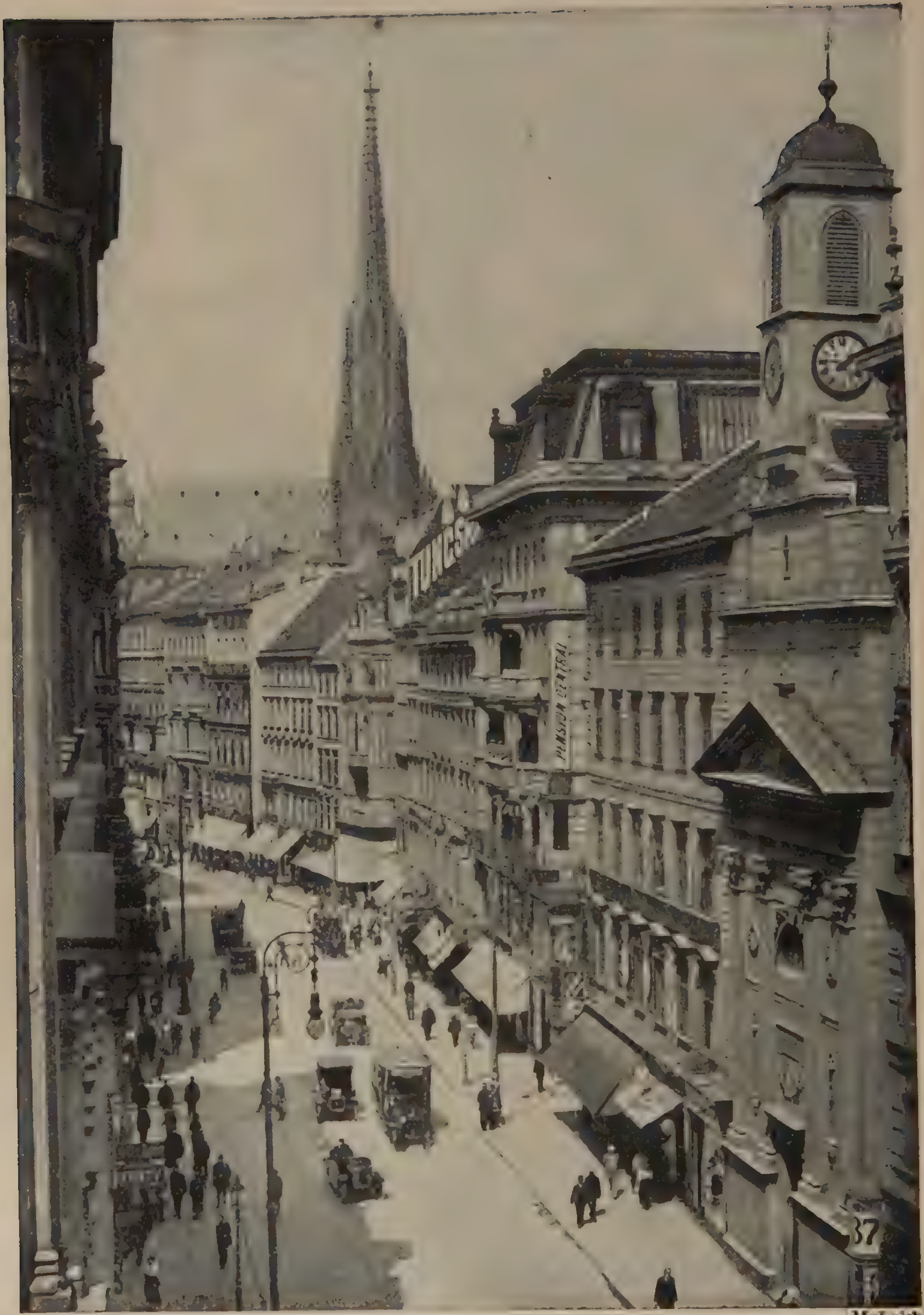
The tall white building near the centre of the picture is the cathedral, a model of St. Peter's at Rome. The citadel of Hohen-Salzburg is here shown perched high above the old quarter of Salzburg. The city, which suffered damage from repeated bombings during World War II, lies along both banks of the Salzach River, which is seen in the background; and Monchsberg rises so steeply beyond that some of the houses have cellars and other rooms hewn out of the solid mountainside. Across the river is the Mirabell palace, given to the town by Emperor Francis Joseph.



McLeish

ORNATE TRINITY COLUMN RISING IN THE GRABEN, VIENNA

Some of the best shops in Vienna are found in the Graben, which dates from the thirteenth century. The Trinity Column, sixty-nine feet high, was erected to commemorate the end of the great plague of 1679. Vienna, with a population around two million, was the capital and most important city of independent Austria. It ranks second in size of Germany's cities.



McLeish

KÄRTNERSTRASSE, VIENNA'S CHIEF BUSINESS THOROUGHFARE

Vienna was originally a Celtic settlement on an arm of the Danube. It consists of an inner city, Altstadt, and a number of municipal districts. St. Stephen's Church, the spire and tiled roof of which are shown, is a rare example of Gothic architecture. The tourist should also see the university, the medical faculty of which has made it famous; and the museums.

park known as the Ring that circles the inner city. Vienna seems to be first of all a city of palaces, for the Hapsburg monarchs dwelt for more than six centuries in the buildings of the Hofburg.

The palace of the old Emperor Francis Joseph, to-day a National Museum, is rather a gloomy place. Visitors are taken through endless rooms, splendid with rich decorations, where the Court ceremonies were held. They see also the surprisingly simple rooms where the old emperor himself lived.

The Viennese relish good cookery. People like to meet in cafés, where they will sit for hours over a cup of coffee and a few pastries. The Viennese coffee, with its rich layer of whipped cream on top, is unexcelled. The Viennese shops are full of luxurious leather and metal work and embroideries, and the Viennese are famous dressmakers and designers of artistic furnishings. For centuries the sparkling climate has attracted people of wealth from other countries. These have supported the gay cafés and the luxurious shops of the Graben and the Kärntnerstrasse. Vienna has ever been a city of music and dancing. The city celebrated the two thousandth anniversary of its founding on August 26, 1929, with patriotic demonstrations and special programs of its numerous singing societies.

Vienna, the music-loving capital, shared the musical spotlight with Salzburg. The Viennese have been ready patrons not to music alone but to all the arts.

Austria has been the patchwork union of a dozen nationalities. Position and location have brought many wars and occasional wealth and power to this mountain-core-country of Europe. Austria has known little but war's desolation for twenty-five years.

AUSTRIA: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

Austria was bounded by Germany and Czechoslovakia on the north and northeast, Hungary on the east, Yugoslavia and Italy on the south and Switzerland on the west. The Treaty of St. Germain, signed in September, 1919, gave to the Federal Republic of Austria the following territories (or "Lands") of the old Austro-Hungarian Empire: Upper Austria provinces, Lower Austria and the City of Vienna, Salzburg, Tyrol, Styria, Carinthia, Vorarlberg and Burgenland. Census of 1934 showed a population of 6,760,233 and an area of 32,369 square miles.

GOVERNMENT

It was governed by a Federal Diet, and a President nominated by a Federal Assembly and elected by the burgomasters of Austria for a 7-year term. From March, 1938, when Hitler decreed the absorption of Austria into the German Reich till the end of World War II, Austrian economy was integrated with that of Germany. In the reconstruction period after the war the Socialists as the leading party in the Austrian Republic will probably help govern the country under the joint occupation by Russian, British and American troops.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Agriculture is the principal occupation of the people, and the chief products are potatoes, turnips, rye, oats, wheat and barley. The foodstuffs produced are not sufficient for the population. Cattle-raising and sheep-raising are carried on. Minerals, including lignite, iron, copper, zinc, lead and salt, are important, and the forest wealth is notable. Other industries are manufacture of pianos, motor cars, furniture and textiles, especially knit goods (sport knitted goods and hosiery). The chief exports are timber, ores, fruit, sugar-beet, furniture and chemicals, and the imports include wines, fuel, grain, flour and rice, building materials and cotton.

COMMUNICATIONS

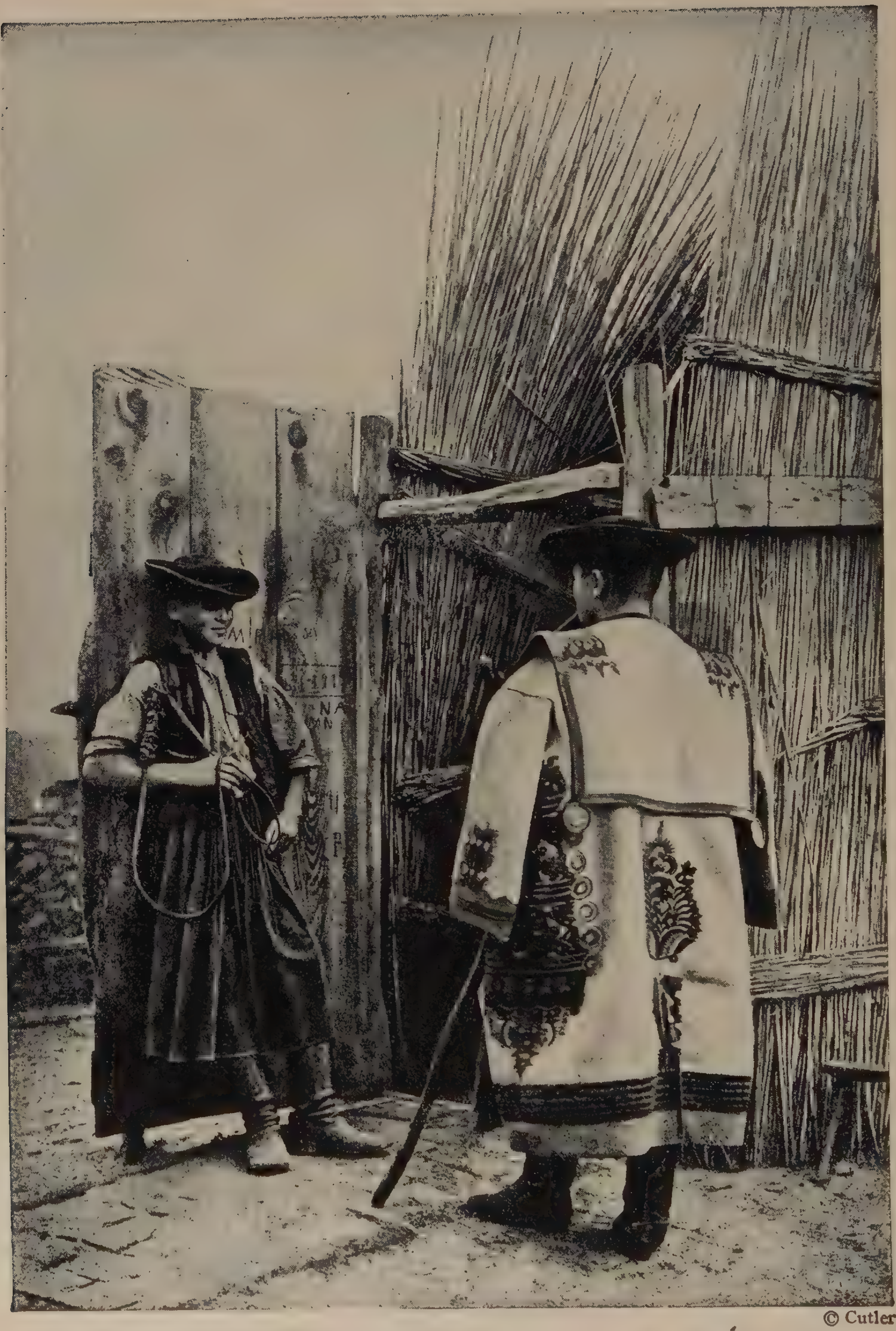
4,161 miles of railway lines were integrated with the German railway system during World War II. The telephone and telegraph services are under the central government.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

Ninety per cent of the people are Roman Catholics. Thousands of Jews emigrated from Austria during World War II. Education is compulsory in elementary schools between the ages of 6 and 14. There are numerous secondary and special schools and state universities located at Vienna, Graz and Innsbruck.

CHIEF TOWNS

Vienna, the former capital, has a population of 1,874,130; Graz, 152,841; Linz, 108,970; Innsbruck, 61,005; Salzburg, 63,231; Wiener Neustadt, 36,798; St. Polten, 36,247; Klagenfurt, 29,671; Baden, 22,208.



© Cutler

HERDSMEN BEFORE THEIR SHELTER ON THE HORTOBÁGY PLAIN

In eastern Hungary lies the Alföld, or great plain, of which the Hortobágy Plain forms a part. Herds of cattle and horses and flocks of sheep graze over its rich pastures, attended by herdsmen such as those above. The man on the right is wearing an embroidered sheepskin cloak, with the fleece inside, a custom reminiscent of Tibet.

A LINK BETWEEN EAST AND WEST

Hungarian Magyars, Jews and Gipsies

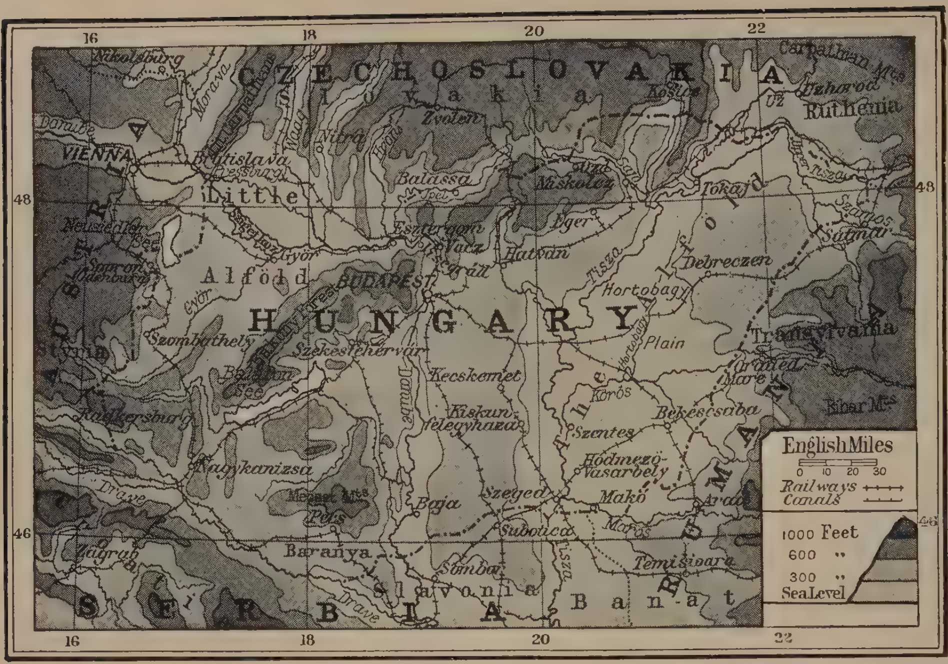
Hungary once again became independent after the conclusion of the World War. Though it had formed a part of the Dual Monarchy of Austria-Hungary, the state of the country was, and still is, feudal. The Magyars, or Hungarians, are the descendants of Finno-Ugrian tribes that came in the ninth century and held the plains against the Turks. Soon after the World War, a Bolshevist government was set up, but was soon overthrown and the monarchy restored, with a regent but without a king. The Gipsies who are dealt with in a feature article, have long roved the plains. Hungary has been termed the gateway of the East, and the people still retain many Eastern characteristics. Indeed, the influence of the East is everywhere manifest.

THE Hungarian plains and sun-baked steppes are sheltered on the northeast and southeast by the Carpathians, and on the west and southwest by a long arm of the Alps, known as the Bakony Wald. This mountain encircled basin contains an area of wide treeless steppes where graze vast herds of horses, cattle, buffaloes, sheep and swine. Rich fields of wheat flourish on cultivated land, and the hill slopes are fragrant with wine grapes. The mountain slopes of the Bakony Wald are heavily forested. The Danube and the Theiss (Tisza) afford water transportation. The Danube is navigable in its entire course through Hungary.

The division of land for the past thousand years—two-thirds of it into large estates—has preserved feudalism; and until Hungary's recent independence from Austrian oppression there was little incentive to manufacturing. For over a thousand years this fertile land has been occupied by an Asiatic people somewhat related to the Finns. According to legend, hordes of nomads came in 895 or 896, led by Khan Arpád, and drove out the Slavs; and these Magyars are still the dominant race, though varied peoples long menaced national stability. Hungary's charter of liberties, the Golden Bull, is older than Magna Carta and she celebrated her thousandth anniversary in 1896. Early in the eleventh century King Stephen knitted the tribes into an organized state and established Christianity. Hungary then became a bulwark against the Asiatic invasion of Europe: for in 1353 the Ottoman Turks crossed the Hellespont and for three centuries terrorized all of Europe. In 1443 John Hunyadi became a national hero when he defeated the Sultan before Sofia. In 1526, however, the Turks made murderous onslaught at Mohács, securing central Hungary; and soon after, the Hapsburgs secured the throne, with supremacy in western Hungary. The Turks were finally driven out in 1683 by the kings of Austria and Poland.

Though the Magyars strove desperately in 1711 to regain their freedom, thirty years later they made a gallant sacrifice for the young queen, archduchess Maria Theresa of Austria, when she asked aid in repelling the invasion of Austria by the French. Wearing the iron crown of St. Stephen, she addressed the Hungarian Diet at Pressburg (Bratislava). In reply, the hall re-echoed to the sound of sabres half drawn, then thrust back into scabbards, and with one voice they cried: "We consecrate our life and blood to your most sacred majesty!"

During Maria Theresa's reign a pontoon bridge was built across the Danube to connect Buda and Pest. The two ancient cities had long been rivals. But not until 1873, under the Dual Monarchy, that the law was passed decreeing that they should henceforth be one. Some twenty-one years later Budapest became a royal city, equal in rank to Vienna. It is a city of fine churches, wide streets and handsome bridges. The Opera and National Theatre belong to the state and Shakespeare is frequently played. There are numerous moving picture houses,



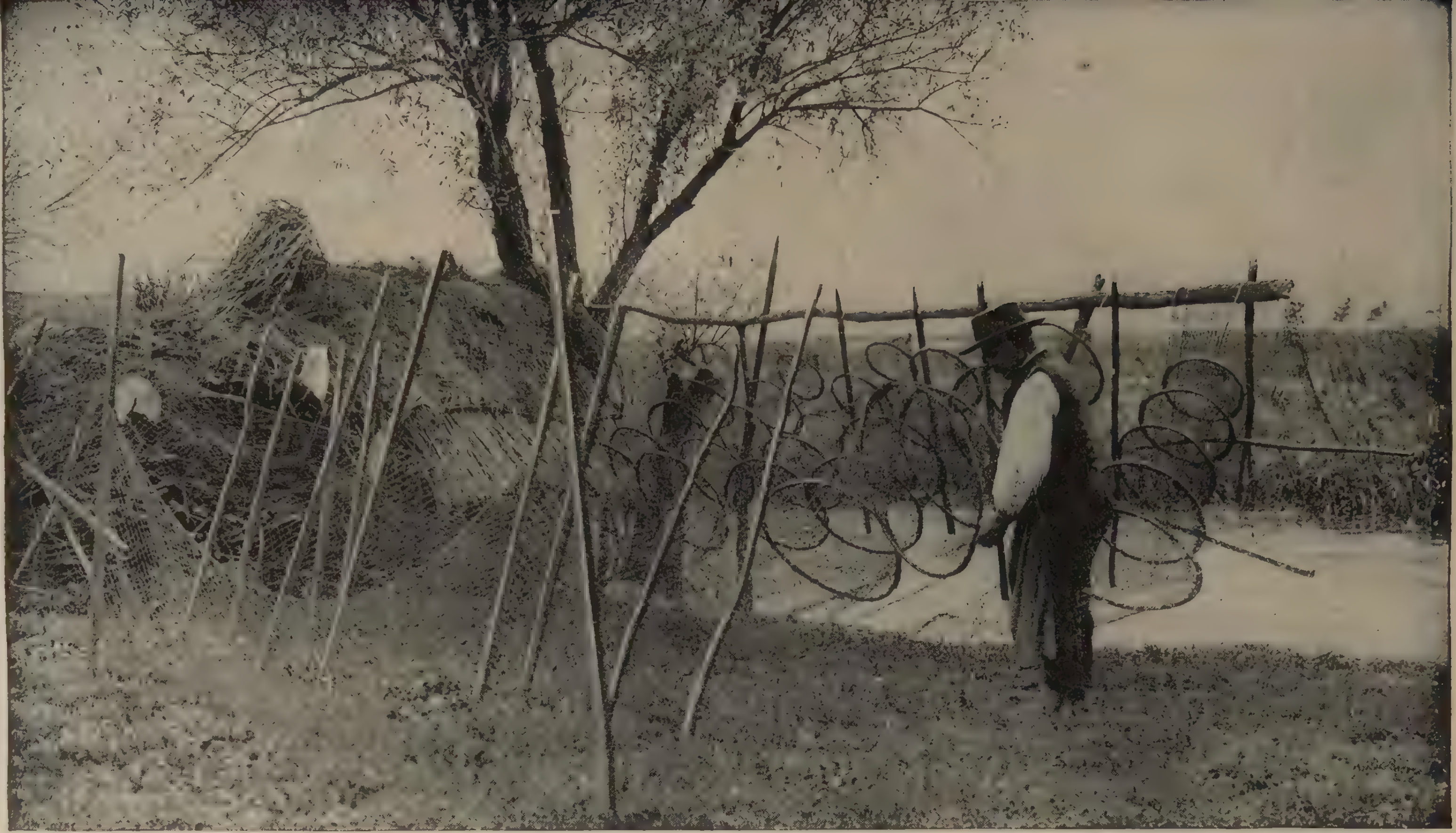
MAP OF THE GREAT PLAINS OF HUNGARY

good cafés, and the library of the National Museum is one of the most valuable in Europe.

The Dual Monarchy was established in 1867 when the Austrian emperor Francis Joseph became the king of Hungary. This benevolent monarch endeared himself to the Hungarian people; and though the national spirit had never been quenched, it lay quiescent until his death in 1916. Then the embers of discontent burst into flame and on November 16, 1918, independence was declared and the Hungarian People's Republic came into existence. For a time, however, the extremists had the upper hand and in March, 1919, a Bolshevist element led by Bela Kun established a soviet republic. Ensuing starvation, and the appeal of the Peace Conference made directly to the Hungarian people, led them, directly after the Rumanian invasion, to rid the country of the Reds, and avert the threatened "socialization" of the large estates, mines, industries and transportation lines. By the Treaty of Trianon, Hungary lost two-thirds of her territory, but when Germany invaded Czechoslovakia, she regained some and in 1941 she recovered most of that awarded to Rumania.

The Hungarian, tall, high cheek-boned and slightly oblique of eye, loves dueling, horse-racing and games of chance, and can dance for hours, fairly intoxicated by the gipsy music of the country. The Czárdás alternate from rhythms of wild exuberance to those of drooping sadness. The shepherds play a flute, the *tilinko,* and the villagers, the ancient lute. The tziganes—gipsies—believed to have originated in the East Indies have for hundreds of years roved the lowlands of Hungary, though the government has lately ordered them to settle down. Many of them are horse traders and some are thieves, but nearly all are musicians. The wild rhythms of Franz Liszt's Hungarian Rhapsodies have preserved elements of gipsy music; while the German composer, Johannes Brahms, based his Hungarian songs on their haunting melodies.

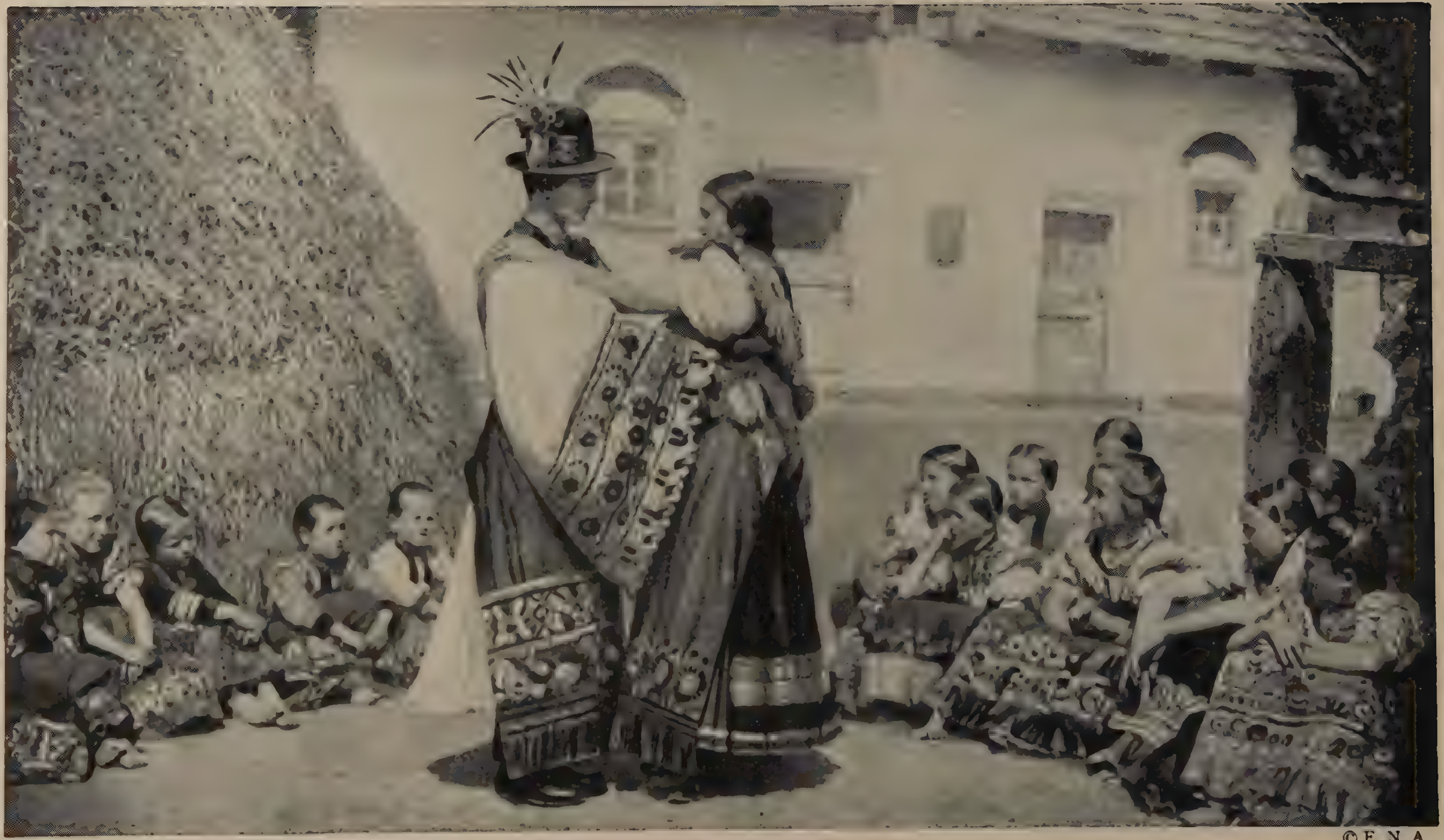
The peasant women of Hungary are nothing if not picturesque, with their red stockings, full petticoats—of which they sometimes wear ten or a dozen—their gay aprons and beribboned hair. They never miss an occasion for donning this finery. Easter, Christmas and New Year's Eve are the great events. At Easter, the first young girl to be met must be sprinkled,



© Cutler

FISHERMAN INSPECTING HIS NETS ON THE BANKS OF THE RIVER HORTOBÁGY

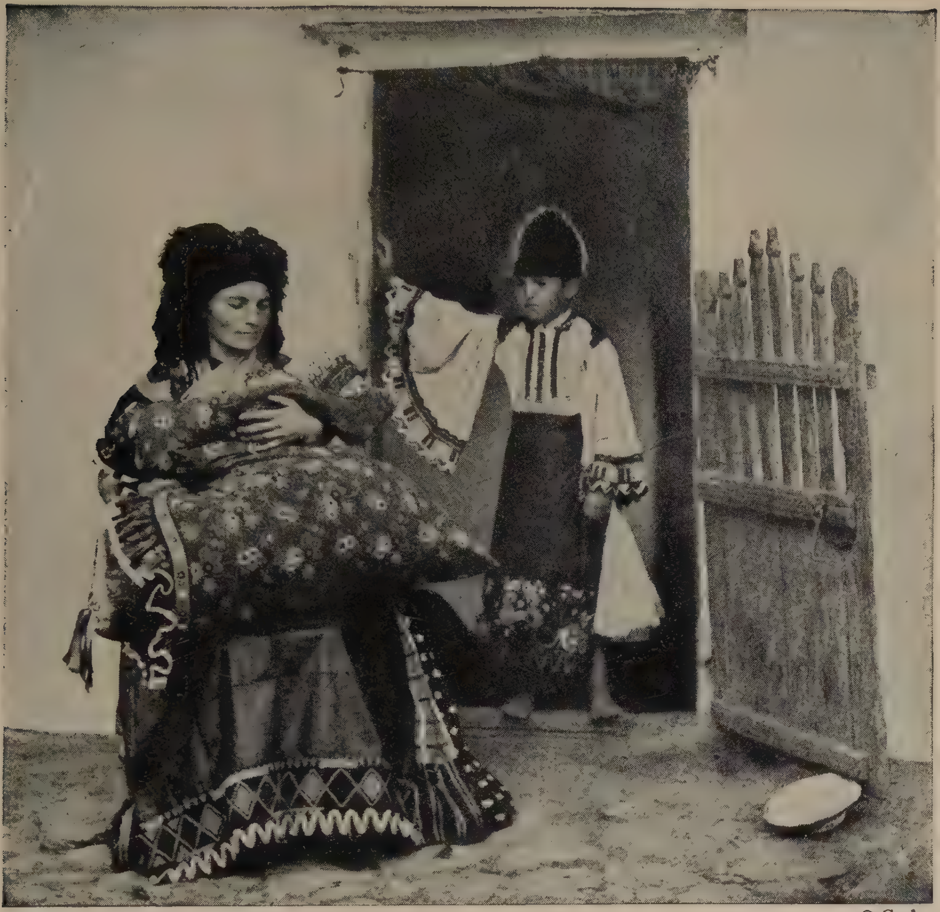
When the fisherman takes up his nets he spreads them over wooden frames to dry and mend. Hungary has important fishery preserves in the Danube and the Theiss and on Lake Balaton, a body of water fifty miles in length. Perch, carp and pike are taken, also shad and sheatfish—a sort of catfish. Hungary is well fed, what with her fish and her sheep, hogs and cattle, her vast fields of wheat and maize and the vines from which her "Tokaj" wine is made. The chief commercial need of her people is to secure the means for buying manufactured goods.



© E. N. A.

DANCING THE HUNGARIAN NATIONAL DANCE BEFORE A VERY CRITICAL AUDIENCE

The Csárdás, as the Hungarian national dance is called, has two movements—one slow and stately, the other gay and whirling. These Magyar peasants are passionately fond of dancing, and they seem to become fairly intoxicated by the emotional music. While the ancient lute is still played for village dances, and the flute is carried by every shepherd of the plains, it is the violin, with its wild gipsy dance rhythms, which characterizes Hungarian music. Only strings could express the sharp alternations of the Csárdás, melancholy cadences and frenzied delight.



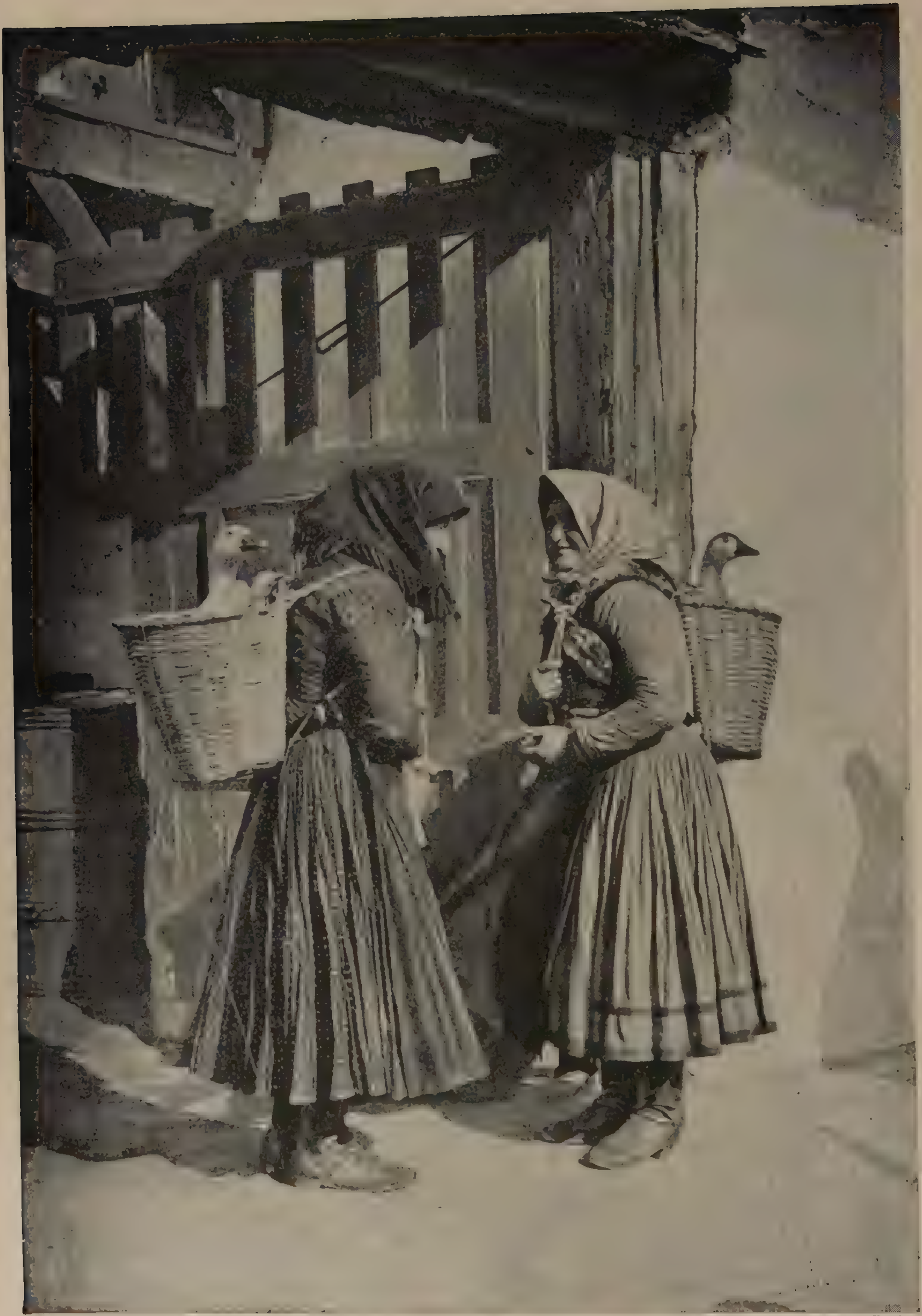
© Cutler

HUNGARIAN BABIES REST COMFORTABLY ON FAT BOLSTERS

The Hungarian baby is often held on a bolster of the softest down covered with a gorgeously embroidered pillow-slip. Hungarian women, wishing to appear colorful and gay, have found in their famous embroideries an outlet for their Oriental love of display. The brilliant coloring goes well with their semi-Asiatic coloring, dark eyes and prominent cheek-bones, and their emotional temperaments.

whether she likes it or not, with scent-water, or if she is daring enough to venture out of doors she will promptly be seized and taken to the nearest well, and she will be lucky if she escapes with having only one bucketful of water emptied over her. The men dress as gaily as the women. They wear small, round hats ornamented with feathers and flowers, black sleeveless jackets over loose white undershirts (often with embroidered sleeves) and white trousers that look like petticoats. They also wear bright aprons. The women wear the sleeveless bodice and white blouse and a full, embroidered skirt, with often a handsome shawl, a kerchief for the head, but usually with bare feet. The *suba* and the *szur* are two garments especially beloved by the shepherds and peasant workers. They are the garments in which they live and sleep. The *suba* is a long cloak of sheepskin with the wool worn inside, and the leather elaborately embroidered. The *szur* is also an ornate long cloak, but is made of a felt-like material.

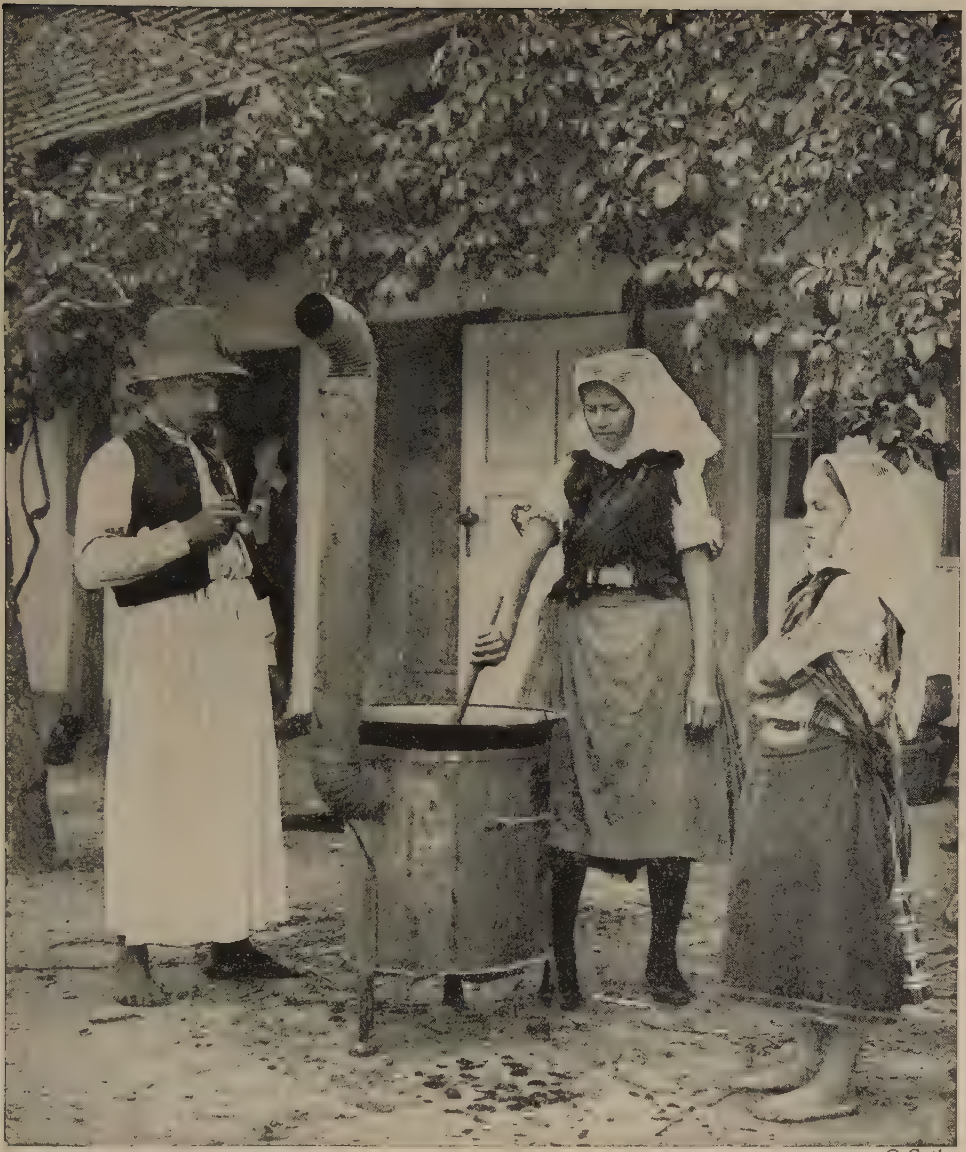
In the cities great contrasts of wealth and poverty exist. The true Hungarian is usually poor; the money-lender has the money. Outside the cities there is less poverty and more pride. The typical house bears a small brass plate with words



© Cutler

HUNGARIAN WOMEN CARRYING THEIR GEESE TO MARKET

It is as customary in Hungary to raise a few geese as for Western farmers to raise chickens for a side line. Sometimes goose girls drive their flocks to town; but a single bird is harder to manage as it never wishes to leave its fellows. The character of the roads makes it necessary for peasant women to wear high boots like the men's.



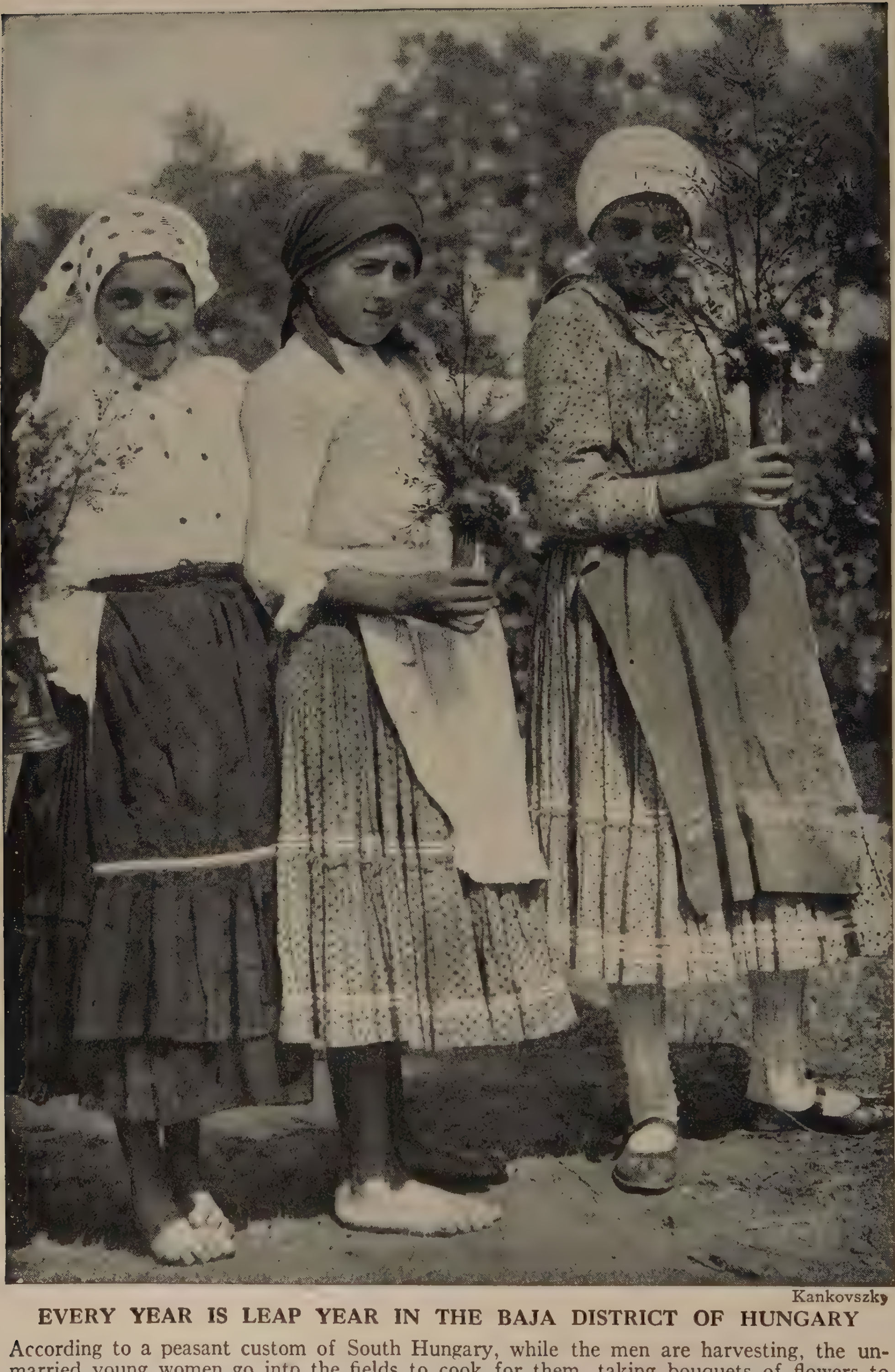
© Cutler

FAMILY MAKING JELLY IN THE VILLAGE OF CZINKOTA

In the autumn, when the plums have been gathered, everyone seems to be busy at the same task—jelly-making. The whole family has to help, because the stirring must go on throughout twenty-four hours without a stop. Appearances to the contrary, the man is not wearing a petticoat, but trousers cut wide and loose.

meaning "Never, never submit!" In the street cars there is the inscription, "I believe in one God, one Fatherland, in one divine hour coming, in the resurrection of Hungary."

We shall not find the true Hungarian character in Budapest, but on the vast, rolling plains where dwellings may be a day's march from each other. There live men so sure of themselves that they believe when God speaks, He speaks their language. The men of the plains—of the Great and Little Alföld—live with their horses and their cows; they despise traders and townsmen, do their work leisurely, and stop to enjoy a dance and a song.



Kankovszky

EVERY YEAR IS LEAP YEAR IN THE BAJA DISTRICT OF HUNGARY

According to a peasant custom of South Hungary, while the men are harvesting, the unmarried young women go into the fields to cook for them, taking bouquets of flowers to bestow on the objects of their esteem. If a man likes the girl whose offering he receives, he gives her a piece of crystallized sugar as a sign of their betrothal.

© Keystone

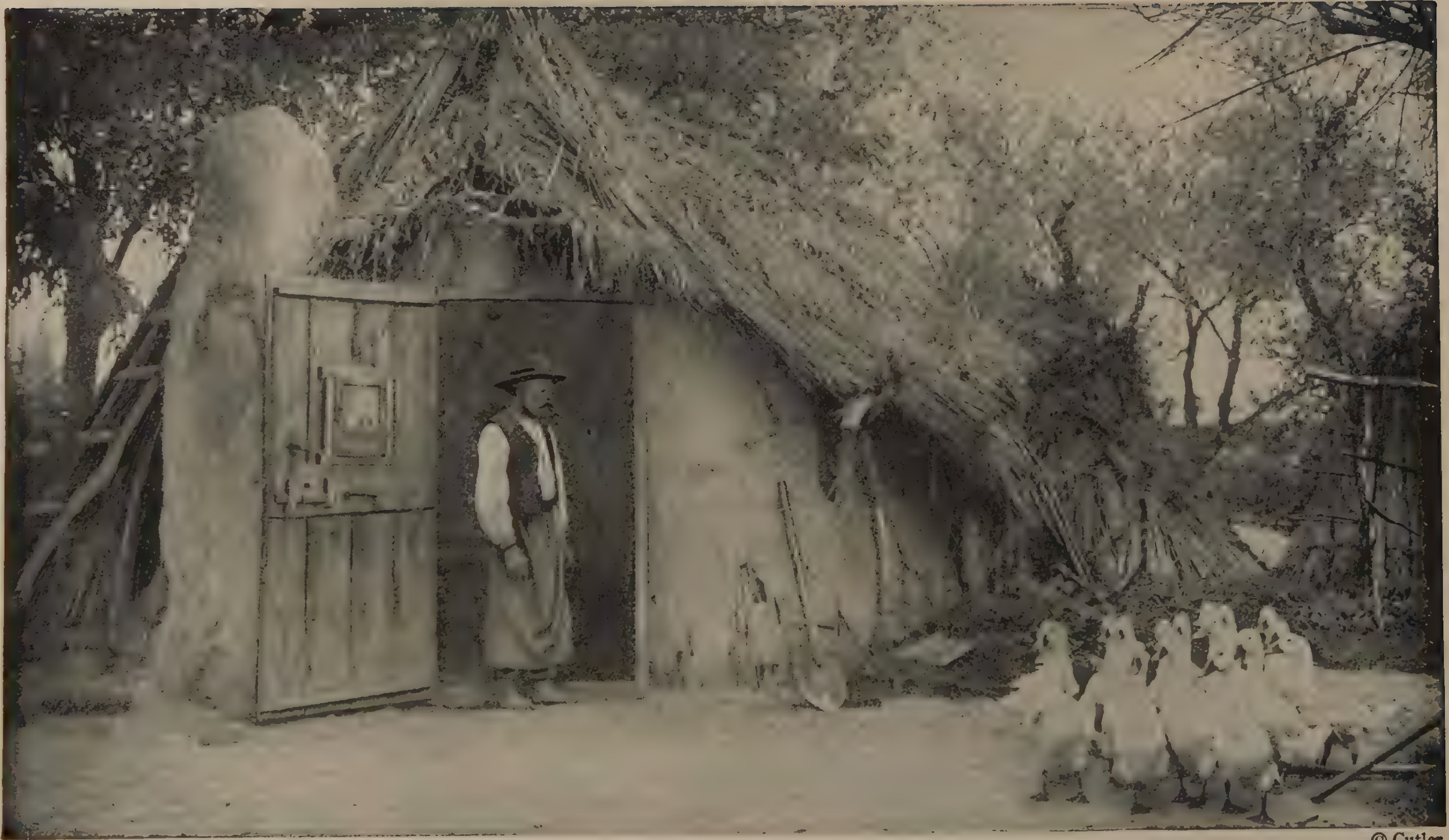
GOOSEGIRL ENDEAVORING TO ROUND UP HER UNRULY CHARGES

Many a homestead on the plains keeps a flock of geese, which is driven out in the morning and brought into the farmyard at night. Here we cannot see another house; this girl's nearest neighbor may be a day's journey away. How like some of our own plains!

© E. N. A.

YOKE OF LONG-HORNED OXEN BRINGING HOME THE HARVEST

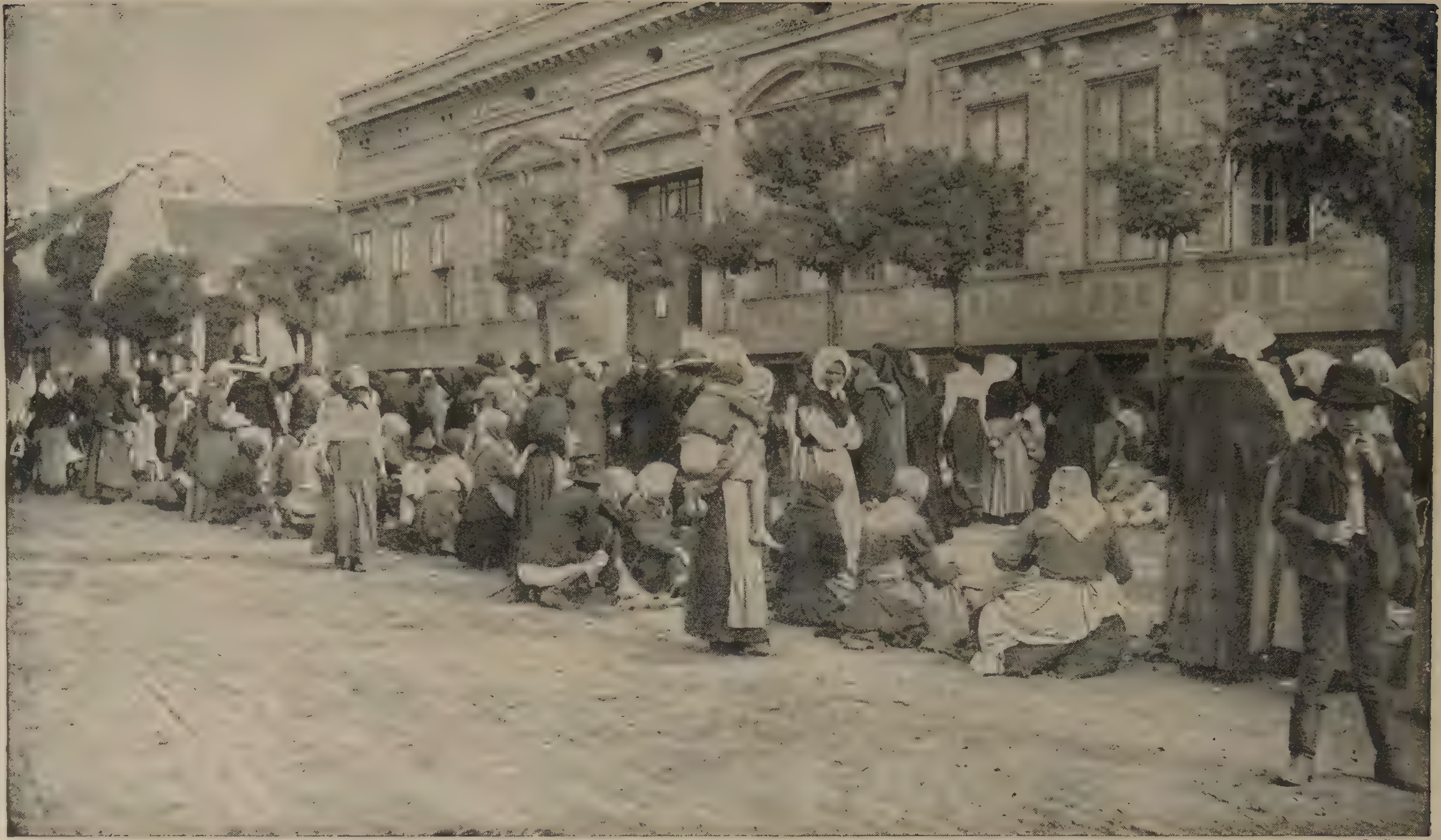
Between the Danube and the Drava is the fertile district of Baranya, again a part of Hungary, where vast fields of wheat are cultivated. Hungary is one of the granaries of Europe. She produces enough wheat, rye and corn for export, as well as quantities of potatoes, grapes and sugar-beets. Between 1918 and 1941 Baranya was a part of Yugoslavia.



© Cutler

REED HOUSE OF A FISHERMAN ON THE BANK OF THE HORTOBÁGY RIVER

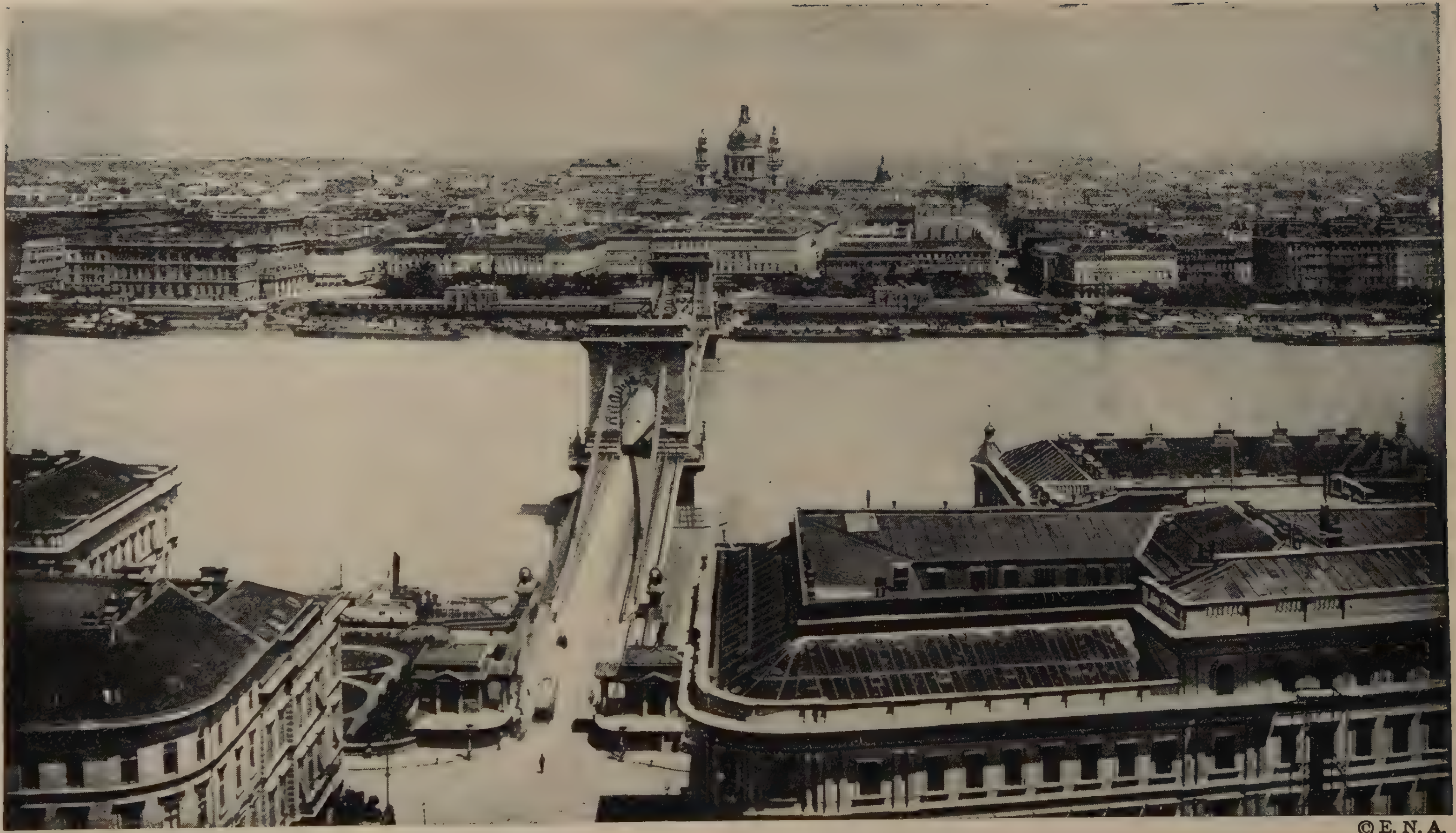
With mild winters and food in abundance, life is comparatively simple in Hungary. Those who cannot obtain timber from the forested areas for building purposes make adequate shelters from the reeds that grow tall and thick along the banks of the rivers, tying them together in bundles and plastering them with mud. Thick mats of reeds thatch the roof, a chimney for the fireplace is made of plastered stones and only the door is of plank. There are no windows, but the inmates spend most of their waking hours in the open air.



© Cutler

PEASANTS SELLING THEIR WARES AT THE MARKET IN THE TOWN OF DEBRECZEN

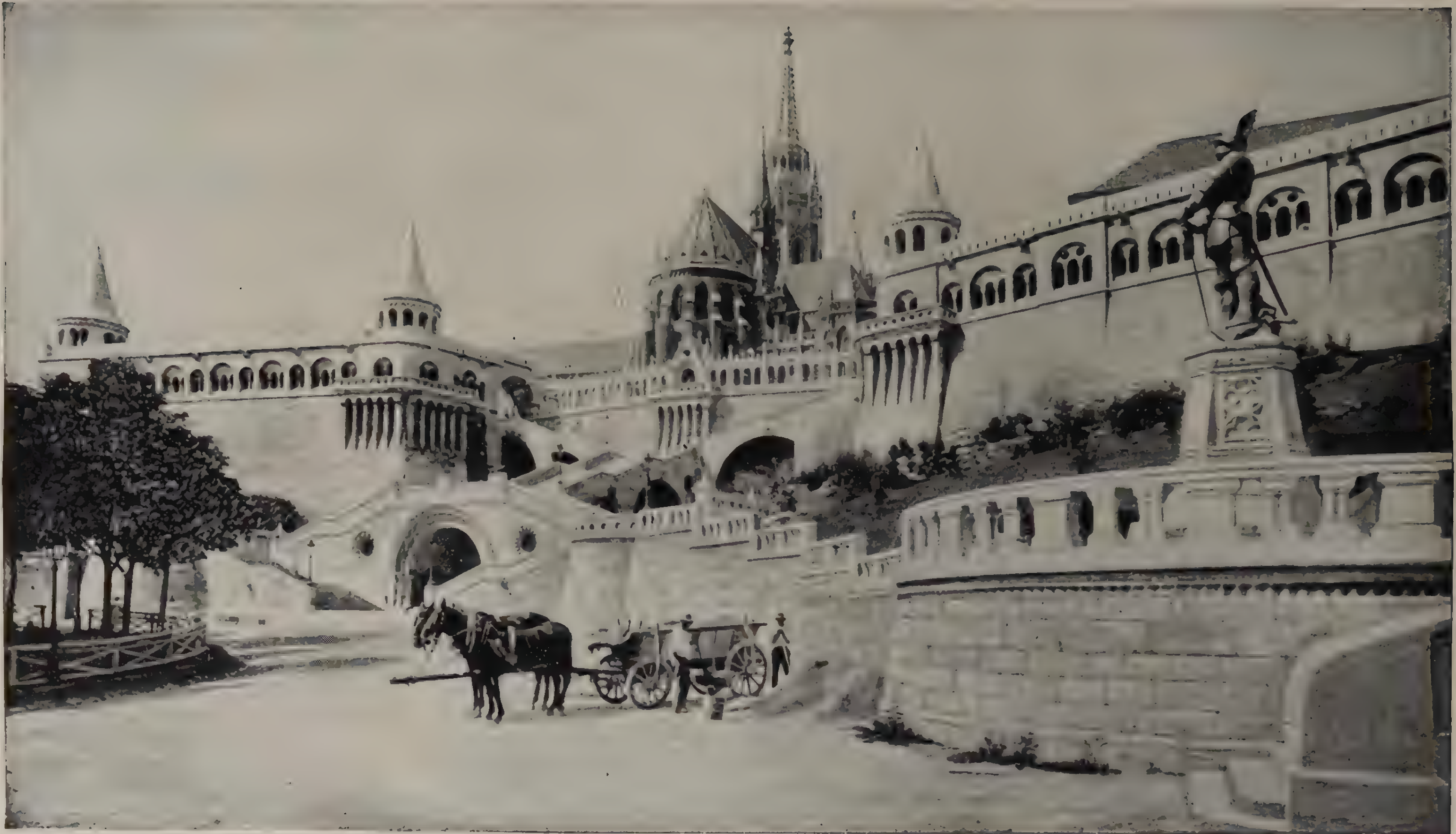
Debreczen (Dé-bret-sin) on the Hortobágy Plain, about thirty miles from the Rumanian frontier, is the market centre for the northern districts of the Alföld. Hither come the peasants to sell the produce of their farms. They do not set up stalls, but sit beside their goods, which are spread out upon the ground. The sellers form two long lines some distance apart and the buyers walk up and down between them. The town is famous for its horse market, since the breeding of fine horses is carried on in the surrounding districts.



© E. N. A.

SUSPENSION BRIDGE OVER THE DANUBE JOINING THE TOWNS OF BUDA AND PEST

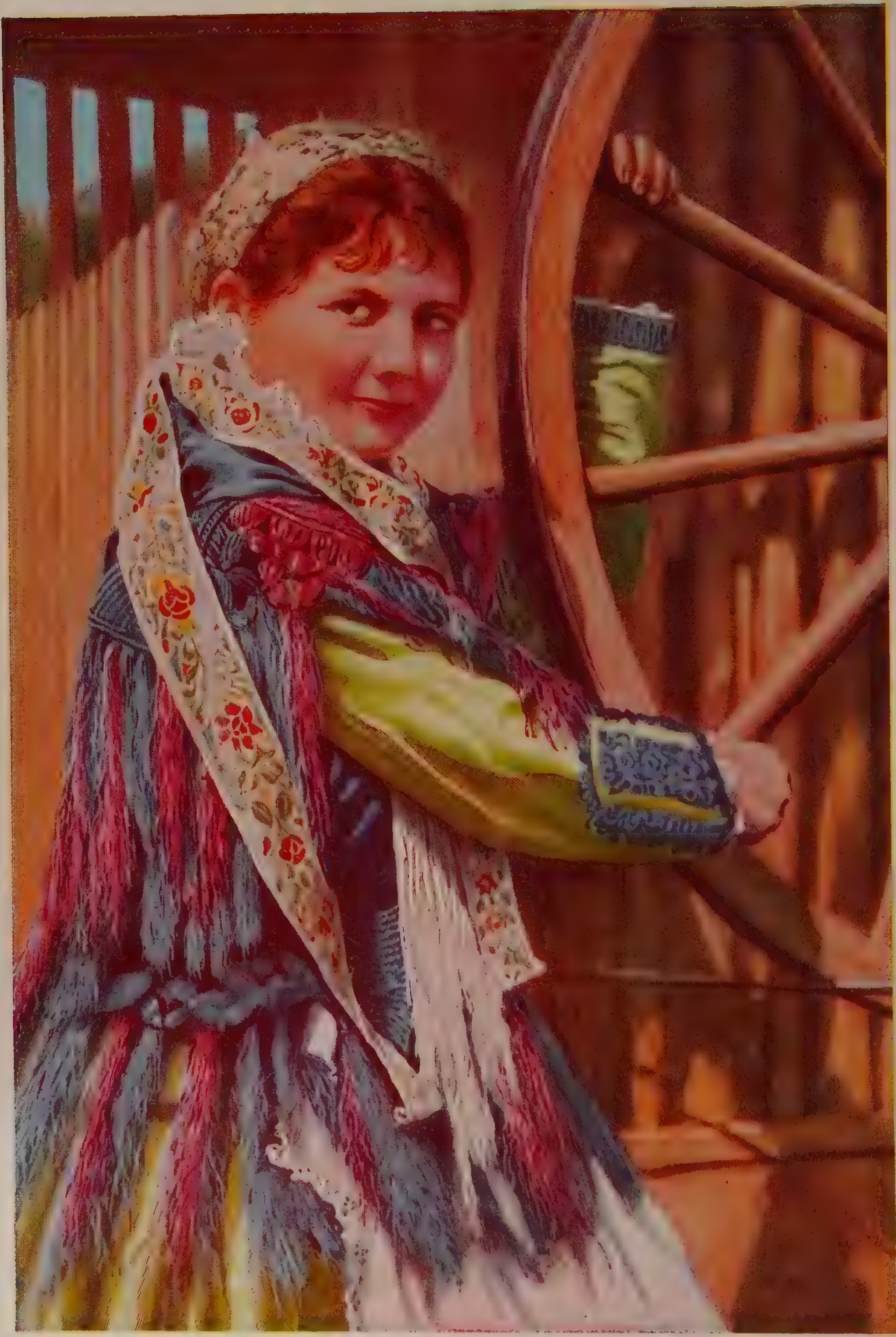
The city of Budapest was formed in 1873 by the union of Buda and Pest. The older town, Buda, climbs a hill on the top of which stand the ruins of a citadel where once the flag of the Crescent waved. Pest, the more important part of the city, spreads over the plain on the far bank of the Danube. The dome is that of St. Stephen, named for the first Christian king of Hungary. Along the river bank is a promenade, the Corso. Budapest has a large trade, especially in grain, wool and hides, though all the products of Hungary go forth on her busy waterway.



© E. N. A.

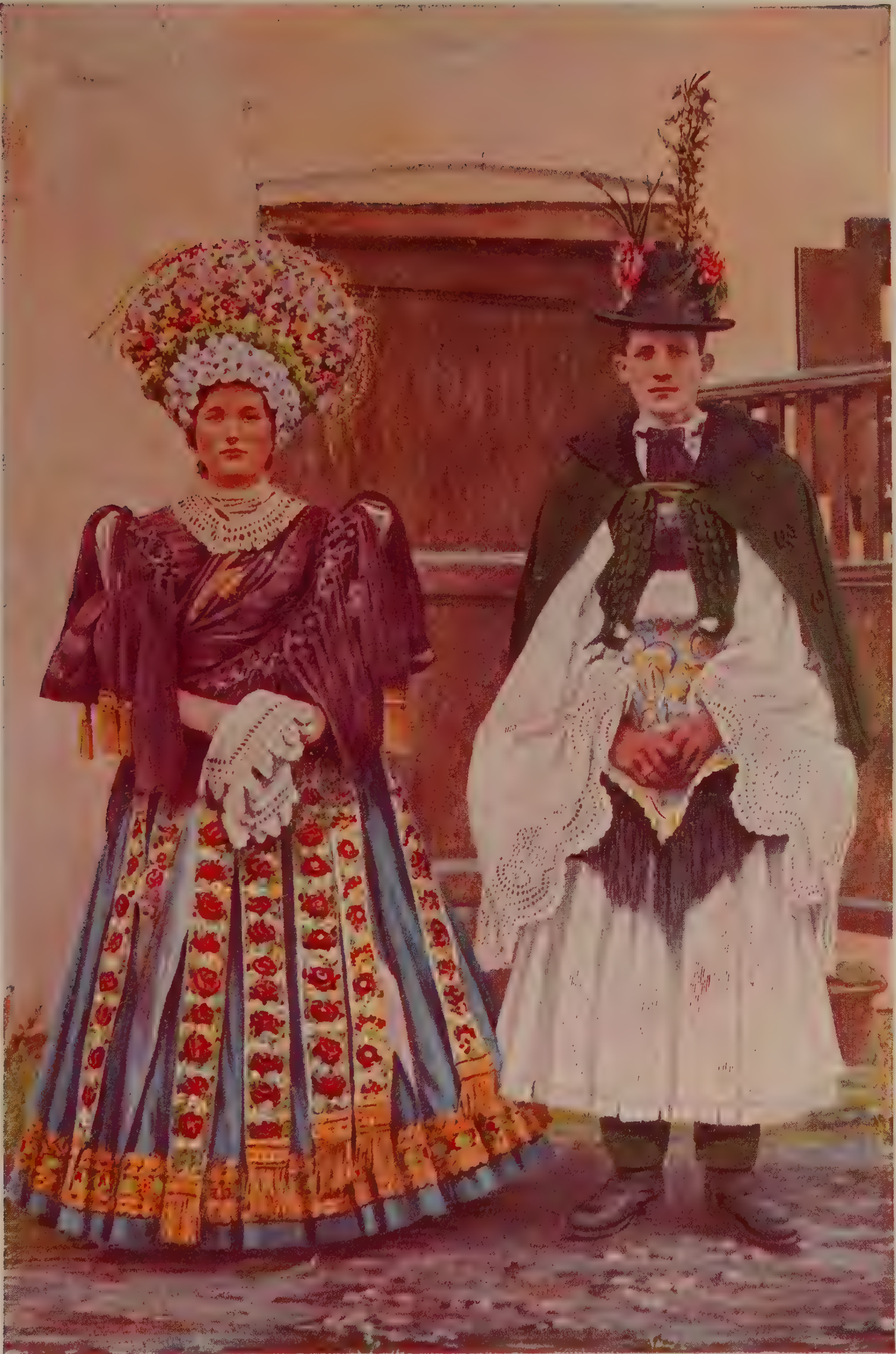
UPON CASTLE HILL IN BUDAPEST RISE THE WALLS AND TOWERS OF THE FISHERMEN'S BASTION

This fortress is modern. The church behind is St. Matthias, where Francis Joseph was crowned in 1867. It was begun by King Bela IV in the thirteenth century, and after the Turks captured Buda in 1526 was used as a mosque until they were expelled in 1686. The statue is that of John Hunyadi. These buildings overlook the quays which form embankments for three miles down each side of the Danube. A huge grain elevator marks the city as the milling centre of this part of the world; and grain barges ply up and down the river.



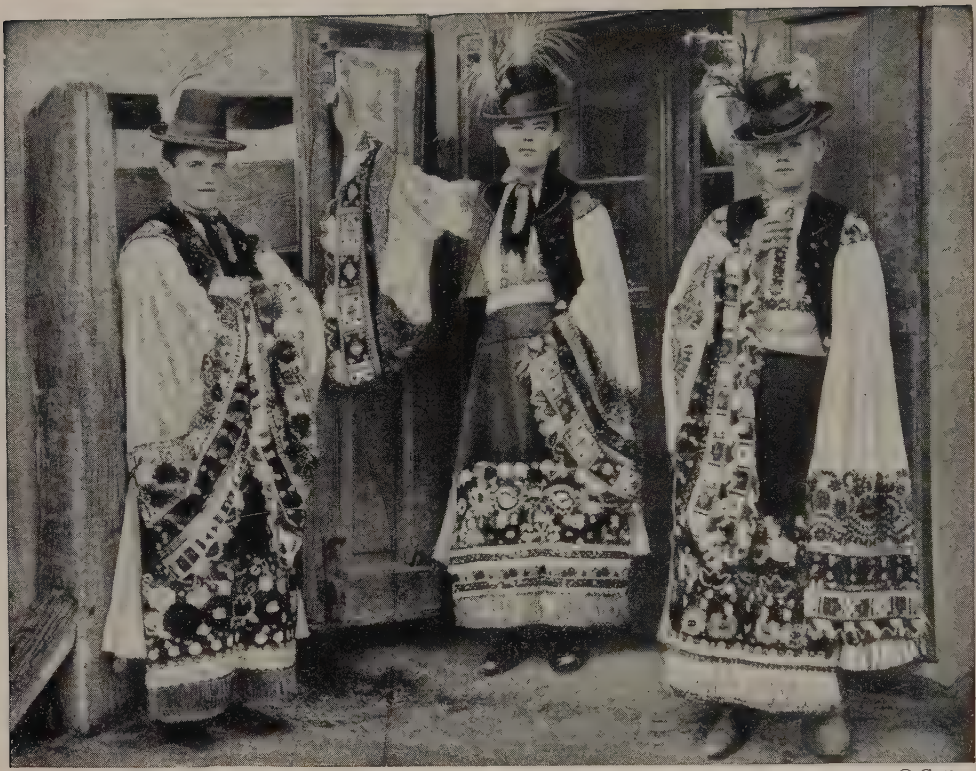
KANKOVSZKY

ALONG THE DANUBE, where even in the driest summer the wells fed by the river cannot fail, the well-wheel is a favorite meeting place for lovers; and a girl who has an affianced sweetheart places two huge pieces of sugarloaf in her window. The costume shown above is that of the countryside near Kalocsa. Hungarian women all do elaborate embroidery.



© CUTLER

WEDDING GARMENTS are worn by the Hungarian peasantry in exact imitation of those of mediaeval times. The bride's flowery head-dress, her embroidered panels and handkerchief the size of a dinner napkin may have taken years to make. The bridegroom's surplice-like robe is heavy with handwork and the flowers in his hat are to be regarded with entire seriousness.



© Cutler

PEASANT LADS PROUDLY WEARING THEIR SUNDAY CLOTHES

The wide sleeves and rich embroideries of the Sunday attire of these Mezökövesd men are reminiscent of both the vestments of the Catholic Church and court costumes of the East.

HUNGARY: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

European state bounded by Germany on the west, Poland (Soviet Russia) and Slovakia on the north, Rumania on the east and Yugoslavia on the south. The area is 66,758 sq. mi. and the population about 13,643,600 according to the census of 1941.

GOVERNMENT

With the liberation of Hungary after World War II a provisional government was established. The National Assembly ratified the new government and appealed to all Hungarians to fight and break away from the only remaining satellite of Hitler. Hungary declared war on Germany in 1945 after signing the United Nations armistice. Free national elections were held in Hungary for the first time in November, 1945. The Small Landowners party was victorious, electing more members to Parliament than the other parties combined.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Agriculture is the chief industry and it occupies about 56% of the people. Wheat, corn, rye, barley, oats, potatoes, sugar-beets and grapes are the principal crops. Livestock raising is important and also fishing. The chief mineral products are coal and lignite, and the bauxite mines are among the largest in the world. Other industries are lumbering, milling, distilling and the manufacture of sugar, hemp, flax and textiles. There are also iron and steel works. The chief exports are wheat, livestock, flour, rye, poultry, eggs, sugar and corn, and the imports include cotton and woolen fabrics, machinery, paper, metals and mineral oil.

COMMUNICATIONS

Railway, 5,381 miles, of which 4,047 are state owned; telegraphs, 6,356 miles; telephones, 19,280 miles.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

All religions tolerated, but most of the Magyars are Roman Catholic. Elementary education compulsory between ages of 6 to 12 years. In addition to extended facilities for secondary education, there are special schools, and Budapest, Szeged, Pécs, Debreczen and József Nádor are 5 state-maintained universities.

CHIEF TOWNS

Budapest, capital, 1,115,877; Szeged, 131,893; Debreczen, 122,517; Cluj (in Transylvania), 100,272; Kecsketemet, 83,732; Miskolc, 73,503; Oradea (Transylvania), 80,872.

SWITZERLAND AND THE SWISS

Beautiful Countryside of the Alpine Republic

Switzerland, home of the League of Nations, is the Mecca of the mountaineer and the paradise of the winter sportsman, and the Swiss have made it their chief industry to care for tourists. They are also famed for their watchmaking, wood-carving, lace-making and embroidery and for their fine cheeses. The people show varying proportions of German, French and Italian descent, and the newspapers and government reports are printed in three languages.

SWITZERLAND is a tiny country composed of two great mountain ranges with a narrow tableland between. Fir-clad slopes hem in lush valley pastures and blue mirrors of Alpine lakes between glittering snow peaks that reach skyward for two miles and more. This lovely land, with but four million people save as it attracts visitors from America and Europe, becomes one gigantic white setting for the winter sports. The lakes become natural ice-rinks; the meadows, the best of "bob runs," and the steep slopes, the ideal courses for the ski-jumper. It is the Alps that make Switzerland unique.

On the south lies the Swiss portion of the higher Alps, walling off France and Italy from Lake Geneva to Lake Constance; and on the north, the Jura Mountains, united with the main range of the Alps in the west. Between these two high ranges flow two mighty rivers, the Rhone, flowing westward, on the side nearest France, and the Rhine, flowing eastward, toward the Austrian boundary, with the River Aar and that tributary of the Rhine, the Thur, in undulating valleys that dent the plateau between. The rivers are mountain torrents that have to be embanked as a measure of flood prevention; the Rhone has falls of considerable height, and the Rhine, shorter falls of greater volume. In marked contrast to their sonorous turbulence, more than a thousand glaciers creep imperceptibly down the grooves of the ranges, feeding three large lakes and innumerable Alpine tarns. Of these glaciers, there are three in the north which are over ten miles in length—the Great Aletsch, a thousand feet deep, the Fiescher and the Unteraar. Lake Geneva in the southwest is cut by the borderline between Switzerland and France, and Lake Constance, in the extreme northeast is only in part Swiss, but Lake Neuchatel lies wholly within the little mountain republic. Of the snow caps which rise violet-shadowed above all, Mt. Blanc is 15,781 feet high; the Matterhorn, 14,703; and the Aletschhorn, 13,713; while hundreds of less famous peaks are really high mountains. The Alps reach their greatest altitude on the Bernese Oberland. The Great St. Bernard Pass—over which both the armies of Caesar and those of Napoleon passed—is 8,111 feet in altitude and covers a distance of 53 miles.

The mountaineer passes through many climates, beginning with that favorable to vineyards and olive groves; and as he reaches higher slopes or those more exposed to winter storms, through oak and beech woods, pines and firs and the zone of dwarfed Alpine plants, and on—above the clouds to the eternal snows.

An hour before sunrise the challenge of the guide's horn echoes from peak to peak. As one climbs, pale clouds go smoking up the canyons, and the towns beneath become more and more toy-like. At last one looks out over a sea of peaks capped, billow upon billow, with dazzling ice. One of the most memorable sights in all the Alps is the Jungfrau, rising white and solitary, encircled with clouds.

The tableland between the ranges, deep with the silt of centuries, is incredibly rich soil that can be cultivated intensively. Fully half of Switzerland is under grass, however; for every opening in the forest is cleared of stones and made into pastureland. Half of the area is either forested or too rocky to yield anything but scenery.

MC LEISH

A WORLD OF SNOW lies above the green valleys and pine woods of Switzerland, a world where everything that the eye can see is dazzling white. Four adventurous amateur climbers, led and followed by trained guides, are approaching the summit of the Allalinhorn, 13,000 feet above the sea, across a treacherous snow-covered glacier, where a slip would be fatal.

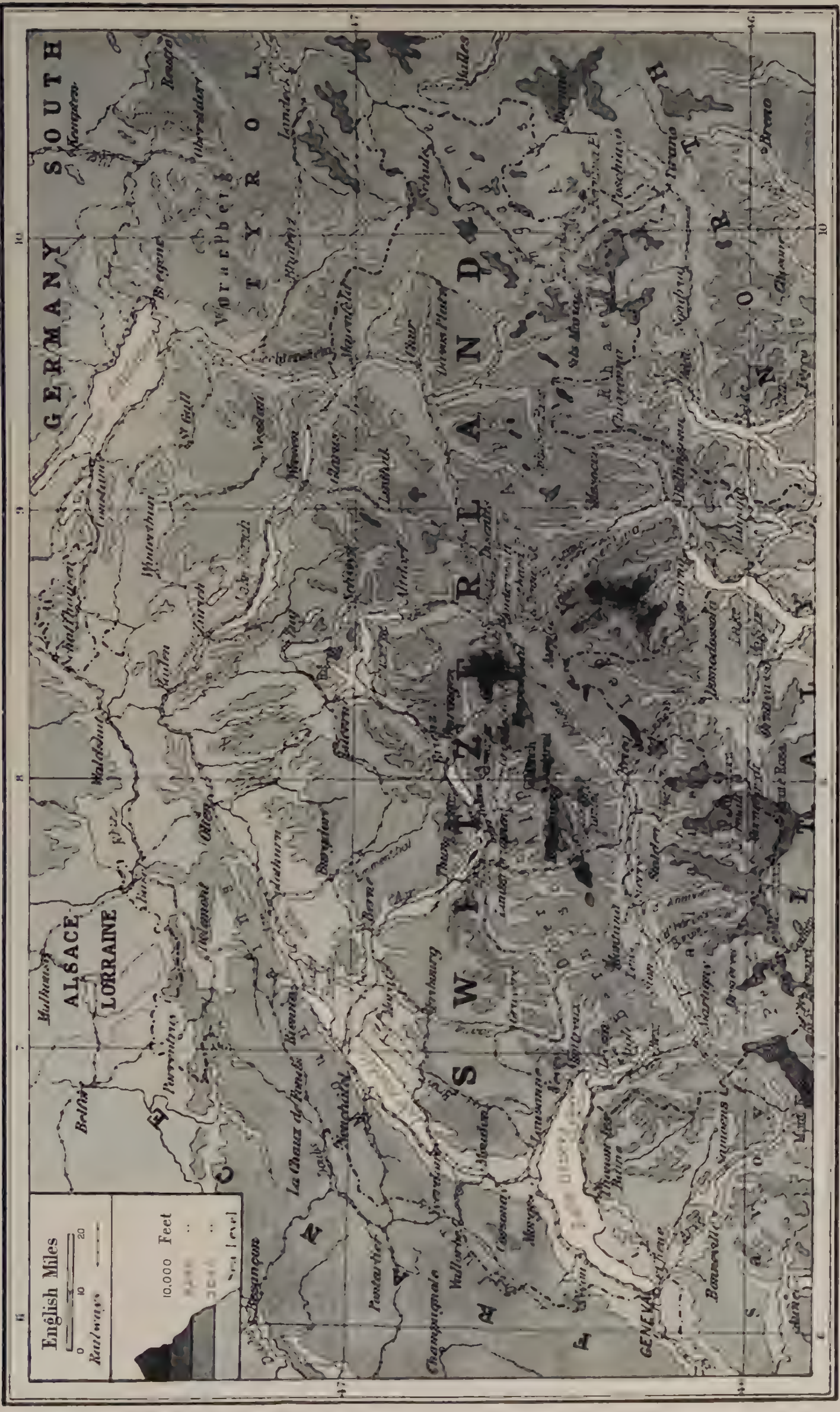
MC LEISH

THE MATTERHORN, rising solitary and majestic 14,703 feet above the sea, bears on its sheer slopes the blossoms of the edelweiss and the alpenrose, while the meadows at its feet are starred with buttercups. Those who climb must carry pack-baskets or pack-harnesses, that their arms may be free, and a load of more than twenty pounds soon becomes irksome.

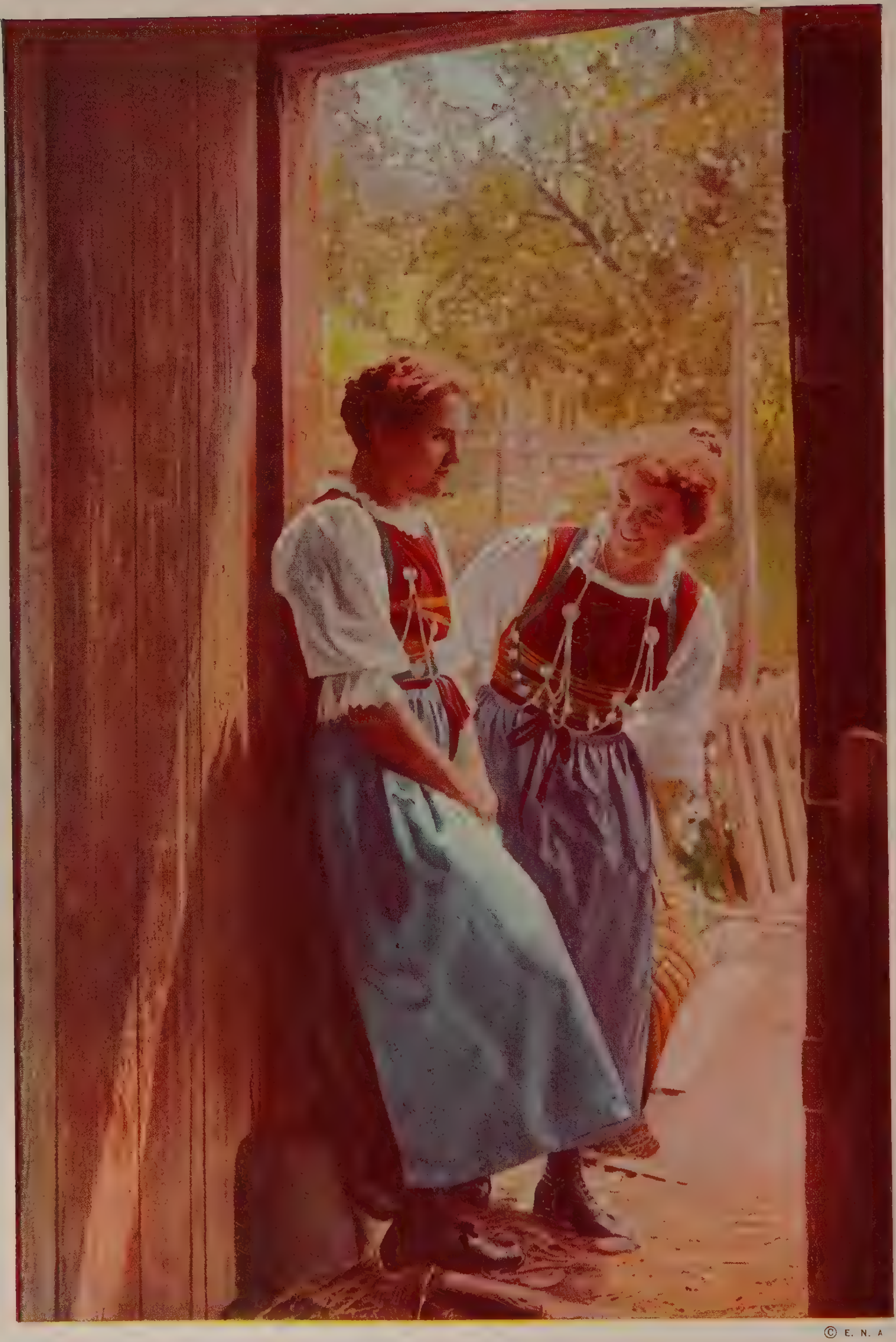
Herbert Photos, Inc.

SKIERS RACING OVER WAVES OF SNOW IN THE BERNESE OBERLAND, AT MURREN, SWITZERLAND

With lungs tingling to the crystal air, eyes narrowed to the white glare and the knowledge that a fall in the soft snow will not hurt, though one moves with speed, one climbs with the clouds left far behind and the ice-clad peaks rising on every side like the rim of a frosted bowl. Every year the winter sports attract so many tourists to the mountain republic that the hotel and guide business amounts to one of Switzerland's leading industries. The Bernese Oberland (above) is the climax of a range to the north of the main chain of the Alps.



THE NARROW RIVER PLAIN AND ALPINE MASS THAT CONSTITUTE SWITZERLAND

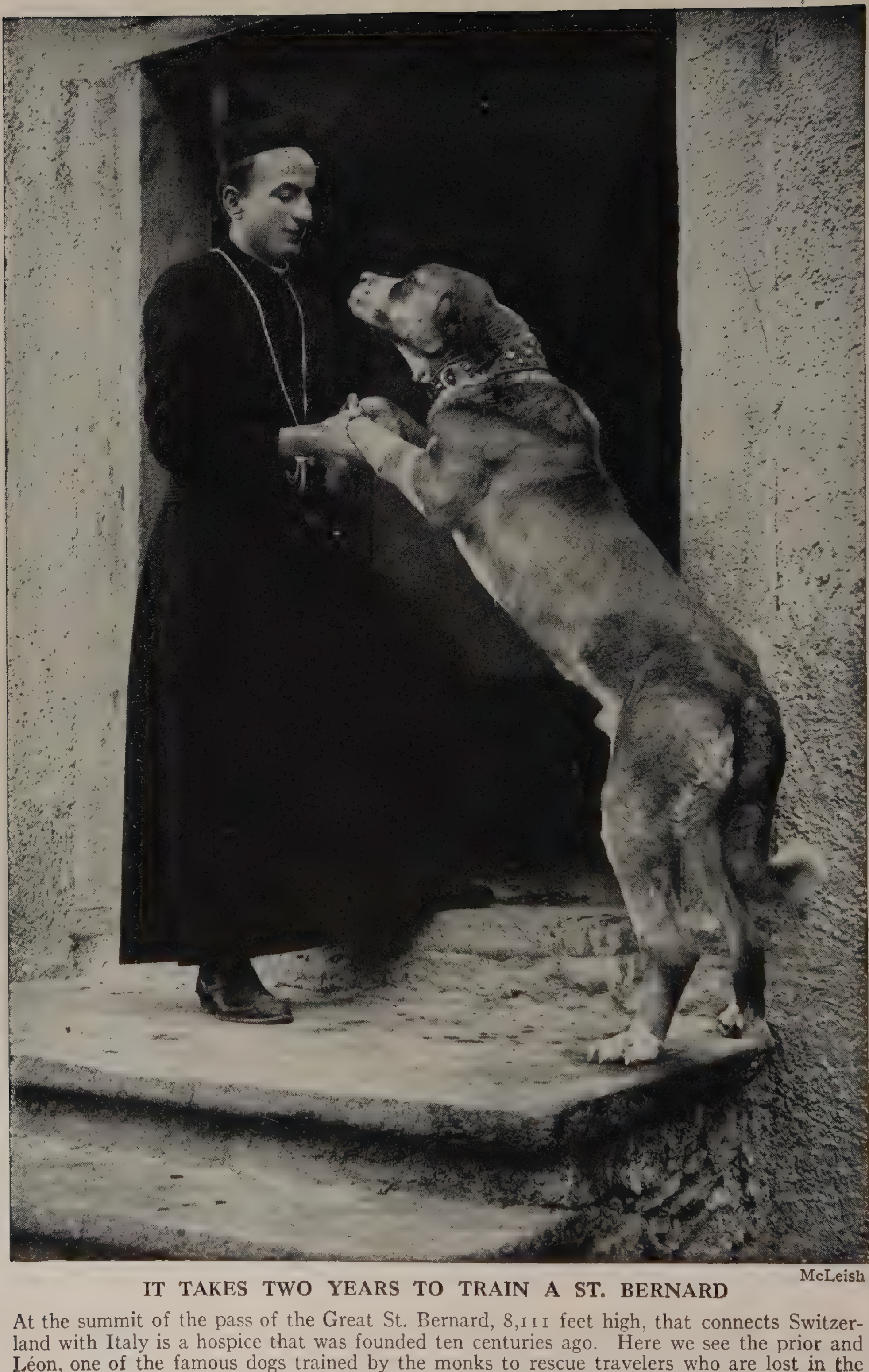


© E. N. A

THESE SWISS GIRLS are wearing the costume typical of Hallau, a diminutive village in Schaffhausen. This small canton, lying a little to the west of Lake Constance, is the most northerly of the Swiss cantons. Indeed, it seems to dip into Baden, Germany. It also possesses the distinction of being the only canton entirely north of the Rhine River

© E. N. A

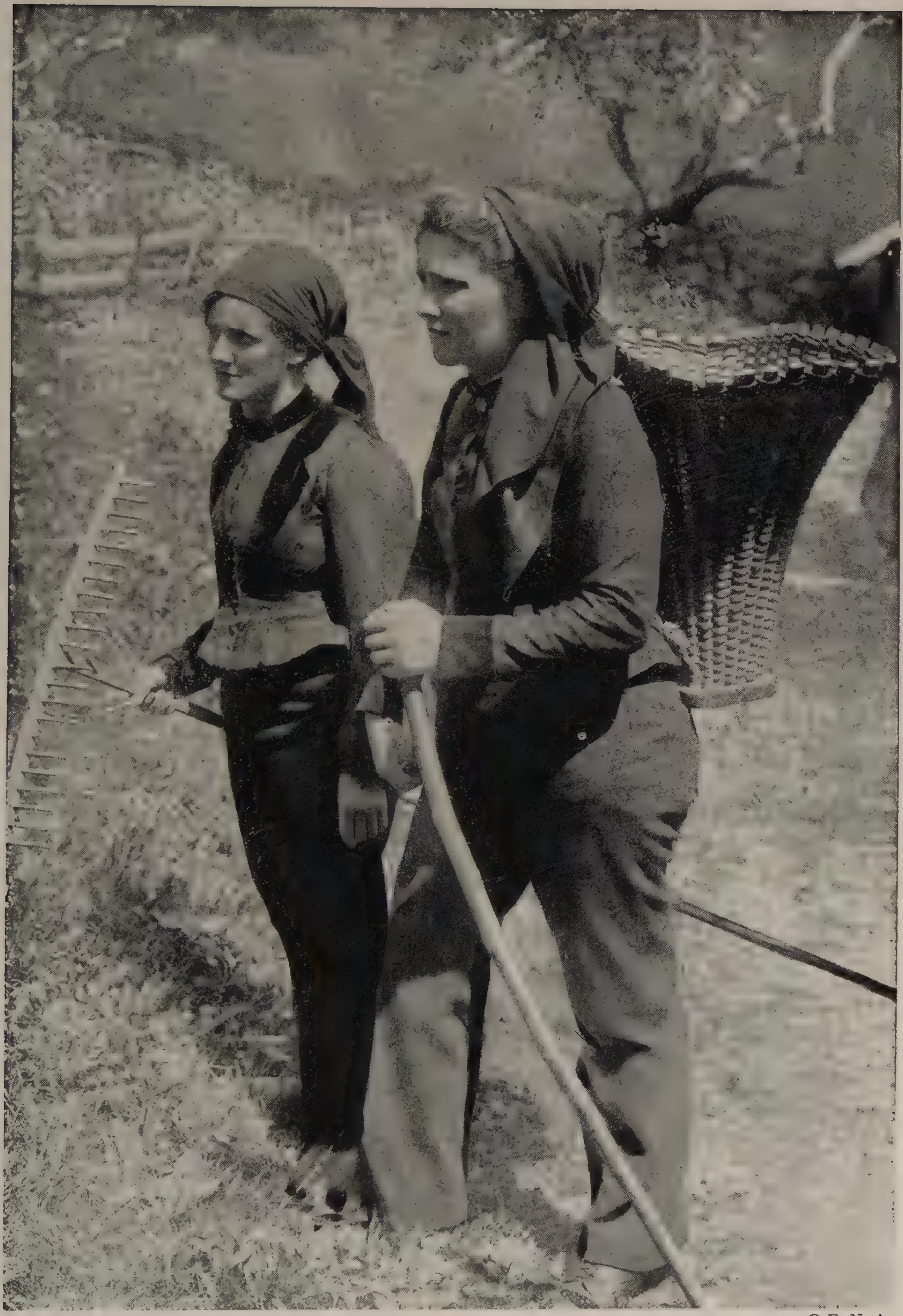
THESE LITTLE PEOPLE dwell at Unterschächen in Uri, William Tell's native canton, nearly a tenth of which is covered with glaciers. It is autumn and the boys apparently have to wear hoods to keep their close-clipped polls warm, though the girl is barefoot. The wooden carrier on the back of the older boy is a Swiss back-pack, or pack-basket.



McLeish

IT TAKES TWO YEARS TO TRAIN A ST. BERNARD

At the summit of the pass of the Great St. Bernard, 8,111 feet high, that connects Switzerland with Italy is a hospice that was founded ten centuries ago. Here we see the prior and Léon, one of the famous dogs trained by the monks to rescue travelers who are lost in the snow. With modern means of transportation, dogs are little needed.



© E. N. A.

TROUSERED WOMEN OF CHAMPÉRY, NEAR THE FRENCH FRONTIER

Swiss peasant women are rarely idle, for they do most of the work involved in cultivating the steep little fields that dot the lower mountain slopes. Those of the Val d'Illiez, at the head of which is the little town of Champéry, have a sensible workaday costume that includes trousers of local cloth and, almost invariably, a scarlet headkerchief.

© E. N. A.

BY A TINY CHALET which is the stable of their long-horned goats, a peasant of the Bernese Oberland and his wife gaze intently, perhaps at a chamois, the wild antelope of the Alps, leaping from rock to rock on the height above them. The hunter who kills a chamois has a dangerous time tracking his prey among the crags, and a laborious one bringing it back.

MC LEISH

THE MOUNTAIN PASTURES are usually communally owned. At twilight the chorus of cow-bells sounds a musical tink-a-tonk that is heard in the villages far below. The cattle are driven higher as the summer comes on, while their owners manure the cropped meadows and grass patches ready for another season. Every farm makes many cheeses for export.

Allied for Mutual Defense

What effect have these mountains had upon the history of the Swiss and how do people wrest a living from this Alpine land? The history of Switzerland is, in effect, that of the drawing together of groups from Germany, Italy and Burgundy for mutual defense against the Hapsburgs. In 1291 three little German forest districts formed a league for self-defense. The league thus formed, in which at first the Teutonic interest was strongest, gradually won its independence during the one hundred and fifty years preceding 1648. Though the French Revolution had its influence on the Swiss mind, it was not until 1803 that the French-speaking subjects were accorded political equality—nor were Italian-speaking people till 1815. In that year the perpetual neutrality of Switzerland was guaranteed by Austria, Great Britain, Russia and other countries.

Originally only an alliance of several small states, gradually the idea of Swiss nationality grew, and in 1848 a proper federal state was formed. The Swiss were ever an independent people, and to-day few are more democratic. Thrifty, inclined to be blond and stocky (with the exception of those nearest Italy, who show evidences of the southern blend), they are finely educated and make the most of their limited resources.

Typical Swiss Châlet

The peasant as a rule has a rough but comfortable châlet built of pine which weathers to a rich light brown. When it is in an exposed position, heavy stones are placed on the roof to prevent its being torn off by the fierce winter gales or by the melting snows of spring. A gallery runs around the house. This is sheltered by the broad eaves, which jut out sometimes ten feet beyond the walls. The stone basement is utilized as a storeroom for the produce of vineyard or dairy. The eaves and galleries are often elaborately decorated with carvings. The living-rooms are large and airy. The furniture is homemade. Large benches and dressers of walnut made by the owner or by the local carpenter are the chief pieces. The dressers are sometimes decorated with painted plates. The house is warmed by a large green tiled stove which stands in a corner of the living-room and is kept burning throughout the winter.

In districts where sheep are reared, the housewife, with the help of her daughters, weaves the wool into cloth; in some places the women make beautiful lace. In winter the menfolk occupy themselves with wood-carving, at which they are most skillful, making anything from furniture down to miniature châlets. These things, like the lace, are sold to tourists.

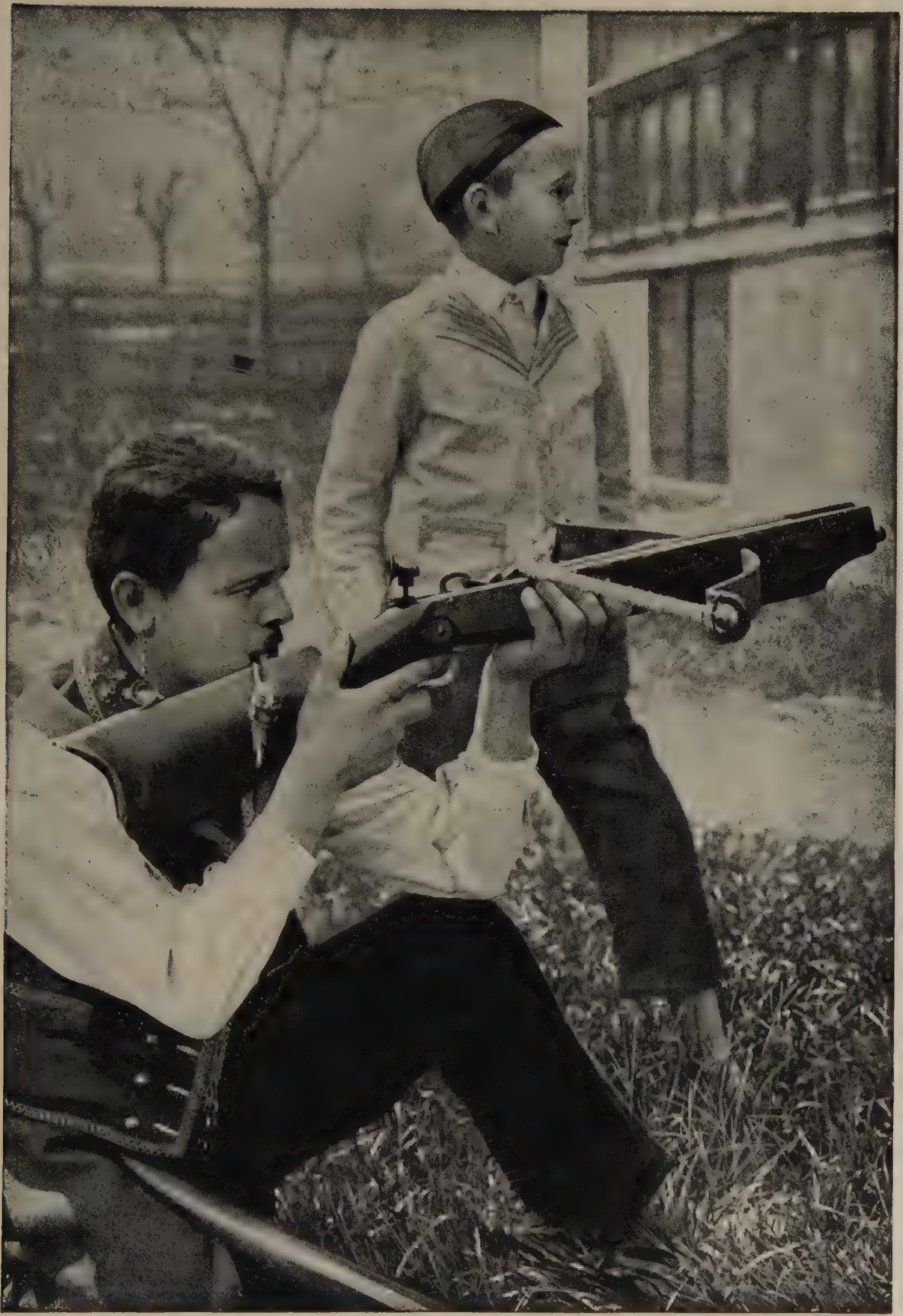
In addition to the hotel-keepers who offer tourist accommodations of the finest, a large number of the Swiss add to their incomes by acting as guides. Nor can these Swiss guides be excelled the world over; for every school child learns to climb the peaks. Groups go with their teachers for days at a time armed with ice axes, ropes and rucksacks, and in many places the military authorities lend them blankets.

Swiss Alpine Club Huts

The Swiss Alpine Club has erected stone huts where climbers may take refuge when violent thunderstorms and sudden blizzards overtake them among the peaks. It is significant that these huts contain not alone fuel, but first-aid equipment and clogs for the foot-sore.

Those who take their vacations less strenuously may, however, reach high altitudes on the trains, which often tunnel through rock and under glaciers, stopping at intervals to allow passengers to walk to some point from which they may enjoy the view. In Switzerland everything possible is done for the accommodation and pleasure of the visitor, and thousands from every part of the world come every year.

The presence of the mountains has a vast influence on the lives of those who live among them. In winter the postman goes his rounds on a toboggan and the housewife goes to the store with one, dragging it back loaded with her supplies. Farmers wait for the snow that they may transport their firewood by guiding it over



©E. N. A.

CROSS-BOW REDUCED IN SPREAD AND ATTACHED TO MUSKET STOCK

As legend has it, in a ballad written before 1474, William Tell was "the first Confederate," and his feat of shooting the apple which the tyrannical Austrian bailiff had ordered placed on the head of his little son is treated as the reason why the tyrants were driven out of the land, wherefore the archer became to many the most famous Switzer.

McLeish

HARVESTING THE POTATO CROP OF A REMOTE SWISS VILLAGE

Though Switzerland has at least several hundred thousand farms, they are usually less than fifteen acres apiece. In some of the lofty valleys there is a good nine months of winter, and the inhabitants are cut off from the world by the deep snows. Above the seven thousand foot level grow only junipers. Higher still, these become mere shrubs, then cling like vines.

McLeish

STREAM AND ROAD RUN SIDE BY SIDE, BUT MANY YARDS APART

If we turn our backs upon the little town of Stalden and the road that leads to Zermatt and the Matterhorn, we may tramp the bridle road that follows the gorge of the foaming Saaser Visp (which rises near the French border and flows into the Rhone), and past, through the wild loveliness of the valley of the Saasthal (pronounced without the h).

the slippery white crust, and in places they lower it on wires stretched from the high cliffs to the valleys below and operated by windlasses. Everyone skates, but the first skis were brought from Norway in 1883 by the monks for use in life-saving work.

The government has not only subsidized the farmer but aided him by such agricultural engineering works as cableways for the transportation of milk from inaccessible mountainsides.

Danger of Sudden Avalanches

The one ever present danger of the mountains is that of the avalanches, huge masses of snow and bowlders that come sliding down upon the valleys, sometimes crushing entire villages. A rockfall crushed the village of Elm in 1881. That was due to quarrying for slate on Mt. Tschingelberg. Mt. Arbino has been left unstable by the retreat of glaciers and for forty years has been slowly collapsing. Since the days of Æsop's Fables the idea has prevailed that mountains do not move, yet the Swiss topographical authorities had discovered by annual surveys both the speed and the direction of the movement of Arbino, and so were able to give warning in 1928 to the village of Arbedo and the Ticino Valley through which runs the important St. Gotthard railroad to Italy. Of course the movement has been too slow to be observed by the layman save for the almost constant sound like rolling thunder and the haze of dust over the mountain from the falling of stones and bowlders.

Conservation of Forests

The forests are well policed in accordance with a conservation policy which aims at a perpetual timber supply. At the same time, the commune permits everyone a sufficient quantity of wood ripe for cutting to be used in building and for winter fuel. Incidentally, if there were no other reason for preserving the forests, it would be necessary as a means of holding the soil of the mountainsides and so preventing landslides and destructive floods. The government also controls the waters, with their potential electric power —so important in the case of the federally owned railways, which are almost entirely electrified. For irrigation, miniature aqueducts carry glacial waters along the precipices to the vineyards below.

Switzerland employs the initiative and referendum, enforces insurance against illness and old age, as well as industrial, accident and military insurance, and provides work for the unemployed.

Switzerland's Army

Switzerland depends for her defense upon a national militia. Service in this force is compulsory. Only the physically disabled and a few people belonging to special classes of the population are exempted; those who are exempted pay special taxes. The training period for recruits does not extend throughout the year; it ranges from 88 to 102 days, depending upon the branch of the service.

Switzerland's army is small but very efficient. She has a wonderful mountain brigade of infantry and engineers trained to ski over the deep snows, and she maintains an aviation service which is organized in ten squadrons with over two-hundred airplanes. Incidentally, the state aerial service has been gradually developed as it is a favorite mode of travel with many of the tourists.

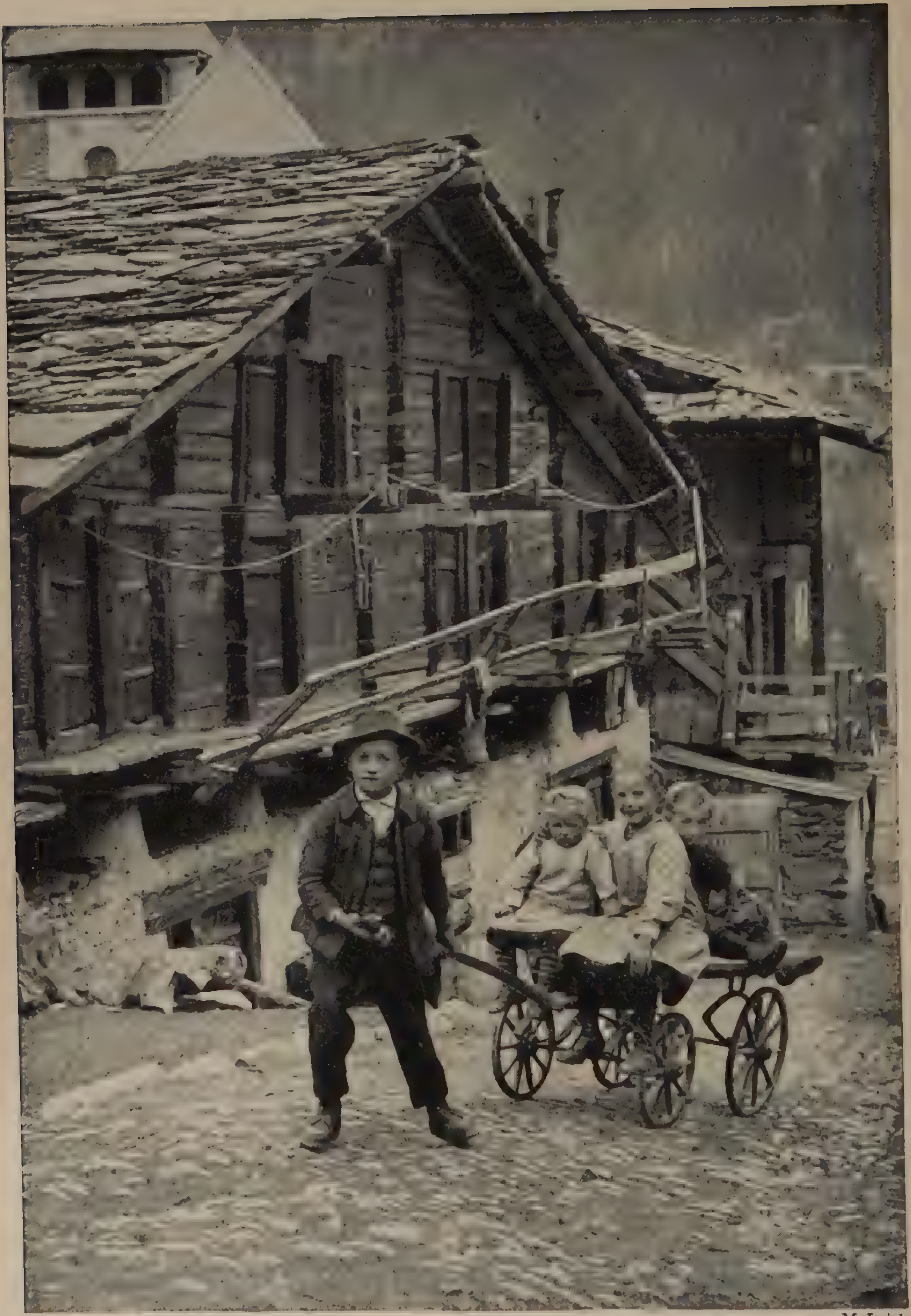
As Switzerland is almost the least self-sustaining nation of Europe, her people make the most of their skill in manufacturing. In the canton of Appenzell people have been making lace for centuries. On Lake Brienz is a village of wood-carvers and toy-makers; in Zurich, a community specializing in the weaving of silk textiles. The metal workers in the world-famous watch factories can make timepieces the size of a dime, with 170 parts to each one. Where four hundred years ago Swiss watches were made in the homes of the workers, one part by each family, now factory methods are employed. Heimberg manufactures majolica ware and Valais has aluminum works.

Berne, the capital city, named for the bears that are the town emblem, lies in central Switzerland in a crook of the River Aar, where it faces half a dozen peaks

McLeish

YOUNG GOATHERD GIVING A TIT-BIT TO HIS FAVORITE CHARGE

Switzerland has well over three hundred thousand goats, which thrive on the scant forage of the clearings where the grasslands meet the pine trees and on slopes too steep for cattle. The tinkle of their bells sounds from the mountainsides with musical good cheer and every now and again the tourist comes upon a little herd of agile creatures.



McLeish

NATIVES OF OLD ZERMATT ARE ACCUSTOMED TO HILLS

Zermatt, in south Switzerland, is a popular holiday resort and a favorite starting-point for mountaineers. This sturdy lad, who is giving his sisters a ride, is as likely as not to follow the perilous profession of mountain climbing when he grows up, for several of his fellow villagers have been among the most famous of Alpine guides.

McLeish

MAKING THE MOUNTAINS RING WITH THE ECHO OF HIS NOTES

The wooden alpenhorn, by means of which the Swiss peasants were wont to communicate with each other from a distance or call in the cattle at sunset, is now rarely used except when a tourist is willing to pay a few centimes to hear its mellow notes. The herdsman lives here in the mountains all summer, his roof anchored from the wind with stones.

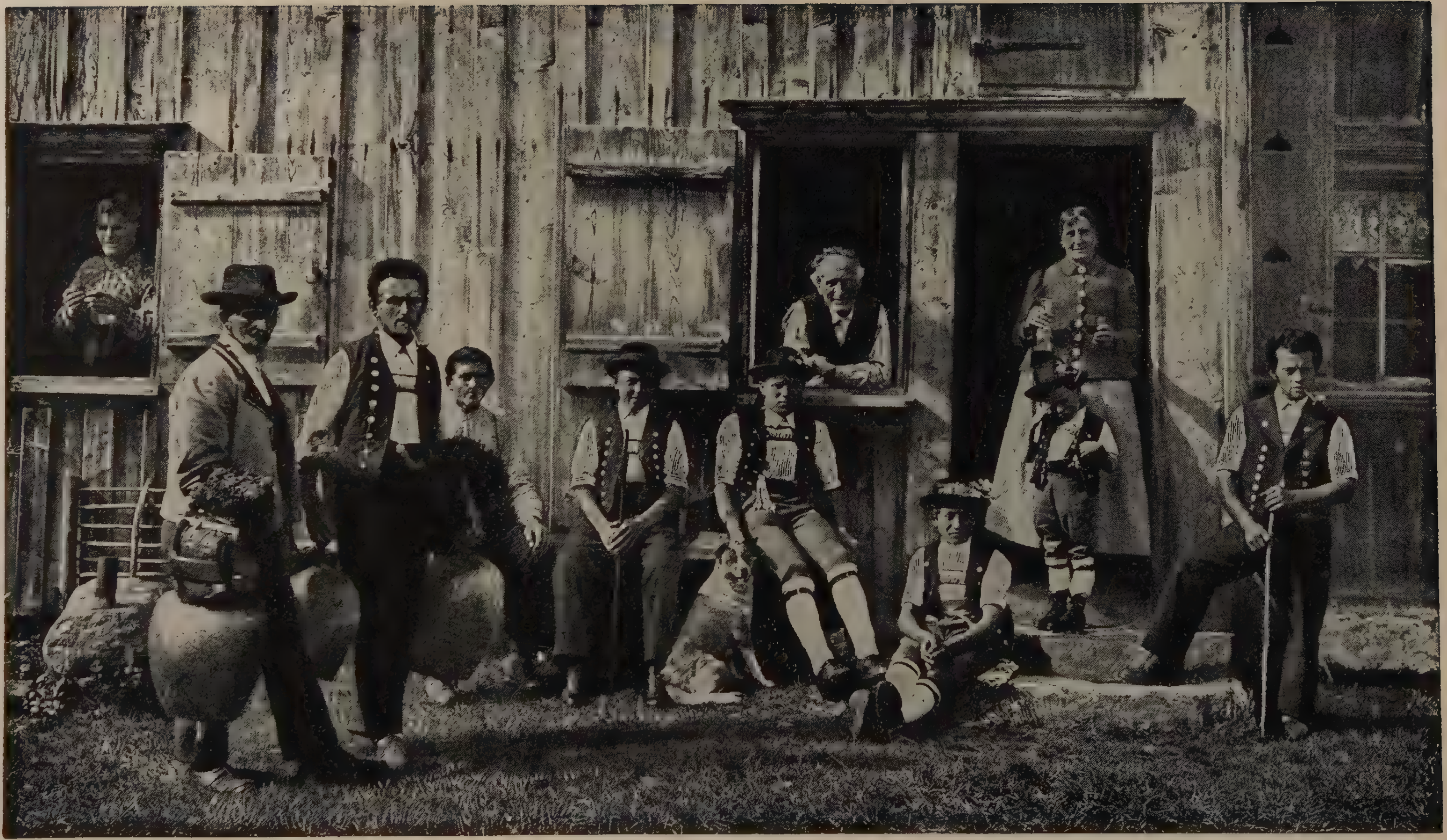
over ten thousand feet in height. In the medieval part of town the narrow streets are overhung by tiled roofs, arcaded stores and cross tunnels; while the sight of draft dogs pulling the milk carts, men in aprons and school children in black over-dresses adds to the quaintness. *"Leb' Wohl"* (good health to you) is the greeting heard on every side.

The name Lucerne means lantern. There was a great lantern in the watch-tower of its old fourteenth-century bridge. The high walls and nine watch-towers catch the eye as one comes in by steamer across the lake. The Lion of Lucerne is a splendid piece of sculpture. Cut in the solid rock in 1821, it is dedicated to the memory of the Swiss guards who died defending the Tuileries in Paris at the commencement of the French Revolution. The cathedral is noted for its wonderful organ.

One of the best centres for seeing the beauties of Switzerland is Interlaken, at the head of the valley of Grindelwald overlooked by the Jungfrau. The road near Interlaken is one of the most picturesque in Europe. In some places one drives along the edge of a rushing mountain torrent, in others through pine forests; and sometimes the road winds along with a solid wall of rock on one side and a precipice on the other.

When Mark Twain visited Interlaken more than a generation ago he predicted that the day would come when every mountain in Switzerland would have a railway up its back like a pair of suspenders. That prophecy is fast coming to pass. Moreover, these and the major portion of all the Swiss railways have been electrified from power provided by the mountain waterfalls. That makes it possible for a tourist to climb mountains by rail. The greater part of the Jungfrau railway tunnels through the rock directly beneath the glaciers, as it worms its way upward through the very substance of the great peak and its neighbor the Mönch.

Grindelwald, a village at the foot of the Wetterhorn is a centre for skiing. Lausanne has a special school for training chefs and hotel-keepers. Zermatt is famous for its guides. From this town the Matterhorn can be seen, its peak outlined against the vivid sky in solitary grandeur. Many lives have been lost on this mountain, but every year fresh enthusiasts set out to conquer its precipitous sides.



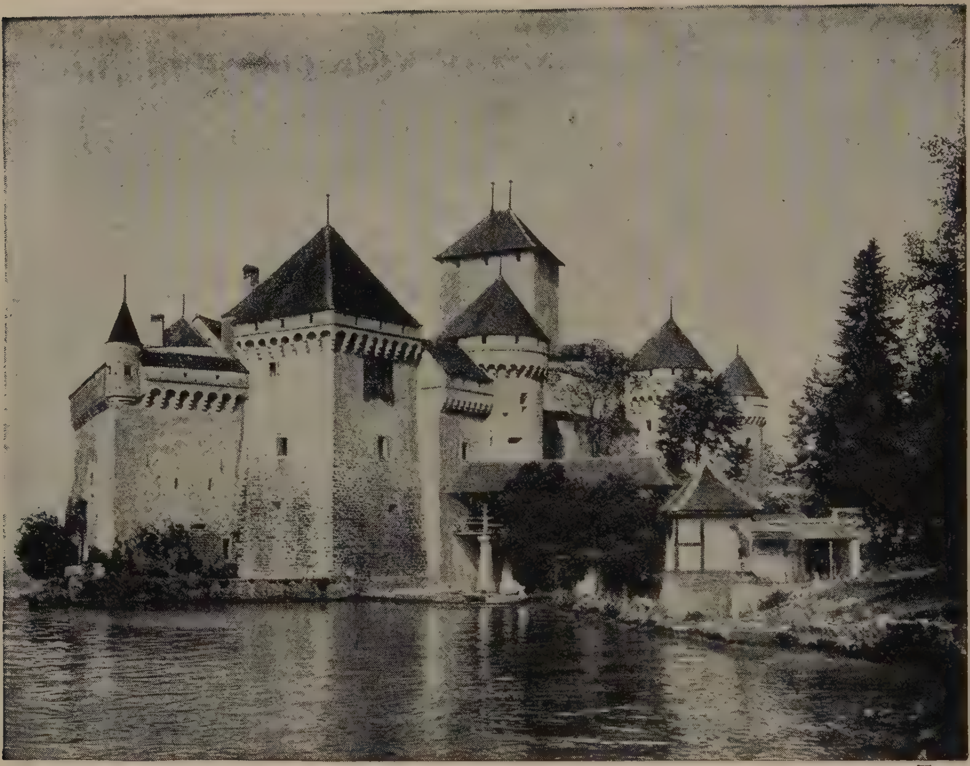
MEN OF A DELIGHTFUL PASTORAL DISTRICT THAT IS QUITE UNKNOWN TO THE AVERAGE TOURIST

These men from Appenzell are cowherds and dairy farmers who keep large herds of milch cows, most of which resemble Jerseys. Those at the left are carrying the enormous cow-bells suspended from broad buckled collars. The women of this district are noted for their fine embroidery. Old customs are still observed and the distinctive old-time costumes still worn in this canton of northeast Switzerland, which is only ninety-three square miles in area. The men wear waistcoats bright with numerous buttons and have braces joined across chest and back.

Swiss Federal Rlys.

GENEVA, WHERE CÆSAR BATTLED WITH THE HELVETIANS, NOW BECOME THE HOME OF THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS

Here at Geneva, after the Battle of Solferino, the town, horrified at the suffering of the wounded, called a conference of the Great Powers—known as the Geneva Convention of 1864—at which the International Red Cross was formed. Though much of the old town has been burned, there still stands the cathedral where once John Calvin preached and the house where Jean Jacques Rousseau was born. The town hall still has an inclined plane up which the councilors were once carried in their litters During World Wars I and II Geneva handled letters of prisoners.



Knox

CASTLE OF CHILLON BESIDE THE BLUE WATERS OF LAKE GENEVA

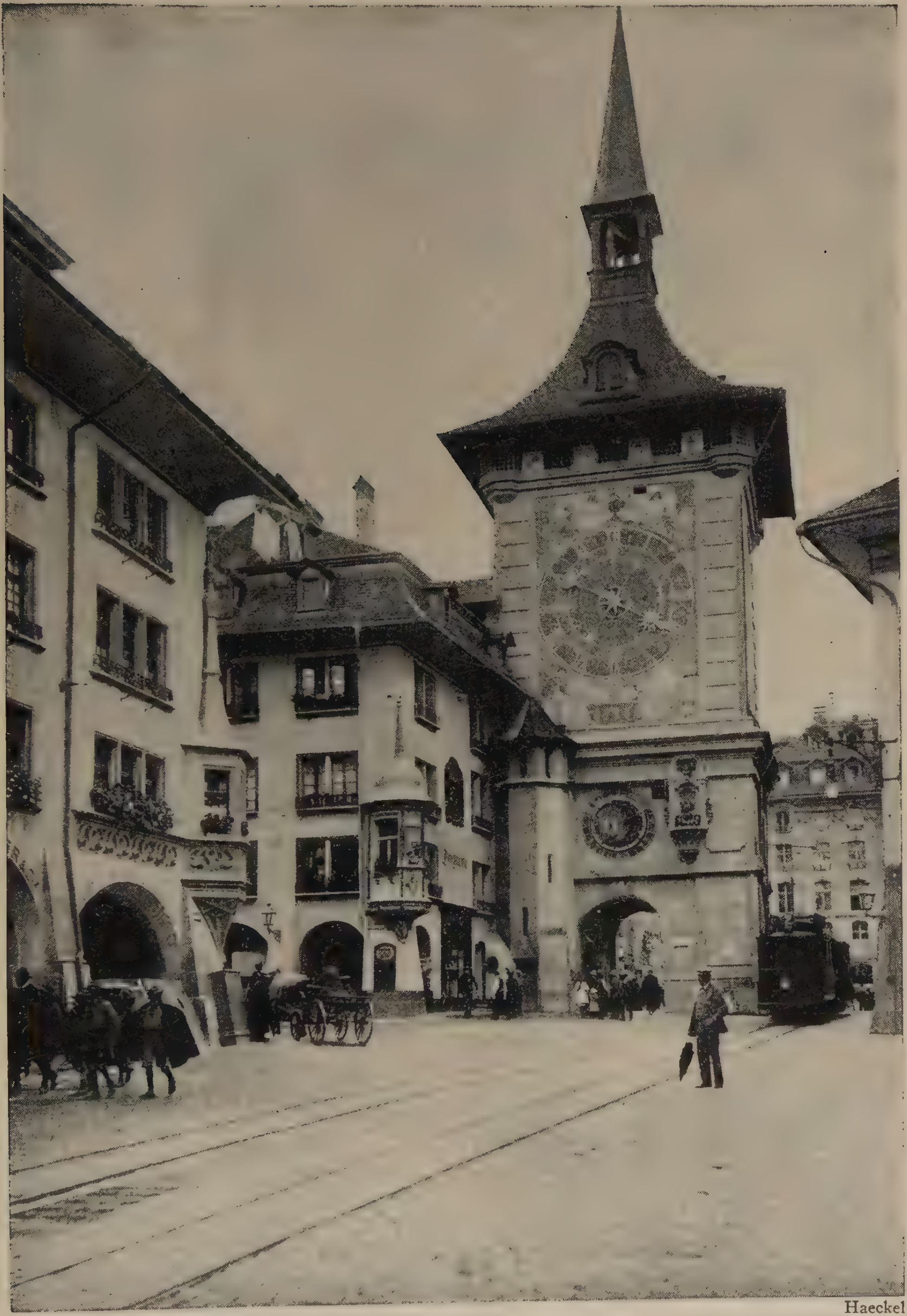
The Château de Chillon, ancient stronghold and state prison of the dukes of Savoy, is a medieval castle, with its strong walls, towers and donjon keep. Within we find awful reminders of man's cruelty—a torture chamber and underground dungeons, in one of which Bonnivard, the Swiss patriot, Byron's Prisoner of Chillon, was long confined.

Geneva, world-famous as the home of the League of Nations, is charmingly located on Lake Geneva at the point where its blue waters receive the Rhone. Though the lake is but ten miles at its widest, and forty-five miles long, it lies quite 1,230 feet above the sea. Its assemblage of craft, lateen sails of red or white floating across its surface, appear at a distance like so many gigantic butterflies.

In the old part of Geneva, where close-packed medieval buildings once stood within walled fortifications, stands the tenth-century Protestant Cathedral of St. Peter, and near it, the Arsenal, which contains an historical museum. On two islands may be seen the statue of Rousseau and the Castle of Chillon (where Bonnivard was held prisoner by the Duke of Savoy).

Some idea of the theological controversies that once tore Geneva may be acquired from the fact that it has one monument to Calvin and one to Servetus. For the two men had a controversy in 1553 after which Servetus would have fled to Italy but that he was apprehended at Calvin's instance and burned at the stake for heresy. Calvin published his great work at Basel in 1536 and, banished from Paris, took refuge at Geneva. He founded the Academy of Geneva in 1559.

Geneva has at various times been the sanctuary for religious and political refugees (not all of them welcome), the gathering place of scholars and the focus of humanitarian movements. To this cosmopolitan city came John Knox, Dostoevski and Andrew Melville. The International Red Cross, initiated here after the horrors of the Battle of Solferino by Henry Dunant, appropriately chose for its flag that of Switzerland with the colors reversed. During World War I Switzerland might almost have been



Haeckel

IN THE HEART OF BERNE, SWITZERLAND'S SEAT OF GOVERNMENT

Berne stands on a high bluff overlooking the Aar, in a circle of white peaks. More than any other Swiss town, it retains its medieval character, with its narrow streets flanked by arcades and its strange old buildings. The famous clock tower, once the west gate of the city, marks each hour with a procession of bears and the crowing of a cock.

called one great internment camp. In addition, it acted as intermediary for the exchange of seriously wounded prisoners. The country steadfastly maintained its neutrality during World War II, and successfully escaped invasion of its boundaries.

The newcomer, having established himself at one of the excellent hotels that line the banks of Lake Geneva and the Rhone, will approach the Palais des Nations by the quay, a tree-lined promenade behind which the unpretentious four-story building stands on a parklike lawn. Here eminent representatives of fifty countries, including the United States of America, met in 1927 under League auspices in the first really comprehensive World Economic Conference. With the idea of reviving world prosperity and enduring world peace through economic means its object was to consider various aspects of international co-operation. The presence of newspaper representatives is a significant feature of League consultations.

The tourist ought to see an Aelplifest some Sunday, in spring. This pageant, representative of the moving of the cattle to the Alpine pastures, is one in which people don their local folk costumes and march through the streets with their cattle, sheep and goats and carts laden with their shining copper cheese caldrons, while sometimes floats that look like châlets carry women engaged in cheese-making or men operating the winepress.

Every village has its choral society, and singing competitions are held at Lucerne and elsewhere to which singers come from all over Switzerland.

SWITZERLAND: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

Land-locked state of Europe, bounded north and east by Germany, southwest and west by France, and on the southeast by Italy. To the south is the central section of the Pennine Alps, comprising some of the greatest heights in Europe. Principal rivers are the Aar, Rhone and Rhine. The lakes include those of Geneva, Constance and Maggiore (these three are not wholly Swiss), Neuchatel, Lucerne, Zurich, Lugano, Thun, Bienne, Zug, Brienz Morat, the Walensee and Sempach. Total area 15,944 square miles, with a population of 4,265,000 according to the census of December, 1941.

GOVERNMENT

Legislative power is vested in a parliament, consisting of two chambers—a Council of State with 44 members (2 for each of the 22 cantons) and a National Council of 187 members elected by proportional representation (one deputy for every 22,000 inhabitants). Executive authority is exercised by a Federal Council consisting of 7 members, elected for 4 years by the Federal Assembly. A president and a vice-president, who are the chief magistrates of the Swiss Confederation, are elected by the Federal Assembly for a term of one year. For purposes of local government Switzerland is divided into cantons and demi-cantons.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

About 22.4% of the soil is unproductive, and of the production area 23.8% is forest. Pasture land covers the greatest acreage, and dairying is the chief agricultural industry. Switzerland is noted for her cheese and chocolate. Wheat, rye, barley vines and potatoes are grown. Fishing is carried on mostly for home consumption. Of the minerals, salt is by far the most important, although there is some iron ore and manganese ore and asphalt.

The most important industry is the making of watches, clocks and parts. Other manufactures are cotton fabrics and cotton thread, silk and artificial silk, embroidery, chemicals, coal tar dyes and machinery. Most important among the exports are cheese, condensed milk, chocolate, watches, clocks, silk and cotton goods, machinery. The imports are principally foodstuffs and raw materials for Switzerland's manufactures

COMMUNICATIONS

There are over 3,245 miles of state railway and more than 1,864,681 miles of telegraph and telephone lines. There is also a state aerial service. The posts and telegraphs of the principality of Liechtenstein are under the control of Switzerland.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

Protestants are in majority in twelve cantons and Catholics in ten. There is complete liberty of conscience. Elementary education is free and compulsory. There are universities at Basel, Zurich, Berne, Geneva, Lausanne, Fribourg and Neuchatel, and a University Institute for International Studies at Geneva.

CHIEF TOWNS

Bern, capital, population, 130,331; Zurich, 336,395; Basel, 162,105; Geneva, 124,431; Lausanne, 92,541; St. Gallen, 62,530; Winterthur, 58,883.

THE TOY STATES OF EUROPE

Tiny Countries and Their Self-reliant People

Tolerated among the mighty nations of Europe, half a dozen of the tiniest imaginable countries have existed as semi-independent states—Andorra, for twelve centuries isolated in the Pyrenees; Danzig, a port city on the Baltic; Liechtenstein, near Lake Constance, adjoining (and now administered in part by) Switzerland; San Marino, embraced by Italy; Luxemburg, adjoining Belgium; and by far the best known, Monaco, on the Mediterranean, the most popular pleasure resort of the French Riviera. Some of these states have retained their medieval customs practically untouched by progress, but Monaco's casino of Monte Carlo stands for all that is sophisticated and attracts tourists from all over the world. This chapter tells how all of these diverse people gain a livelihood and conduct their political affairs.

IN thinking of Europe our thoughts naturally turn to the Great Powers, such as France, Germany and Russia, whose territories practically cover the continent. We forget that among these mighty nations there are the baby states of Europe still existing as semi-independent lands, with curious customs of their own, and in some of which the people live much as they did in medieval days.

Perhaps the most interesting of these is Monaco, which owing to its situation on the Mediterranean, has become the most popular pleasure resort on the French Riviera. Monte Carlo, although not the capital of this tiny state, is the town that attracts most attention, and it is certainly one of the most beautifully situated and fascinating places on the shores of the Mediterranean.

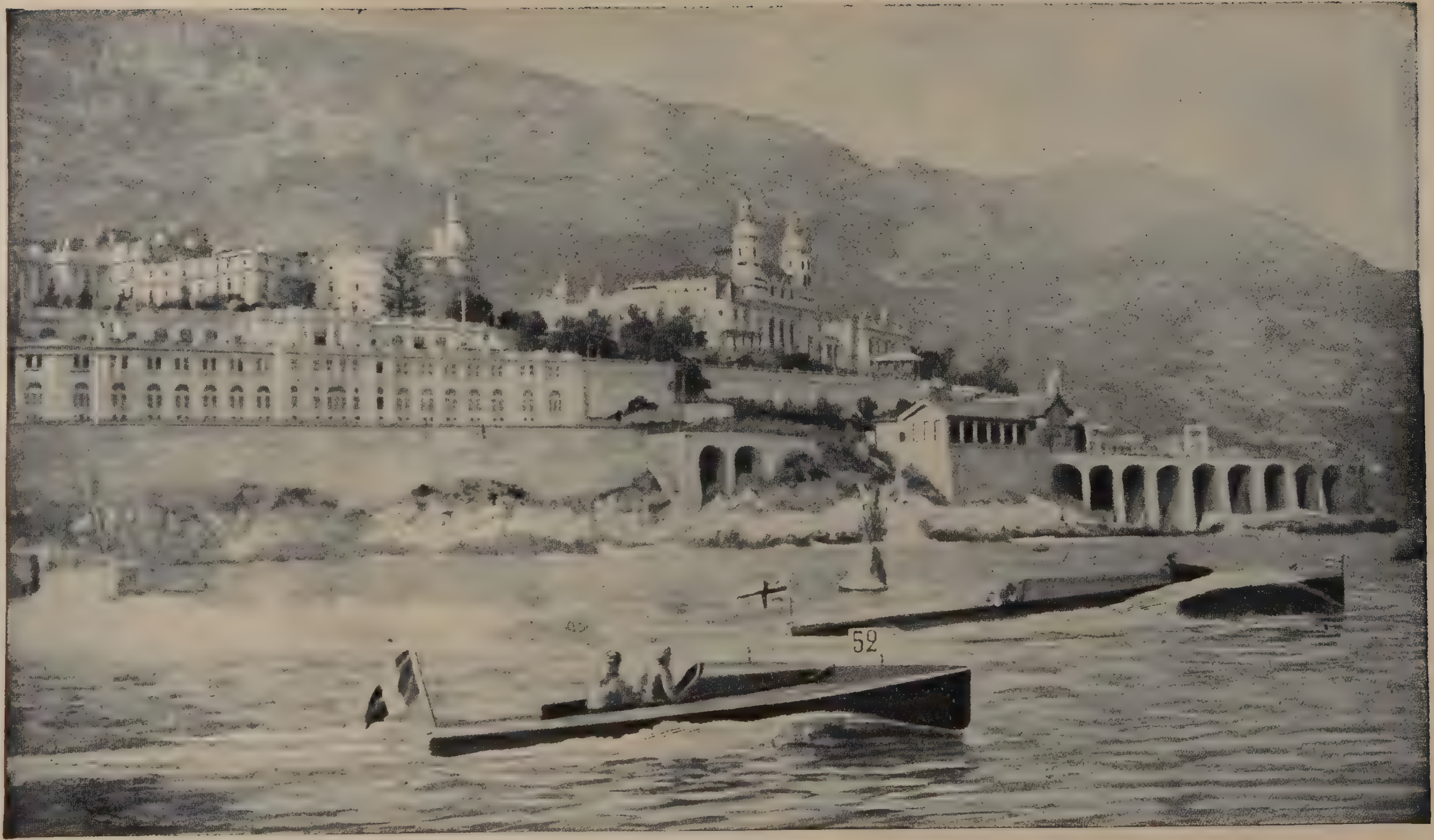
One element that makes Monte Carlo the paradise of the pleasure-seeker is the sunny climate of the Riviera and its location between a background of high Alps, rising in snow-white points above the purple mountain wall. The perfume of orange and lemon blossoms greets one in January, and the whitewashed villas that cling to the green velvet hillsides add rose-colored roofs to the picture. Man has also done his utmost to bait the gold of cosmopolitan tourists, as evidenced by the luxurious wines of the restaurants that line the boulevards, the gaiety of night clubs, theatres and concert halls, to say nothing of the lure of the famed Casino, established in 1863 by a notorious gambler.

Quaint superstitions actuate many of the gamblers, of which there are fully as many women as men. It is, for instance, thought to bring good luck if one stumbles while going upstairs, or if one meets a hunchback and can manage to lay a finger on his hump. Some gamblers also believe that an evil spirit may, when it so elects, preside over the roulette board and cause the ivory ball to behave in a manner contrary to the laws of chance.

Monaco has an area of just about eight square miles, and an average width of six hundred and fifty yards, so that we might in three strokes send a golf ball right across the state. Its population is approximately twenty-three thousand. Within its limits it manages to compress more excitement and tragedy than probably any other place in the world. The one great source of revenue is the Casino at Monte Carlo, where fortunes are lost and won.

Monaco has its own coinage and postage stamps, its inhabitants are practically free from every form of taxation, and the ruling prince and his council direct the fortunes of the state. It has had a constitution since 1911, and there is a semi-military police force. Monaco suffered during World War II because its prosperity depends on the pleasure-seeking crowds of peacetime.

The late Prince Albert of Monaco, who died in 1922, was not the kind of man we might expect to find as the ruler of such an extraordinary land. He was intensely interested in all that pertains to the sea and the fishes and vegetation in it, and in his yacht he frequently made expeditions in the interests of scientific research and



BRITISH AND FRENCH RACERS OF INTERNATIONAL MOTOR BOAT WEEK AT MONTE CARLO

To the right we see the twin towers of the Casino, the famous gambling house of all Europe, which annually attracts visitors from all parts of the world. The white buildings behind the esplanade are set amid gardens formal with palms and fountains, and a steep ascent of the hills behind leads to the golf course of La Turbie. Monaco, the smallest state in Europe, lies just across the Italian border in southern France. It belonged to the Italian house of Grimaldi from 968 to 1792. Now independent, it has its own flag, stamps and currency, and equal suffrage.

© E. N. A.

TOWN OF MONACO UPON ITS CLIFF ABOVE THE MEDITERRANEAN

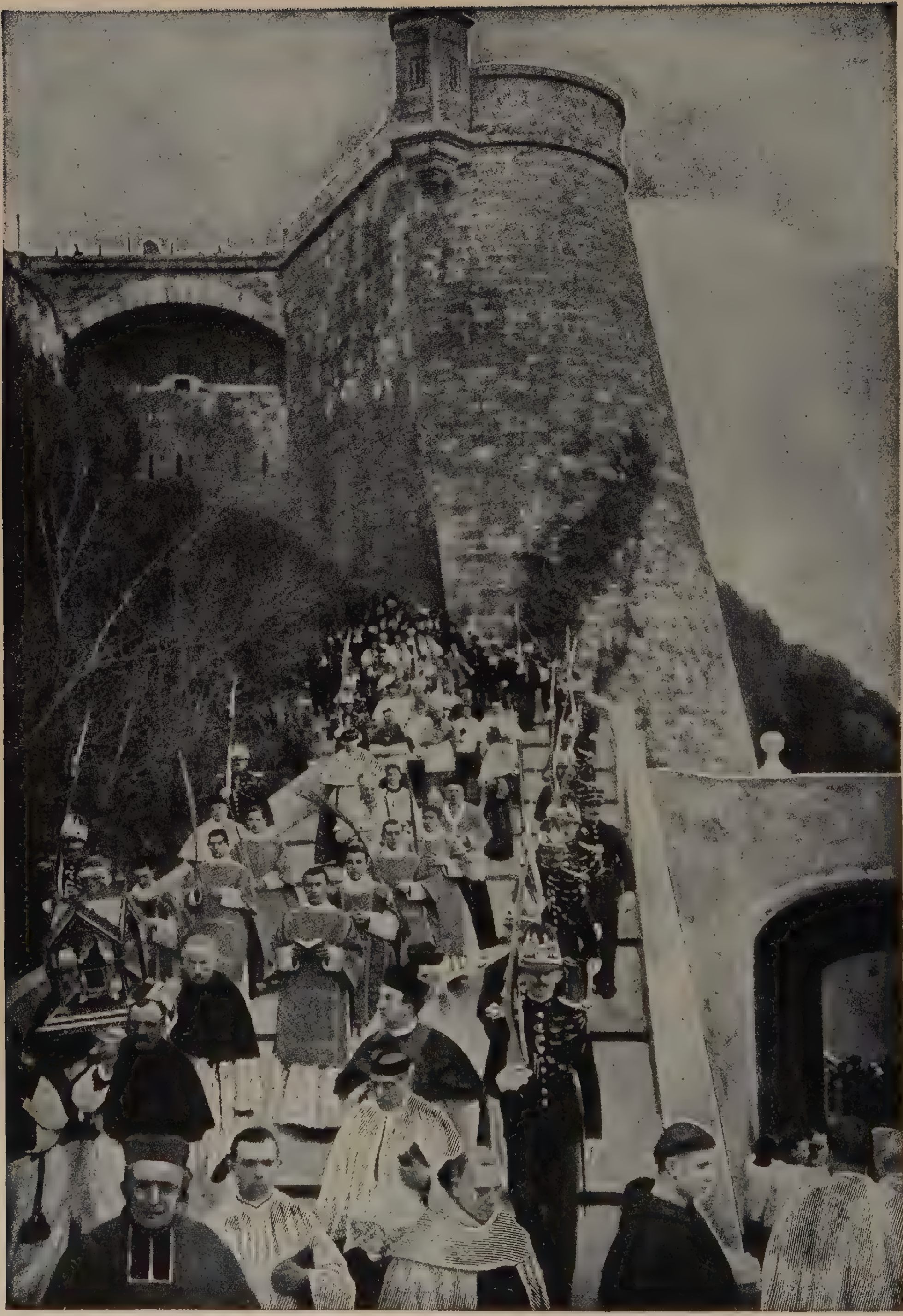
Monaco is the capital of a principality having an area of eight square miles, surrounded, except on the side toward the sea, by the French department of Alpes Maritimes. The rock, which has a sheltered harbor, was a nest of pirates during the Middle Ages. To-day the chief revenue of this toy state is derived from its famous gaming tables.

oceanography. His museum is the finest of its kind in the world. La Condamine, one of Monaco's three towns, is a bathing resort, set in orange groves on the shore of the bay.

If we travel to Austria through Switzerland we come across another of the independent principalities of Europe——Liechtenstein, set in the midst of high peaks between the Austrian mountains of Vorarlberg and the Rhine. It is larger than Monaco, being about sixty-five square miles in area. It has one claim to distinction in that its inhabitants are exempt from military service, and free to pursue the pastoral life their forefathers led for centuries before them.

Once a Roman camp on the site of Triesen—before that town was wiped out by a landslide—Liechtenstein formed part of the great German Confederation of States; but in the Council of the Diet it maintained its practical independence by holding a separate vote; and when the Confederation was dissolved, Liechtenstein became independent (though economically allied to Switzerland).

In Prince Johann II, whose death in 1929 occurred soon after the fête in honor of his seventy years' reign, Liechtenstein had a benevolent monarch. He not only asked no taxes, but spent of his own fortune for improvements within the boundaries of his toy state, and even kept his palace and garden open to the public. Prince Johann had come of one of the most ancient families in Europe. He had a palace in Vienna with an unexcelled art collection and a telephone line to the capital of his little principality on the Rhine. He also paid out of his own pocket the major portion of the cost of the electric lighting of Vaduz and the hamlets, and the founding of electric sawmills, flax and cotton weaving industries. In 1921 Liechtenstein accepted of him a free constitution with a parliament of fifteen members. Swiss money is used, and the posts, telegraph and customs are managed by Switzerland.



CLERGY AND MILITIA UNITE TO HONOR SACRED RELICS

St. Dévote is the patron saint of Monaco. Her dead body, according to various legends, was washed ashore or brought there from Corsica. Annually, on January 27, her relics are carried in their casket, as seen above, from the fortalice to the vale of Gaumates, her original burial place behind Monte Carlo. On the way, the port receives a blessing from the sacred casket.

J. Enrietti

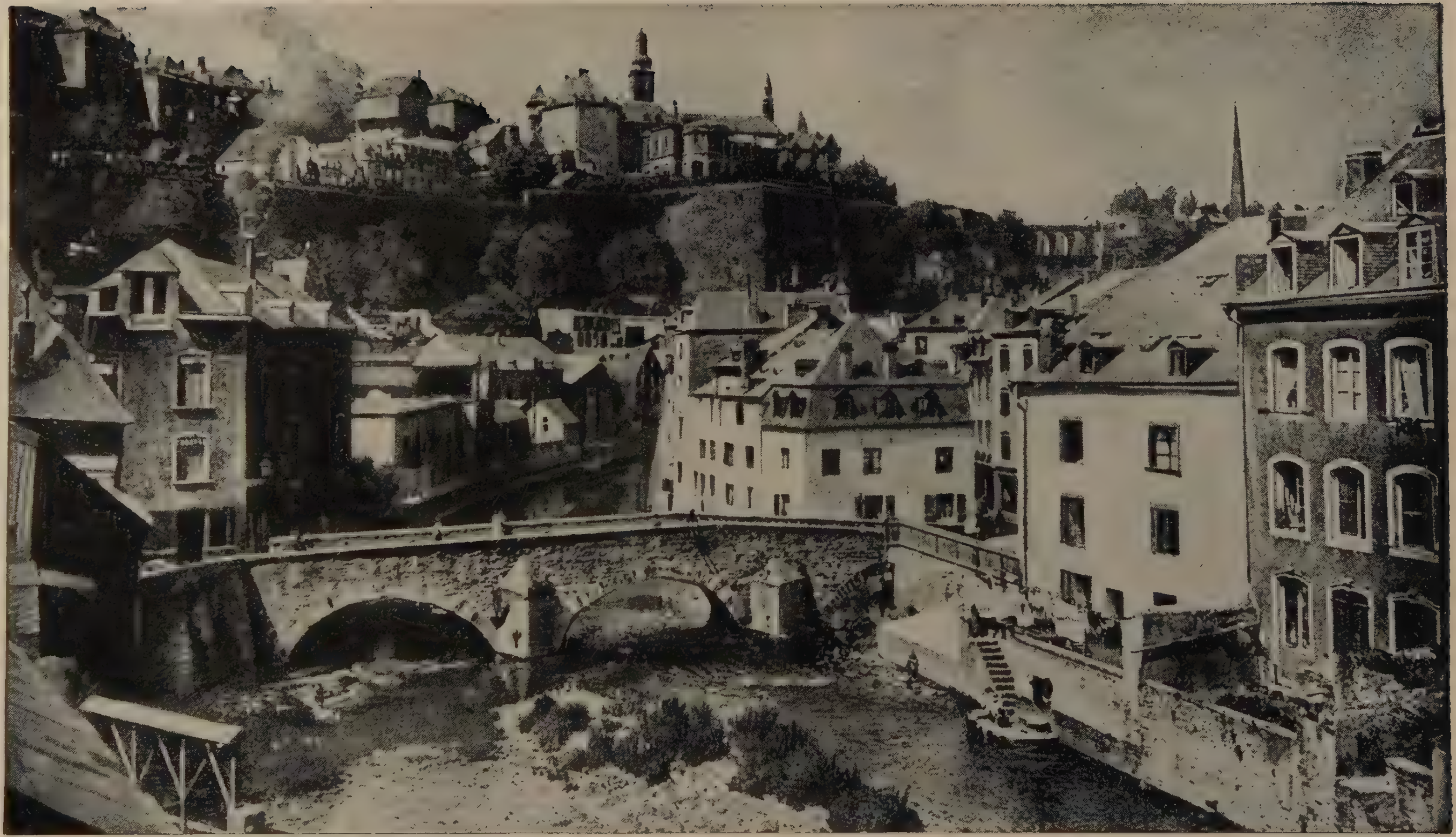
CLOSE-HAULED ON THE STARBOARD TACK AT MONTE CARLO REGATTA

With taut mainsail and bellying jib, the yacht leans to the push of the breeze. Monaco includes the regattas at Monte Carlo as not the least of its varied attractions. There is also an oceanographical museum on the headland of Monaco, a Romanesque-Byzantine cathedral and a modernized Renaissance palace, and at La Condamine, orange groves.

J. Enrietti

BEFORE THE HYDROPATHIC PORTION OF THE CASINO TERRACE

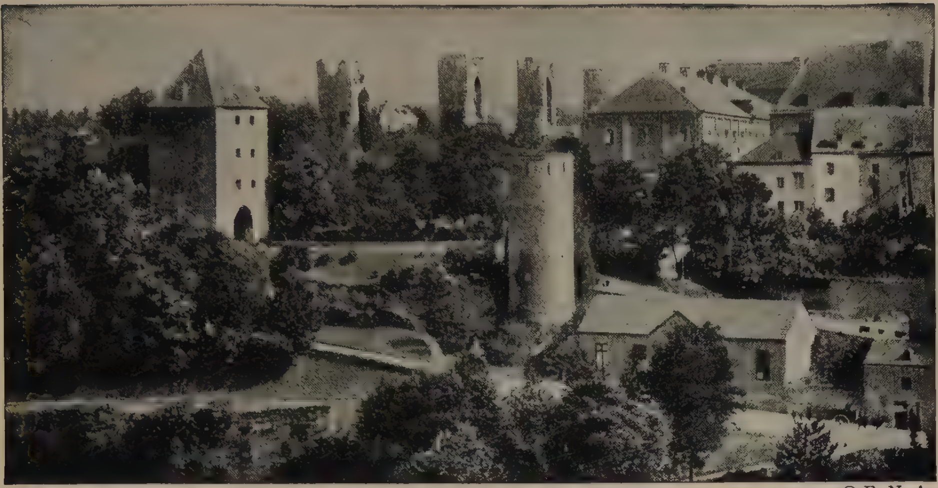
The Casino Terrace, with its hydropathic establishment, for which the space of several stories has been excavated in the rock beneath. Curiously enough, it is the company that calls itself the Sea-Bathing Society of Monaco which operates the roulette and other gambling at the Casino at Monte Carlo. Sometimes those who lose commit suicide.



© E. N. A.

ALZETTE RIVER FLOWING THROUGH THE SUBURB OF GRUND AT THE FOOT OF THE TOWN OF LUXEMBURG

Luxemburg is the only town of any great size in the little grand duchy of that name, and it occupies an imposing position above the Alzette. The city was once considered to be one of the strongest fortresses in Europe. It was garrisoned by the Prussians in 1815–67, after which the fortifications were dismantled. The old ramparts now serve as boulevards. From the cliff above the Alzette formerly peered the mouths of many cannons, which now have disappeared. Grund has factories, iron and steel works. It is one of Luxemburg's industrial suburbs.



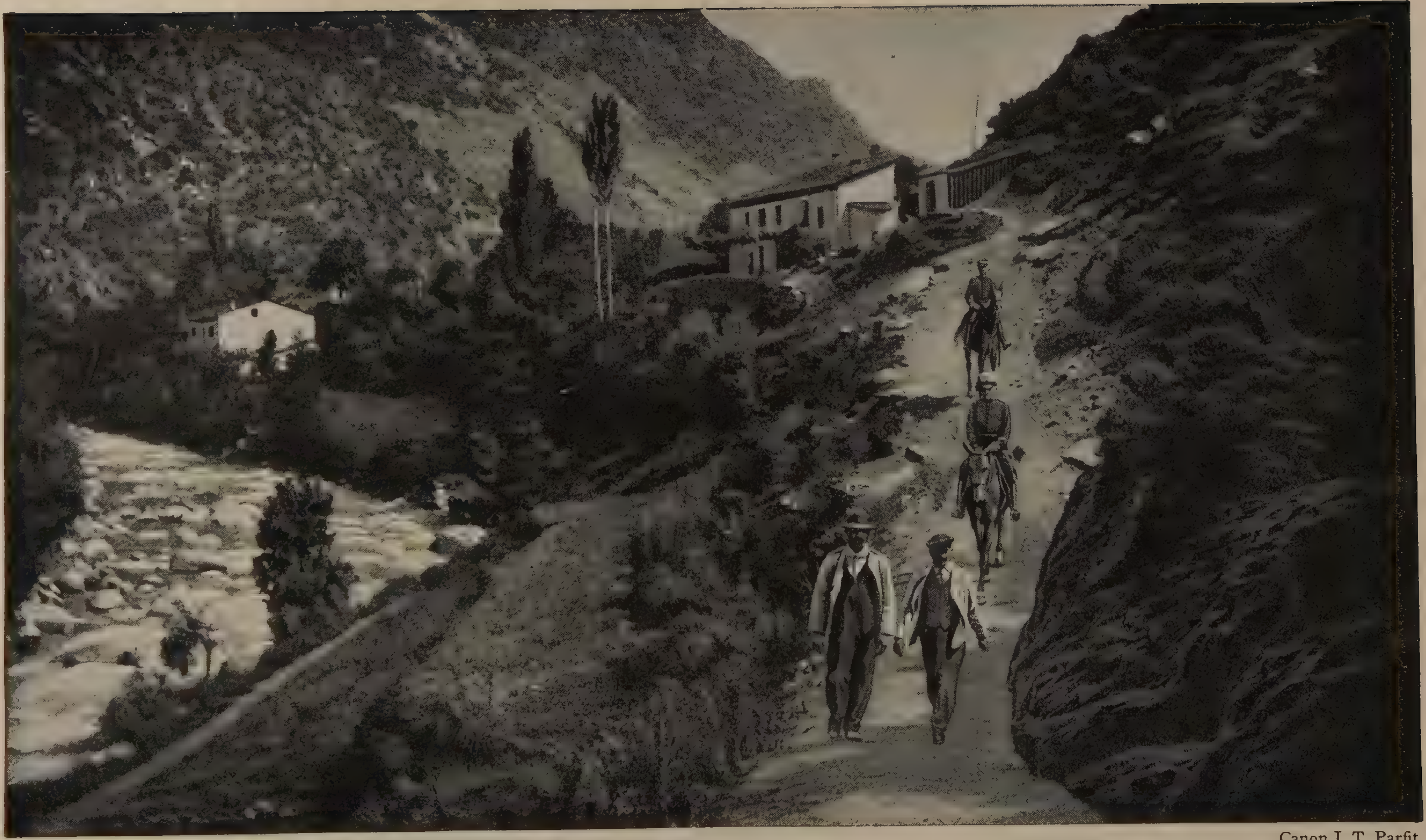
© E. N. A.

OLD FORTIFICATIONS ON THE PLATEAU DU RHAM AT LUXEMBURG

The city of Luxemburg was enclosed by walls for many years, and here we see some of its crumbling towers that were built in the fifteenth century. The Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, lying between France, Belgium and Germany and independent since 1867, was once a part of the Holy Roman Empire. Since 1940, it has been occupied by Germany but its rulers, who escaped, set up a government in exile.

A VINE-DRESSER OF THE TOY STATE OF LIECHTENSTEIN

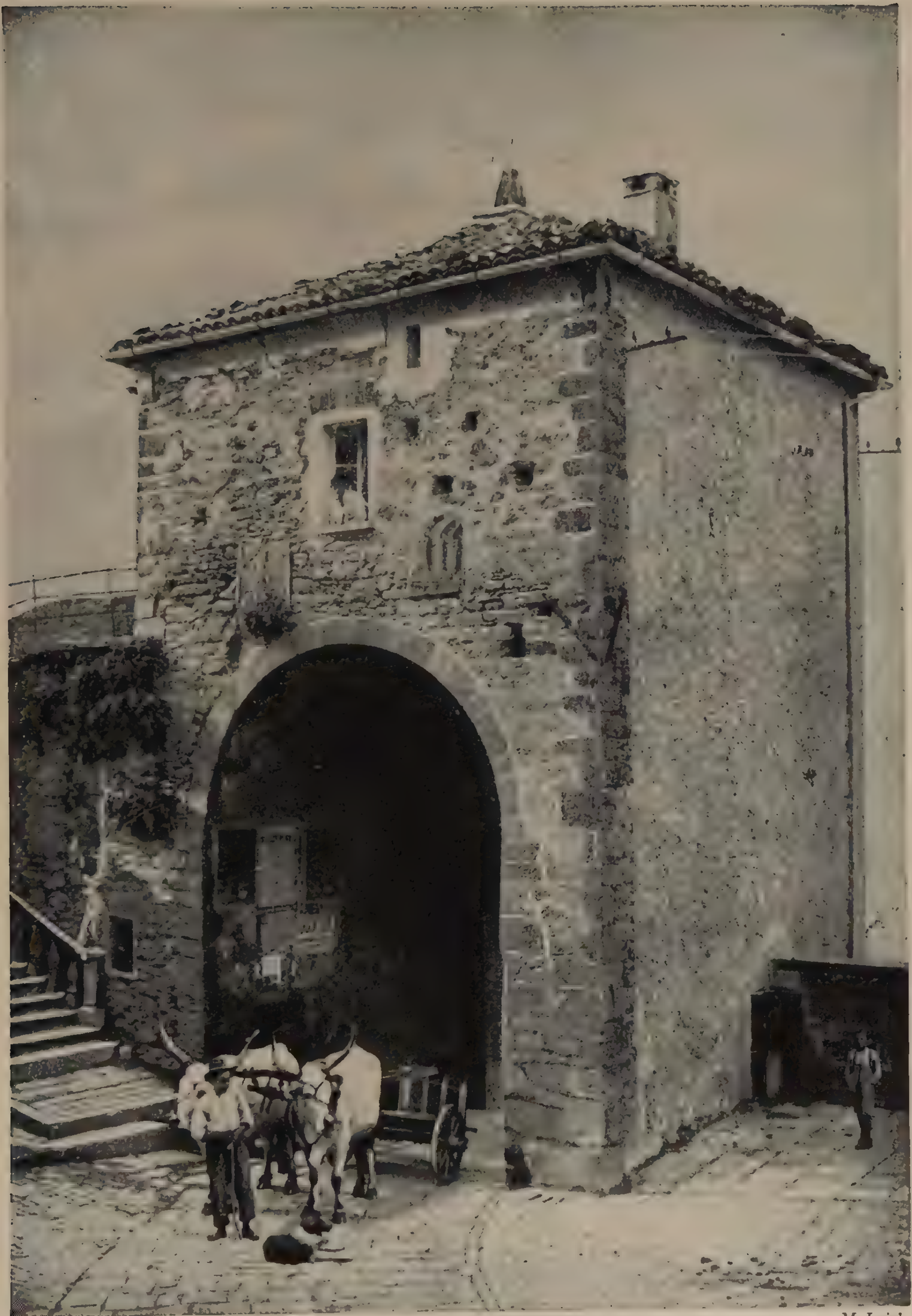
The old woman is taking her noon-time ease with her pipe and her sons—not too small to help in the vineyards. The tall basket beside her she must carry on her back. In this steep land, hay is transported on hand-drawn sledges. Everyone must work and even small girls are useful in minding flocks of geese.



Canon J. T. Parfit

MOUNTED SMUGGLER-FIGHTERS AT THE CUSTOM HOUSE END OF THE ANDORRAN VALLEY

The feudal republic of Andorra, the Hidden Valley, high in the fastnesses of the Pyrenees on the borderline between France and Spain, is a country in extent less than seventeen miles across by eighteen miles in length. For a thousand years it has been given over to agriculture and latterly, it is hinted, to the smuggling of tobacco, for which reason mounted guards patrol the frontier paths. A French syndicate has acquired the right to establish a gambling casino similar to that at Monte Carlo, together with a luxurious hotel, golf grounds, cabarets and so on.



McLeish

PORTA FRANCISCANA, THE MAIN GATE OF THE CITY OF SAN MARINO

San Marino, the capital of a state which finds itself a lone speck of independence in the midst of Italian territory, stands on the summit of Mount Titano, and the main gate is so narrow that it barely permits the passage of an ox-cart. The gates were purposely made thus in the olden days when the inhabitants were fearful of Austrian and other invasion.

Vaduz is an old-world village through which goose-girls drive their flocks. The castle, on a hilltop, has walls twenty feet thick and contains a splendid collection of armor. Though bicycles and even automobiles are seen in this mile-high country, oxen draw the carts and plows.

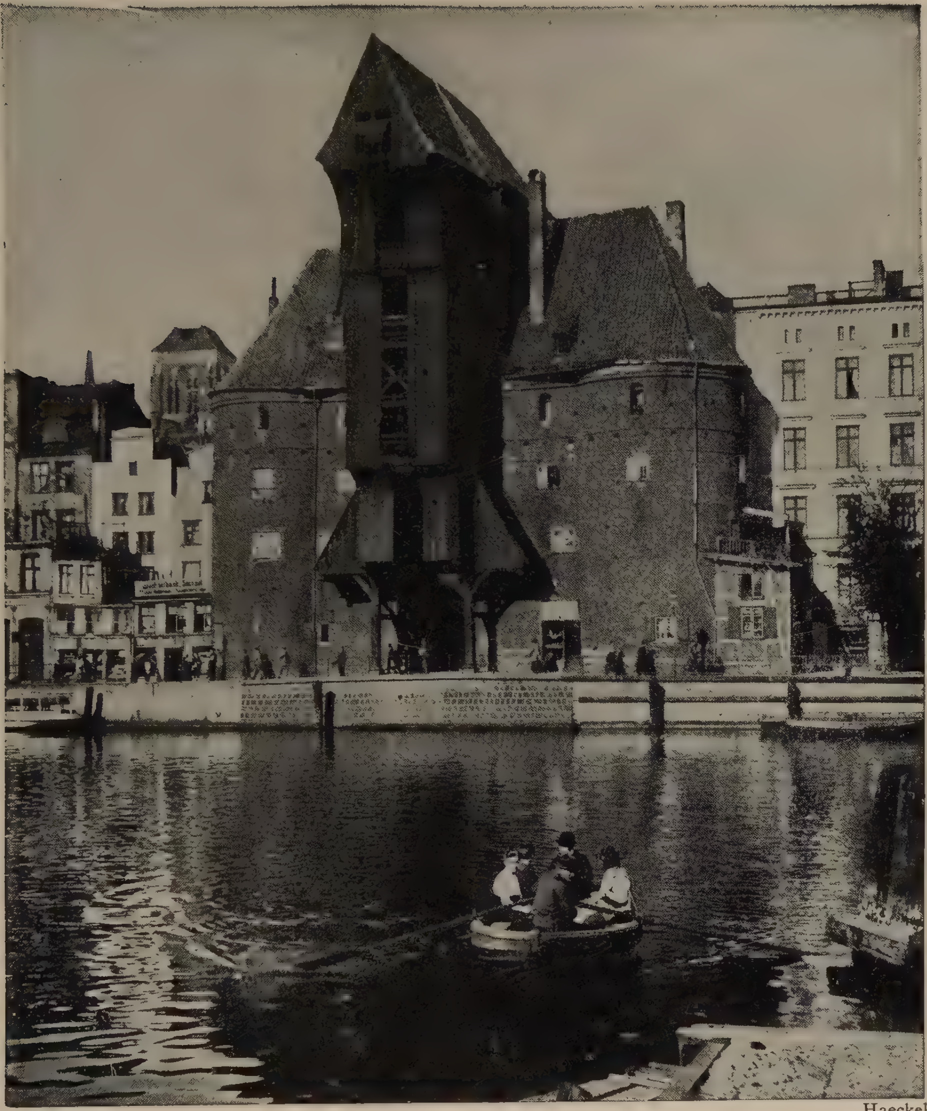
San Marino is reputed to be the oldest state in Europe. Located on spurs of the Apennines about twelve miles from the Adriatic, it lies between several Italian provinces. Its customs and constitution are survivals of the Middle Ages. The miniature country has had a part in many events of Italian history. It placed itself under the protection of the Italians in 1862.

Founded, according to tradition, in the third century by St. Martin, during the persecutions of Diocletian, the history of San Marino includes the founding of the monastery of St. Marino in 885. The independence of the diminutive republic was confirmed by the Pope in 1631, and it has been the only one of the Italian states to retain its independence. The town stands on Mt. Titano, a rock 2,437 feet high, each summit of which is fortified, and the fortifications of the state consist

Parfit

SMUGGLER OF ANDORRA, A REPUBLIC IN THE PYRENEES

Andorra, a valley of the high Pyrenees between France and Spain, has a good road from the Spanish frontier and makes smuggling its chief industry. Nearly every man has smuggled at some time. New hotels are projected to increase the tourist industry. The native shown above, nearing the custom house, became a traveler's porter.



Haeckel

KRAN TOR, OR CRANE GATE, BESIDE THE MOTTLAU IN DANZIG

In the old quarter of the city, there are many relics of an older Danzig, and few of these are finer than the Kran Tor, which dates from the fifteenth century. In former times there was a close relationship between Danzig and Great Britain, so that some of the citizens, descendants of British settlers, bear English or Scottish names.

of three peaks each crowned with a tower, at the base of which stands Borgo, where oxen are the chief means of transport. The government is democratic.

The Grand Council of sixty is elected by popular vote, and two Regents appointed from their number every six months act as executives.

On the first day of April in San Marino one must be up by sunrise, otherwise there is risk of being hauled out in one's nightdress, placed upon a mule and paraded through the streets to the music of bells and jangling instruments and the jeers of the crowd. San Marino issues its own postage stamps. Tobacco, by international agreement, is not allowed to be grown within the state, but every year a supply is received from Italy, which, in addition, gives a large quantity of white salt.

Jamieson

CAPTAINS REGENT OF SAN MARINO

Two Captains Regent, appointed twice a year from a Grand Council of sixty members, rule the independent republic of San Marino. The oldest state in Europe, it has a treaty of friendship with Italy.

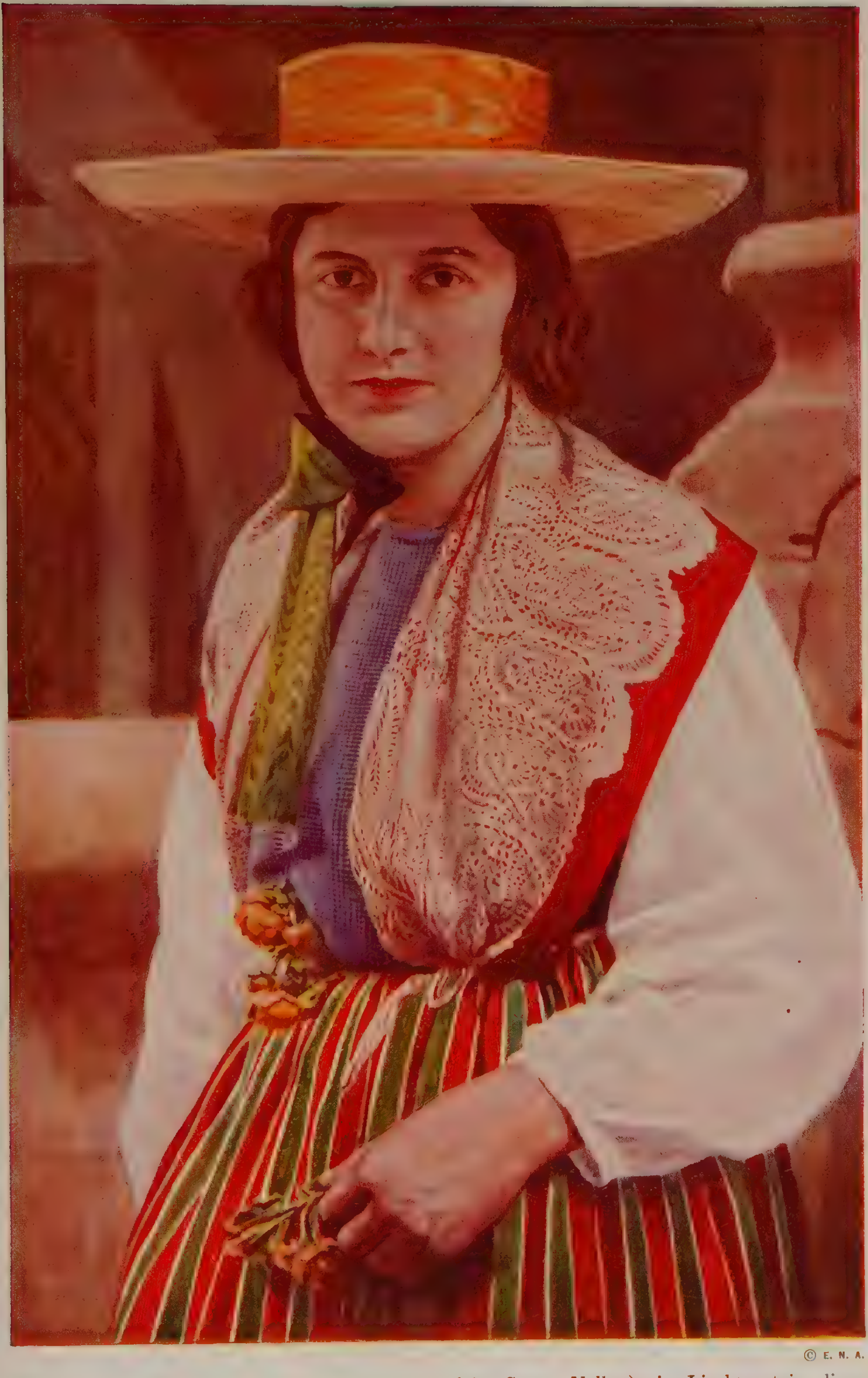
The feudal state of Andorra, the Hidden Valley, lies high in the Pyrenees between the borders of France and Spain. Twelve hundred years ago, when the Moors swept down upon the Visigoths who had for three hundred years ruled Iberia (the present Spain), a group of Catalan peasants fled from the foothills of Urgel, up the Segre and Valira rivers into a remote valley of the mountains that guard the northern frontier of their mother country. There, silent amid the deep undertones of mountain torrents, the dark-eyed refugees took up their lives. There Charlemagne came upon them on his way southward to attack the Moslem hordes. Andorra still treasures a document signed by him enfranchising the state. The present capital was once the scene of a battle in which Charlemagne's son Louis achieved a hard-won victory over the swords of the Mohammedans.

Louis placed Andorra under the protection of the Spanish Bishops of Urgel. Three hundred years later neighboring French counts disputed it with the Spanish Bishop until 1282 when suzerainty was divided between them. Thus it happens that the tiny state finds itself under the joint authority of the French President and the Spanish Bishop of Urgel.

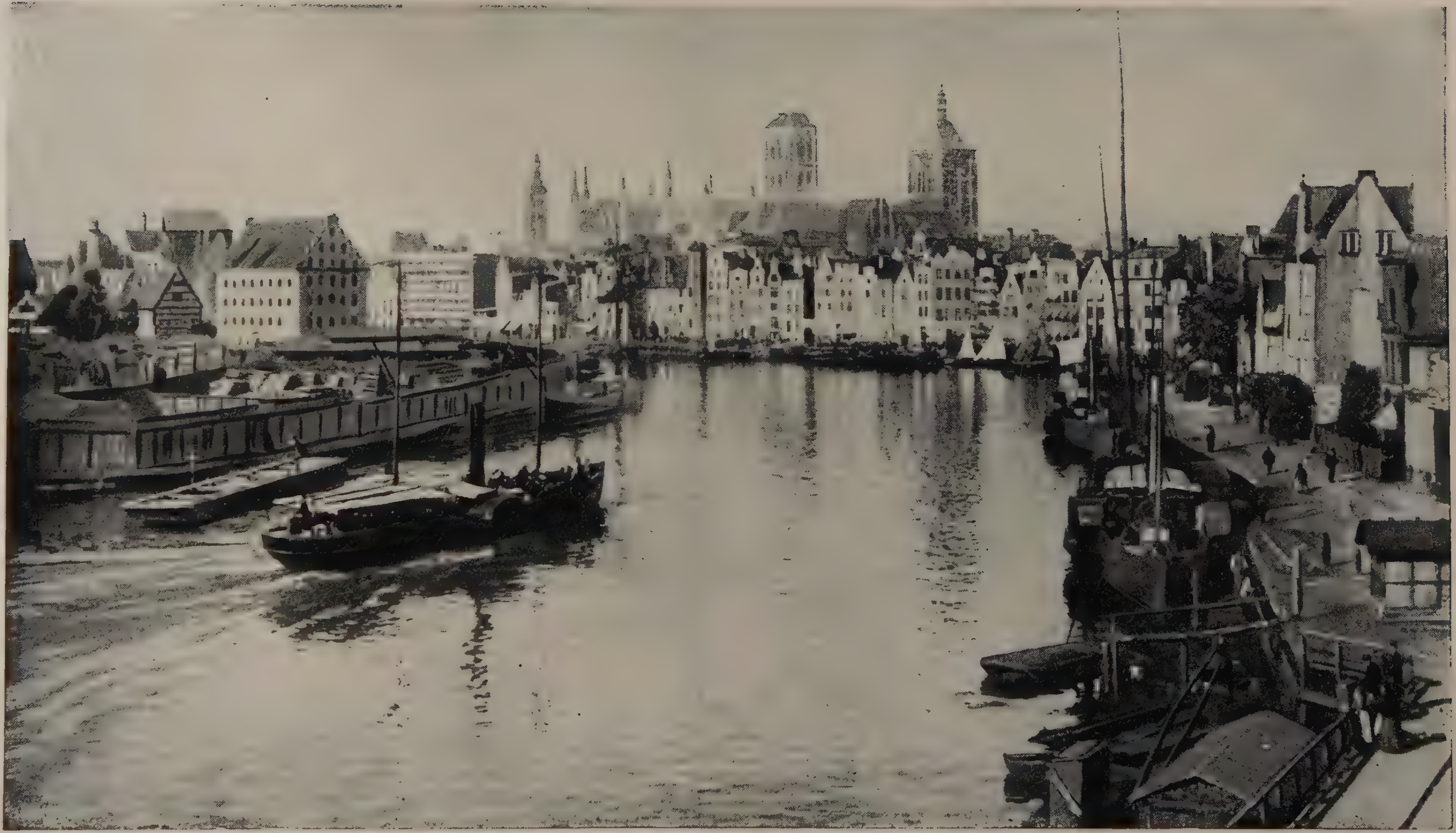
To-day Andorra has but five thousand people scattered among half a dozen villages. They speak Catalan, and few of them have ever crossed the rocky frontier. The self-governing state is neutral, although under the joint protection of France and the Spanish Bishop of Urgel. It is a primitive spot, its laws are unwritten and few of its inhabitants can read.

Government is by an executive known as the First Syndic, nominated, with a Second Syndic for deputy, by a council of twenty-four members who receive ten shilling per annum and meet in a council chamber resembling the loft of the barn in which they stable their mules while deliberating. No one can serve unless he is married. Taxation is light and, as the people are largely agriculturists, they pay a certain proportion of their profits to the landlord.

Andorra is astride the crest that separates the waters flowing toward the Atlantic in the west and the Mediterranean in the east. The passes leading to France are inaccessible for more than six months in the year, as they are then blocked by snow and all transport has to come from


© E. N. A.

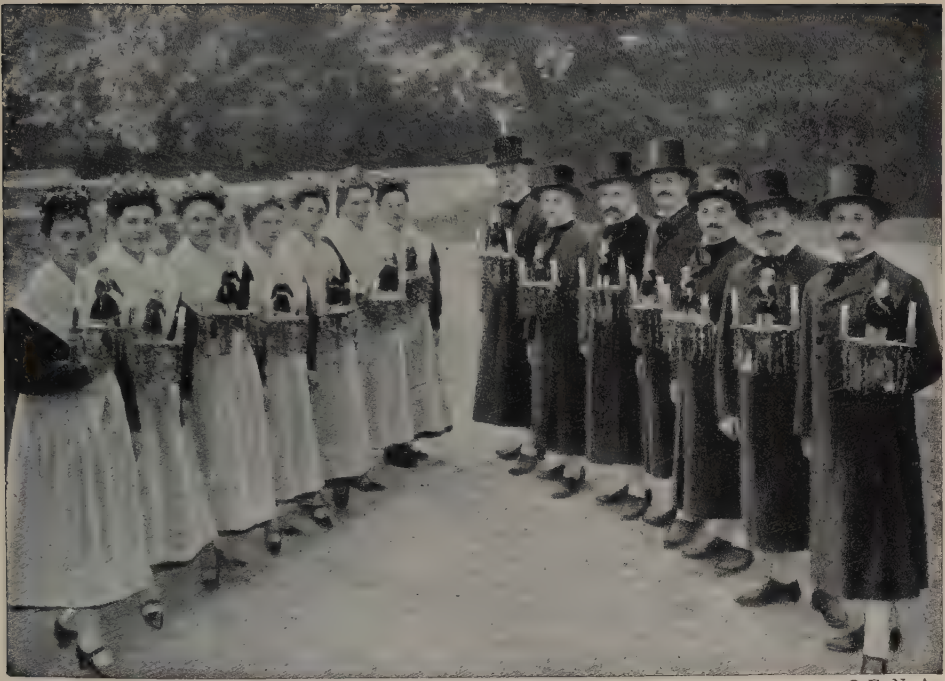
THIS PEASANT GIRL of Vaduz (Vallis Dulcis, Sweet Valley), in Liechtenstein, lives among pastures musical with the bells of cattle on the pine-clad slopes of Vorarlberg.



Haeckel

BALTIC PORT OF DANZIG ON THE BANKS OF THE VISTULA

Danzig is one of the most strategic ports of the Baltic coast, as well as one of the chief commercial centers. Essentially German in character, the city is the chief outlet for the commerce of Poland. The commercial language is German. Danzig was an important town in the tenth century and its possession was contended for by Danes, Pomeranians, Prussians, Brandenburgers. Poles and the Teutonic Knights under whose sway the town increased. The city existed as a separate dukedom under Napoleonic rule and since that period has endured many vicissitudes of fortune.



© E. N. A.

MEN AND GIRLS READY FOR THE BRIDAL DANCE IN DANZIG

In the Nogat valley, in the once city-state of Danzig, men and girls perform a bridal dance in which the men carry a model of a bridegroom fixed on a board between two candles, and the girls a model of a bride. Danzig has for centuries been an important grain market, drawing upon the extensive grain districts of Russia, Poland and Germany.

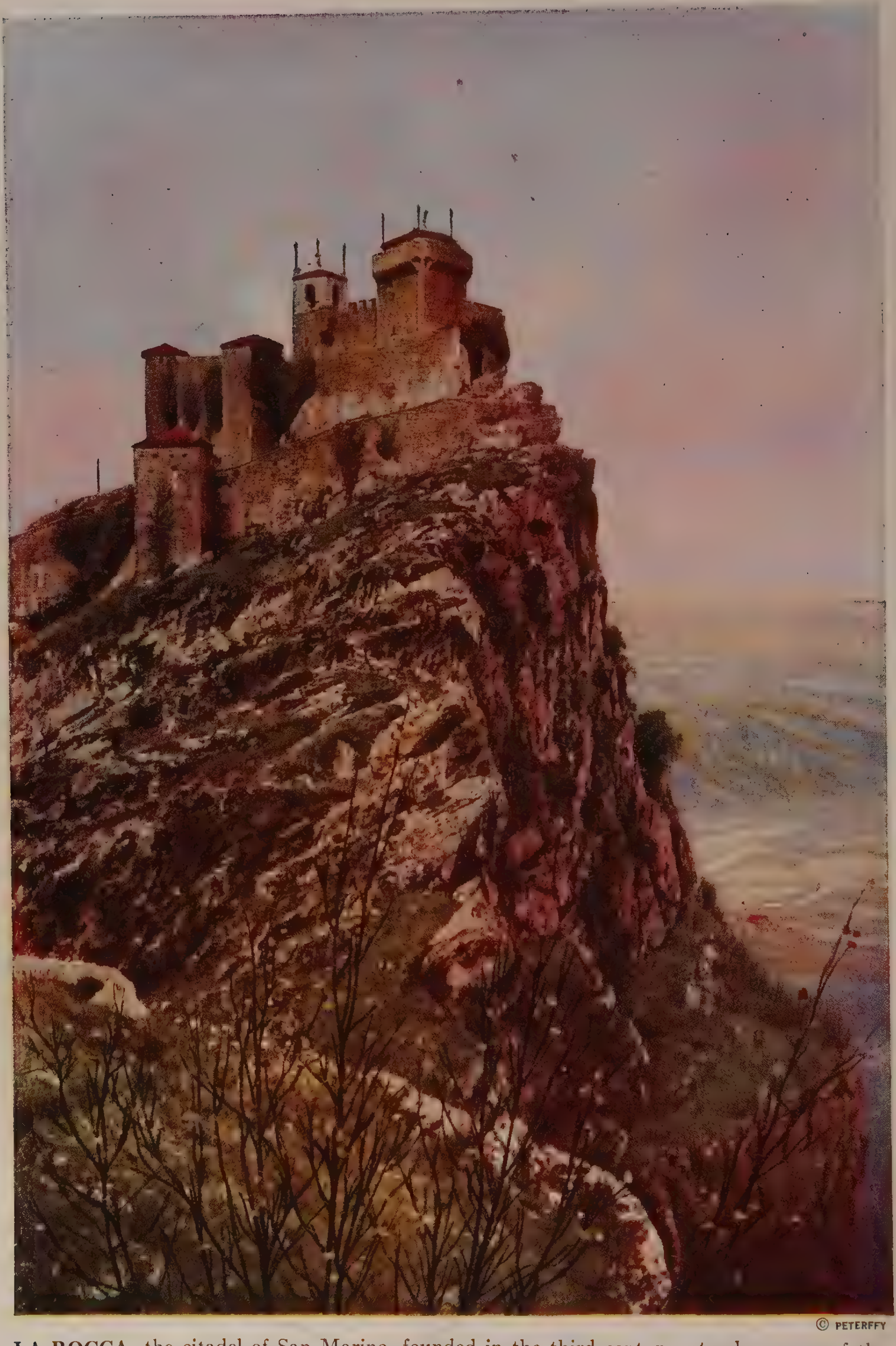
the Spanish side from which there is a good road. Vividly colored shrines carved of native stone are found everywhere.

Until recently the cultivation of tobacco was the leading industry. The plantations in the valleys are watered by a primitive system of irrigation consisting of tiny canals hollowed out of tree trunks. The tobacco grown is smuggled across the frontier. Indeed, smuggling is regarded in Andorra as an honorable profession. The smuggler must have not only the acuteness to avoid the officers of the law, but the physical fitness to carry loads up the mountainside. The natives are pastoral. They drink the acid and slightly sour wine of the country from leathern bottles similar to those their nomadic forbears used centuries ago. There is, however, this difference, that where the latter drank in the ordinary way, the Andorran holds the bottle a few inches from his mouth and lets the liquid pour into it.

The Andorrans have many quaint beliefs. Their fields must each have a sprig of cypress placed in the ground at one side and be blessed by the priest, that evil spirits may be warded off. If an Andorran sets out on a journey and he sees a white cat, he will turn back.

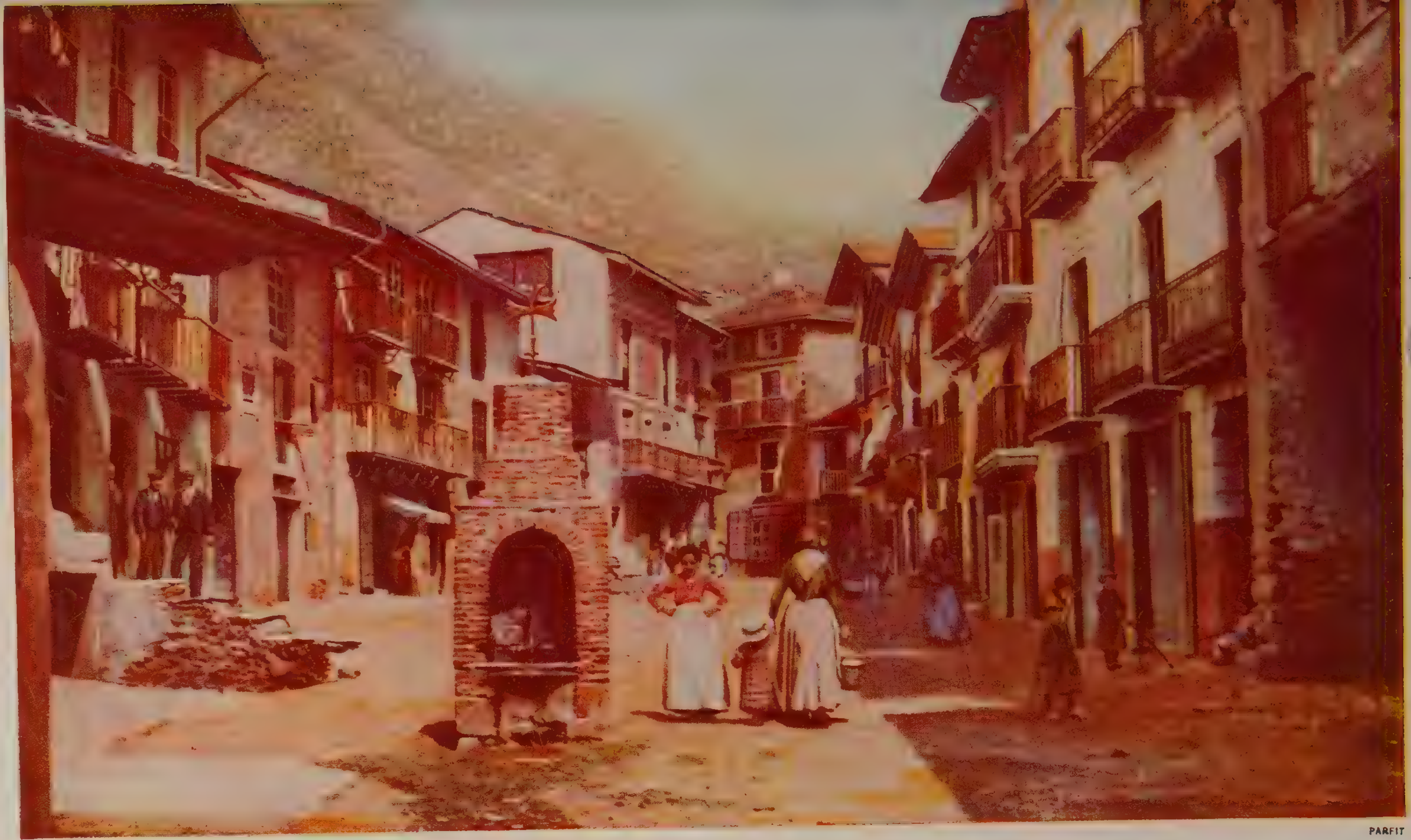
Sheep and cattle-breeding are important occupations of the Andorrans. The women spin and weave the clothing worn by both sexes, and the home industries include boot-making, pottery and other crafts to supply the simple wants of the community. Andorra's isolation is coming to an end, however. A French syndicate is going to construct a gambling casino in the Hidden Valley to supply tourists with high-priced amusement.

The neutral and independent Duchy of Luxemburg is a wedge that lies between France, Belgium and Germany. The country has been successively Burgundian, Spanish, Austrian, French and German. By a referendum of 1919 the people elected to remain a monarchy, and the franchise was conferred on women. Then by a law of 1924 five chambers were created, one



© PETERFFY

LA ROCCA, the citadel of San Marino, founded in the third century, stands on one of the three peaks of Mt. Titano in the Apennines. Of all the Italian states, San Marino alone has retained its independence. The stronghold is now used as a prison. Like other buildings of the republic, it is made of stone quarried out of the slopes of the mountain.



PARFIT

SAN JULIAN, an important town in Andorra, though it is really but a village, manufactures large quantities of tobacco. It is also the headquarters of a band of smugglers who take the tobacco into Spain. Roman Catholic Andorra was one of a chain of miniature states established by Charlemagne along the Pyrenees, and it still prizes a document with his signature upon it. Its parliament house is a barn-like building, its laws are unwritten, and until recently it had no school system. Its transportation is by mule-back and woman is man's hard-working chattel.

for traders, one for industrialists, one for agriculturalists, one for artisans and one for private employees and workmen. The country is rich in iron and steel. The tiny state was overrun by Germany in 1940, and no announcement has been made of its future.

The old city of Danzig is situated on the Vistula four miles from the Baltic. Its territory was created a free state under the protection of the League of Nations. The harbor was administered by a board composed of Danzigers and Poles, and Poland conducted its foreign affairs. Danzig was also a member of the Polish Customs Union. Owing to its close association with Great Britain in olden days, many Danzigers have names of English or Scottish origin, and two of the suburbs are named Old Scotland and New England.

Since the middle ages Danzig has been important as a trading centre. Germany captured Danzig in 1939. The city was intensively bombed during World War II. The Polish Provisional Government created the province of Danzig in 1945.

The Vatican City is a tiny independent state within the city of Rome.

TOY STATES: FACTS AND FIGURES

ANDORRA

Occupies a valley in the Pyrenees between France and Spain and is under the joint suzerainty of the head of the French state and the Spanish Bishop of Urgel. It is 17 miles in length and 18 miles in width; total area is 191 square miles with a population of 5,231 scattered in 6 villages. The government is in the hands of a council of 24 members elected for 4 years by the male citizens. Tobacco-growing and sheep-raising are the most important occupations. A department under a permanent French delegate controls services established by France, as education, post, telegraph, etc.

DANZIG

The Province of Danzig was created as an inseparable part of the Polish Republic in 1945. It includes the city of Danzig and the districts of Gdynia, Kartuzy, Morski, Starogard, Koscierzyna and Tczew. Population, 415,000 with 266,000 in Danzig proper. Railroads under the directorate of Poland, other communications controlled by the city. Men and women over 20 years of age vote. There is regular aeroplane service. Two-thirds of the people are Evangelical and one-third are Roman Catholic. There are elementary, middle schools and high schools and one technical institute. Danzig is a grain and timber market and important as a shipping point due to its favorable situation at the mouth of the Vistula. The area's industries include shipyards, sawmills, breweries, distilleries and amber products.

LIECHTENSTEIN

A principality which lies between Austria and Switzerland. Its area is 65 square miles and the population 10,213. The government is a monarchy under a prince but there is discussion of a union with Switzerland. A Diet of 15 members is elected on the basis of universal suffrage with proportional representation. Agriculture occupies most of the people and the chief crops are corn, wine, fruit, wood and marble. Stock-raising is carried on extensively. Other industries are cotton-weaving and spinning, leather goods and pottery. Vaduz is the capital with a population of 2,020.

LUXEMBURG

A Grand Duchy bounded by Germany on the east, Belgium on the west and France on the south. The area is 999 square miles and the population is 301,000. Governed under a constitution of 1868 by a sovereign and a Chamber. The Chamber of Deputies consists of 55 members elected for 6 years. Agriculture is carried on by about 32% of the population and the principal crops are oats and potatoes. Mining of iron ore is important but there are also deposits of copper, lead and antimony. There were in 1937, 339 miles of railway, 796 miles of telegraph and 2,016 miles of telephone lines. Most of the population is Roman Catholic. Education is compulsory between the ages of 6 and 13. There are several special schools. The chief towns are Luxemburg, 57,740; Esch-am Alz, 27,517; Differdange, 15,945; Dudelange, 13,572.

MONACO

A small principality on the Mediterranean surrounded by the French Department of the Alpes Maritimes, with the exception of that part on the sea. The area is 8 square miles; the population, 23,956. Governed by a prince and a national council of 12 members, elected by universal suffrage. The main revenue is derived from the gaming tables. Olive oil, citrons, oranges, and perfumes are exported.

SAN MARINO

Is within the area of Italy on the Emilia-Marches border near the Adriatic. The area is 38 square miles and the population, 14,389. The republic is governed by the Grand Council of 60 members elected by popular vote. Two of the members are appointed to serve as Regents for a term of 6 months. The chief exports are wine, cattle and building stone. There are several elementary schools and one high school.

PEOPLE OF SUNNY ITALY

Folk Whose Forebears Were Makers of History

When the Romans were at the height of their power Italy was the head and heart of Europe, and during the golden period of the Italian Renaissance, which began in the fifteenth century, it was the centre of the world's new culture. As Italy was so long divided, much of its history is that of the independent states, such as Genoa, Florence and Venice. Many relics of the country's former greatness still remain. Italy is about twice as large as the New England states and contains five times as many people. The peasants of this romantic land are gay and devout, and find Nature kindly in the matter of yielding them a living, whether on the plain of Lombardy or in the south.

Stories of Rome, Venice and Sicily appear elsewhere in this volume.

THE map of Italy *(Regno d'Italia)* is shaped like a high-heeled boot with piratical wide top. Sicily is a triangular stone that the boot is about to kick. Naples lies in front of the ankle; Rome, halfway to the knee; Florence, high on the calf; Genoa on, and Venice underneath, the knee. The River Po embroiders the top. Save for the extensive river plain, Italy lies along a mountain background which is a spur of the Apennines thrust into the Mediterranean between the Adriatic and the Tyrrhenian seas, with the Gulf of Taranto under the instep and the Strait of Messina barely separating Sicily from the mainland. Volcanic Mount Etna rises from the east coast of the island; Mount Vesuvius behind the Bay of Naples. To the north, the high Alps wall Italy off from Austria, Switzerland and France.

Italian territory has been acquired little by little, Turin as far back as the eleventh century, the province of Rome in 1870, and portions of Austria since World War I. In 1935 Ethiopia was taken by conquest, but early in World War II Italy was forced to withdraw from this territory.

When Greece was the leading power of the world, the southern half of the Italian peninsula contained many Greek colonies. Meanwhile, farther north, a certain Latin tribe was sending out young colonists who settled on one of the hills overlooking the River Tiber. This settlement became Rome. The tiny country was ruled first by kings, we are told, then became a republic, and finally an empire. Its power steadily increased, more and more territory was brought under control, until finally imperial Rome sat in majesty upon her seven hills and ruled the known world. In the fourth century the Roman Empire was divided into the Eastern and the Western Empires. The Eastern Empire, with its capital at Constantinople, was to last for more than a thousand years. The Western Empire broke up under the assaults of barbarians from the north—Goths, Vandals, Huns and Lombards—who, at one time or another, poured through the passes of the mountain barrier to take and hold the city of Rome and to seize the riches of this favored land.

Though Rome was sacked again and again, her vitality was indestructible: the city of the Cæsars became the centre of a rapidly spreading new religion—Christianity—and the Bishop of Rome, as Pope, became the spiritual ruler of all Christians in the West. As the Church grew wealthy it fostered learning and the arts, and when Constantinople fell in 1453 and its scholars fled from the Turks, it was Italy that welcomed them and that stood foremost in that revival of learning known as the Renaissance.

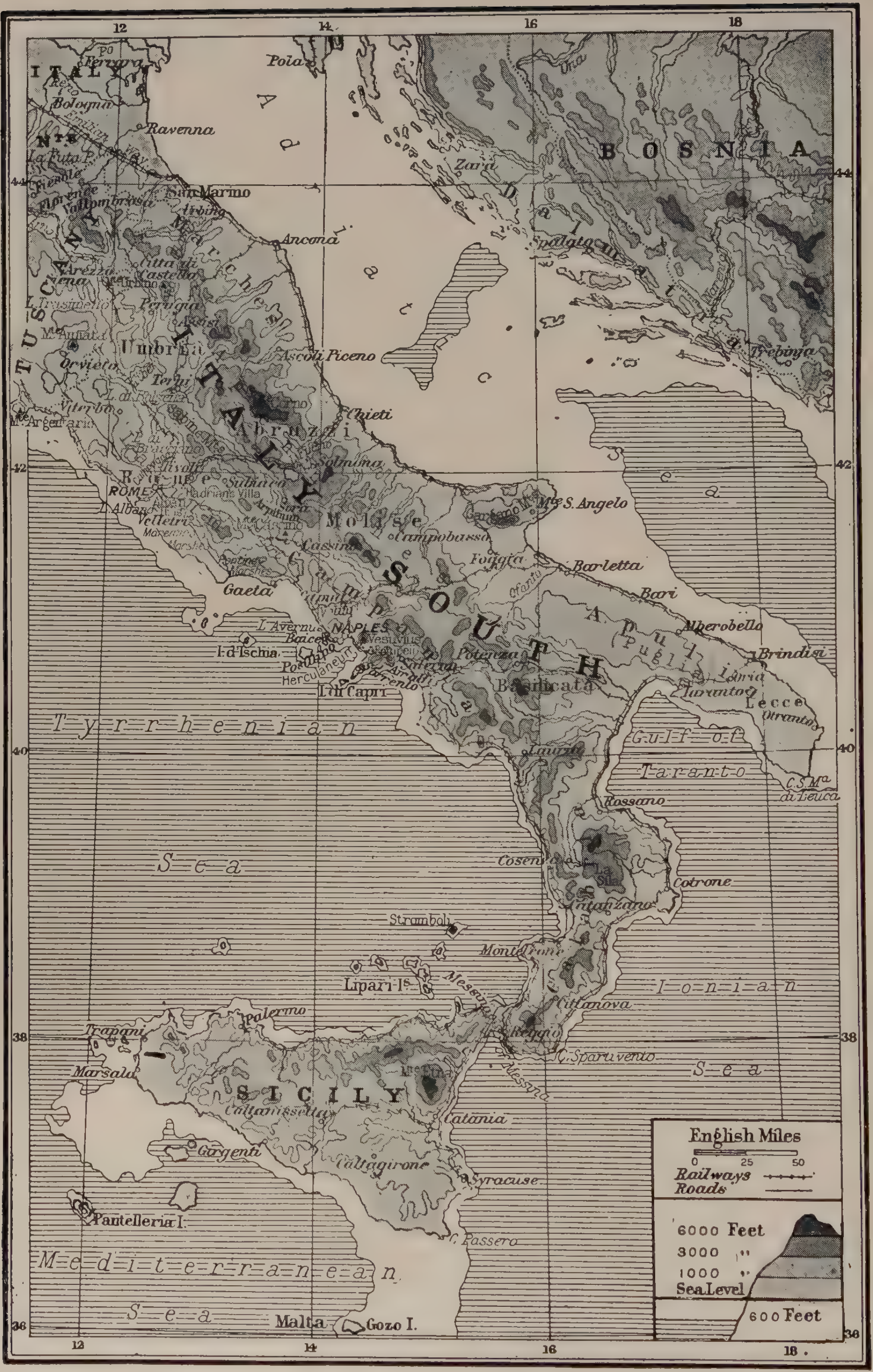
After the Western Empire began to fall apart, the history of Italy is confused for nearly fifteen hundred years. It was sometimes the playground of barbarian tribes, sometimes under the Eastern Empire (though the Pope ruled in Rome from an early date). Through the favor of Pepin, the father of Charlemagne, his territories were much extended and finally they formed a broad band across Italy. Though Charlemagne and his successors claimed to rule Italy, their power was generally

MC LEISH

LAKE COMO, famous for its loveliness, is over thirteen hundred feet deep. Between its blue waters and the forest-clad mountains that rise steeply from its shores lies many a village amid its vineyards and flower gardens; and also many a stately palace, with its flight of steps to the water. A bit of the Villa Balbianello is shown above.

MC LEISH

ACROSS LAKE MAGGIORE, from the woods above Arona, in the province of Novara, we see one of the Borromean Islands, with a castle dating from before 1440. Its grounds were converted into pleasure gardens in the seventeenth century. On the west side of the lake is a bronze and copper statue of St. Carlo Borromeo, Cardinal-Archbishop of Milan, 1538-84.



HERE THE APENNINES THRUST A SPUR INTO THE MEDITERRANEAN small and dozens of almost independent states arose.

Many of the cities ruled themselves and the country around them. Some of these city-states lived under dictators, some were rather democratic, but more were ruled by a few aristocratic families. Some of these, as in Venice and Genoa, were rich merchants. These city-states were in frequent wars with their neighbors, but as the people were too busy to fight they often hired soldiers to do their fighting for them. The Othello of Shakespeare was this type of soldier.

The Saracens overran southern Italy and also Sicily. Later the Normans united southern Italy and Sicily. Then Naples, southern Italy and Sicily became the kingdom of Naples, or of the Two Sicilies, as it was often called. As the other nations of Europe grew strong, many of them, such as France, Spain and Austria, conquered and ruled parts of Italy, and many battles were fought on Italian soil.

Considering the almost constant fighting it is a wonder that medieval Italy found time for anything else. Yet the fact remains that her architects have given us some of the finest cathedrals and palaces in the world, her poets rank among the "immortals," and her artists have left a wealth of pictures and statuary.

In the nineteenth century the movement for the unification of Italy under the king of Sardinia began and gathered strength. There was considerable fighting, but one by one the states were annexed and in 1861 Victor Emmanuel was proclaimed king of Italy. Only Venetia and the Papal States remained outside. The former was annexed in 1866, the Papal States in 1870 and the modern Italy was born.

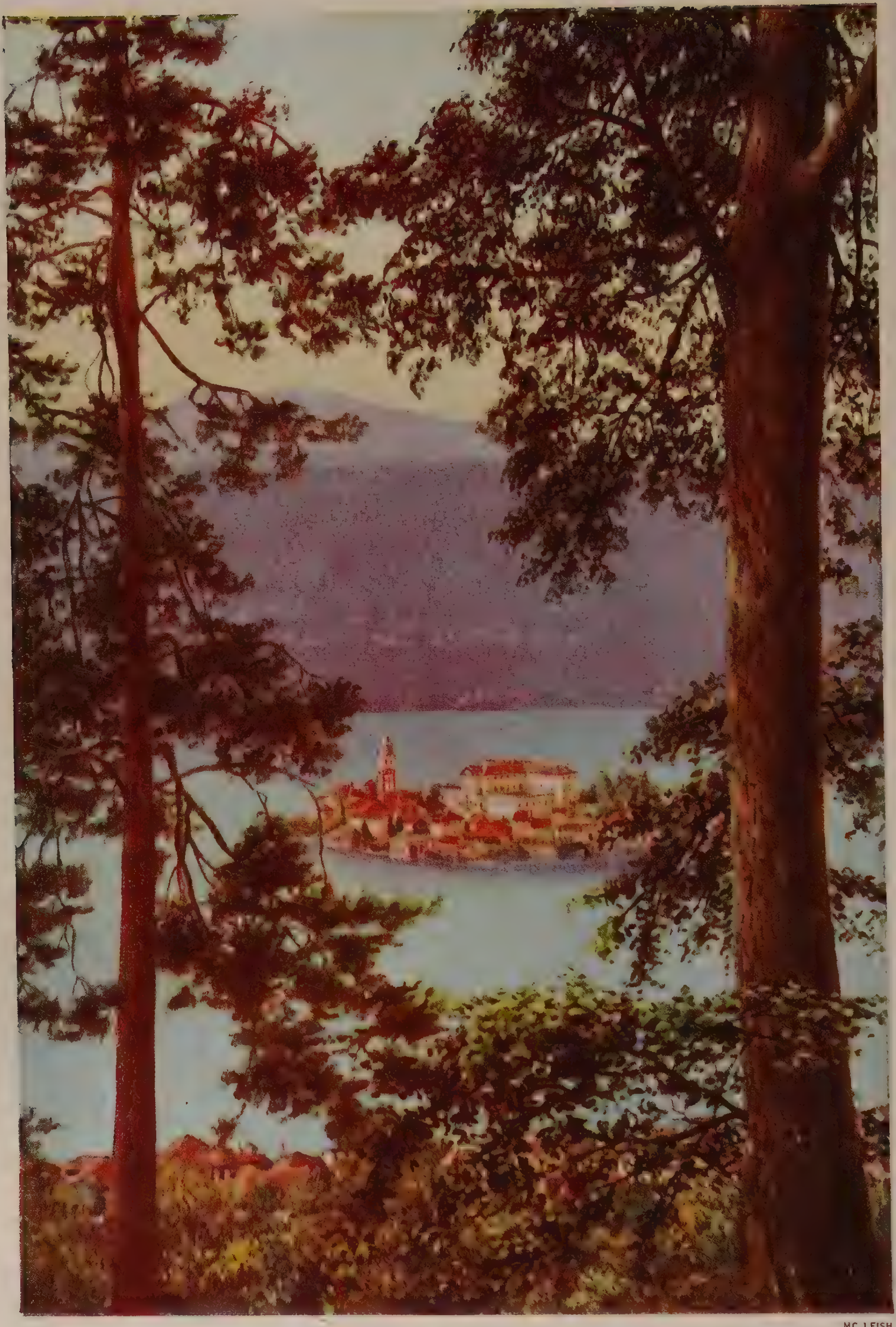
When we take account of the many different peoples who have lived upon the soil of Italy it is easy to believe that the blood of all Europe runs in Italian veins, and it is not surprising that there are many physical types among the Italian people. Olive skin, dark hair and eyes are found in the south, red-gold or auburn hair in Tuscany and Venice, and north of the Apennines it is easy to see that the people have in their veins some northern blood.

The larger part of northern Italy is an alluvial lowland that was once a gulf of the Adriatic. It consists chiefly of the great valley of the eastward-flowing Po, the tributaries of which race precipitously down out of the forested Alps to the north or more leisurely out of the barren Apennines to the south. The broad plain is sheltered by the curving wall of the Alps, the southern slopes of which are almost perpendicular walls richly forested in their lower reaches but rising to a sea of jagged peaks and pinnacles patched with glaciers and pierced by narrow canyons down which foaming rivers tumble. These swift streams provide water and electric power, the mountain pastures are unexcelled for milch cattle, and the making of cheeses—especially Parmesan and Gorgonzola—is an important industry of the region. Sheep forage exists in the hills, and on the lower slopes one finds chestnuts—a favorite food of Italians—wine grapes, mulberries for the silkworms that supply

Kodak Snapshot

A LITTLE DAUGHTER OF ITALY

This child of Naples, beautiful both in feature and expression, is a fitting representative of lovely Italy. Italian women have long been renowned for their beauty.



MC LEISH

THE ISOLA SAN GIULIO lies like the enchanted island in the turquoise waters of Lake Orta or Lago Cusio, a little west of Lago Maggiore in northern Italy. The church we see is said to have been founded in the fourth century by St. Julius, who came to convert the residents of the town of Orta, the roofs of which we overlook.

MC LEISH

WASHERWOMEN OF OMEGNA, a small town at the northern end of Lake Orta, kneel upon their back doorsteps and wash their clothes in the Nigulia. The waterway, after draining the lake, joins the River Strona, which flows into Lake Maggiore, on which Locarno is located. Thus water from the small lake is always being poured into the large one.

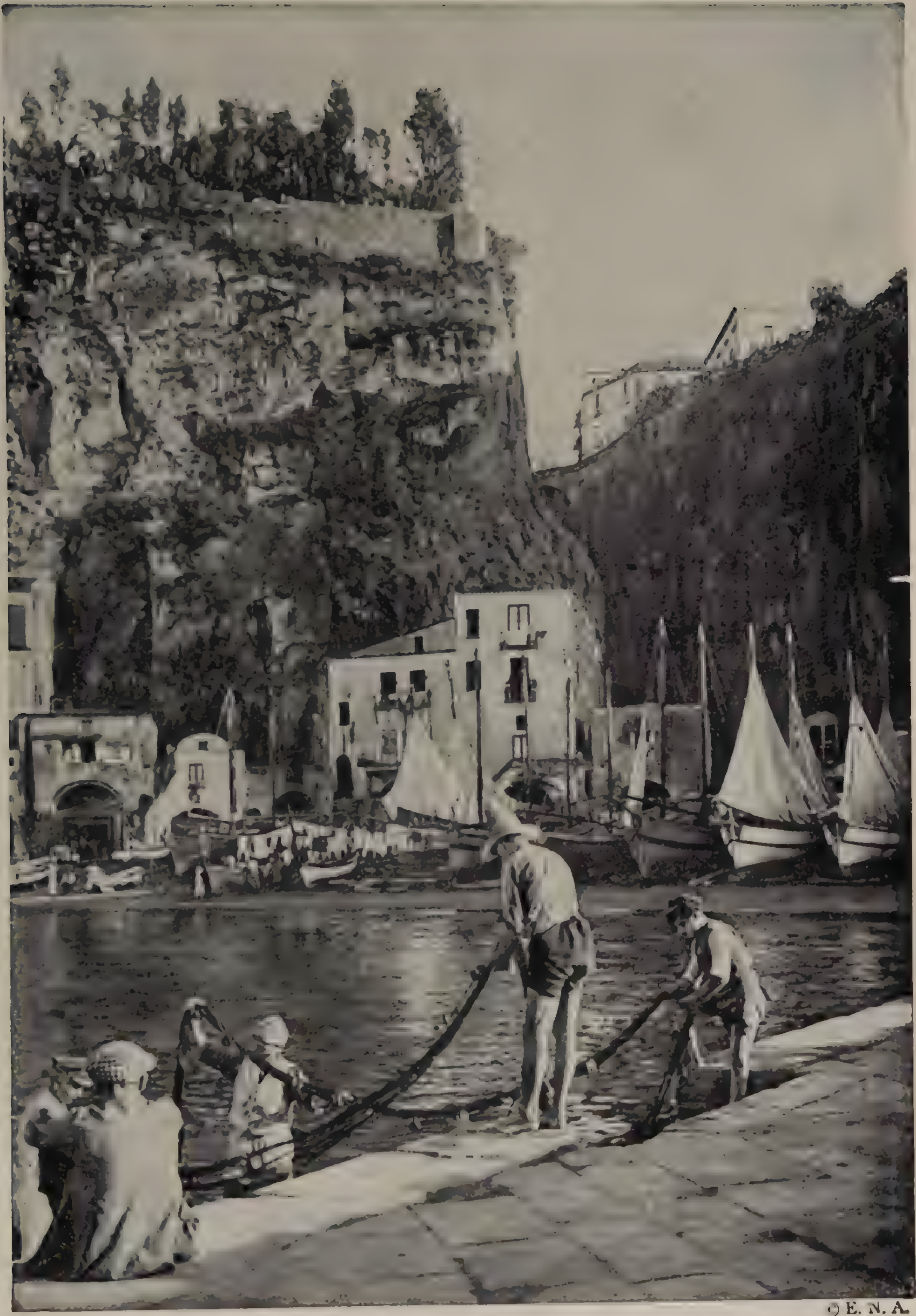
Nicholls

IN THE VIA SAN GIUSEPPE, A THOROUGHFARE OF OLD SAN REMO

San Remo, northeast of Nice, is a health resort on the coast of the Riviera. This street in the old quarter of the town is so narrow and the crumbling houses are so tall that little light can enter through the windows, and the rooms are dark and ill-ventilated. Much of the life of the people is lived in the open.

the silk-mills, olives and tangerines. The Lombardy Plain, favorable to the vine and mulberry, is also patched with fields of the wheat of which the native macaroni and the round crusty loaves of Italian bread are made. Here one sees the blue flower of the flax for the linen industry, and in the wet lands corn may be garnered in time for a crop of hemp for ship cordage. Around Pavia and Mantua it is even warm enough for rice. The one thing most feared by plains farmers is the too frequent hailstorms that sweep down out of the Alps at the time of harvest.

After United Italy was born, Italians looked with longing eyes toward Italia



© E. N. A.

FISHERMEN'S QUARTER AT SORRENTO AND A FEW FISHERFOLK

The fishermen of Sorrento, on the Bay of Naples, bring their laden boats to the west end of the town, to the Marina Grande, or large harbor. Most of Sorrento, as we see on another page, is built on the cliff tops high above the sea; but here room has been found for a few humble houses at the harbor's edge.

© E. N. A.

THIS OLD FISHERMAN, in green woolen stocking-cap, dwells in Salerno, when he is not sailing in search of sardines, anchovies or tuna-fish. Salerno is in south Italy on a beautiful gulf to which it has given its name. The port city is not far from Naples and Mount Vesuvius. It is a delightful old town, lying beneath a hill crowned by the ruins of a castle.

Irredenta—"unredeemed Italy." This was the term applied to sections in the north, and also on the east coast of the Adriatic where people Italian in blood, and for the most part in language, lived under Austrian rule. The promise of being able to unite these Italians to the Motherland was the chief reason why Italy entered the first World War on the side of the Allies.

Italia Irredenta

In spite of all the objections of some of the other powers this dream was in large measure accomplished. The northern boundary was pushed up to the Brenner Pass, taking over a large part of Tyrol. The final boundary gave to Italy a total gain of 8,900 square miles (nearly 6,000 of which lie in Trentino), with not only all the Italians in the region but about 230,000 German-speaking people. The Italian government first set out to Italianize these people. It forbade them to speak their native tongue in public and it required them to Italianize their place names, changing the term South Tyrol to Trentino. It even ordered the inscriptions on German and Austrian tombstones to be changed to Italian. Finally, Mussolini and Hitler arranged to transfer them to German territory, the evacuation to be completed by 1941.

For the first time in modern history Italy had a political frontier which followed the high Alps from end to end of her northern boundary, with the two passes of the Great and Little St. Bernard and Brenner Pass as the chief means of approach by land.

The Triangle of Trentino

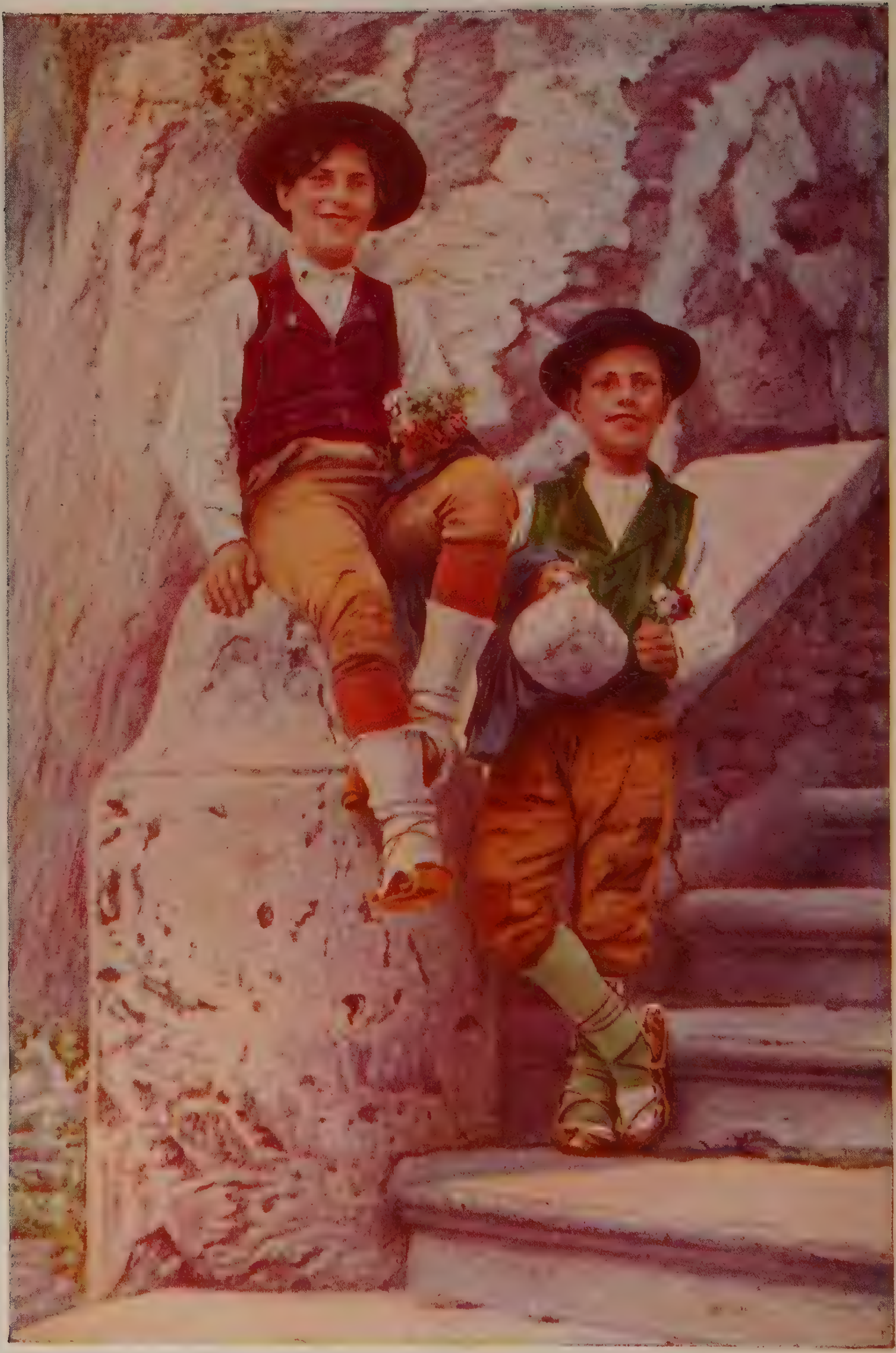
Trentino, a triangular territory which reaches, roughly, from Lake Garda to Brenner Pass, is an Alpine district traversed by the upper valley of the Adige and reaching to the Inn. Its Dolomite Alps (named for the French geologist M. Dolomieu), with their limestone pinnacles, their dry summers and cool nights, are world-famous with tourists. There are forests of fir, pine and larch in which the chamois and the red deer still are hunted. There are tiny farms on the valley floors on which the hardy, independent people like to raise their own living, from the oil that dresses their salad to the wool and flax with which to weave their clothing. The lower slopes are utilized for vineyards and the mountain pastures, which belong to the communes, afford summer feed for numbers of cows and goats. Butter- and cheese-making is a leading industry. Many of the people here are still illiterate, although compulsory education in the last decade has changed that situation, somewhat.

Distances of Time

Italy has been the home of republics and empires, kingdoms and cities, for so long and has had so high a civilization that it is strewn with ruins and ancient buildings. Castles once held by feudal lords, princes, and even kings still adorn hundreds of hills and crags. Monasteries on hills or in protected places on valley walls bear witness to the long religious history of the land. Roman roads, many of them over two thousands years old, can be traced far and near over the country. Roads bound people together as nothing else can. Conjure up the commerce on these roads but picture perhaps pleasure-seekers too. Among them is the elderly Roman, clad in toga and sandals, shambling with mincing steps on the approach which reaches to the hot springs and baths where he pursues, not pleasure, but relief from rheumatism.

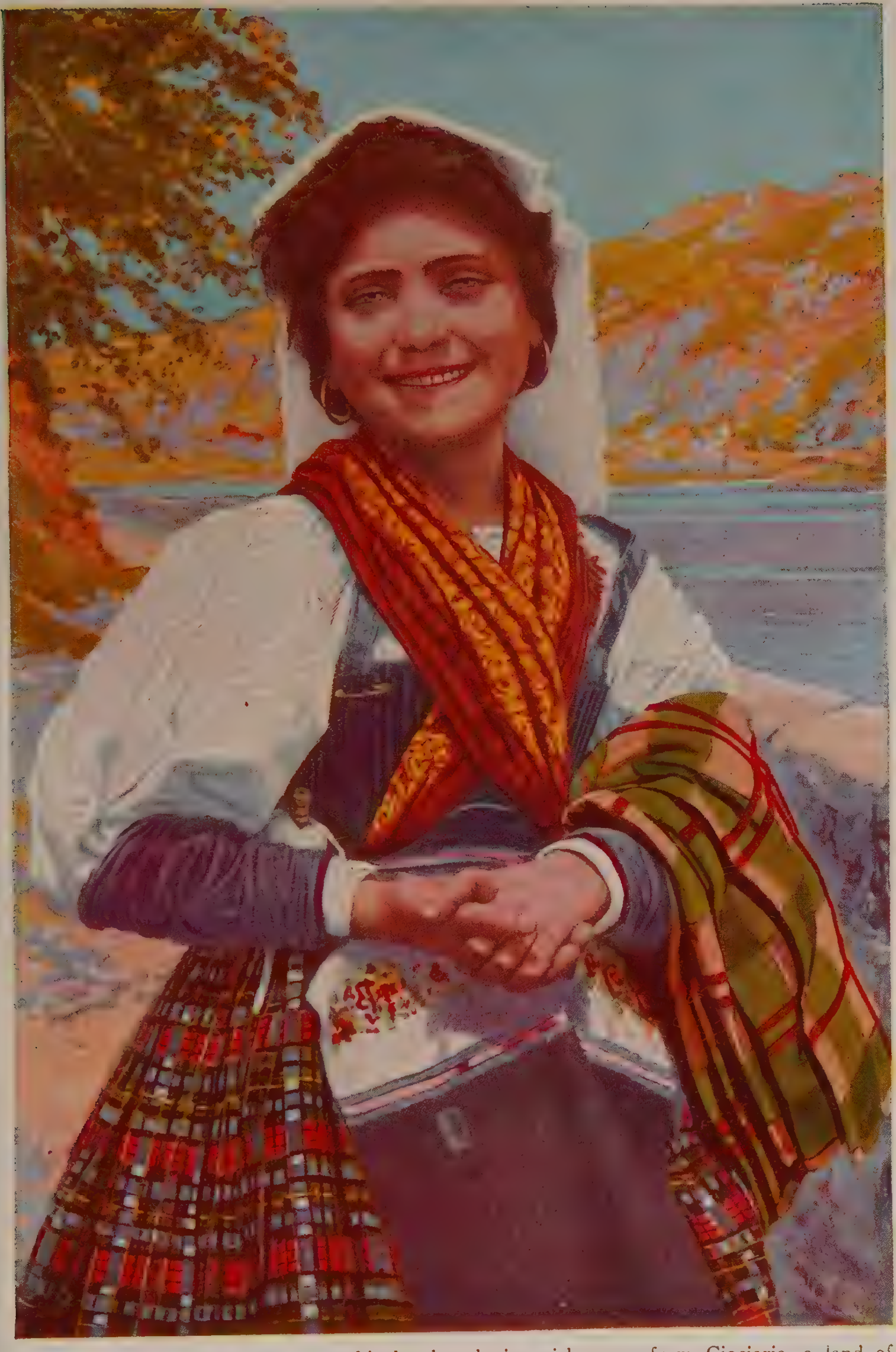
Fiume, stretching along the shore with hills rising behind the town, was in ancient times known as St. Vitus ad Flumen. Through its harbors passes the shipping of Hungary. The town has mills, distilleries and petroleum refineries and, in the Bay of Quarnero, valuable fisheries. Trieste, northeast of Venice, is another important seaport of the Adriatic. Its harbor is provided with long moles and breakwaters behind which the old town climbs a hill, while the new town hugs close to the shore.

Finally, in 1939, Italy extended her rule over Albania, to the east of Italy across the Adriatic, and south of Yugoslavia. Italian interests had huge concessions in

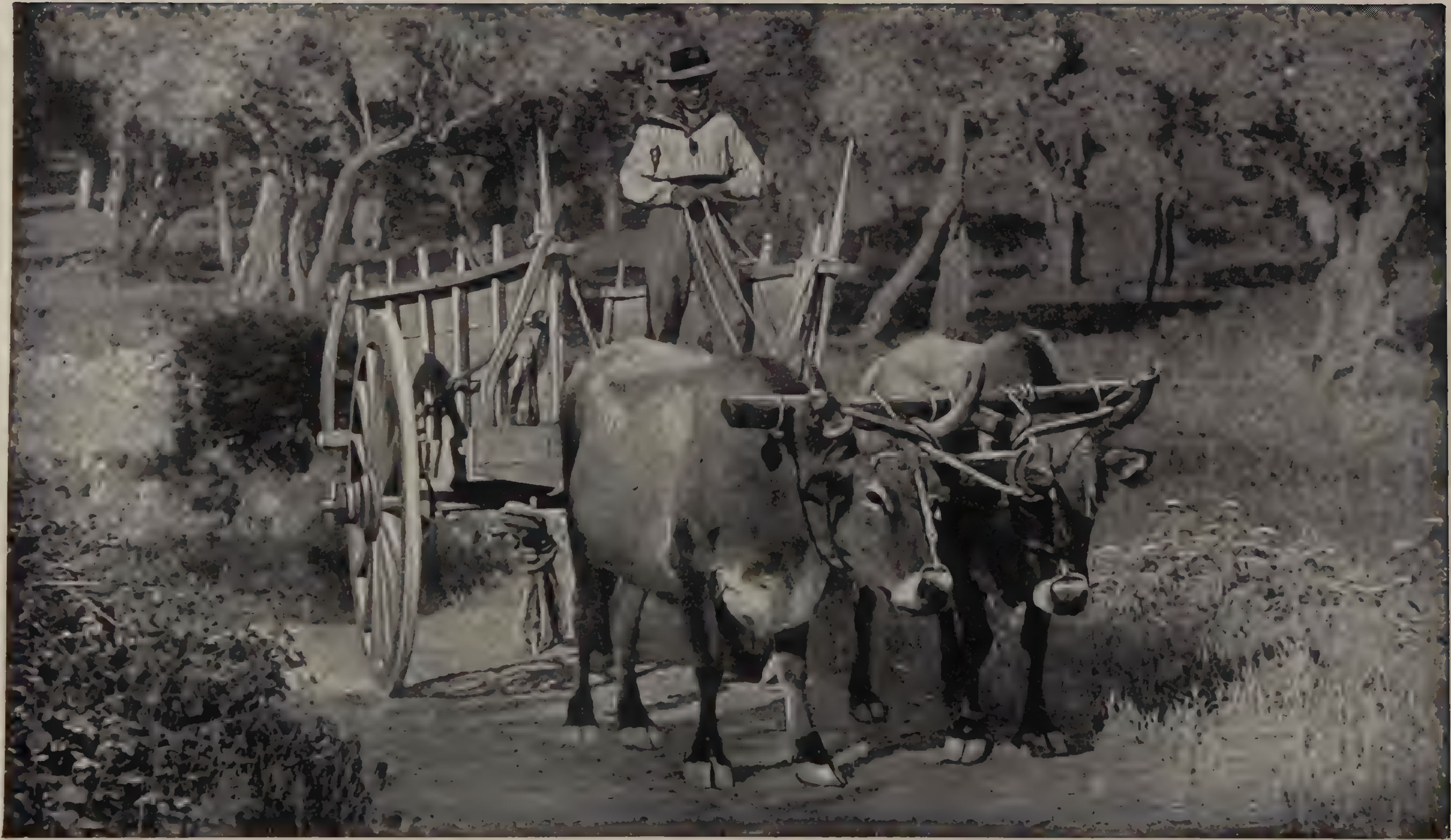


MC LEISH

THE TRADITIONAL COSTUMES of the boys of the Roman Campagna, the wide plain surrounding Rome, reflect the colorfulness of Italian art, landscape and temperament. Local feeling is everywhere strong and the traditions of the days of the city states have been preserved. The malaria that is the scourge of the district in summer sends people up to the mountains in May.

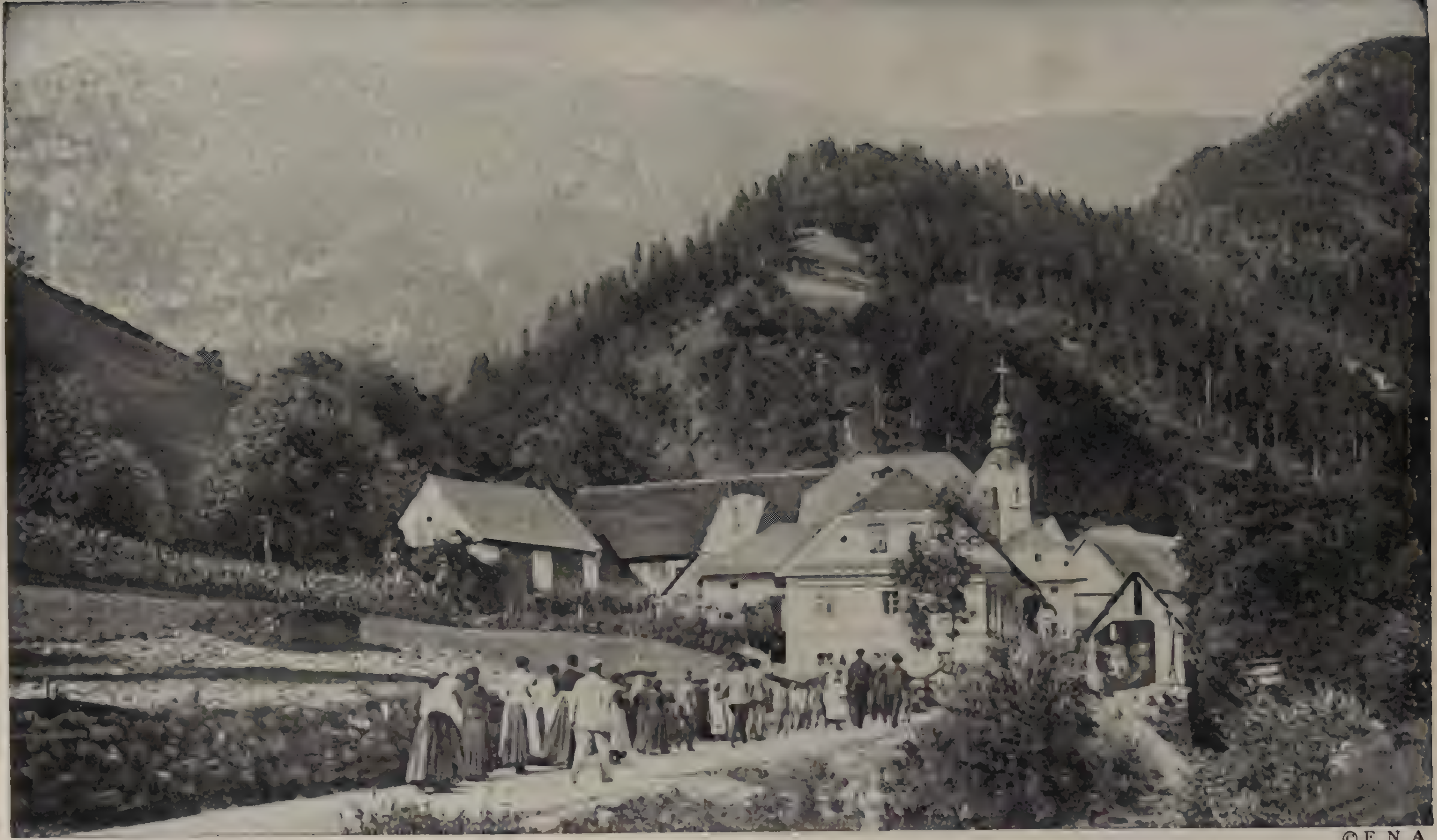


A DAUGHTER OF ABRUZZI, this laughter-loving girl comes from Ciociaria, a land of forest and pasture, mountains and fertile valleys. Originally named for the peasant custom of wearing sandals, in the old days of warfare between city states, the inaccessibility of the district made it important as the natural protector of Naples on the north.


McLeish

LEISURELY OX-WAGON THAT IS USED ON THE LEVEL ROADS OF THE VOLCANIC ROMAN CAMPAGNA

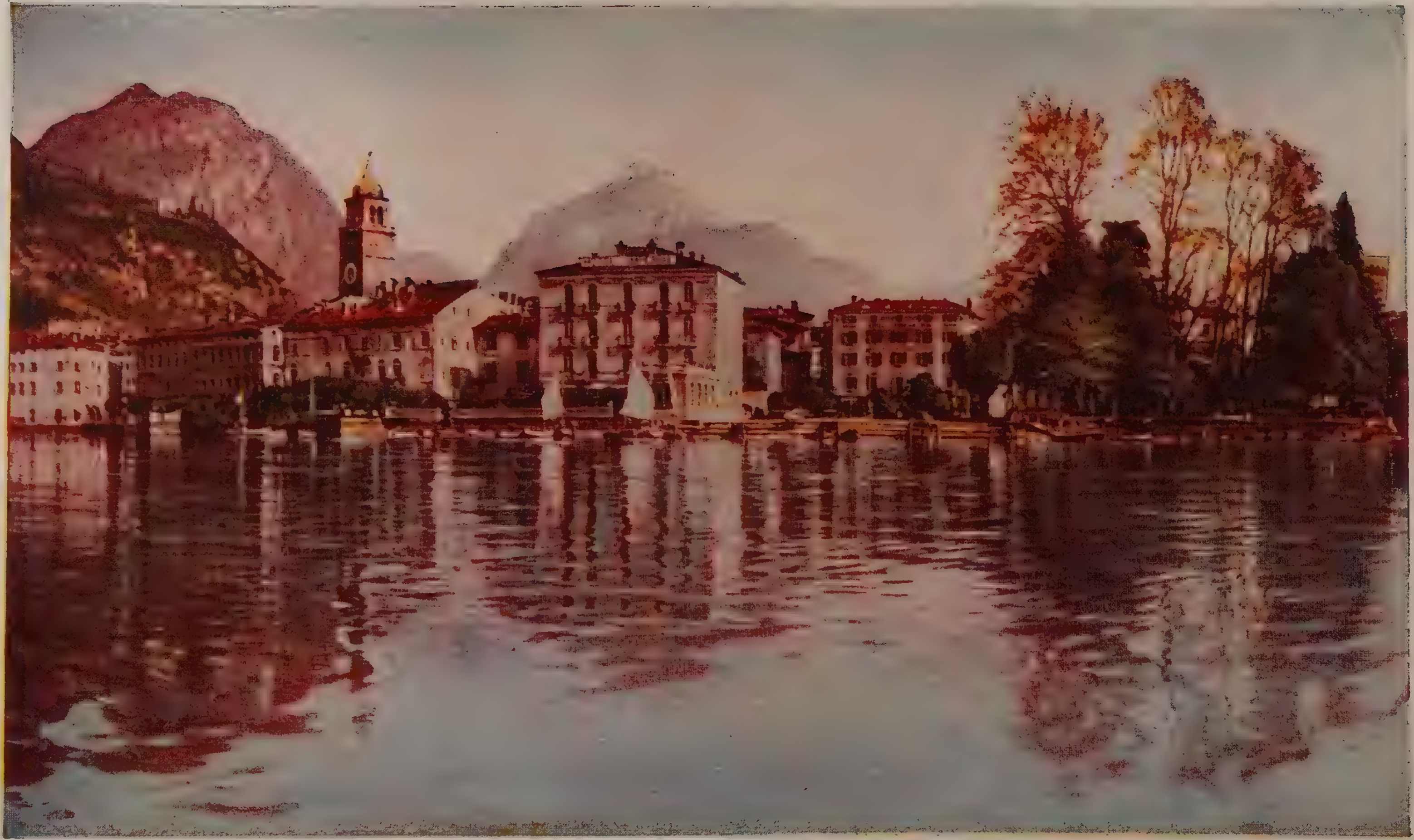
In the fourth century B.C. the wide plain between the Mediterranean and the Alban and Sabine mountains known as the Campagna (käm-pän′-ya) di Roma was occupied by many prosperous cities and yielded abundantly under the hands of the peasant farmers. About 700 A.D. their small farms were replaced by large estates, sheep and goats ate up the seedling trees, the land was neglected, mosquitoes bred in marshes no longer drained, and these brought malaria. The villas now lie in ruins and the population is fever-stricken. The olive grove seen above is a rare sight.



© E. N. A.

PEOPLE OF A VILLAGE OF THE ISTRIAN PENINSULA ON THEIR WAY TO CHURCH

The peninsula of Istria at the north end of the Adriatic Sea is picturesquely mountainous and its fir-clad slopes provide timber for shipbuilding. On the slopes between forest lands there is good pasturage, together with a very little land suited to orchards and vineyards. Italian from the time of Augustus, it was largely acquired by Venice, but passed to Austria in 1797. It became an Illyrian province under Napoleon, but was again Austrian from 1815 to 1919. The major half of the population is Slavic, though there are Italian fishermen and others.



© E. N. A.

RIVA (REIF), IN TYROL, is a drowsy tourist town sheltered by the steep mountains surrounding it, not alone from cold winds, but also from the hot afternoon sun. It stands at the northwesternmost point of narrow Lake Garda, the largest lake of northern Italy, which lies before it enclosed by precipitous walls, like a Norwegian fjord. In the south, Lake Garda widens and its banks are low, but the azure waters are rarely as still as those of the other Italian lakes; and when a sudden squall races down from the north, it becomes almost as rough as an angry sea.

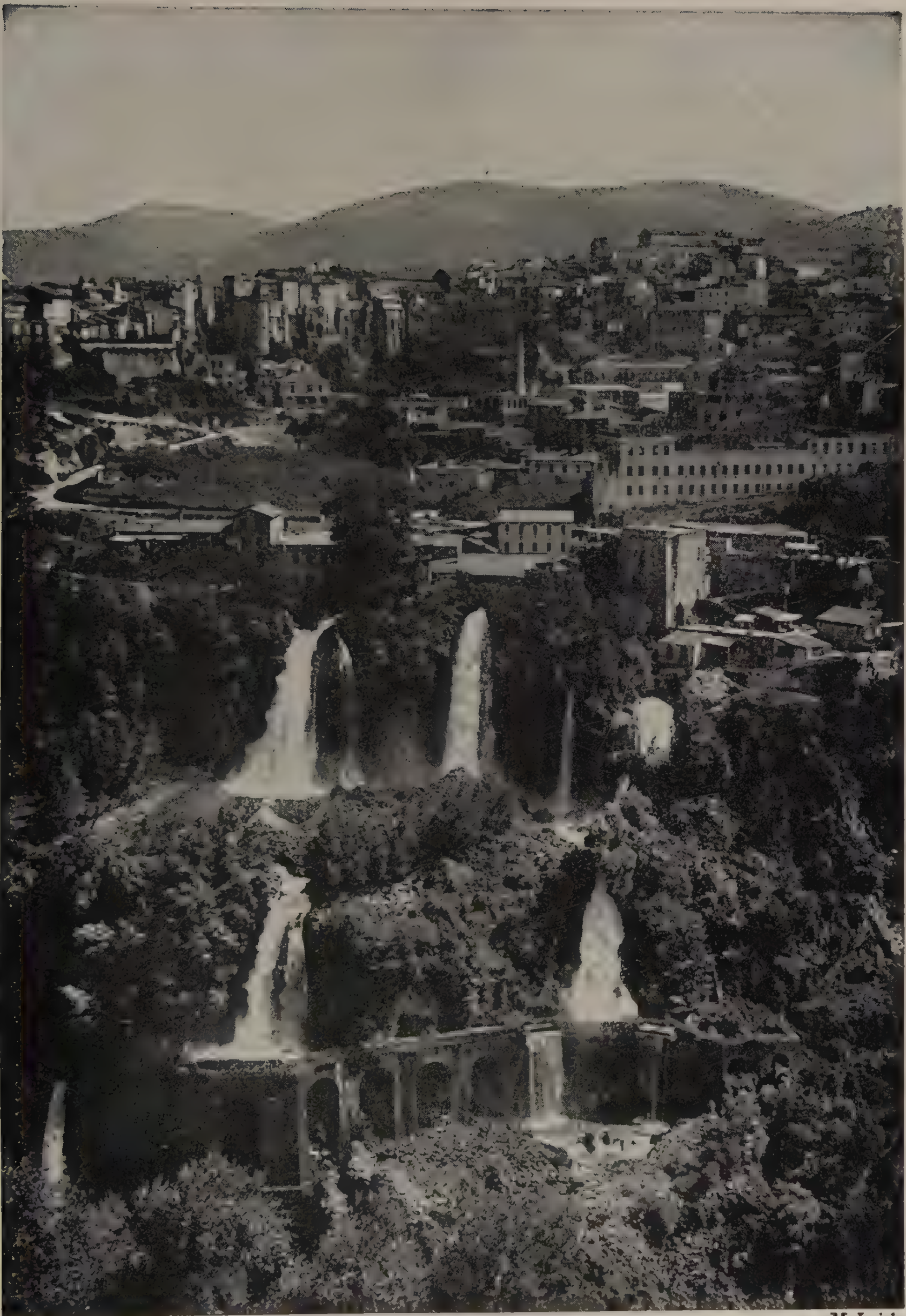
© E. N. A

WHITE WALLS OF SORRENTO rise, from amid orange and lemon groves, on precipitous cliffs above the Bay of Naples. As the city lies exposed to sea breezes, summer heat is tempered, and it is therefore a popular resort the year around. An old town—the Surrentum of the Romans—it was an important trading centre in the Middle Ages, though it has not many relics of those bygone days. Torquato Tasso, the poet, was born here in 1544, but his house has been swallowed up by the sea. Here we see the town from the Capo di Monti.

© E. N. A.

THE GREAT PORT OF TRIESTE AT THE HEAD OF THE ADRIATIC SEA

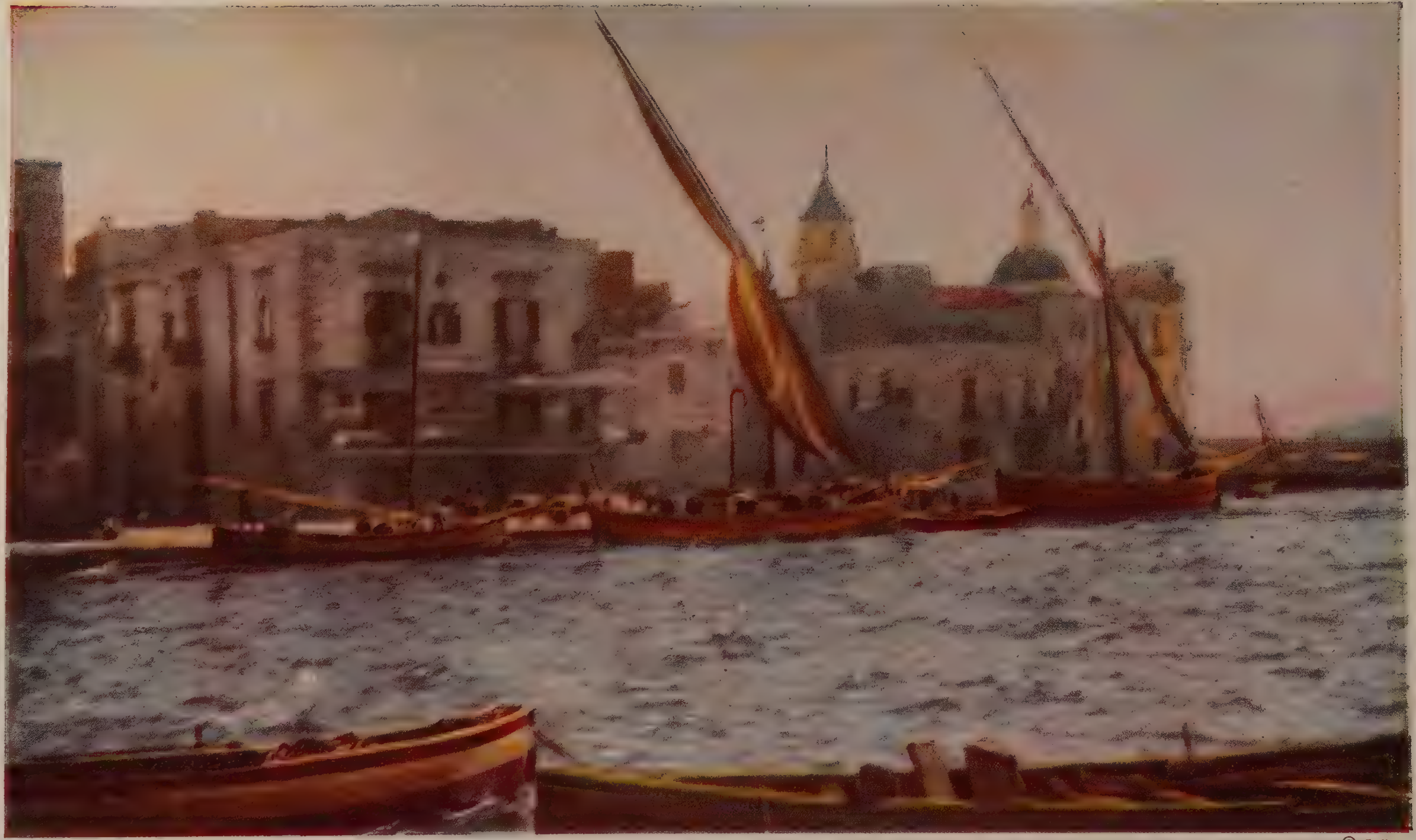
The old town is built on the slope of a steep hill and is crowned by a castle. The new town occupies the plain that fronts the sea. Between these two divisions runs the Corso, the chief thoroughfare. Trieste was made a free port in 1719 by Charles VI which date marks the beginning of its importance. It finally became the commercial rival of Venice.



McLeish

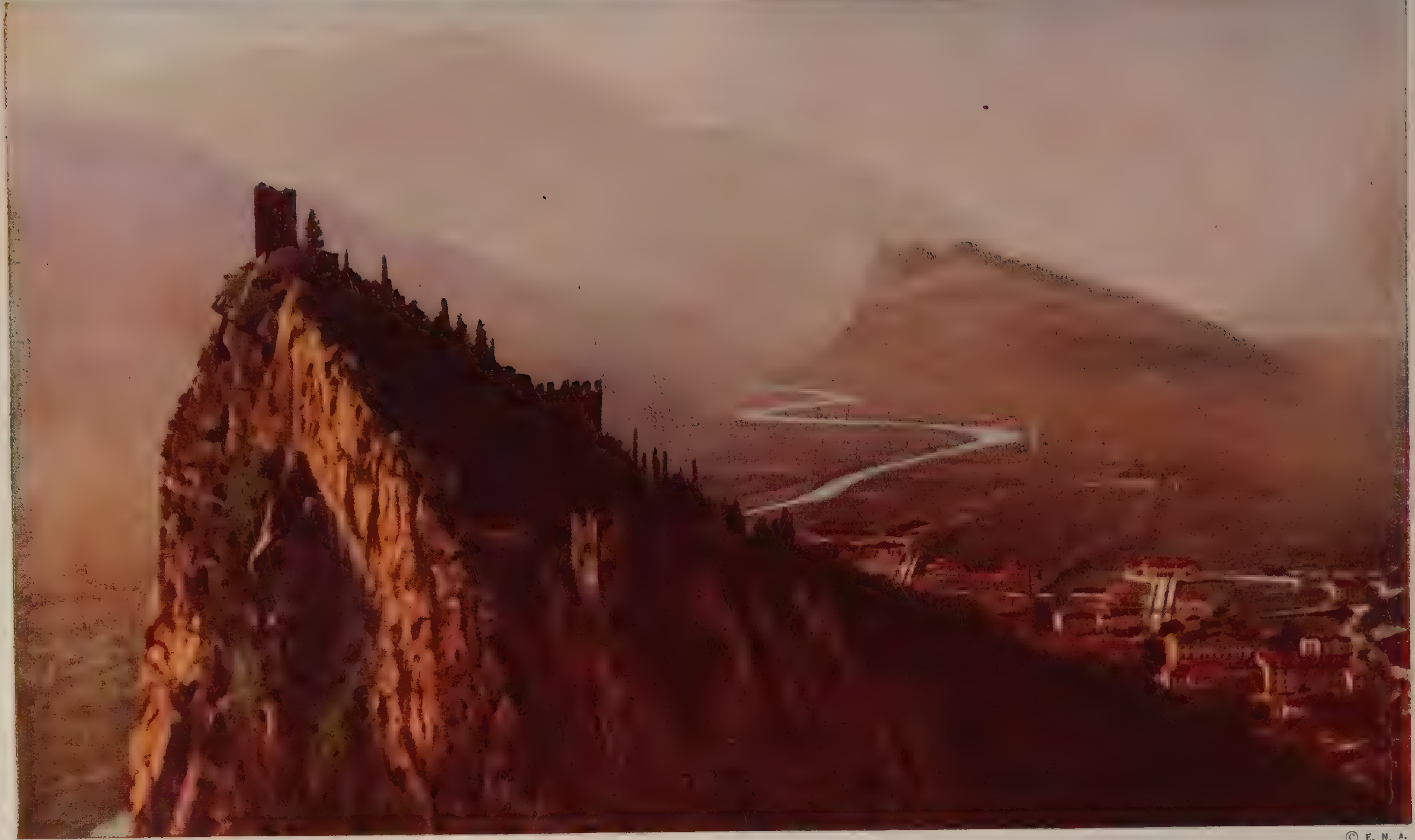
OLD, WALLED TIVOLI ABOVE ITS THUNDERING CASCADES

Tivoli has been famous for its beauty since the building of the Temple of Vesta. It was a summer resort of the Romans, who built villas and temples here. Even the Emperors Hadrian and Augustus had palaces near by. Below Tivoli the River Teverone, issuing from a ravine, divides into a number of enchanting waterfalls.



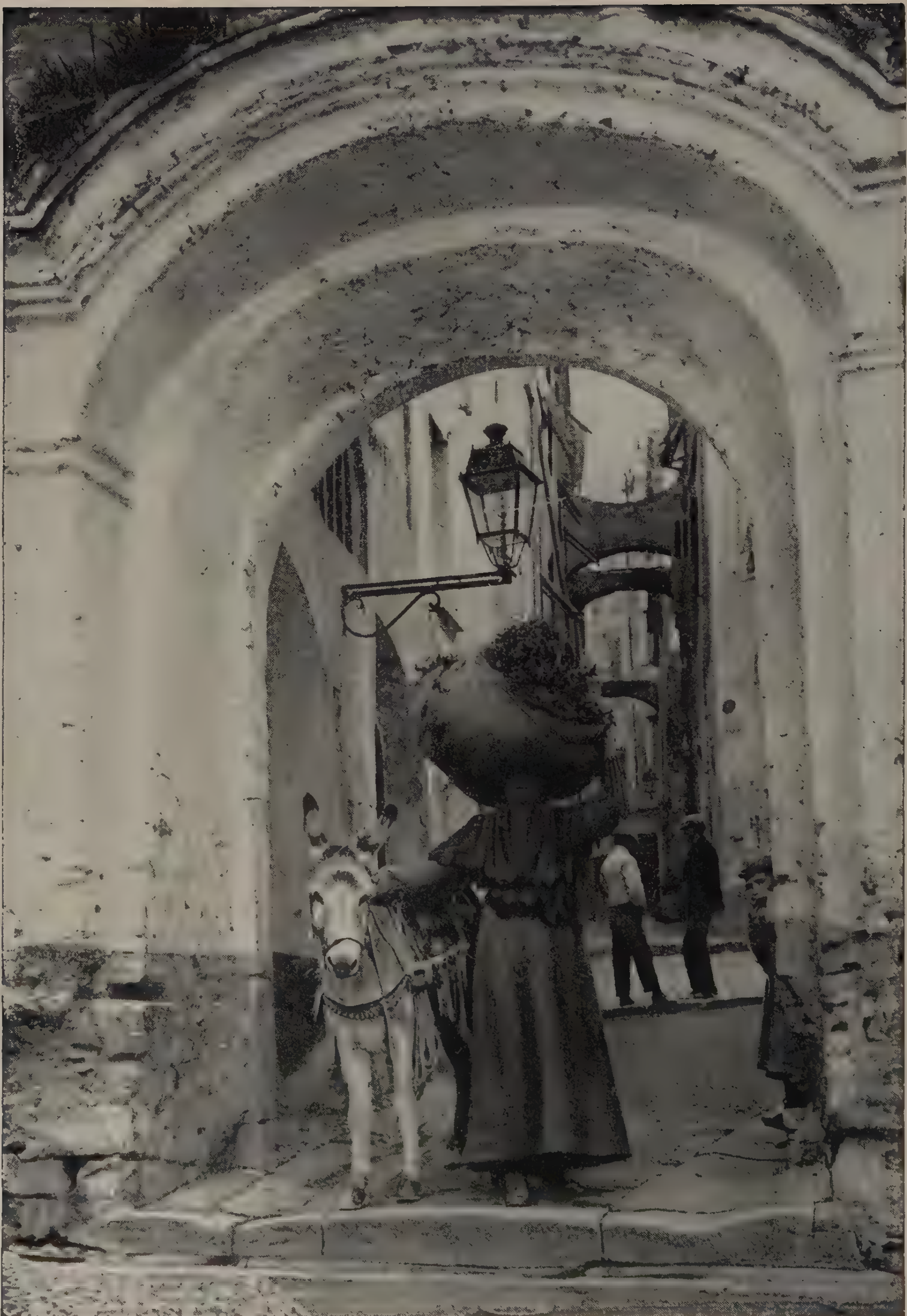
© E. N. A.

NAPLES, THE "SIREN CITY," on the map, at the instep of the boot, lies upon the shore of a lovely bay, north of Mount Vesuvius' smoking cone. It is a beautiful city in a beautiful position, but it is noisy and, in many parts, squalid. In the great harbor lie all kinds of vessels—warships, liners, cargo steamers, pleasure and fishing boats. It is the last that we see here, graceful craft with huge lateen sails that overtop the buildings, craft manned by sailors whose fishing ground is the blue Mediterranean. Notice the colors shown both in the boats and in the sails.



© E. N. A.

THE CASTLE OF ARCO, from its lofty crag 930 feet above the River Sarca, once protected from all enemies the town that lies in a half moon at its base. But more than two hundred years ago the French destroyed it, and since then only its ruins crown the peak. The ancient town of Arco, there among the olive groves, has prospered well enough without its protection, however, and is now, owing to its sheltered position, a thriving winter resort. Were it not for Mount Brione in the distance we should see the lovely Lake Garda.



Nicholls

THIS STREET OF BORDIGHERA WAS NOT DESIGNED FOR VEHICLES

In olden days, towns were built, for safety's sake, in the most inaccessible places. That is why the ancient quarter of a town so often scrambles up a hillside, and the new part spreads over level ground at its foot. That is true of Bordighera, on the Riviera coast, near Monaco. Needless to say, this narrow, arched street is in the old quarter.

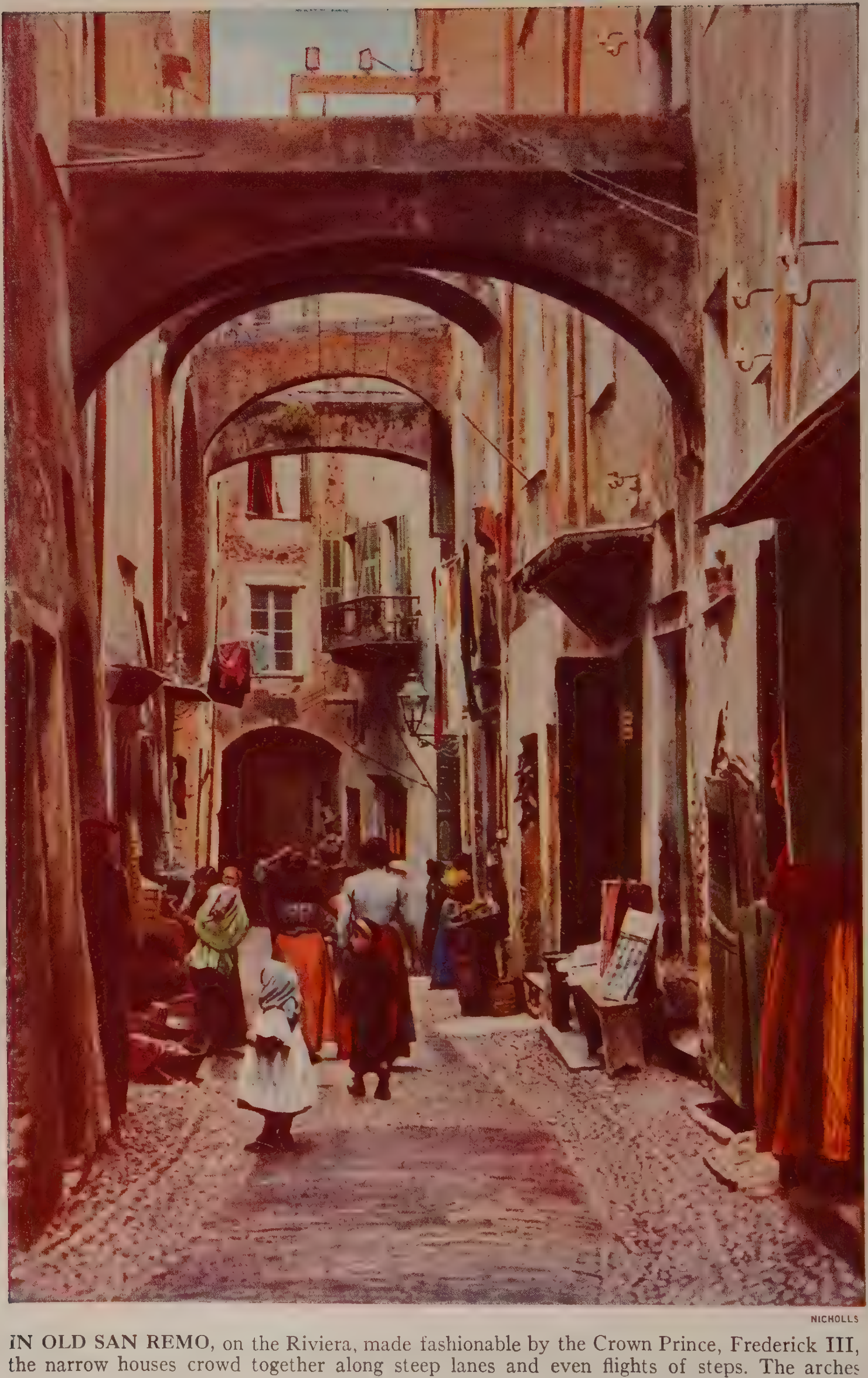
McLeish

BUSY BARGAINING BENEATH THE WALLS OF MODENA'S CATHEDRAL

Modena, in north Italy, founded about 183 B.C., has a long history and an eventful one. The Romanesque cathedral, consecrated in 1184, is almost at the centre of the town. Its Porta dei Principi suffered damage during World War II. Every week a market where fruits and vegetables, wines and cereals are sold, is held in its precincts.

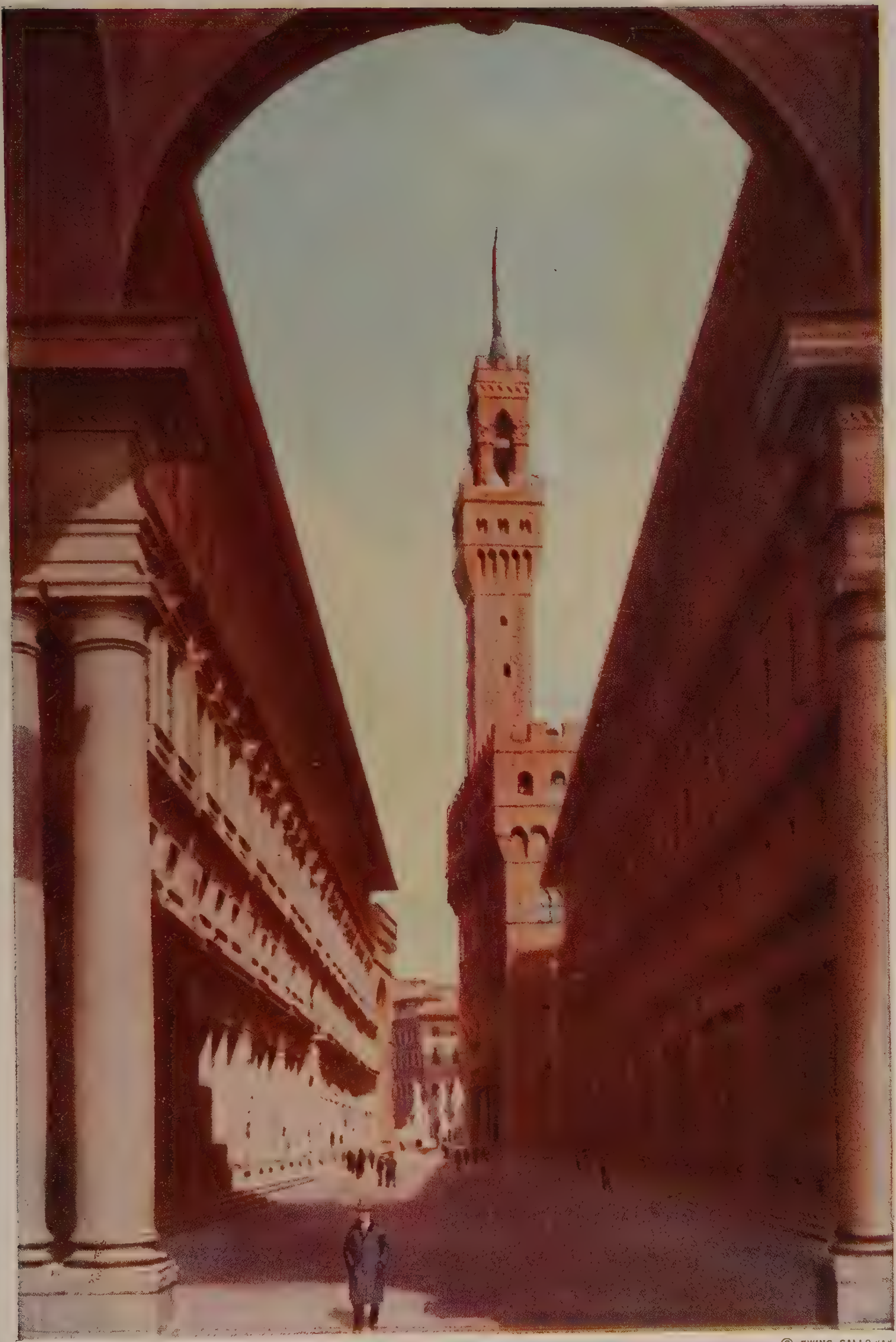
Albania's timber and mineral regions and across the narrow neck of the Adriatic, Italy can now make use of the port facilities of Valona, just north of Corfu. Italy deposed the king and annexed the country in 1939. In 1941, as an ally of Germany in World War II, Italy occupied parts of defeated Yugoslavia including Dalmatia, which completes her control of the Adriatic coastline.

The River Arno flows through Tuscany, and on its banks, a few miles from the sea, lies Pisa, once a great maritime republic, and important for having fostered early sculpture and architecture. A leading Ghibelline city, it lay midway between two



NICHOLLS

IN OLD SAN REMO, on the Riviera, made fashionable by the Crown Prince, Frederick III, the narrow houses crowd together along steep lanes and even flights of steps. The arches that span the thoroughfares are designed for support in case of earthquakes. Modern San Remo is a seaport and health resort that basks between the hills and the Ligurian Sea.



© EWING GALLOWAY

THE SLENDER TOWER of the Palazzo Vecchio, the battlemented town hall of Florence, begun in 1298, is seen here from the banks of the River Arno. On either side of the quiet street that leads to it are the arcaded buildings that compose the Palazzo degli Uffizi, which now houses a famous picture gallery, a library, the post office and the Archives of Tuscany.

powerful enemies, Genoa and Florence. The odds were overwhelming. The Pisans were defeated by the Genoese in a naval battle in 1284, and in 1509 the possession of the city passed to Florence. The magnificent cathedral of black and white marble was built to commemorate a naval victory. Though it was begun in 1067, it was not completed and consecrated until 1118. Near by is the cemetery known as the Campo Santo, a beautiful cloister surrounding a greensward.

About fifty miles up the Arno lies Florence—the city of flowers—the intellectual and artistic centre of Italy for more than two centuries. In its narrow streets, where the palaces of the nobles stand like fortresses, papal Guelph and imperial Ghibelline (the popular and the aristocratic factions) fought out their differences in the thirteenth century. Dante, "the first Italian" in having tried to reconcile the two, was banished for a year in 1302. Greatest of Italian poets, his love of Beatrice has been immortalized in the Vita Nuova and the Divina Commedia.

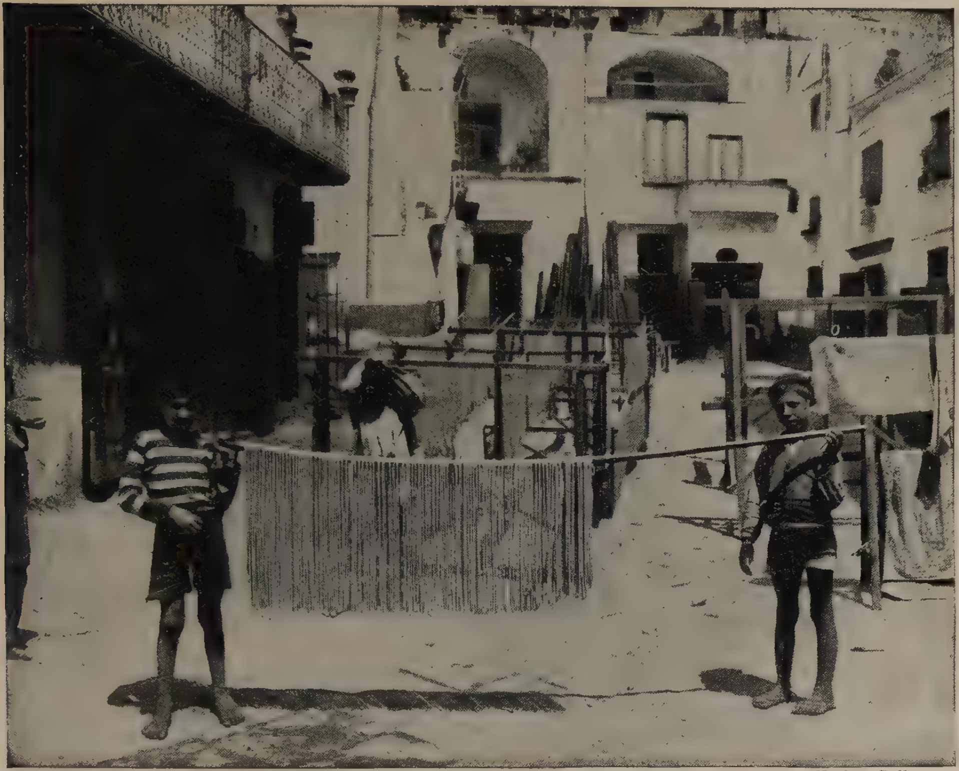
The cathedral is a stately building of marble. Beside it rises perhaps the most beautiful campanile in Italy, a thing of delicate tracery called The Shepherd's Tower, because its architect, Giotto, was a ten-year-old shepherd lad minding his flocks when the artist, Cimabue, found him drawing a picture of a lamb on a flat stone. Cimabue took the boy to Florence and had him taught art.

Many Italian cathedrals have beside them a building called the baptistery. This was needed during the centuries when everybody in the diocese was baptized by the bishop. The baptistery at Florence is famous on account of two of its bronze doors that Michelangelo said were "fit for the gates of Paradise." The

© E. N. A.

WHERE OIL AND WINE WERE BOUGHT AND SOLD IN OLD POMPEII

From Pompeii, now being cleared of the volcanic ash from Vesuvius, beneath which it has lain buried for eighteen centuries and more, we gain an idea of the lives that people led in 79 A.D. We see the narrow, paved streets, the shops and taverns, dwelling-houses, theatres and temples, and even the posters in red letters on the walls.



© Ewing Galloway

YOUTHFUL HELPERS IN A MACARONI FACTORY OF AMALFI

Amalfi, a lovely seaport on the Gulf of Salerno, twenty-two miles south of Naples, possesses, among other vestiges of ancient times, a cathedral of Norman-Saracenic architecture. Likewise of interest to the tourist, there are macaroni factories, where ropes of wheaten paste are hanging in the sun. Macaroni is a staple of the Italian peasant.

making of these doors occupied a celebrated goldsmith for fifty years.

In the older streets may be seen little shrines, each containing a sacred picture in a frame with a lamp always burning before it, reminders of the ancient practice of praying at the street corners. Here, too, we may see the sick carried to hospital on a litter borne by men who wear black robes and curious pointed hoods which conceal their faces. These men are the Brothers of Mercy. The members are drawn from all classes, and a certain number are always on duty that they may be ready to help the sick and injured or to carry the dead to burial.

The carnival in Florence lasts from Christmas to Lent and is a time of merry-making. Florentine children do not hang up their stockings on Christmas Eve, but at the Epiphany, or Twelfth Day, which is the children's festival, they put their shoes out overnight, hoping that La Befana, an old woman who in the Italian nursery takes the place of Santa Claus, will fill them with presents.

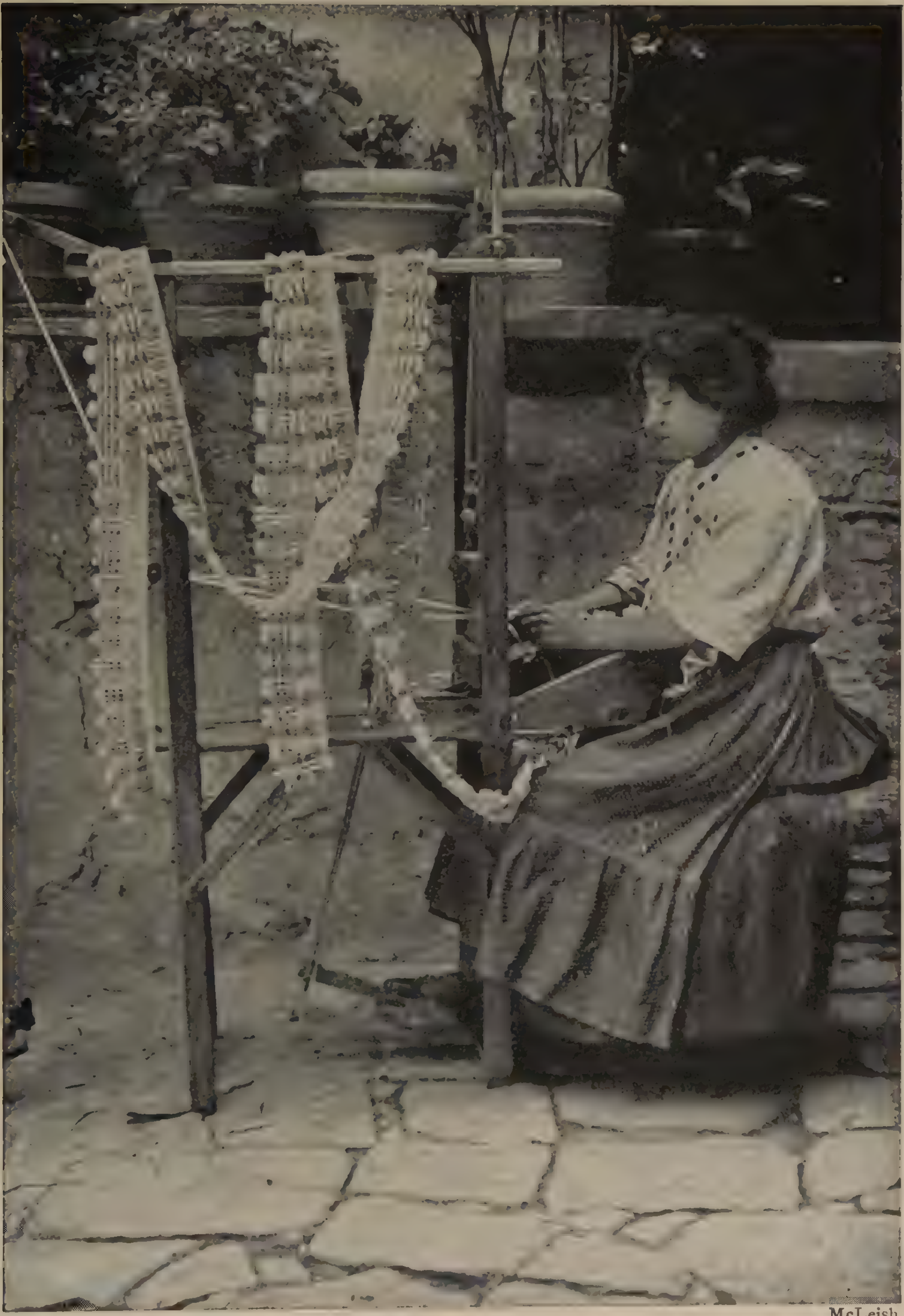
On Easter Eve there comes the Feast of the Dove, which has been celebrated in Florence for eight centuries. From early morning the peasants flock in from the country and join the crowd of townspeople in front of the cathedral. Then appears a huge wooden car festooned with fireworks and drawn by four milk-white oxen whose horns are tipped with gold. It halts in front of the cathedral, within which Mass is being celebrated.

When the Archbishop comes to the words, "Glory to God in the Highest," he releases a little, white, artificial dove which, carrying a light in its mouth, slides along a wire from the High Altar through the open door to the car. The dove is greeted with tremendous shouts of welcome, and

© E. N. A.

ON THE BANKS OF THE RIVER RECINA WHERE, AT FIUME, IT FLOWS BENEATH MONTE CALVARIO

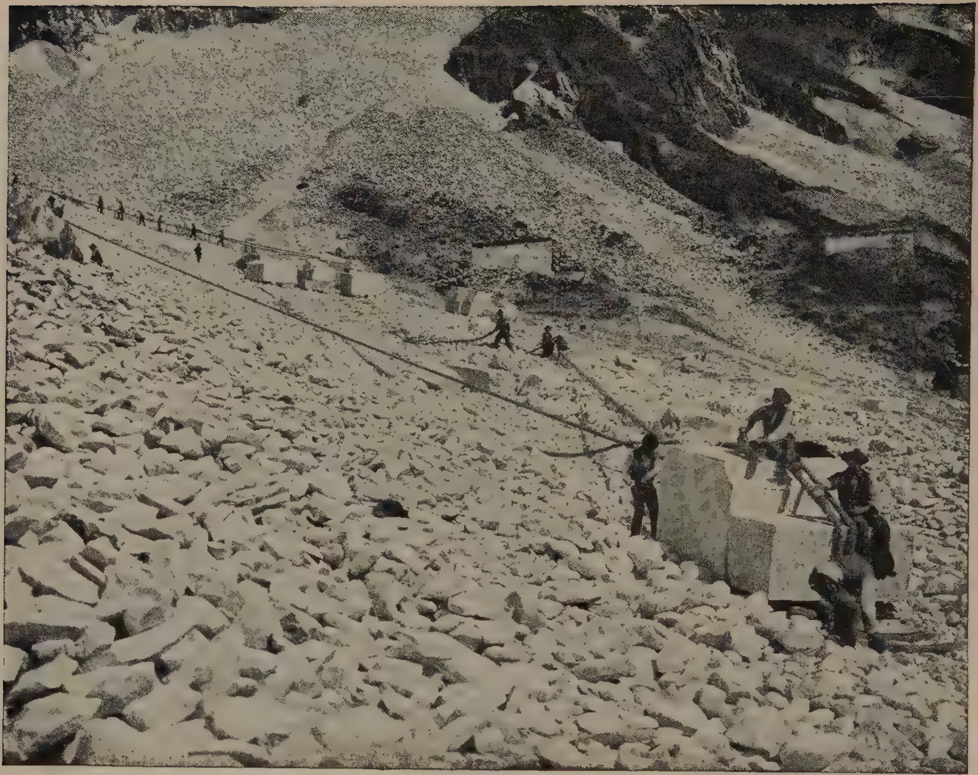
The great port of Fiume, which lies on the Adriatic Sea east of the Istrian peninsula, used to be in Austria-Hungary. After World War I Italy and Yugoslavia both laid claim to it, and the soldier-poet, Gabriele d'Annunzio, seized it for Italy and ruled it for over a year, without the authority of his government. At last, in 1920, it was made an independent state. It did not remain so long, however, for Italy took it again in 1924, leaving Yugoslavia the tiny port of Susak. Fiume was called St. Vitus ad Flumen in the Middle Ages.



McLeish

STRAW-PLAITER OF FIESOLE WORKING AT HER WOODEN LOOM

This woman is making lace out of straw. Fiesole, four miles from Florence, has many straw-plaiting industries. An old Etruscan city, it was the headquarters of Cataline in 62 B.C. La Badia is its Renaissance monastery, and a villa near by was once the favorite residence of Lorenzo the Magnificent, ruler of Florence.



© E. N. A.

SOURCE OF THE RAW MATERIAL FOR MANY A WORK OF ART

The marble quarries of Carrara have been famous from the days of the ancient Romans, and have since then provided stone for many lovely buildings and many beautiful sculptures. The marble blocks, obtained by blasting, are roughly squared and dragged over the white débris by means of ropes and wooden rollers to the waiting ox-carts.

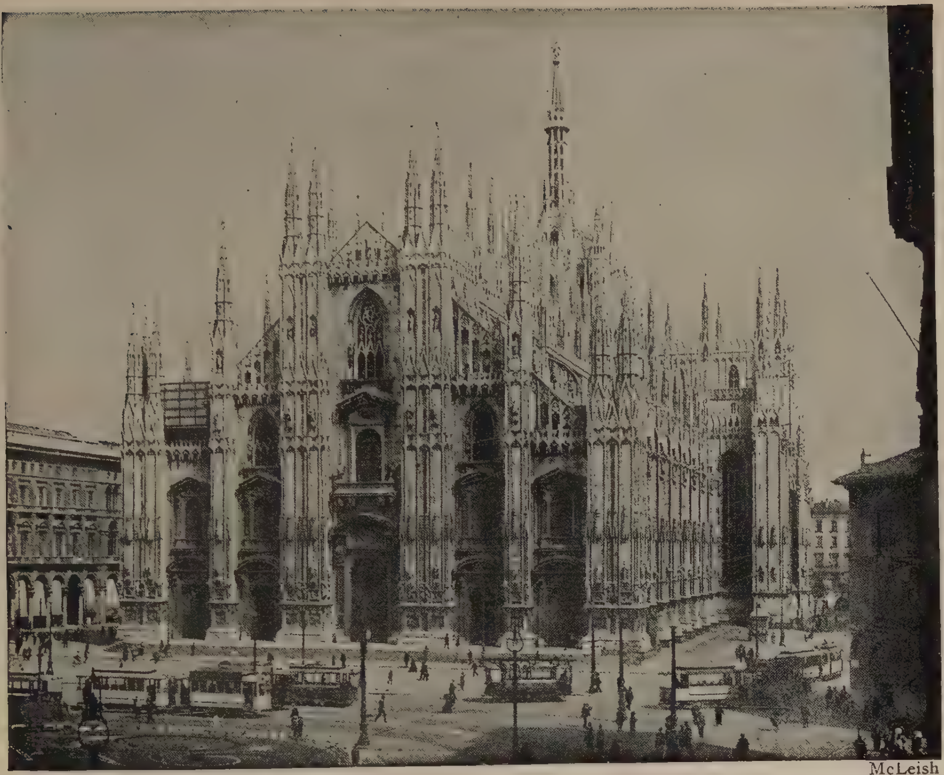
the people watch anxiously to see whether it will succeed in setting alight the fireworks. If so, the explosions that follow will be a matter for thanks and blessings, for the Tuscan peasant firmly believes that, according as the light succeeds or fails, so will the harvest of the year be bountiful or poor.

The ancient Benedictine monastery on Monte Cassino, above Cassino, celebrated its fourteen hundredth anniversary in 1929; thousands of pilgrims came to kneel at the high altar beneath which lie relics of St. Benedict, the monastery's library of valuable ancient manuscripts was thrown open to the public and the work of the monks was recalled. Seven times this handsome monastery has been destroyed but each time the monks have restored it.

In Umbria is Assisi where St. Francis gathered together a little band of men vowed to poverty, and sent them out as preaching friars to work among the poor and wretched. Thus the Franciscans, or Greyfriars, were founded, 1210-23.

Over the Apennines to the east lie the Marches, the granary of ancient Rome. It is still mainly an agricultural district. North of these is the toy republic of San Marino, about which we read elsewhere.

In the Apennines themselves, especially in the upland valleys of Abruzzi, the winters are extremely cold. Sometimes in winter the villages are cut off from each other for months by deep snow. Naturally, the hill folk differ from the people of the sunny plains. Too isolated for a free exchange of new ideas, they cling to the old ways and, where the ground is level enough for plowing, use the same form of plow as did their Roman ancestors. The hillsides are clothed with Spanish chestnut trees, which are an important


McLeish

MILAN'S CATHEDRAL WITH ITS FOREST OF MARBLE PINNACLES

The cathedral of Milan, the capital of Lombardy, is one of the wonders of the world, with its white marble traceries, pinnacles and flying buttresses, and its thousands of statues. It was started in 1387, but was not finished until 1815. During the second World War, Milan was one of the Italian cities which underwent severe bombing.

food to the people, for in these districts chestnuts, dried, ground and made into flat cakes, largely take the place of bread. An earthquake in the Abruzzi in January, 1915, cost thirty thousand lives.

In one town of the Roman Campagna, Marino, there is a fountain which flows with free wine for one hour each year. At the height of the vintage season a gigantic grape basket owned by the town is set up in the market place and filled with the fruit to be made into wine for the next year's celebration.

On the coast, about halfway between Rome and Naples, lies Terracina. Here southern Italy may be said to begin. Thence around the coast to the Adriatic runs a series of bays where blue sky, bluer sea and golden sunshine are well-nigh everlasting. But groves of fruit trees alternate with vast stretches of land which have been abandoned.

Along here, before Rome had risen to power, a series of prosperous Greek city-states sprang up amid cultivated fields and orchards. When the Carthaginians fought the Romans for the mastery of the world, most of these cities, especially those in the far south, sided with the Carthaginians, and were destroyed by the victorious Romans. Then the land went uncultivated, the rivers silted up and overflowed, and malaria completed the ruin. Pæstum (originally Posidonia), once a city famous for its temples and for its roses, brought under Roman rule in 273 B.C., dwindled until in the ninth century it was utterly destroyed by the Saracens. It is to-day but a mighty ruin in a wilderness. But neither Lombardy nor Tuscany can vie with the coloring and climate of Naples and the surrounding country.

Milan, the most important city of the plain, is a thriving commercial centre. Its cathedral, adorned with turrets and pinnacles and some 4,000 statues, is like a carven mountain of marble. Indeed, the design for it is supposed to have been suggested by the appearance of Monte Rosa away to the north.

Leonardo da Vinci's Masterpiece

In a former monastery, adjoining another church in Milan, is what, in spite of being terribly faded, is one of the world's greatest pictures—The Last Supper, by Leonardo da Vinci. Italy gave us the opera, and at Milan Mozart produced his first opera when he was a boy of fourteen.

Milan streets radiate like the spokes of a wheel, with concentric boulevards outside its ancient moat. At its heart its most important arcade, Victor Emmanuel Arcade, rises to about a hundred feet. Lined with shop windows, it affords a favorite promenade and at night its glass ceiling is brilliantly lighted.

Monza, a few miles from Milan, is connected with the history of Theodolinda, a Bavarian princess who, in the sixth century, became the wife of a Lombard king, and the mediator between the Lombards and the Catholic Church. For her missionary zeal Pope Gregory the Great sent her a most precious relic—a thin circlet of iron, made, so it was claimed, from one of the nails used at the Crucifixion. This iron band, set in a circle of gold and jewels, is the famous Iron Crown of Lombardy. Charlemagne, Frederick Barbarossa, Charles V and Napoleon I have all worn it. It is kept at Monza, in the cathedral where Theodolinda is buried.

Where Virgil Was Born

The Lombardy Plain is rich in interesting cities. Mantua, near which the poet Virgil was born, appears to rise from a lake, because the River Mincio completely encircles it. Piacenza, Cremona, Bologna, Modena and other Lombard cities were Roman colonies planted here, in the generation preceding 220 B.C. when the people of the plain were Gauls.

From Roman times the Via Emilia has been an important highway. To-day it provides a motor road from Rimini (near which Cæsar crossed the Rubicon), via Bologna, to Milan. Bologna controls the major passage of the Apennines from the plain to the peninsula. The town, seat of an ancient university, has two grotesque leaning towers which date from the thirteenth century. Other stations on the old Via Emilia were Piacenza, Parma, Reggio and Modena. The tourist will find it worth while to visit Padua if only to see the frescoes by Giotto and the tomb of St. Anthony; and Verona because it was the home of Romeo and Juliet. It has one of the most impressive amphitheatres in all Italy.

Northern Italy is well supplied with railways. From Milan two lines run into Switzerland, one through the Simplon Tunnel and one through St. Gotthard Tunnel; while from Verona—the fortress that holds Brenner Pass—a third line runs to Austria.

Home of Stradivari

Cremona was the home of three generations of the Amati family and of their pupil Antonio Stradivari, who, about two centuries and a half ago, made violins that have never been equaled. To-day the quiet Lombardy town, with its thirteenth-century bell tower, is a centre for silk manufacture.

As the plain rises toward the snow-clad Alps of the north and west, one finds long lakes formed by the widening of the tributaries of the Po as they rush down from the snows. The Lombard Lakes (Como, Garda, Lugano, Maggiore and others famous among tourists) are romantically beautiful and on their shores, as in ancient Roman times, people of means have built their villas and terraces. The town of Como, with its marble cathedral, lies in an amphitheatre of mountains.

In the upland villages the peasant tends his vines and makes wood into charcoal. Like his brother of the plain, he lives mainly on *polenta,* which is cornmeal cooked and cut into slabs to be eaten as bread or crumbled into soup. This *polenta* and a soup, flavored with a variety of vegetables and meat, forms the staple food

McLeish

YOUNG METAL WARE MERCHANT IN THE ALPINE TOWN OF AOSTA

Aosta, a little town surrounded by walls built by the ancient Romans and possessed of other relics of those famous warriors, lies in a lovely valley of the Italian Alps not far from Mont Blanc. To this dark shop come the peasant folk for everything from saucepans and cow bells to the copper caldrons for cheese-making.

of the working classes of the north. It is varied occasionally with eggs and cheese and on fast days with fish.

In every cottage an attic is reserved for the rearing of silkworms. Here, with a fire always going to keep the air at the right temperature, caterpillars (silkworms) are spread out on frames covered with mulberry leaves. As their size and appetite increase, the mother, father and all the children are kept busy supplying them with fresh leaves. The yellow cocoons produced are sold to keep busy the silk looms of the manufacturing cities. Italy is one of the greatest silk-producing countries of the world.

The Wine Industry

Another big source of income is the wine industry. The vine-growing peasants have to combat hailstorms which, coming with startling suddenness, may strip the grapes from the vines and destroy the year's harvest in half an hour. Lately the practice has been adopted of firing cannon at the dark clouds that precede a hailstorm, with the hope of making them precipitate snow and sleet instead of hail.

In winter, bitter winds sweep down from the Alps, and the Apennines keep the warm air of the Mediterranean from the northern plain. Along the coast from east of Mentone to Spezia is the contrasting mildness of the Italian Riviera, with its pleasure resorts of San Remo and Bordighera.

So fertile is the soil that oranges, lemons, olives and other fruits thrive, and the mountain sides are cultivated in terraces. Genoa has a long history as a seaport. Christopher Columbus was a Genoese mariner.

West of the Apennines in the northern half of the peninsula lie two fascinating provinces, Tuscany and Umbria, to which artists flock, for here the land is a picture of loveliness.

Farming is profitable and over half the population of the country is directly engaged in agriculture, and another quarter in the industries directly dependent upon the products of the soil. In spite of this Italy must import grain and cotton. She also imports fish and timber, and the iron and coal needed for her industry and fuel. This need of imports has led to the development of her Merchant Marine. The land is two-thirds mountainous or so hilly that roads are continually washed away by spring freshets.

A Traveling Agricultural College

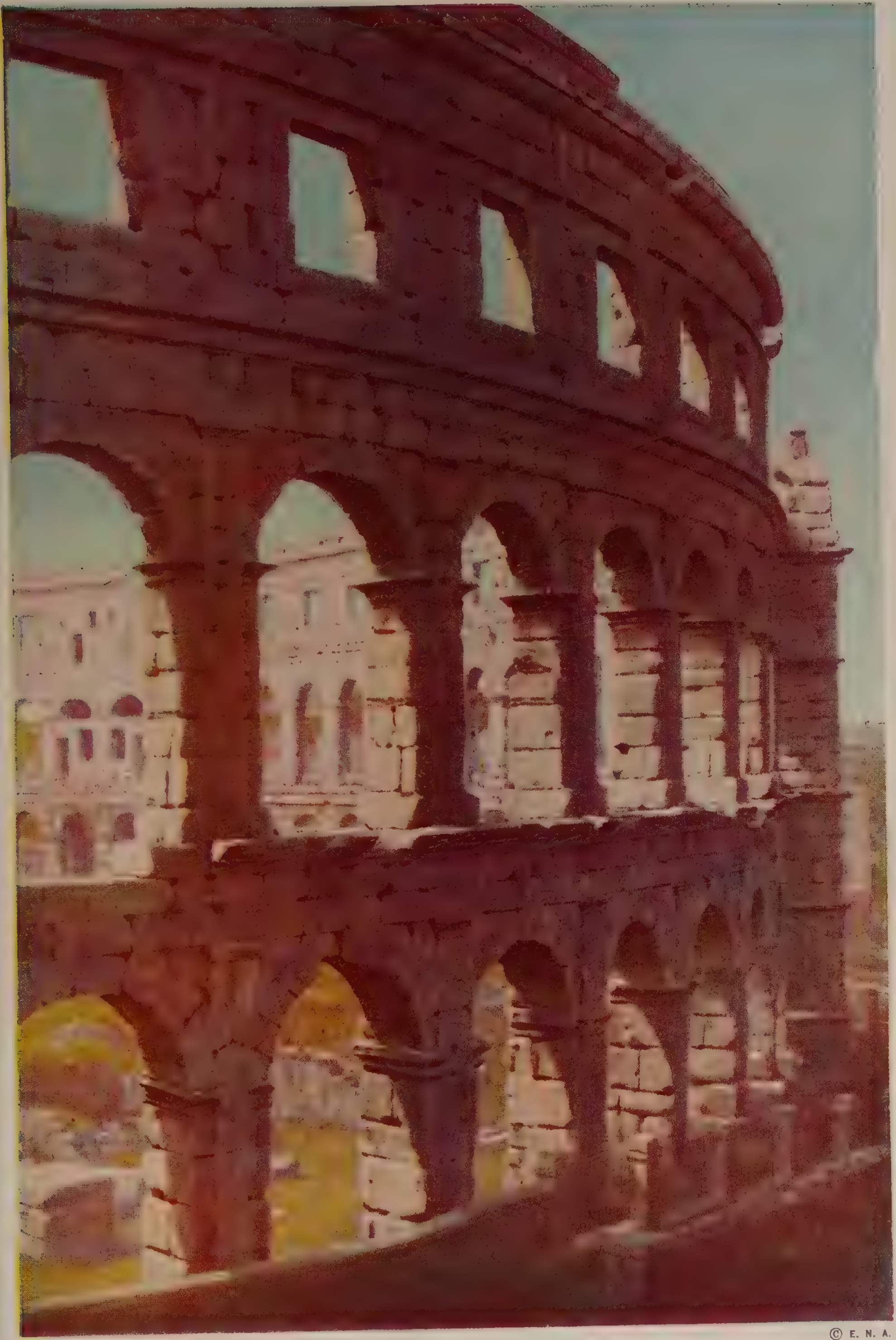
The five hundred thousand small farms occupy but one-seventh of the agricultural lands. These incredibly small holdings everywhere adjoin the large estates of the hill slopes, on which skilled methods, pedigreed animals and selected seeds, together with more fertilizers, are coming to be employed. In places the soil is impoverished by three thousand years of cultivation, but Italy is, on the whole, extraordinarily fertile. This is especially true of parts of the Campania and Sicily and the plains of Lombardy and Venetia. Even sun-scorched or marshy areas can often be made to yield olives, oranges, lemons and tangerines. To encourage a movement of more city dwellers back to the land, agricultural experts have been formed into a traveling college, and in addition, large projects are afoot for reclaiming waste lands, especially swamps in need of drainage, for generations abandoned because of malarial mosquitoes, and arid lands in need of irrigation. By a recent survey Italy had between four and five million acres which might be so reclaimed, and state aid is to be tendered individuals who show initiative in the matter. Italy also has many co-operative credit associations.

Electricity for Many Purposes

The swift mountain streams of the Alps will permit the development of electric power on a large scale. Part of this power is to be used for the drainage of water from bogged areas, and part used for industries and transport.

Despite her farming and industrial possibilities, Italy's wealth per capita is low. For years before World War II she had a surplus of workers, and there was considerable emigration to other countries. For a long time Italy's extensive possessions in northern and eastern Africa were not much of an outlet for her surplus population, since a comparatively small number of Italians migrated there. The Fascist regime, headed by Benito Mussolini, made extensive plans for the development and colonization of Italy's African territory, particularly after the annexation, in 1936, of Ethiopia. These projects had to be abandoned in the course of World War II, since North Africa became one of the fighting areas of the war.

On the island of Capri, near the southern extremity of the Bay of Naples, everyone goes to visit the Blue Grotto and to see the effect of yellow sunlight filtering through azure water. Here the Emperor



© E. N. A.

THE AMPHITHEATRE at Pola, a port of Istria, is a relic of the ancient Romans, and could seat 25,000 people. The Venetians, who took the town in 1148, used its stone seats as building material. Taken by Austria in 1850, Pola became, thanks to its fine harbor, an important naval station, as in Roman times. Its foreign population is largely Slav.

Tiberius spent the last half of his life in riotous living. Baja, the ancient Baiae, nestling in the northern corner of the bay, was a fashionable bathing resort of Roman society in the time of Nero, and the coast is rich in remains of ancient villas. Pompeii, buried twenty feet deep beneath the ashes of Vesuvius, was one of these pleasure resorts, and from its ruins we can reconstruct much of the early Roman life.

Naples, with its pink or blue or violet stucco houses climbing the hills behind the Bay, is crowded, noisy and most particularly smelly. Despite its artistic treasures, people are for the most part unpleasantly crowded together. Even in the new buildings that the city is providing for the working classes, a family may live in a couple of rooms, and frequently hens or turkeys share the apartment. To the poor Neapolitan the house is merely a place in which to sleep; his real life is lived in the sunny streets. There children play amid panniered donkeys and men take their siestas on the sidewalks.

Life in the Streets of Naples

Early in the morning the milkman comes along and drives his goats up four or five flights of steps, and there and then milks them into the jugs. Cows are milked in the street, the customers from the upper floors letting down the necessary receptacle in a basket. Stalls heaped with flowers vie with fruits and vegetables, and food of all sorts is cooked and eaten, hot from the pot, in the streets. Macaroni takes the place of the *polenta* of the north, and such queer dishes as snail soup, roast chestnuts, starfish, sea-urchins, and octopus tentacles appear on the menu, while the air is richly scented with the all-pervading odor of unrefined oil and garlic.

The southern Italians, with their mixed heritage, are a handsome, vivacious people, happy, musical, fond of color, easily moved to anger, and addicted to games of chance. Many Italians are good horsemen. They have lately adopted football. Italy is the native home of the Punch and Judy show. Indeed, her people delight in every form of drama from marionettes to tragedy.

Mussolini and Fascism

A vast working-class movement began in 1901, which at the end of the World War became a general strike of revolutionary character. In this crisis Benito Mussolini came forward as dictator. He founded the first black-shirted Fascio at Milan, and these defeated the Reds, later receiving reinforcements from the poet and airman, D'Annunzio. By the end of 1921 Fascism had become a political party, and a year later the King invited Mussolini at Rome to form a Fascist government.

For over twenty years Fascists were in control, but for a time, old forms of government were observed. Benito Mussolini was made prime minister with all power, though decrees were issued in the name of the King. The government was entirely centralized. All mayors of towns, heads of provinces and of smaller divisions were appointed by decree. Only the Fascist party was allowed to exist. Parliament had been succeeded by the Grand Council of Corporations. Industry and all other elements of national life were organized into twenty-two corporations, with Mussolini at the head of each and of the Grand Council as well. No student in a higher school could be promoted or graduated unless he had completed the military courses.

A King of the House of Savoy

Italy had, in King Vittorio Emanuele III, a representative of the ancient house of Savoy. The ancestors of the reigning house, probably Germans, acquired territory in Italy, and at one time were lords of Sicily, but exchanged the island in 1720 for Sardinia, gained the Genoese territory in 1815, and in 1851 most of Lombardy, then in 1860 Parma, Modena, Romagna and Tuscany, Sicily and Naples (including part of the Papal States), the Marches and Umbria. In 1861 the first Italian Parliament declared King Victor Emmanuel of Sardinia King of Italy. In 1866 the rest of Mantua and Venetia, and in 1870 the rest of the Papal States (Rome) were annexed. After the first World War, parts of Austria were added.

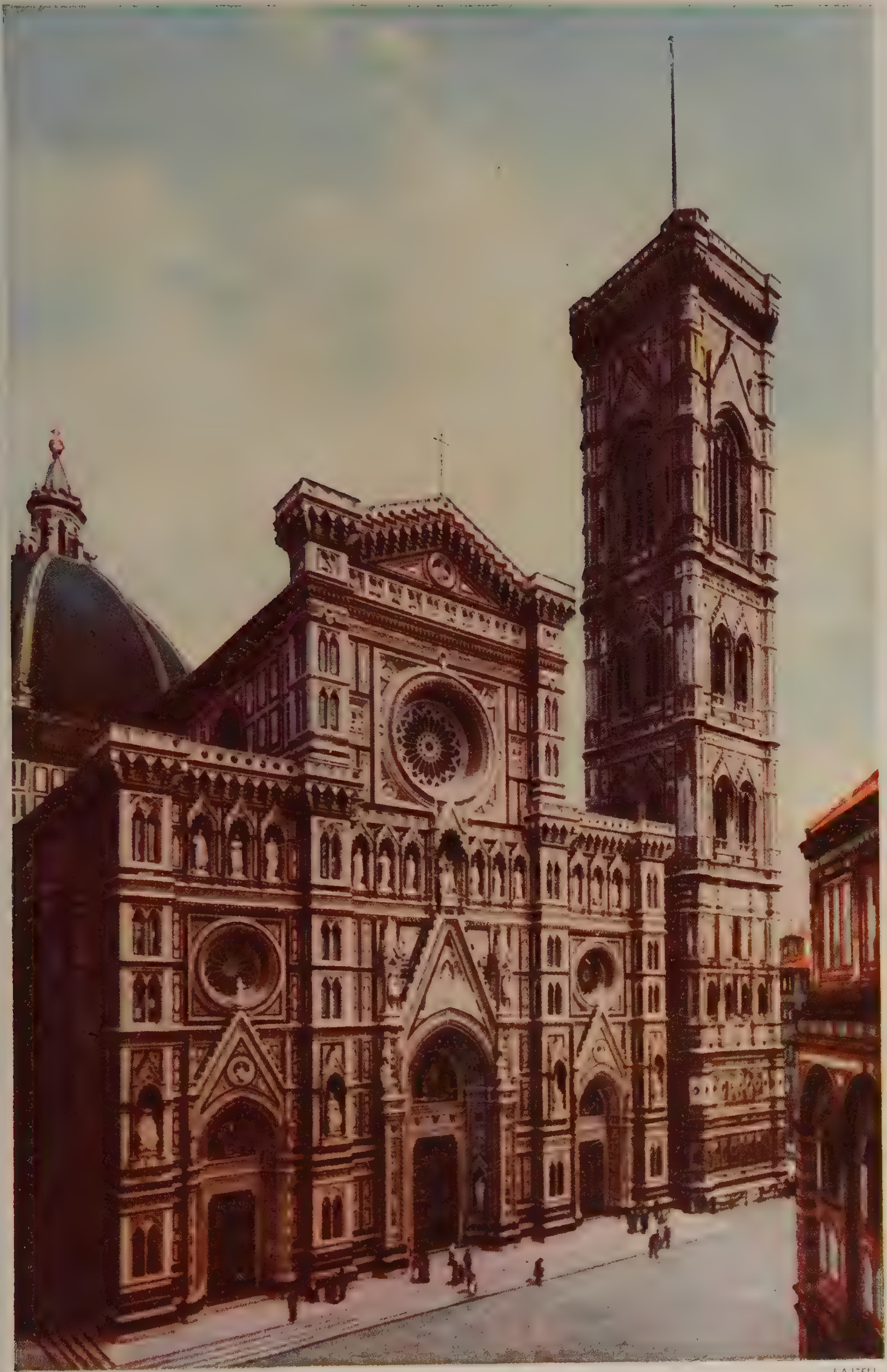
Publishers Photo Service

VIEW FROM TSCHAMIN VALLEY LOOKING TOWARD THE ROSENGARTENSPITZE

Worn and broken into sharpened peaks that notch the skyline the Dolomites, sometimes called the Limestone Alps, are a prime favorite with tourists and mountain climbers. Here well marked trails and shelter huts established by the Swiss Alpine Club and other mountaineering organizations enable one to reach heights from which one sees a panorama of jagged peaks and forested slopes, interspersed with green valleys in which white dots of hamlets punctuated by church spires lend life to the scene. The sharp summits daily gather streamers of white mist.

MC LEISH

THE LEANING TOWER of Pisa, the cathedral's bell-tower, is famous, not for its beauty nor yet for the tone of its seven bells, but because it is 16½ feet out of perpendicular.



THE DUOMO, the handsome cathedral of St. Maria del Fiore in Florence, is the fourth largest church in Europe. The square campanile is considered to be the finest of its kind.

Before 1940, when Italy entered World War II, her extreme over-population led to a heavy emigration, chiefly to the United States, Argentina and Brazil. Her own territory was inadequate to support her population (the most recent figures give over 45,000,000 as the total). Thousands of Italians used to come to the United States to work for a year or two, or even (thanks to low steerage fares and the padrone system) for but a season, at "American wages"; they would then return home with their savings. Other Italians established permanent homes in the United States. In all, some 4,700,000 Italians emigrated to North America in the period from 1851 to 1940. In the year 1940 nearly 1,800,000 people of Italian birth were living in the United States. This figure, of course, does not include American-born persons of Italian descent; they number several millions more.

Between Rome and New York there is a distance of 4,172 miles. In time there is a difference of five hours forty-five minutes, so that when it is midnight in New York it is 5:45 a.m. in Rome, and the sun is already above the horizon.

ITALY: FACTS AND FIGURES

THE COUNTRY

Central peninsula of Southern Europe with additional lands east of the Adriatic. On the east is the Adriatic Sea; on the south, the Tyrrhenian Sea; on the west, the Tyrrhenian and the Ligurian Seas; on the north, forming a natural boundary, the Alps. Total area, 119,703 square miles; population, 45,354,000, including Sicily (area, 9,935; population, 4,000,078), Sardinia (area, 9,299; population, 1,034,206) and the island of Rhodes and the Dodecanese in the Aegean. Italy's surrendered colonies, the status of which is to be determined at the peace conference arising from World War II, are: Eritrea, Somaliland, Ethiopia, Cyrenaica, Tripoli, Libya, Saseno, and Tientsin.

GOVERNMENT

Until 1943 theoretically a constitutional monarchy. Actually from 1922 to 1943 the government of Italy under Mussolini represented a Fascist dictatorship. Ultimate decisions as to the future form of the Italian government will be delayed. The anti-Fascist parties, in general anti-monarchical, prefer these decisions to be made by a constituent assembly. The monarchists prefer a plebiscite.

The kingdom is divided into 94 provinces; all of the higher officials are appointed from Rome. In 1929 the Vatican City of 109 acres in the centre of Rome became an independent state.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRIES

Agriculture occupies more people than any other industry. About 41.4% of the total area is under crops, 21.9% under meadows and pastures, 4.8% devoted to horticulture, 18% to forest, 4% is not cultivated, but is productive, and 8.1% is unproductive land. Fruit, wheat, corn, potatoes, olives and sugar beets are grown. The textile industry (silk, rayon, wool and cotton) is the largest and most important. Dairy-farming and cheese are also important industries. Manufactures include lace, machinery, food-stuffs, lumber and woodwork, art goods, wine and automobiles. Minerals found are sulphur, building and decorative stone (granite and marble), zinc, iron, mercury and lead.

The chief exports are vegetables and fruits, rayon, cheese, felt hats, rice, olive oil, gloves, marble and alabaster. Imports are meat, wheat, coffee, fish, wool, raw cotton, coal and coke, machinery, mineral oils and crude rubber.

COMMUNICATIONS

Railway lines, 14,270 miles, of which 10,529 are state-owned. Telegraph lines, 40,986 miles. There were 10,044 telegraph offices. Total length of national roads, 126,830. Air traffic totaled 8,419,493 miles in 1938 with almost 150,000 passengers.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION

Roman Catholic is the established religion, but freedom of worship is allowed. Education is regulated by the state, which maintains public schools of every grade, but only the lower grade instruction is compulsory. In 1931 21% of the population was illiterate. There are 23 state universities and 3 free universities, in addition to technical schools and a national institute for the instruction of illiterate adults.

CHIEF TOWNS

Rome, capital, 1,155,752; Milan, 1,115,848; Naples, 865,913; Turin, 629,115; Genoa, 634,646; Palermo, 411,879; Florence, 322,535; Bologna, 269,687; Venice, 264,027; Trieste, 248,379; Catania, 244,972; Bari, 196,747; Messina, 192,051; Verona, 153,708; Padua, 136,905; Leghorn, 124,963; Brescia, 123,332; Ferrara, 119,265; Taranto, 117,722.

THE CITY THAT RULED THE WORLD

Rome and the Ruins of Its Ancient Splendor

Rome, the capital of a united Italy, is even more interesting as the former centre of the Roman Empire and headquarters of the Christian Church. The antiquarian finds ancient palaces and temples, forums and circuses, arenas and triumphal arches, baths and aqueducts in all the beauty of colored marble and architecture reminiscent of Etruscan, Greek and Roman days and the romantic splendor of the greatest empire of antiquity. Now one may visit a Cathedral of St. Peter's which was built on the site of an older structure; one will find the Forum Romanum a pillared ruin and the Campagna, once the haunt of brigands, become an artists' mecca. The heart of present-day Rome is the Piazza Venezia, which leads to the most important street, the Via Nazionale, an imposing street opened in modern times.

AS we approach Rome we enter what is known as the Roman Campagna, a sparsely peopled plain which extends like a sea to the walls of Rome. Bare acres stretch endlessly, mile upon mile of rustling grass and reed, with here and there a group of umbrella pines, and lines of willows hanging low upon the banks of the Tiber.

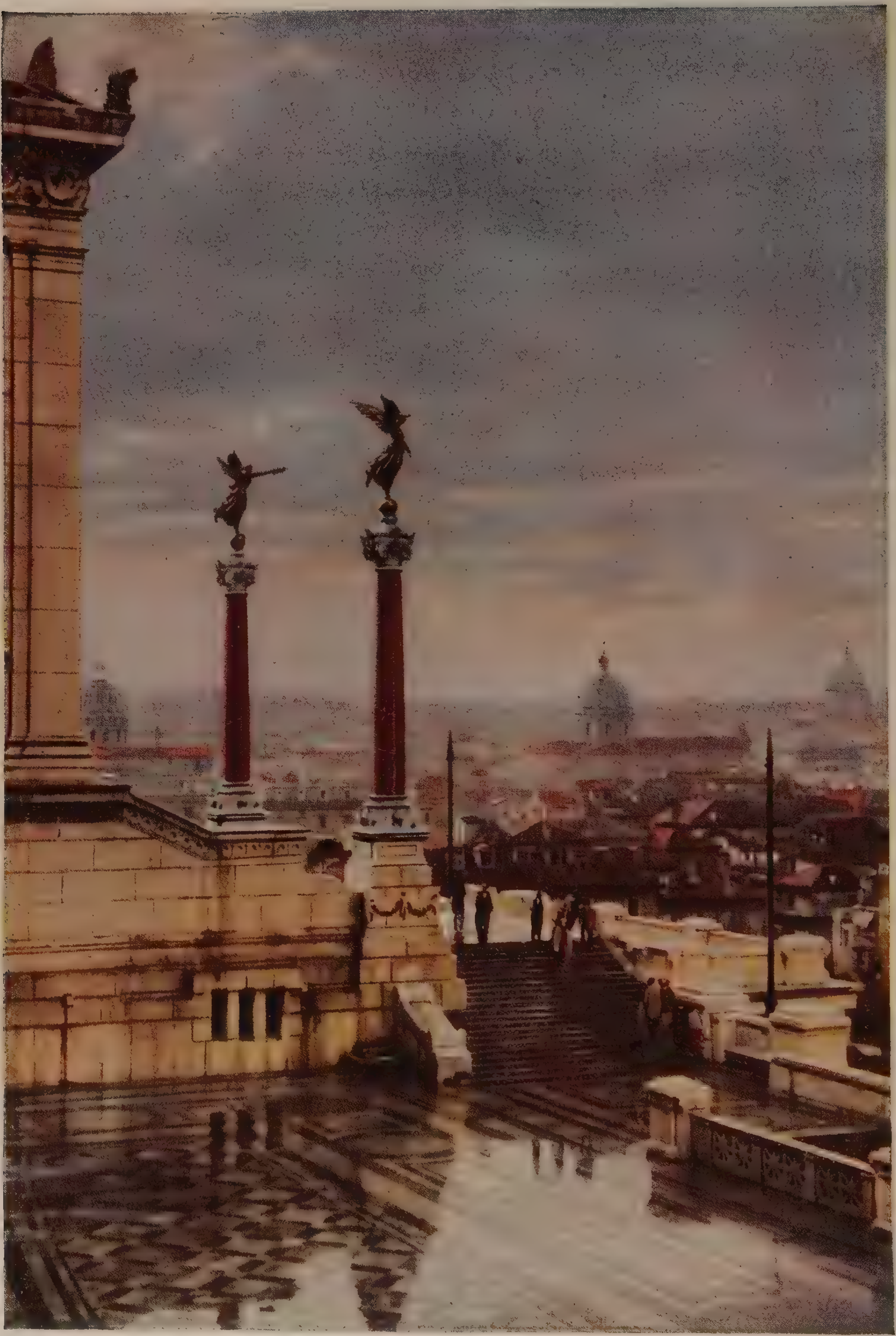
Paved roads, which have borne the wear and tear of twenty centuries, cross the plain. Here is a ruined tower—remnant of family feuds in medieval time; yonder are the gaunt remains of an old Roman aqueduct, or the conical huts of shepherds, and lines of weather-worn tombs.

Legendary stories tell how Romulus founded a city on the Palatine Hill, and how early Rome was governed by kings who fortified the city with a wall and trained the hard-working farmers of the country around to be well-disciplined, invincible soldiers. Later the Romans drove out their king and established a republic which endured for five hundred years. This small city-state gradually overpowered the neighboring tribes one after another until it ruled the whole Italian peninsula. As Rome grew in strength, she came in contact with the powerful empire of Carthage, a Phœnician city on the north coast of Africa. For over a century the two cities struggled against each other; in the end Carthage was destroyed and Rome became the strongest nation on the Mediterranean. Her great generals extended her territory from Asia Minor to Spain and from Britain to Egypt.

But with world power came wealth and luxury; Romans no longer worked their own farms and fought their own battles, because slaves were plentiful. The people failed to govern themselves well, and so one remarkable man, Julius Cæsar, was enabled to seize power in his own hands. He was assassinated, but his nephew Augustus became the first Emperor of Rome. Augustus Cæsar lived just at the beginning of the Christian era. In his day were built many of the temples and monuments which now stand in ruins, and under him Roman literature reached a height which it never equaled afterward. He organized and governed the vast Empire so well that his subjects were proud to become Roman citizens.

Many great rulers followed Augustus, but the empire grew so large that it was unwieldy. Even the military genius of the Romans could not protect it against the attacks of barbarians from the north and east. The Goths even captured Rome itself, the city which all the world had long considered impregnable. And the growing force of Christianity steadily undermined the old religion, until in the fourth century the Emperor Constantine became a Christian. From that time on the empire changed more and more rapidly. Finally it broke apart, but its prestige and some of its power were handed down to the Bishop of Rome, who as Pope came to be the head of the Christian Church.

If the day of our arrival at Rome is clear, presently the eye is caught by what looks



MC LEISH

THE ETERNAL CITY shows clean, red roofs after a shower. We can stand on this terrace of the enormous monument to King Victor Emmanuel II, and look across Rome toward the domes of St. Andrea della Valla and St. Peter's. It is interesting to compare the new buildings of the city as it stands today with the many wonders that it displayed in olden times.

IN THE COLOSSEUM men fought animals before audiences of forty thousand. The tiers of seats were reached through corridors lighted by the arched openings shown above. The Romans enjoyed many spectacular performances, since the more cunning Emperors found they could buy the good will of their subjects with free circuses, as well as gifts

Wide World Photo

IN THE DAYS WHEN FASCISM WAS RAMPANT IN ITALY

These young Black Shirts, as the Fascisti were called, annually filed past the Porta del Popolo on their way to be reviewed by Mussolini and to celebrate the anniversary of the foundation of Fascism. This political philosophy at one time was identified with Mussolini's regime in Italy although it later spread with aggressive militarism into other totalitarian states, notably Germany and Japan. Fascisti marched where Caesars tramped and conquered princes walked in chains, and chariots rolled and helmeted legions clanked.

McLeish

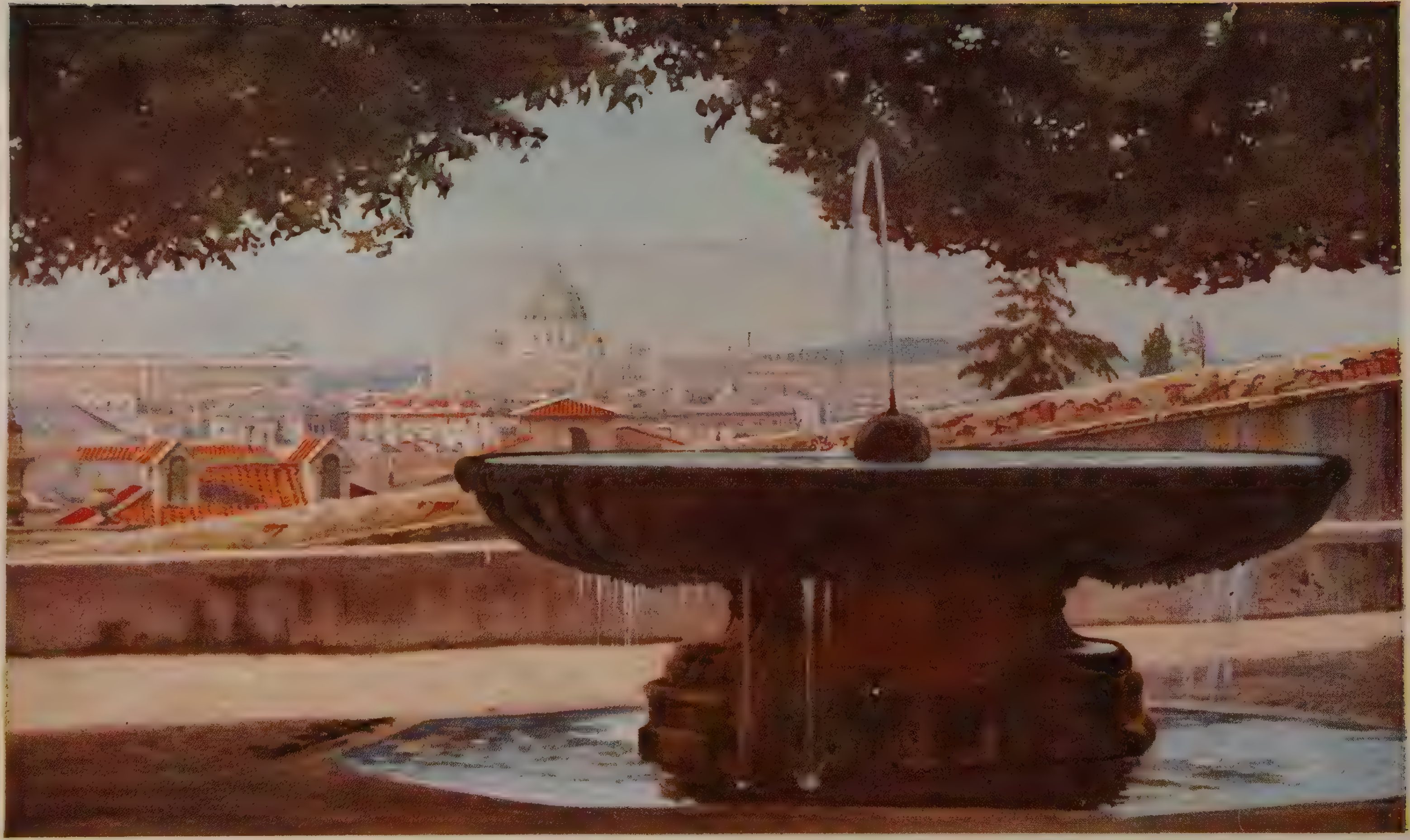
LOOKING OVER ROME FROM THE GREAT DOME OF ST. PETER'S

From the dome of St. Peter's we see beside the Tiber the rounded Castle of Sant' Angelo, the remodeled mausoleum of Emperor Hadrian. It was rebuilt as a fortress by Pope Boniface IX; and when their safety was threatened by the turbulent factions of the city, the Popes fled from the Vatican by a covered passage to the massive stronghold.

Beckett

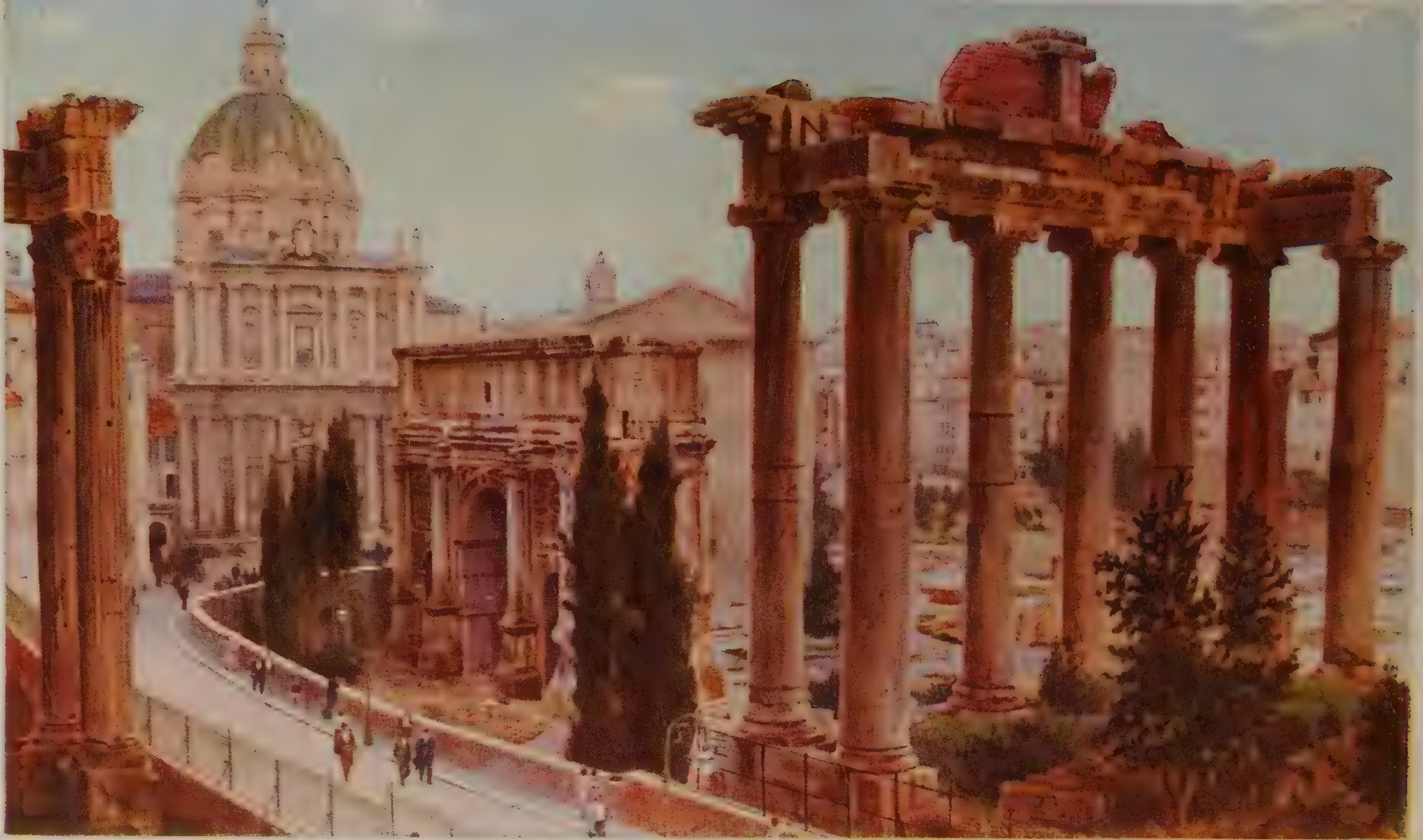
THE NOBLE WAY TO THE MOTHER CHURCH OF CHRISTENDOM

The great domed Cathedral of St. Peter's was built on the site of a yet older church that had been erected to mark the burial place of the Apostle Peter. The present building slowly took its vast and unsymmetrical shape during a period of 120 years, under the care of some of the greatest Italian artists, such as Bramante, Raphael and Michelangelo.



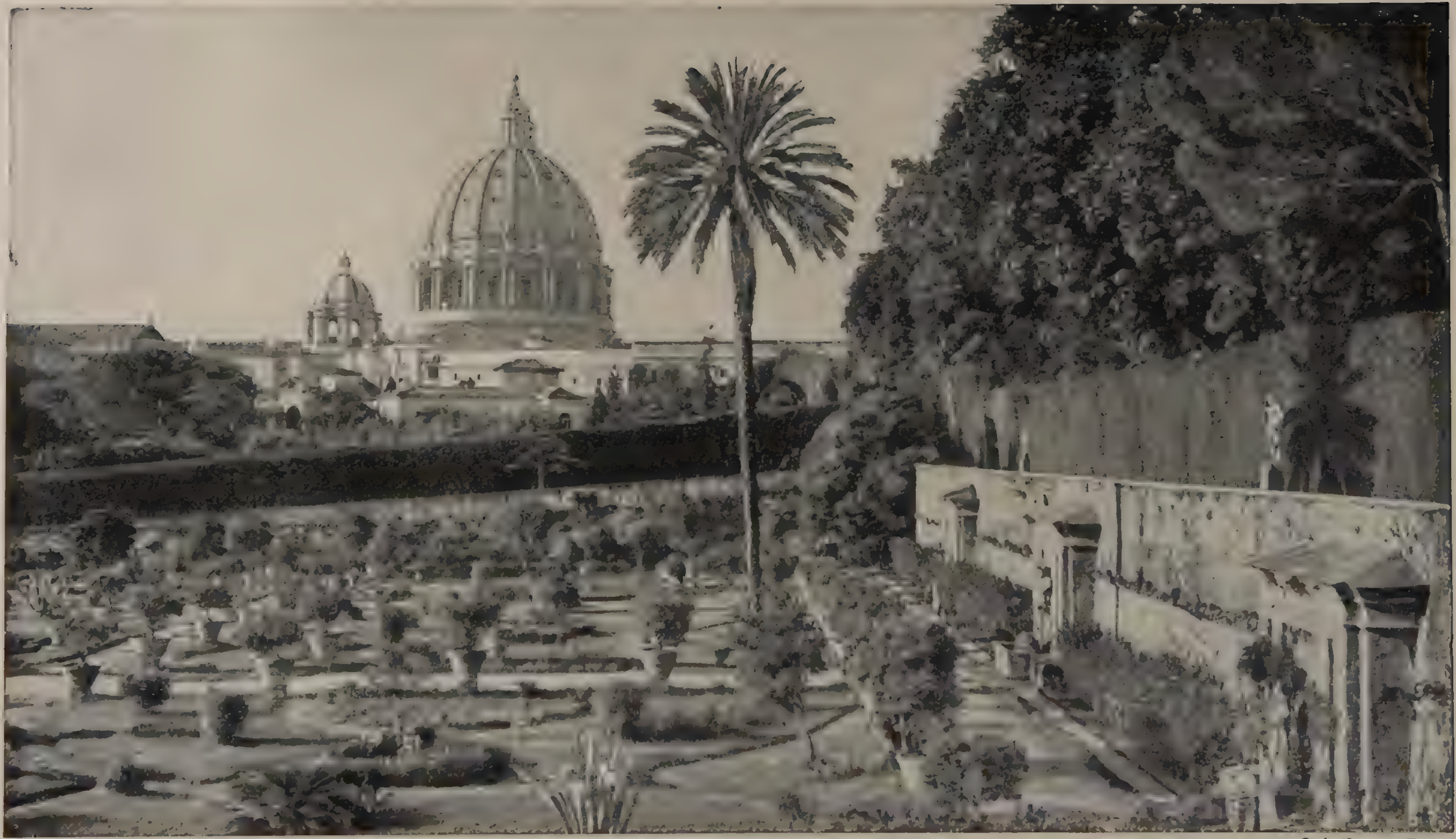
MC LEISH

FROM THE PINCIO GARDENS we look across a modern quarter of Rome to the glittering white mass of St. Peter's on the farther bank of the Tiber, and, to the left of this church, to the Palazzo di Giustizia. The Pincio, which is a favorite resort of the Romans in the cool evening, was turned from a vineyard to pleasure-grounds at the beginning of the nineteenth century; but it was not the first time that it had been laid out in such a fashion, since Lucullus, a Roman soldier and epicure who died in 57 B.C., had a garden here.



© EWING GALLOWAY

THE TEMPLE OF SATURN, now reduced to eight meaningless pillars, looms above the triumphal arch of the Emperor Severus on the Capitoline Hill. In early times the public treasure was stored in the Temple of Saturn, which, from the remains still existing, must have been a magnificent building. It was approached by a lofty flight of steps. The splendid church of Santa Martina e Luca, which was first built in the seventh century on the ruins of the hall in which the Senate of ancient Rome held its secret meetings, faces the temple.



© Anderson, Rome

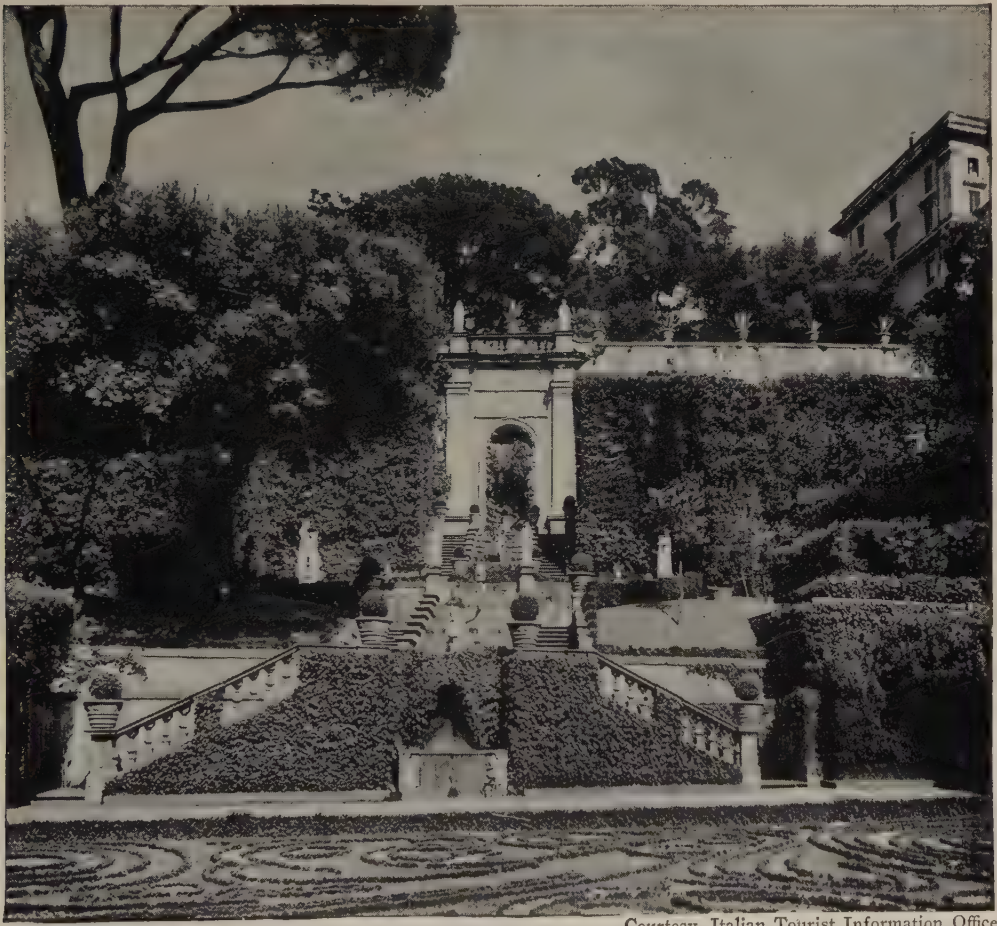
DOME OF ST. PETER'S GLEAMING BEYOND THE SUN-DRENCHED GARDENS OF THE VATICAN PALACE

The palace of the Popes, built at the same time as St. Peter's, is said to have eleven hundred rooms. Many of them are adorned by frescoes by Michelangelo and other great Italian artists. They are open to the public. The tourist will be enchanted with the museums and libraries, the Sistine Chapel containing paintings by Raphael and the galleries enriched by his masterpieces. The extensive gardens are laid out in the Italian style on the hillsides; statuary and shrines adorn walks and groves; and everything is arranged to produce stately harmony.

like a cloud on the horizon. This is our first glimpse of Rome. It is the dome of St. Peter's, and in those marks against the sky, like pencil scribblings on a slate, is the eternal city of the empire of the Cæsars, of the dominion of the Popes and now of the united kingdom of Italy.

The city by the Tiber is a strange admixture of old and new. The drive from the station reveals a street which might well be found in any modern city. Street cars rumble, newsboys shout—and there are more newspapers than can be counted in New York City. Sturdily built flower girls give color to the scene. Gowned priests push through bustling crowds—for all Rome hurries in these busy days, and tourists with red guide-books add to the bustle.

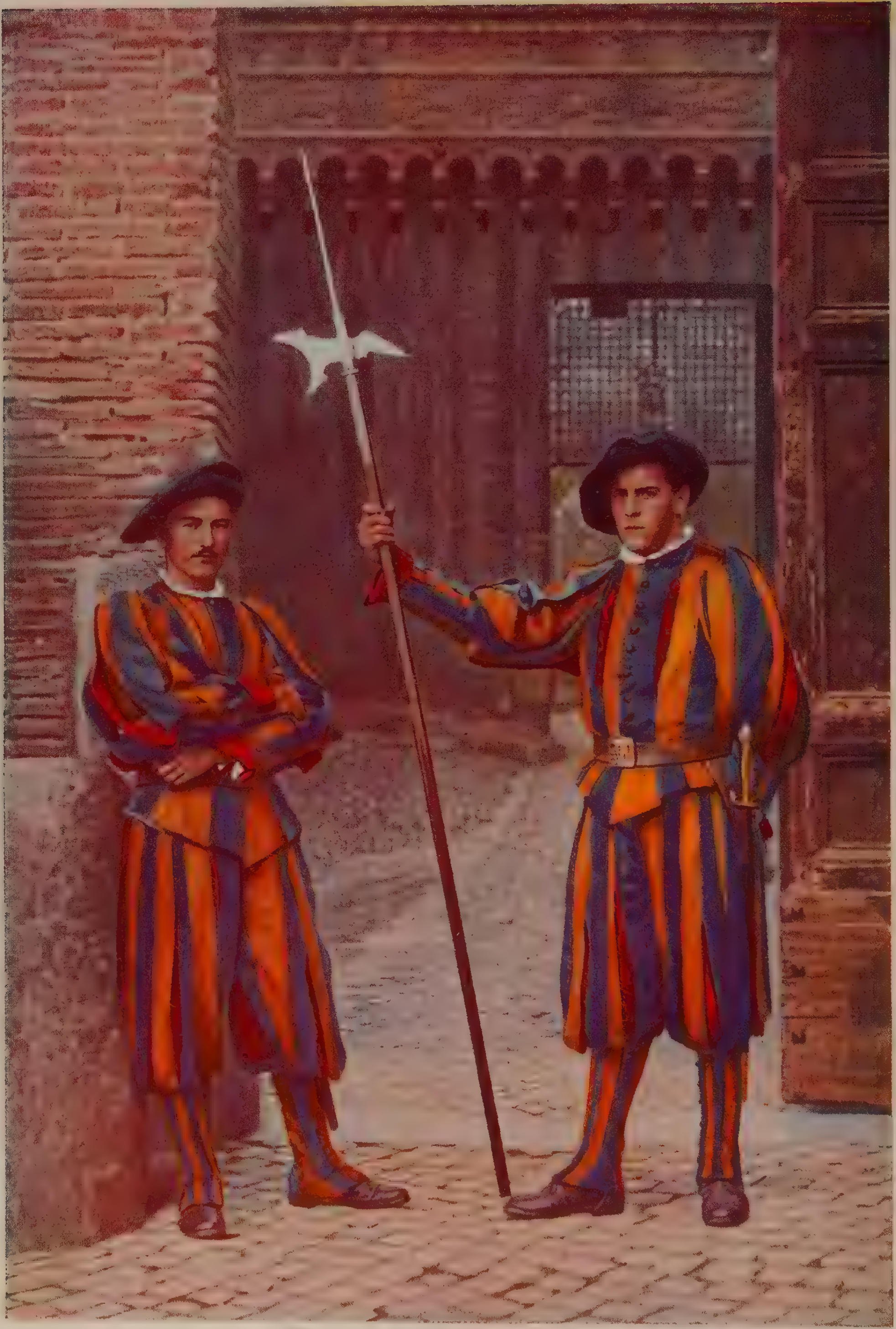
Every now and then we come upon a piazza or public square, with obelisks, columns, fountains and perhaps a few trees. We are impressed by the many squares, the balconies of the palaces, and the colonnades, the fine churches, the obelisks, the ruins, no less than by the colorful gardens, the cafés and bookshops and the black-shirted Fascisti. Above all looms St. Peter's gigantic dome, while the columns of the Cæsars brood over all.



Courtesy, Italian Tourist Information Office

MAGNIFICENT GARDEN OF THE HISTORIC PALAZZO COLONNA

The Palazzo Colonna, an impressive reminder of the greatness of the Colonna family, stands on the broad Corso Umberto, near the centre of Rome. The construction of the Palazzo was begun in the 15th century by Pope Martin V, one of the Colonna. The Palazzo has a fine gallery. It also boasts of beautiful gardens, of which the above photograph gives us some idea.



MC LEISH

SWISS PONTIFICAL GUARDS are always on duty at the Vatican, and form part of the Pope's train in processions. Their uniform had altered considerably through the centuries, and had become really ugly. In 1914-15, the above distinguished garb was provided for them. It is an exact reproduction of the uniform worn more than three hundred years ago.

Wide World Photos

STONE RELIEF RECENTLY FOUND AMONG THE RUINS OF THE TRAJAN FORUM

The vanished splendor of Imperial Rome appears again in the stone sculptured in high relief recently found among the ruins of the Trajan Forum. Last and most magnificent of all the fora of ancient Rome, it was built early in the second century A.D. The griffin represented above was supposed to watch over hidden treasure. It was consecrated to the sun.

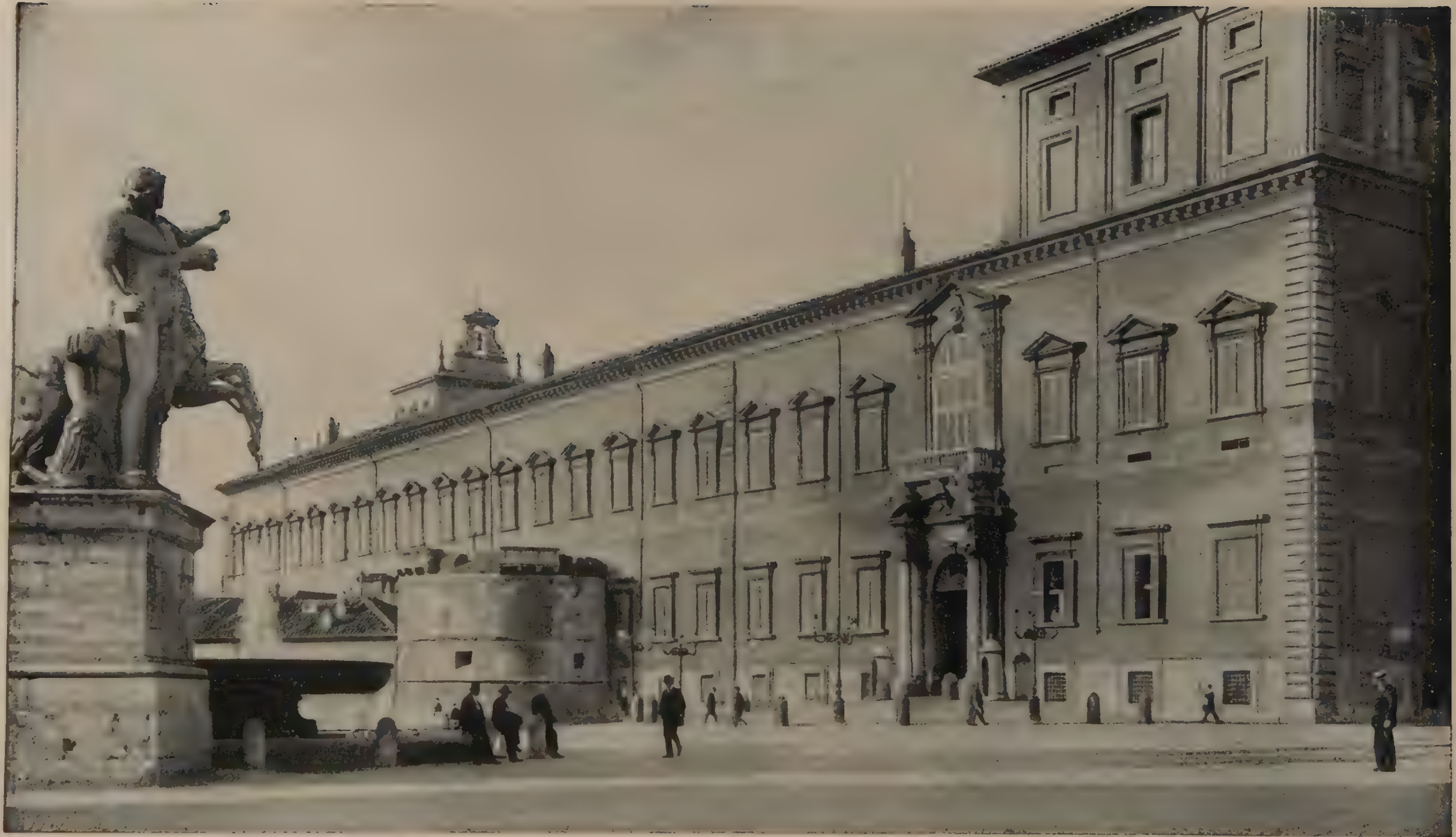
The Palatine Hill (Palatium) overhangs the Forum. This is the hill on which Romulus built the first Rome. To-day the place is a mass of débris, but we may trace the Servian Wall (which was probably built by Servius Tullius), as it has been disclosed by excavations reaching from the Tiber straight to the Capitoline Hill, thence to the Quirinal, and see how it was made of two-foot blocks of tufa quarried on the spot. We may even see the cave—known as the Lupercal—in which the twin founders of the city were supposedly suckled by the wolf.

The Forum Romanum, which begins in a hollow of the eastern slope of the Capitoline Hill, was the heart of ancient Rome and the meeting-place of the first citizens. It became in time the centre of the civic and political life of the city. On this spot were raised memorials to Roman heroes, temples to their gods and tribunals of justice.

Barbarian conquerors burned and pillaged it; the makers of Christian Rome took its stone to build their churches; ruin and neglect fell upon it, so that the greater part lay buried for centuries beneath forty feet of rubbish, and its surface was used as a cattle market and as a place for washer-women to hang out their clothes to dry.

Now, thanks to the excavators, a great deal of the ancient Forum has been revealed, and we shall stand before the relics of temples, prisons, tombs and basilicas. We shall see what remains of the Old Senate House, and the depression known as the Lake of Curtius. According to legend, in 362 B.C. a chasm had suddenly opened in the Forum and an oracle declared that it would close only if Rome's greatest possession were thrown into its depths. Marcus Curtius, believing that a good citizen was the city's greatest possession, mounted on his horse and in full armor leaped into the chasm, which instantly closed again.

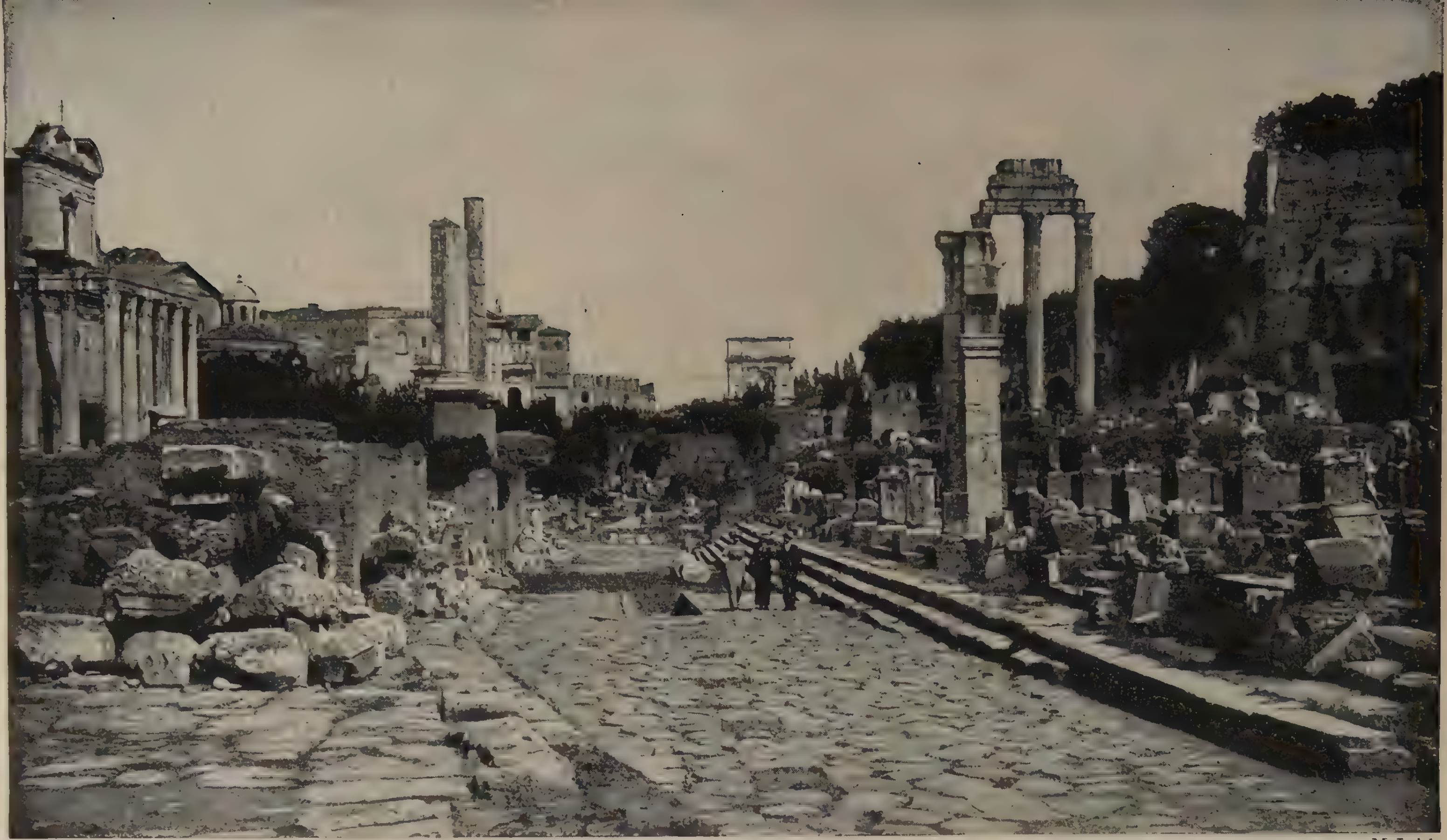
The tourist season begins with Christmas. During the two weeks from Christ-



© Ewing Galloway

THE ROYAL PALAZZO DEL QUIRINAL SET ON THE HIGHEST OF THE SEVEN HILLS OF ROME

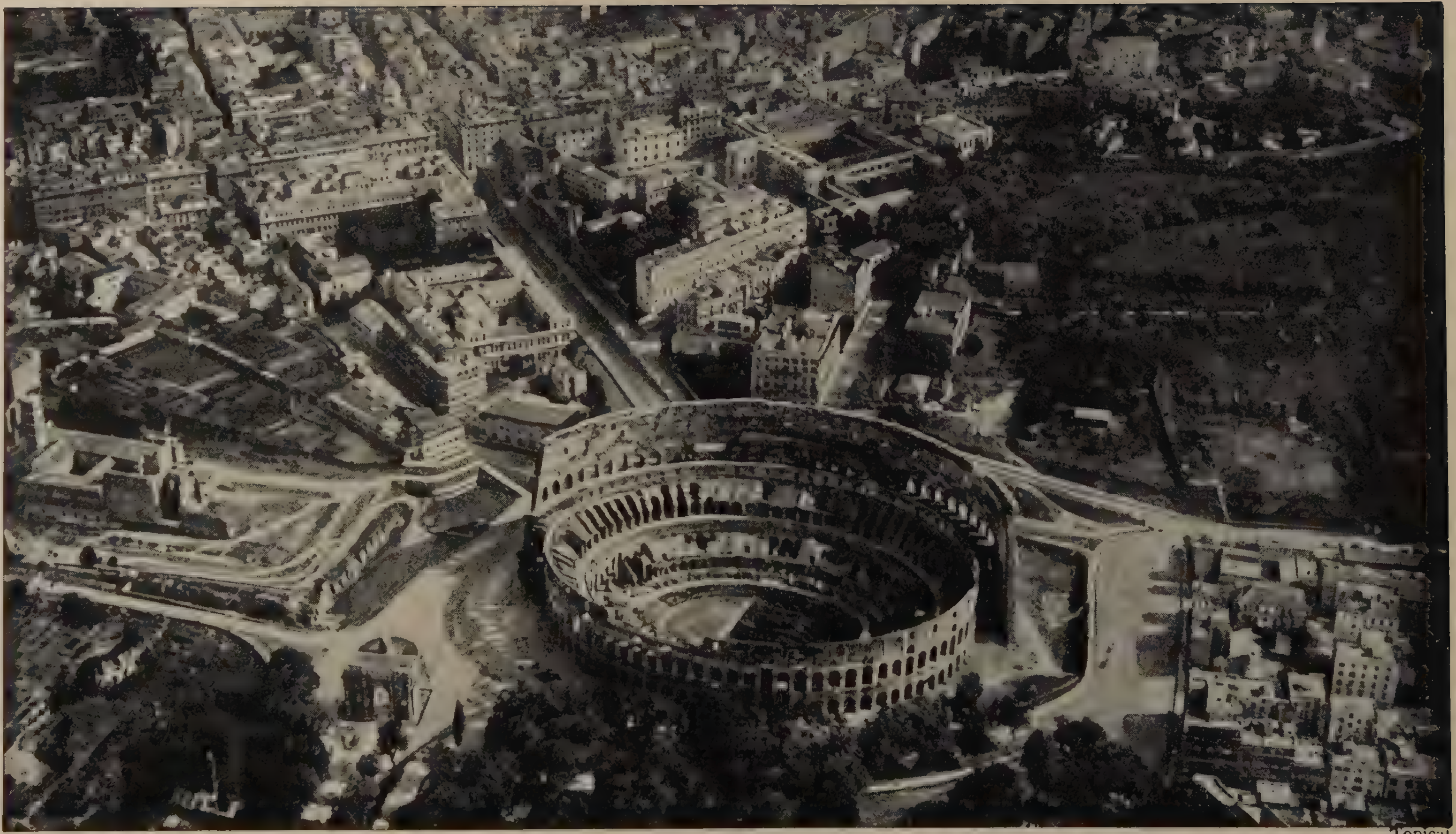
This palace, because of its airy and healthful situation on the Quirinal, was once a summer residence of the Popes. Since 1870 it has been the home of the Italian royal family. In the square before the structure are two superb marble groups of horse tamers—fragments of the period of Rome's imperial greatness—over sixteen feet high. These sculptures, which are magnificent both because of their size and the energy that they express, have never been hidden from sight since they were originally set up in the Baths of Constantine.



McLeish

SPLENDID RUINS OF THE FORUM ROMANUM, ONE OF THE FINEST RELICS OF ANCIENT ROME

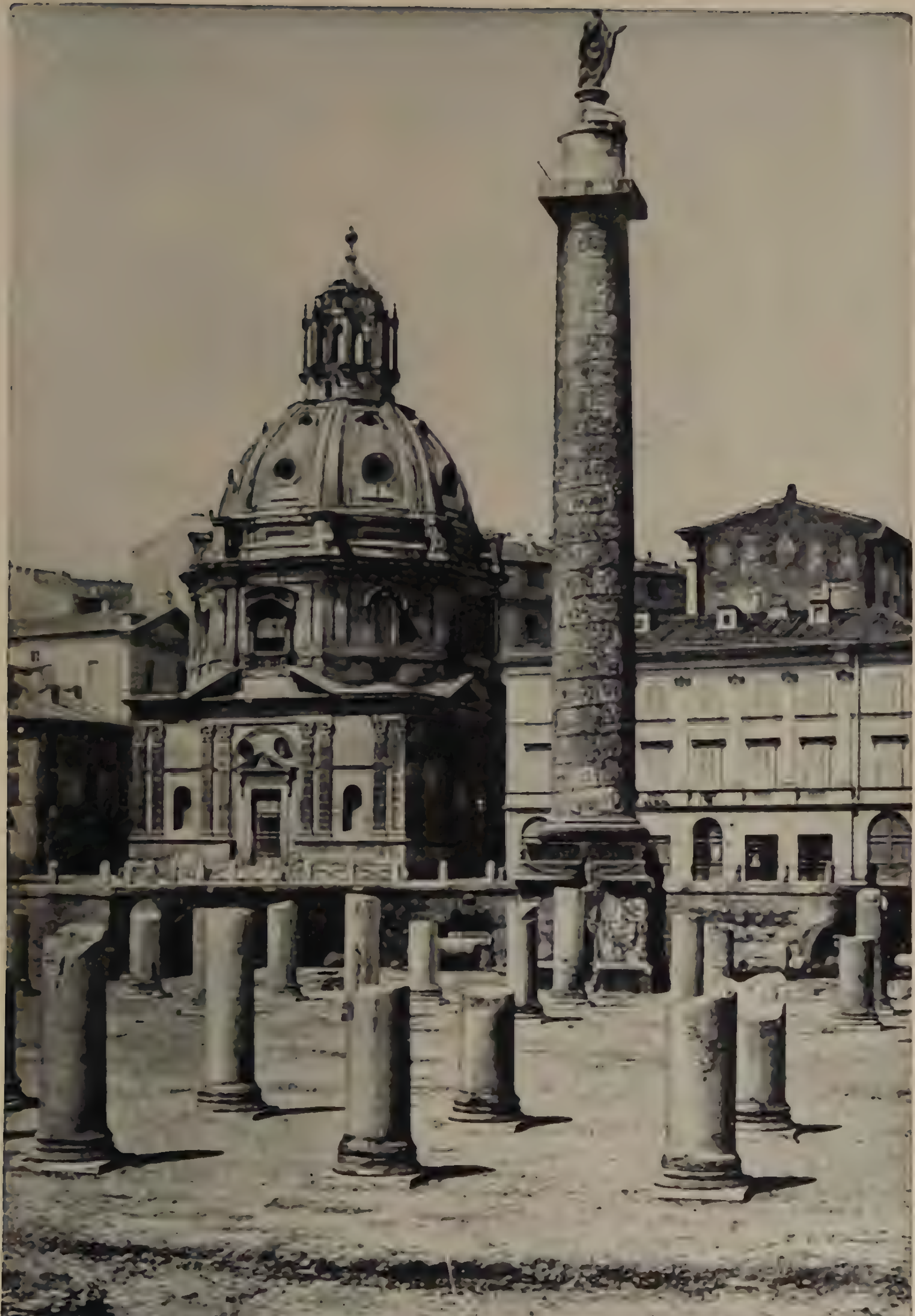
Here ancient Roman orators like Cicero, or agitators like Catiline, harangued an eager crowd, composed of city merchants and worshipers coming from the many temples. On the left of the photograph is the line of pillars forming the portico of the temple built by the Emperor Antoninus in memory of Faustina, his wife. On the right, three columns remain of the great temple of Castor and Pollux, the warrior brothers of legend. In the background we see the Arch of Titus, built to commemorate the taking of Jerusalem.



Topical

THE COLOSSEUM, THE LARGER OF ROME'S TWO AMPHITHEATRES, ERECTED IN THE FIRST CENTURY A.D.

The Colosseum, built of large blocks of travertine, was said to be the scene of the massacres of early Christians. Certainly for four centuries it was the scene of gladiatorial combats and the fighting of wild beasts. A common sight was the match between a paid warrior called a Retiarius, armed with net and trident, and another equipped with the round shield and short sword of a Greek soldier. At other times lions, tigers, bears, giraffes and ostriches were killed. Even the emperor Commodus took part in these shows.



TRAJAN'S TRIUMPHAL COLUMN: NOW CROWNED BY ST. PETER

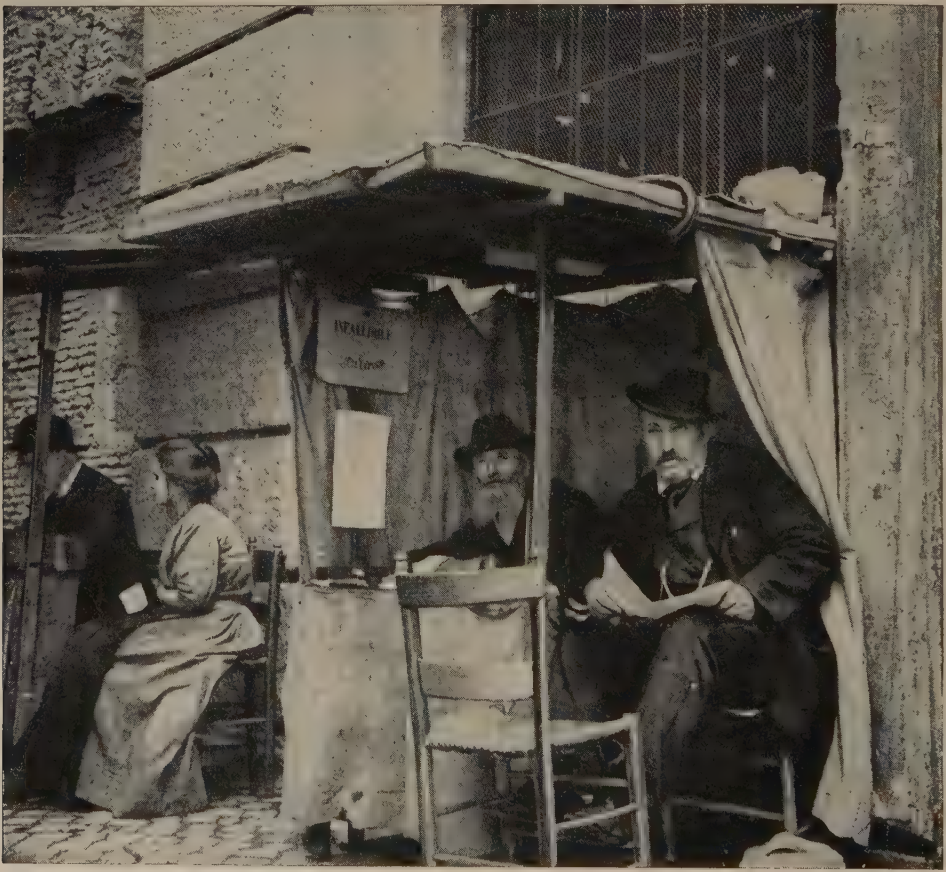
To commemorate his Dacian victories Trajan erected this marble monument, around which runs a spiral band illustrating the emperor's campaigns, with over six hundred feet of the figures of soldiers, animals and war-engines. Beyond is the church of Santissimo Nome di Maria, a thank offering for Vienna's deliverance from the Turks in 1683.

mas to the Epiphany, the Romans give themselves over to feasting and merry-making. On New Year's Day everyone from the postman to the man who mends your typewriter must receive a gratuity, and in return, one receives gifts from the trades-people. The custom is traced to Janus, for whom the hill known as the Janiculum was named, and to whom after his death a temple was erected. The first month was also named in his honor. He it was who is supposed to have introduced the custom of giving gifts. In the old days bouquets, especially of verbena, were the usual gifts, but as Rome grew in splendor the practice of gift-giving grew to such proportions that in the time of Augustus families were beggared by the necessity of distributing gifts beyond their means. To-day at both the Vatican and the Quirinal New Year's Day is spent in receiving calls of state.

The modern city promenades in the fashionable Corso. From the Piazza del Popolo one may retreat to the coolness of the Pincio Gardens, famous even in antiquity, on Monte Pincio. Around five o'clock the band plays and all Rome walks.

Along the Corso, one of Rome's principal streets, friend meets friend for a cup of coffee at a nearby restaurant, say, the Colonna or the Fagiano in the busy Piazza Colonna about halfway down the street.

Centuries now have passed since the



Chichester

LEARNED MEN WHO WRITE LETTERS FOR A FEW PENCE

In spite of their country's ancient culture and twenty-seven institutions of university rank, many Italians can neither read nor write. When they wish to send a letter they do as the woman in this photograph is doing, and dictate whatever they want to say to professional letter-writers, who set up their booths at the side of the street.

McLeish

ROME'S FAMOUS CORSO WHERE RIDERLESS HORSES RACED

The Corso, a short name for the Corso Umberto Primo, one of the principal streets, is about a mile in length. Here during the carnival, which is held every year, riderless horses were once made to race. From the Piazza del Popolo, it follows the route of the Via Flaminia, passing near the supposed site of St. Paul's meeting-house.

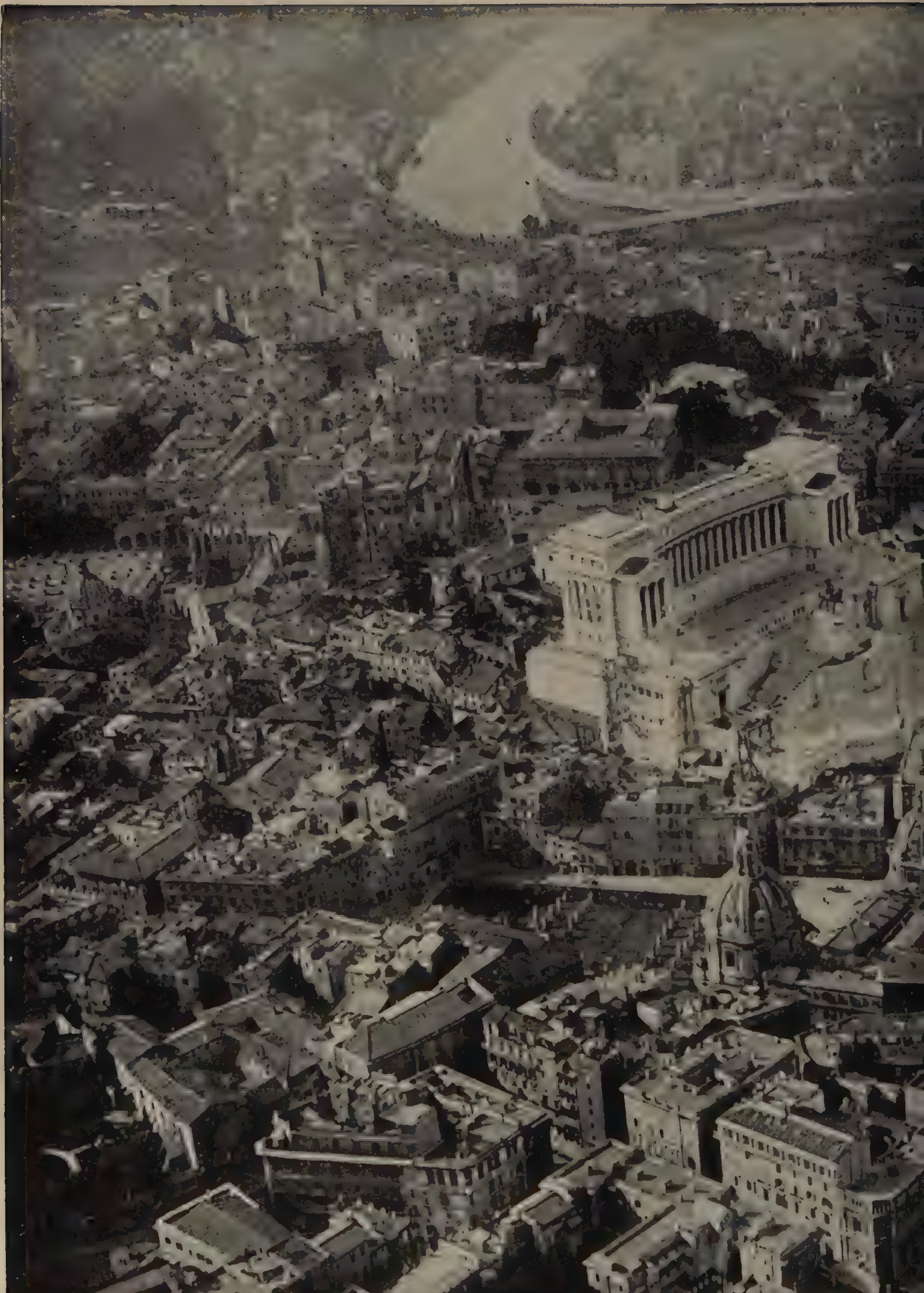
Forum swarmed with the busy life of ancient Rome and the Colosseum echoed to the cries of the gladiators and the roaring of hungry lions. Despite the ruin, they are still imposing and typify the city which once gave its laws as an example to every nation. The broken columns of the Forum and the ruined buildings are reminders of the days when ancient Rome was the mistress of a mighty empire and the centre of civilization.

One thing we shall notice in our wanderings through Rome is the great number of churches, most of them handsome and impressive and many of them full of pictures and statuary. Rome is one great museum. One could spend years without exhausting its possibilities.

The Cathedral of St. Peter's with its colonnaded piazza, its fountains and its yellowish-white stone glistening in the sunshine, is perhaps the most magnificent church in the world. The vast interior is a wilderness of gold and marble, presided over by colossal statues of the saints.

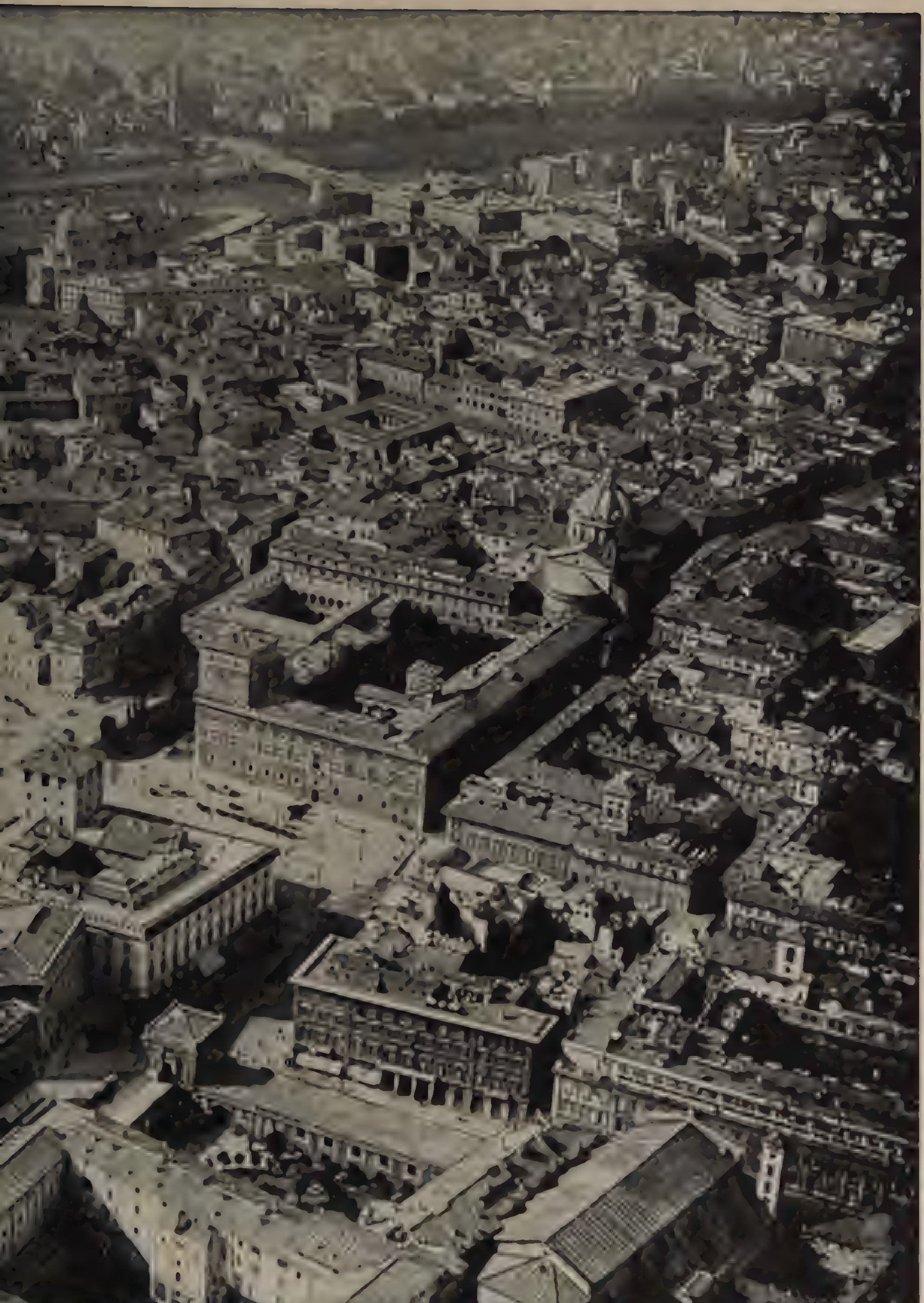
Near by—probably once attached to the Basilica of St. Peter's under Constantine, though since frequently enlarged—is the Vatican Palace, which became the fixed residence of the Popes in 1377. Its galleries contain the largest collection in the world of Greco-Roman and Roman sculpture. To give an idea of its magnitude, there are twenty courts, two hundred staircases and over a thousand rooms, including several museums.

The palace grounds are extensive. The foundation of the Papal States goes far back into history. By the fourteenth century these lands extended in a broad band across Italy, and even in 1870 they were considerable. As the movement for the unification of Italy progressed, it seemed that Rome must be the capital of the new kingdom. The Italian soldiers took possession of the city in 1870, and the people voted for annexation. The Pope refused to acknowledge the annexation, and went into voluntary imprisonment within the Vatican grounds. His successors followed



HOW A MAN IN AN AEROPLANE SEES THE TREMENDOUS CITY

In the centre we see the Capitoline Hill, on the northern slope of which the Italians have built their glittering white memorial to Victor Emmanuel II. On the right, in the immediate foreground, are two courtyards of the Palazzo Colonna. On the left of the Palazzo, and beyond the two smaller domes, we can see the lines of broken columns of Trajan's Forum.



WHERE ANCIENT HISTORY STILL LIVES IN MODERN STREETS

On the extreme left, in a line with the memorial, are the remains of the pillars of the Forum Romanum. Behind the memorial is the Palace of the Conservatori, with its open courtyard. The Corso stretches away from the memorial toward the right, and on the further side of this street we see the Palazzo Venezia, with its delightful tree-shaded garden and tower.

Felton

OUTER CORRIDOR OF THE COLOSSEUM

The modern Roman shows little respect for past magnificence. This section of one of the Colosseum's great passages, which led to all parts of the amphitheatre, including the private gallery of the emperors, is now used as a stable.

his example and the situation remained difficult. Early in 1929 the Papal State, to be known as the Vatican State (or City) was re-established by a treaty between Mussolini, representing the Kingdom of Italy and Cardinal Gasparri, representing Pope Pius XI. This treaty implies the acceptance of canon law by the Italian government—a new experiment for a modern state. It also settles the differences between Church and State known as the Roman question, and permits Italian citizens to take an active part in politics. Though the Pope rejected any important increase of his territory, he accepted an indemnity as compensation to the Church for the lands taken in 1870. The grounds of the Vatican are to be extended as far as the Colonade of St. Peter, and will include the charming villas of Bameleck and Doria-Pamphili.

The newly completed addition to the Vatican library, designed by Pope Pius XI, houses 250,000 volumes, besides 60,000 manuscripts, rare old works in Arabian, Armenian, Greek, Latin and other languages. With the aid of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, the material has been indexed by the system of the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C.

Many of the greatest artists of all times have assisted in the decoration of the Vatican. One should study the Sistine Chapel with its frescoes by Michelangelo; the Loggia and Stanze decorations and tapestries by Raphael, his painting of the Transfiguration and his Madonna di Foligno; the chapel of Nicholas V with its frescoes executed under Fra Angelico; the Appartamento Borgio decorated by Pinturicchio; and the incomparable work in the museum of ancient sculpture—the Apollo Belvedere, the Cnidian Aphrodite of Praxiteles, the Laocoön group, the Zeus Orticoli and the Belvidere Hercules torso—to name but a few of the art treasures there.

The area of the Vatican City is about 109 acres. The permanent population is a little more than one thousand. It has its own railroad station, postage stamps, broadcasting station and newspaper; and also issues bronze, nickel, silver and gold coins. The Pope has full power, but appoints a governor, and the Papal Courts administer justice.

BEAUTIFUL VENICE

Born of the Marriage of Land and Sea

Venice, Italy's chief port on the Adriatic, is a city lovelier than Turner's famous painting of the same name. It is therefore the more appropriate that she should have given the world such artists as Titian and Tintoretto. Her history is a brave one, as we shall see. Built on three large islands and the one hundred and fourteen small ones that lie in the Venetian Lagoon, the city proper is supplemented by a chain of sand dunes called the Lido which lie outside the Lagoon, on which are villas and a famous bathing beach, and by a new port on the mainland. The houses stand on piles driven into the mud and held in place with heavy blocks of stone, while the islands are separated by one hundred and fifty canals crossed by four hundred bridges.

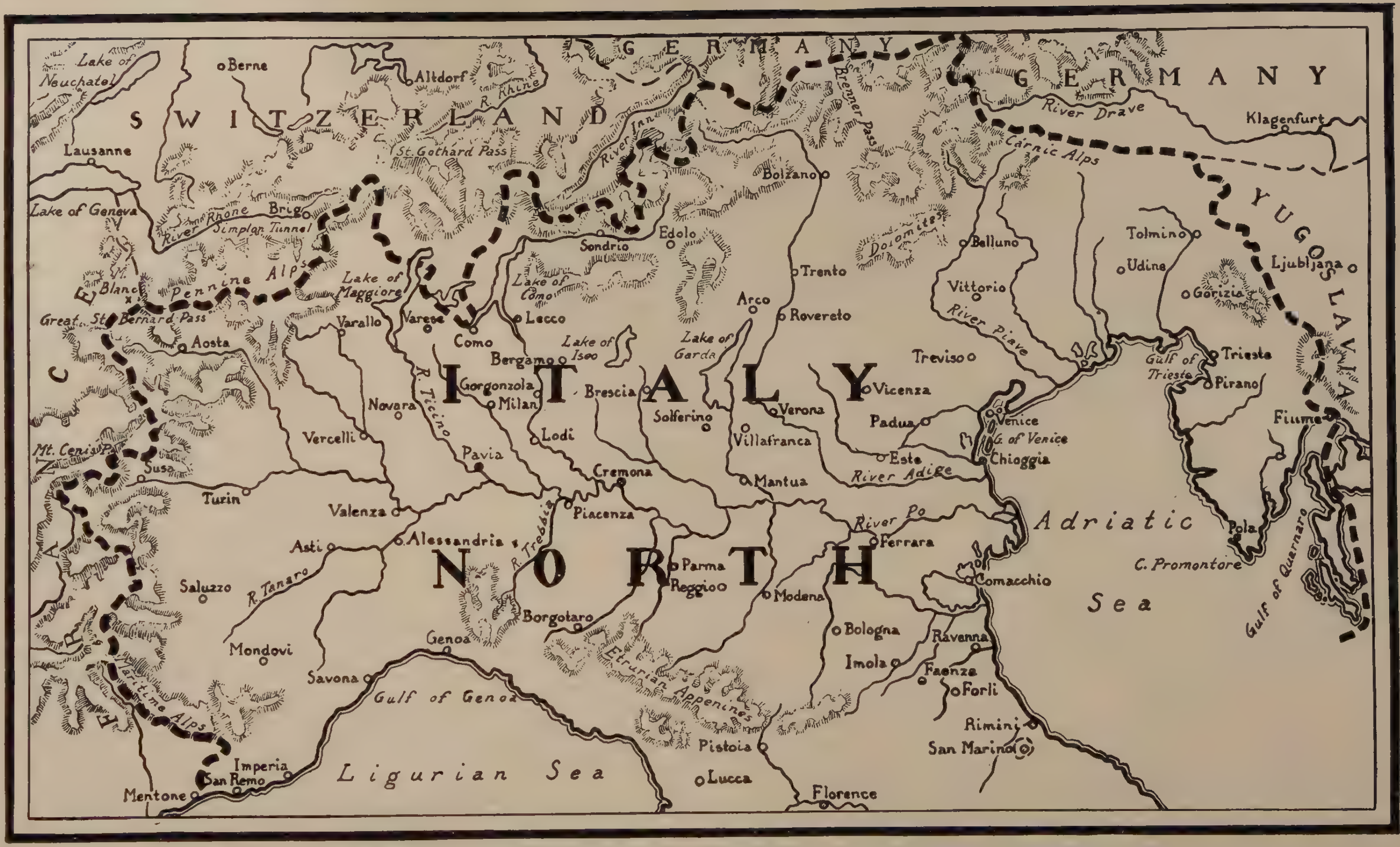
VENICE *(Venezia)*, "Bride of the Adriatic" and home city of Marco Polo, at first impresses the tourist with its silence. The only sounds are the lapping of the salt tides against the walls of the canals, the calls of the gondoliers and the chug of motor boats, or the slosh of the little steamers against the piles. It is a city of beauty and mystery, and its history has been a romantic one.

Located on three large and over a hundred small islands in the Lagoon between the Po and the Piave, its houses are built on poles secured by stones. The most charming villas will be found outside the city on the Lido, a chain of sand dunes reinforced by a thirty-foot wall with openings to admit the tides. Once a great sea power, Venice is to-day important for its shipping and ship-building and for its manufacture of jewelry and mirrors, mosaics, silks and laces, as well as for its exports of oil and wine.

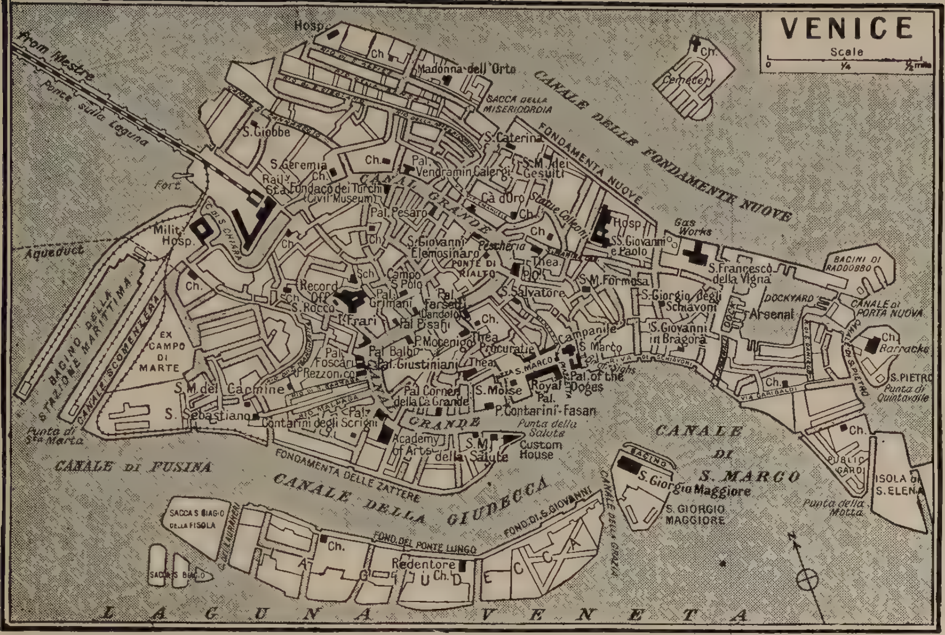
The Veneti, perhaps Swiss lake-dwellers of the Stone Age who had pushed southward over the Alpine passes, were in the fifth century expelled from Padua, Altinum and Aquileia by the Lombards, the Goths and in particular, Attila the Hun. Led by a priest, directed, legend had it, by signs from heaven, the founders of Venice took refuge on the islands to the north of the far-spreading marsh at the mouth of the Po; and, for generations, each island retained its independence.

The assaults of Dalmatian pirates necessitated, at one time, the building of such strong castles as that of Petrarch, who has described it as having been flanked by two watch-towers, besides which the canals were guarded against enemy craft by chains stretched across their mouths. Indeed, the Torresella Canal was guarded by towers. The houses were built in groups around the churches, and these groups were not at first consolidated into one city (though in the seventh century twelve islands elected a common magistrate whom they called the Doge); and the canals between these village-like groups of dwellings were deepened. In places trees were even planted along the banks or land was reclaimed from the sea and vineyards and orchards set out. While most of the canals were crossed on wooden bridges the first bridge across the Grand Canal was carried on boats. The earliest of the stone bridges to be built was that of San Zaccaria, which is mentioned in a document dated 1170; whereas the original Rialto bridge, carried on pontoons, is recorded as having been designed in 1178. It was twice rebuilt in wood during the thirteenth century. The present Rialto bridge, designed by the same architect who built the Bridge of Sighs, was not completed till 1591. The early bridges had no steps but were for the most part inclined planes which could be crossed by the horses then in universal use. A law of 1392 ordered that all horses and mules carry bells as a warning to foot passengers and that no horses be ridden in the crowded Merceria. As early as the thirteenth century brick pavements began to be built and ferries run to the mainland at Fusina and Mestre and to some of the outlying islands like Murano and Chioggia.

Gradually the city grew to be a power-



TWO SEAS AND THE LAKE-STUDDED ALPS GUARDING THE PLAIN OF NORTHERN ITALY



CANALS AND STREETS OF THE CITY BUILT IN THE SEA

ful republic, with a fleet that enriched itself on the commerce of the world. Great oaks were felled in the forests of the mainland for the building of ships. These vessels went to England for wool and to India and China for merchandise for Italy. They penetrated through the Black Sea for furs. By taking part in the Crusades, Venice even secured trading stations in the Holy Land.

As the Eastern Empire weakened, Venice obtained colonies in Cyprus, Crete and the Ægean Islands. When Genoa, aided by Greece, began disputing the trade routes, Venice established a Latin empire in Constantinople (1204-61). In 1379 the Genoese blockaded Venice: the island city in turn blockaded the Genoese fleet and compelled its surrender. The fall of Constantinople came in 1453, and thereafter Venice had to fight the Turks in defense of her eastern colonies. (This warfare did not, in fact, cease for over 250 years.) A body blow was struck at her commercial supremacy in 1486 by the discovery of a sea route to India.

Venice now acquired Padua, from which some of her people had fled so many centuries before, together with Cremona (home of the famous violins), Verona and certain other towns and provinces, and ruled them wisely. Because of her growing power she was attacked by the League of Cambrai (aided by the rulers of France and Spain), and in 1508 lost most of her mainland territory. After about 1797 the government had become an oligarchy of wealthy families ruling through the Grand Council and the smaller Council of Ten. The latter body made the Doge a mere figurehead. Napoleon destroyed the republic in 1797, but by the Treaty of Campo Formio Venice fell to the lot of the Austrians. A revolt in 1848-49 freed her for a time, although, becoming weakened by the cholera brought about by poor sanitation, she again fell under Austrian domination, from which this time she struggled free in 1866. Her history from that date is united with that of the Italian people.

Picture the world in the days of the greatness of Venice. When Nicolo Polo and his brother Maffeo, jewelers, returned from their first wanderings in China, the empire of Kublai Khan reached from the Steppes of Siberia to the Punjab of India. Marco was but a stripling of seventeen at the time (1271) he elected to accompany his father and his uncle on their return journey. Little did he dream of the wonders he was to witness during the next twenty-three years. For not until he was

© E. N. A.

IDLE FISHING-CRAFT ON THE BLUE WATERS OF THE LAGOON

In the lagoons that surround Venice crowds of fishermen set their nets, and when they have made a sufficiently good catch, take their loaded baskets by way of the Grand Canal directly to the fish-market, which lies near the Rialto bridge. Beyond the bow of this smack we see the groups of stakes that mark the channels leading to the city.

a bearded man of forty was he again to set eyes on the dome of St. Mark's, and not for several hundred years thereafter were the tales he told of the unknown lands of farthest Asia really credited.

Kublai Khan had requested oil from the lamp of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem, and the trio made their way bearing a vessel of this oil through what is now eastern Turkey, Georgia and the Desert of Gobi. It is interesting to-day to reflect that they passed Mount Ararat but pronounced its ascent impracticable, that they noted in Georgia where petroleum has lately become important that "there is a fountain from which oil springs in great abundance," and that the oil was good to burn, though not to flavor a salad. They witnessed the recruiting methods of Moslem chieftains who administered hashish to their victims. Entering the region now known as Persia, they fingered the softness of the Kerman "shals" on which the shawls of Kashmir were later modeled. They were astounded by the fat-tailed Armenian sheep, the caudal appendages of which sometimes weighed thirty pounds. They plunged desperately into the unknown fastnesses of Badakhshan, where salt was mined and rubies dug from the mountainsides. They crossed the Desert of Gobi, with its mirages of sight and sound and the peril of its sand-storms. The Great Sea of Sand, as the Chinese termed it, was vividly described by Marco Polo in a way that has been verified by subsequent explorers.

At Kanchow they found themselves in the homeland of the Mongol tribesmen who were riding into Russia, capturing Budapest, and even harrying the English. Not until four years of weary journeying did the travelers reach Chandu, the Xanadu of Coleridge's poem. The "stately pleasure dome" of the Khan's palace at Peking gleamed violet, green and vermilion above walls plated with gold and carved with the figures of dragons and Buddhas; and in the great hall the monarch of all Asia and Eastern Europe could entertain six thousand at dinner. It was said he had a million retainers. Within the walls of his summer residence he kept ten thousand milk-white horses. His New Year's parade included five thousand elephants, each of which carried two coffers of treasure.

Kublai Khan was pleased with Marco and the tales he could tell and made possible his further travels, and for seventeen years Marco roamed Cathay. In the end he returned with a small fleet, the seams of his garments filled with jewels of incredible value. Marco Millions was the nickname given him, and for years the Venetian carnivals contained the figure of a Munchausen who related tales on a par with Marco's. Since for the time the Mongols had beaten back the Moslems, it was possible for Venetian silk merchants to profit by the route Marco had blazed across Asia. The tale of his travels, which added greatly to Europe's knowledge of the strange lands he visited, came in this wise to be preserved. During a battle between Venice and her rival Genoa, in 1298, Marco was taken prisoner and passed the

© Underwood & Underwood

PIGEONS THAT FLOCK TO THE PIAZZA OF ST. MARK FOR FOOD

From their roosting-places among the pillars and arches of St. Mark's, pigeons come daily in huge numbers to be fed in the Piazza. Hawkers sell grain to the people who wish to feed the birds, which flutter fearlessly about their benefactors. Neither human beings nor pigeons need fear the traffic, since there are neither motors nor horses.

time dictating his reminiscences to a fellow prisoner who was gifted with the pen. The story was translated into many languages, but not till 1447 could it be printed.

Gondolas Are Painted Black

To-day Venice is beloved of tourists. Leaving the mainland, the jog-trot Italian train seems to run straight into the sea. Presently we espy a vision of domes and towers rising sheer out of the water, with never a trace of land so far as eye can see. At the station there are no cabs, only black gondolas and motor boats. A law was passed in the fifteenth century requiring gondolas to be painted black. On a star-lit summer night the lights gleam across the waters and even a whisper carries.

One might spend a month in Venice and scarce set foot on land, for 150 canals lead to almost every doorway. But behind the waterways lies a maze of narrow streets and paved squares connected with one another by curved bridges like those of which Marco Polo told on his return from China. It is puzzling, though, to find one's way about afoot, when so many areaways come to a sudden end, perhaps against the blackened walls of some old palace with iron-barred windows. In few places would it be so easy to disappear without a trace. One's thoughts turn to abductions and assignations, secret societies, conspiracies and deeds of darkness.

Banishment for Outsize Bread

The old republic of the Doges was cruel in a way that would now be regarded as absurd. For instance, between St. Mark's, the great cathedral, and the Rialto bridge over the Grand Canal, is a sort of tombstone on which is an inscription that threatens everything from penal servitude and torture to banishment and fines of many ducats, for anyone who baked round loaves exceeding a certain weight and offered them for sale to the public in any square, street, alley, thoroughfare, or on any barge, gondola, or boat of any kind!

Most of the streets retain names handed down from ancient times. Just behind St. Mark's Square is the Street of the Assassins, a narrow lane between high houses, with a suitable bend in the middle where the assassins could lurk for their prey. Nowadays it is usually deserted. Several streets recall a sort of bull fight which used to be popular at carnival time. It arose out of a revolt by Ulrich, patriarch of Aquileia, against Venice in the thirteenth century. The Doge, the ruler of the Venetian republic, sent a fleet and took him prisoner with twelve of his canons. They were, however, forgiven and released on condition that their town should send a fine bull and twelve pigs as tribute every year on Carnival Thursday.

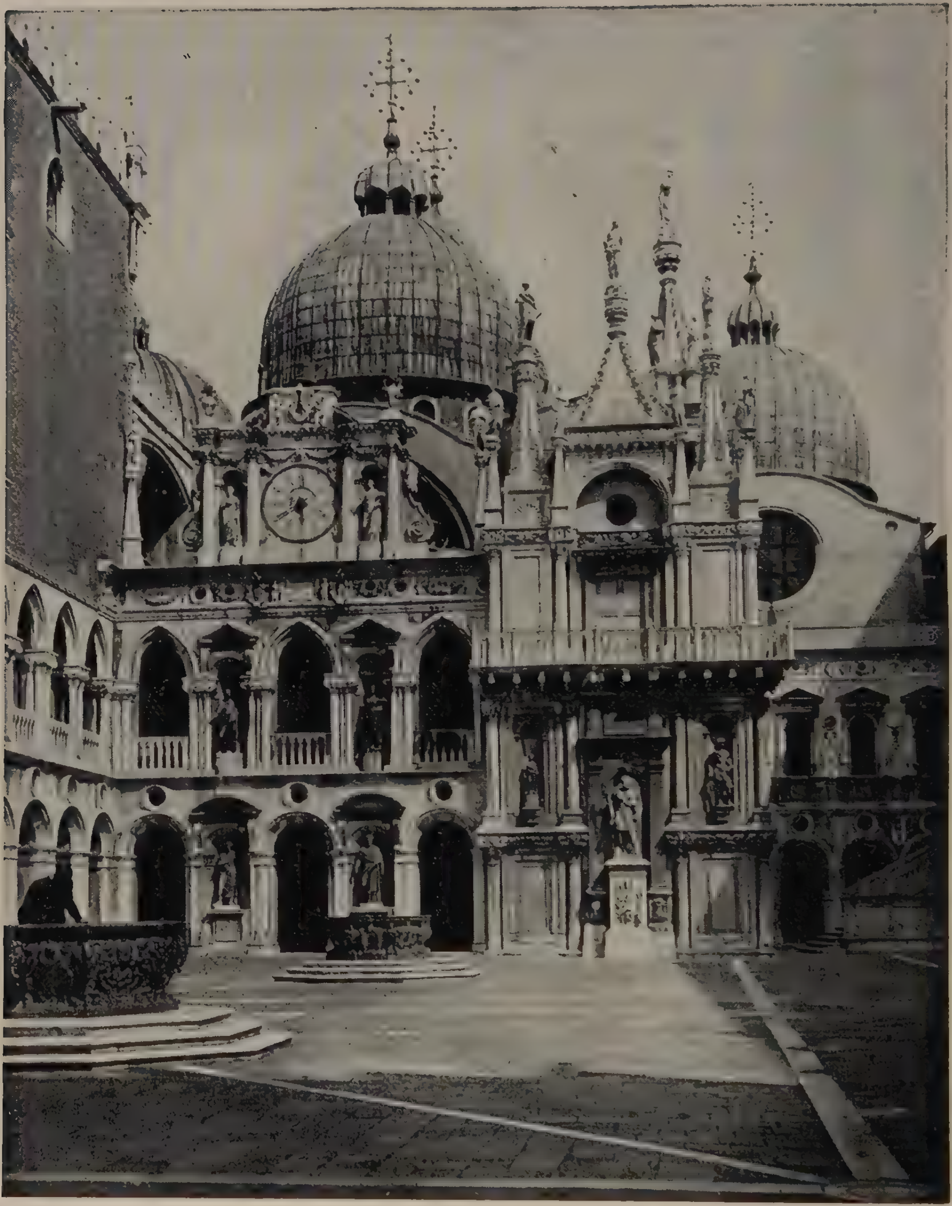
A Carnival Custom

The animals were received in great state in one of the salons of the Doge's palace, which was decorated with a number of wooden models of Ulrich's fortresses, the Doge appeared in his robes and solemnly sentenced the bull and pigs to death, and presently martial music heralded a procession of the smiths' and carpenters' guilds with flags and swords. Seizing their victims, they led them into St. Mark's Square where a mob received them with applause. As soon as quiet could be restored, a signal was given for the sacrifice. The bull was more or less released—that is to say, he was tied by a long rope which prevented his charging further than a certain distance. Thereupon amateur bull-fighters danced about with huge, two-handed swords, endeavoring to strike his head off at one blow. Now came the turn of the pigs, which were chased about with swords by the populace. At last the Doge led the way back to the palace, and trumpets were sounded while he destroyed the wooden fortresses with his stick. It was a childish game, but appealed to the humor of the people.

In the old days the carnival of Venice was celebrated throughout the world, visitors flocking to it from all over Europe. Masked balls in theatres and public places, fun and frolic were incessant day and night for a week. Little of all this now remains beyond a few masquerades. Various quarters of the city still keep up many of their old-time local festivals, but modern Venetians dislike the idea.

MC LEISH

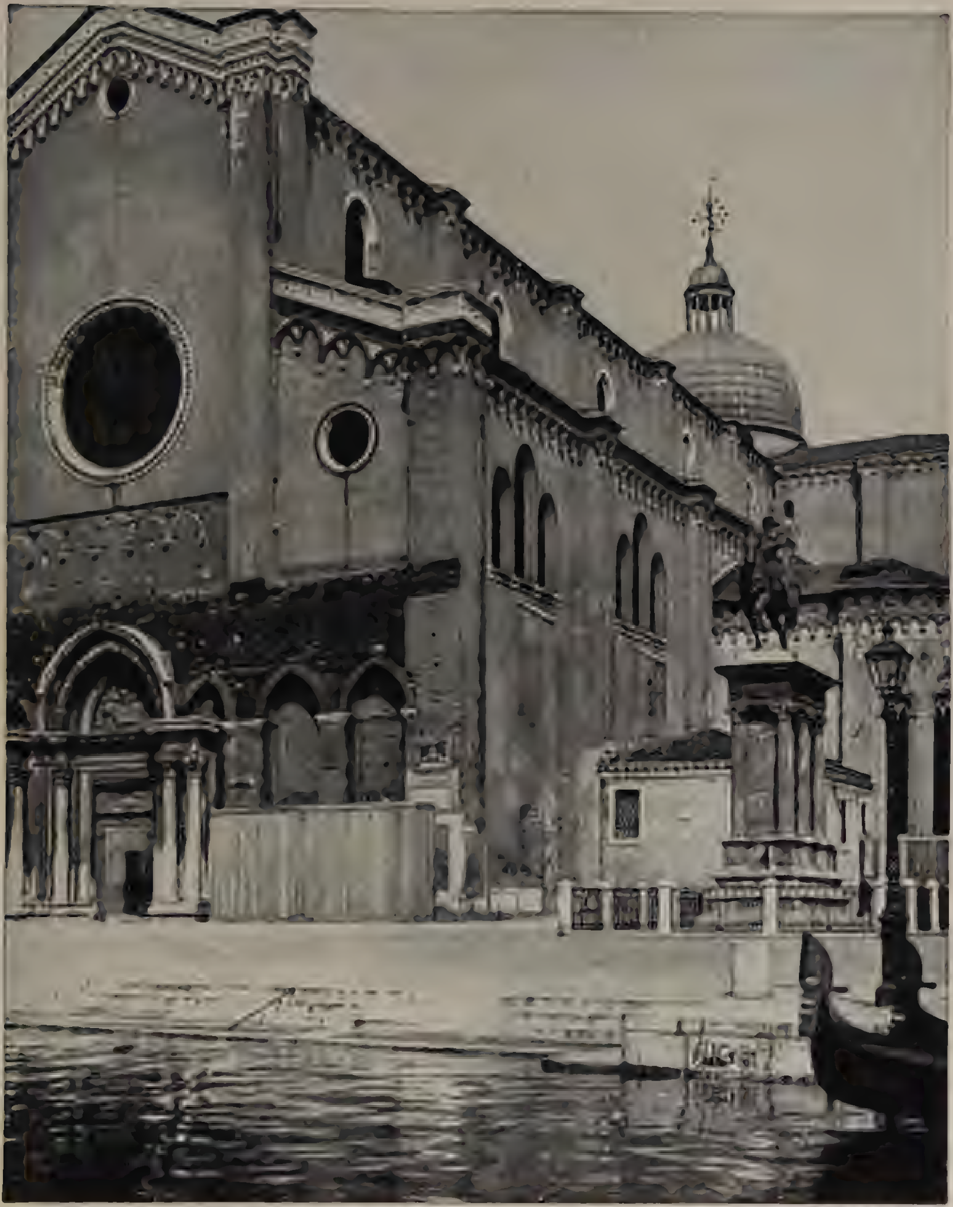
THE VENETIAN HAWKER takes his wares from house to house. Though many of the poorer people now live in one or two rooms that they have rented in a once magnificent palace, even the slums of Venice are well served by canals, which are far quieter and pleasanter highways than the tourist finds in other such districts in the larger Italian cities.


McLeish

COURT OF THE PALACE OF THE DOGES, NOW AN ART GALLERY

The domes are those of St. Mark's Cathedral, which stands behind the palace. Hence the curious mingling of Gothic and Byzantine architecture. The palace was begun about 1300. Some of the biblical and allegorical sculptures can be seen, as also a portion of the delicate pink and white marble diaper work which relieves the heaviness of the superstructure shown at the left.

In the sixteenth century there were no fewer than ten thousand gondolas. Their high prows, called dolphins (resembling sea-horses), were gilded; the little hut in the centre was of velvet; the cushions were of bright silk and satin. But all this display was finally repressed, and the simplicity of the republic revealed in the black wooden fittings and steel prow which characterize the modern gondola. In summer the shelter is replaced by a light awning. There are special arrangements when a



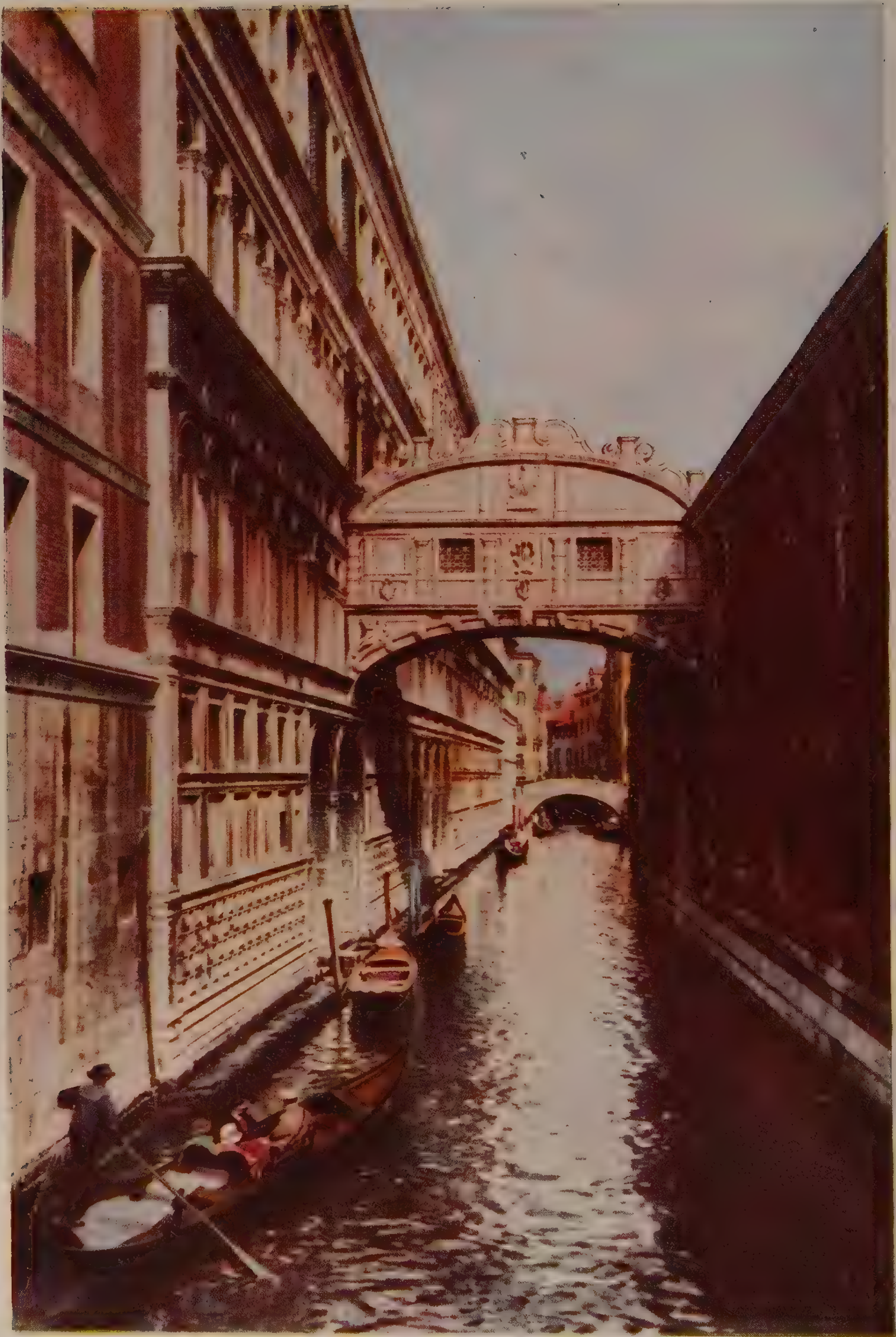
Donald McLeish

FAMOUS CHURCH OF SAINTS GIOVANNI AND PAOLO

This church, built in 1333–90, is one of the most imposing in Venice. Within its weather-beaten walls are found the monumental tombs of the Doges. On the right is seen Verrocchio's bronze equestrian statue of Bartolommeo Colleoni, General of the Republic, of which Ruskin declared: "I do not believe there is a more glorious work of sculpture existing in the world."

gondola is used as a hearse or a prison van; otherwise the boat is standardized.

Nowhere are funerals so impressive as in Venice. In the dazzling sunlight, when the reflections of the rose-colored palaces are dancing in the water, there comes a long file of black gondolas. The first attracts attention by the number of wreaths attached to the prow and a huge silver cross on a black cloth over the cabin, where priests in surplices are murmuring prayers. Immediately behind, propelled by



THE BRIDGE OF SIGHS, in Venice, dating from 1597, is a gracefully arched covered passage built across the narrow canal called the Rio della Paglia. It connects the old law courts in the Palace of the Doges with the grim Carceri or criminal prisons. The name of the bridge comes from the expressed despair of the condemned as they were hurried to their cells.

GONDOLAS are used in Venice, a city of 117 islands, for traveling about the city, since canals take the place of streets. The gondola is a long flat bottomed craft with a high, sharply curving stern and bow. The stern is slightly twisted, and, acting as a kind of rudder, helps to keep the gondola straight when the gondolier is rowing at one side only.

four gondoliers in black livery, glides a gondola bearing the coffin beneath an awning laden with flowers. A black cross stands out at the helm, and an angel spreads his silver wings at the prow.

To-day gondoliers rely for employment chiefly on their ferries, which have been fixed at certain points from time immemorial and form a kind of trade-union with schools and strict laws and benefits attached. Every gondolier must join a brotherhood, paying certain fees and drawing his share of the profits.

When one wishes to cross the Grand Canal, one can do so by bridge or steamer, but those who prefer old-fashioned ways will find a ferry and step aboard a waiting gondola. Or one shouts "Poppe!" (which literally means "poop") and a boat comes across from the other side. The custom is to deposit fares on the ledge of the boat. The Doge used to be transported through the Grand Canal enthroned on his ivory chair.

Decorated by Great Artists

Weeks could be spent looking at the Doge's palace where lived the rulers of the old republic in the days when it was incredibly wealthy. The outer walls are upheld by arcades of rose marble, the inner walls are gorgeous with paintings by the great Venetian artists. The pillars that support the arcades are rich with carvings. The sculpturing at the top of one pillar exhibits the whole life of man in exquisite miniature—first the baby in a cradle, then a Romeo and Juliet scene at a balcony, a wedding, the appearance of an heir and, finally, a death-bed. Other carvings represent seasons, industries, birds, beasts and fishes, sins and virtues and biblical scenes.

In St. Mark's Square, where Jewish peddlers importune the tourist to buy their wares, let us go into one of the old coffee-houses. In winter-time we enter a succession of small, over-heated rooms whose walls are lined with divans of red plush. Here we may see what a coffee-house was like in the seventeenth century. But when spring comes, we may take one of the hundreds of chairs and tables then set far out into the square.

The Cathedral of Gold

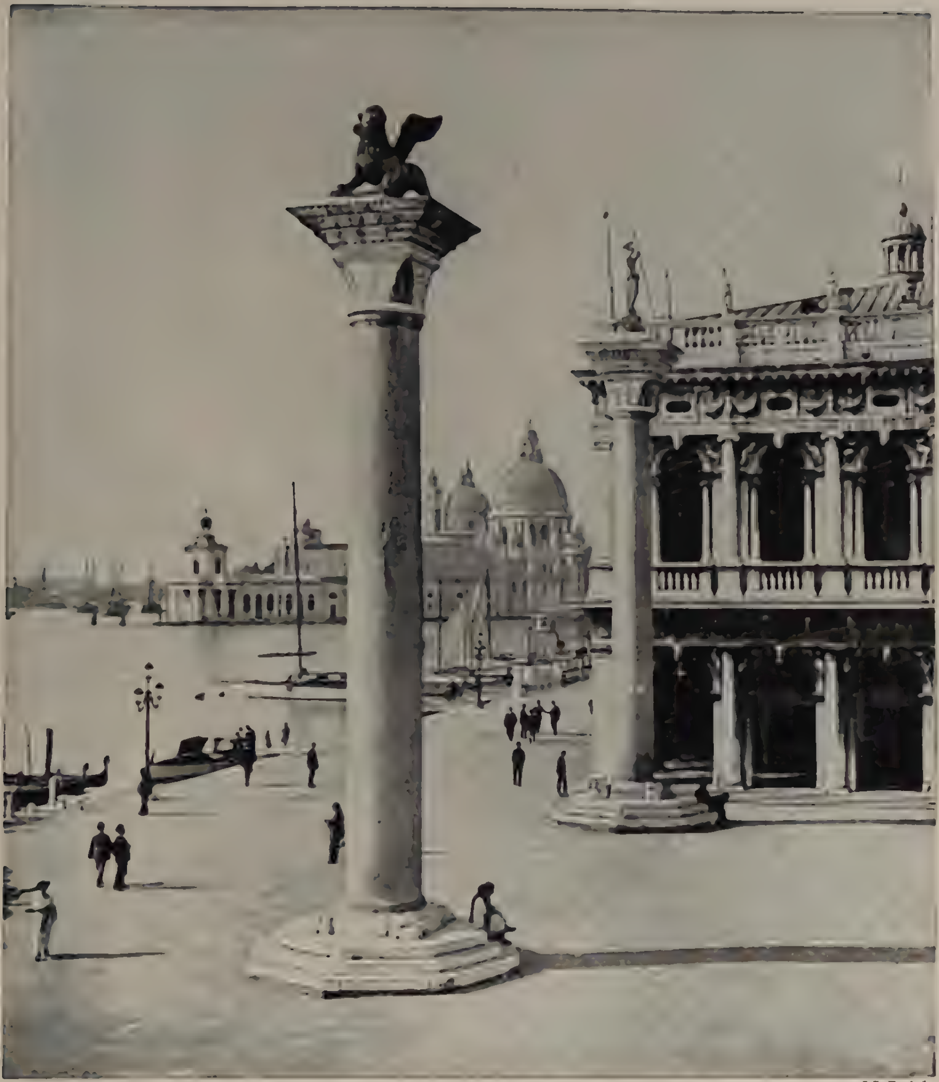
The Cathedral of St. Mark's is likely unparalleled in the richness of its decoration. Originally the private chapel of the Doge, it began its career in 828 as a small wooden building erected to contain the relics of St. Mark which had been brought from Alexandria. This church was burned in 976 in an insurrection, but was rebuilt and later altered, on which occasions Byzantine workmen and artists as well as Lombard were employed. The resulting blend represents a unique type of architecture.

As the cathedral became the religious centre of the growing state, it was adorned with spoils brought back from the East and from the mainland of Italy by merchant traders. The general plan of the building is that of a Greek cross, with a dome over the centre and one over each of the arms. The pavement is in part of red and green porphyry mixed with marbles, while walls and ceilings are covered with delicate mosaics set in a background of gold. These mosaics, millions of tiny bits of marble, gold leaf and enamel, colorfully picture the stories of the Bible—the Creation, the Fall of Man, the Flood, Noah's Ark, the Tower of Babel, the story of Moses, the life of Christ, the life of St. John and countless other subjects. Over the doorway at the northwest angle the mosaics show the translation of the body of St. Mark—which now rests within the high altar.

Adventurous Bronze Horses

The Pala d'oro, the retable of this high altar, is one of the finest specimens of goldsmiths' and jewelers' work known. Representing the figures of Christ, the saints, the angels and the prophets, it is set with no less than thirteen hundred pearls, four hundred garnets, three hundred emeralds and an equal number of sapphires. The work was ordered in 976 and was several times enlarged and enriched between that date and 1345.

The four bronze horses over the doors of St. Mark's are said to have come from an arch of Nero, or perhaps to have been



McLeish

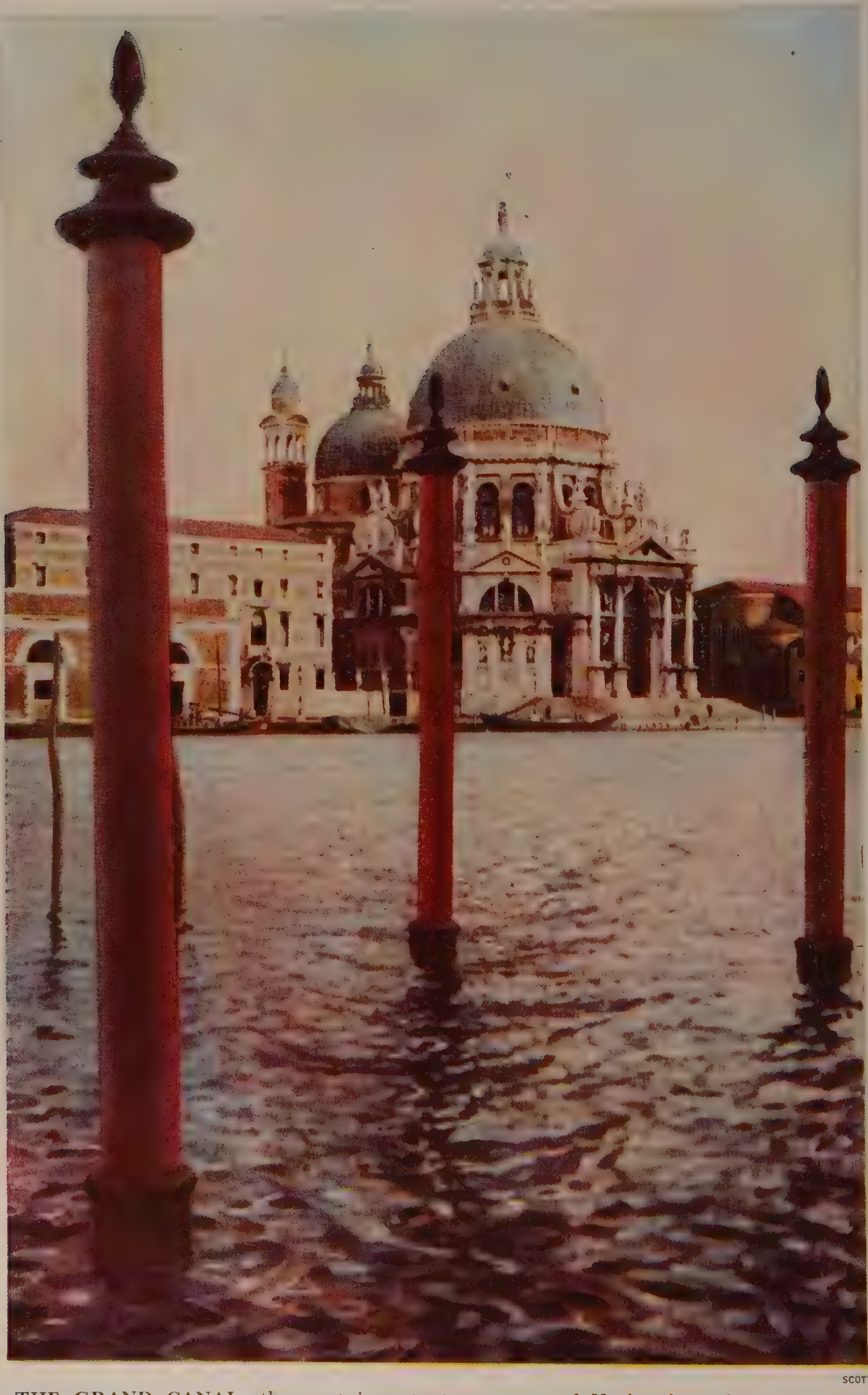
THE WINGED LION OF ST. MARK LOOKS OVER THE LAGOON

In the Piazzetta of St. Mark stand two granite pillars. The nearer one bears a carving of the emblem of Venice, the winged lion of St. Mark, the patron saint of the city, and the farther one a statue of St. Theodore, the patron saint of the republic, standing on a crocodile. This quay was once the Venetian place of execution.

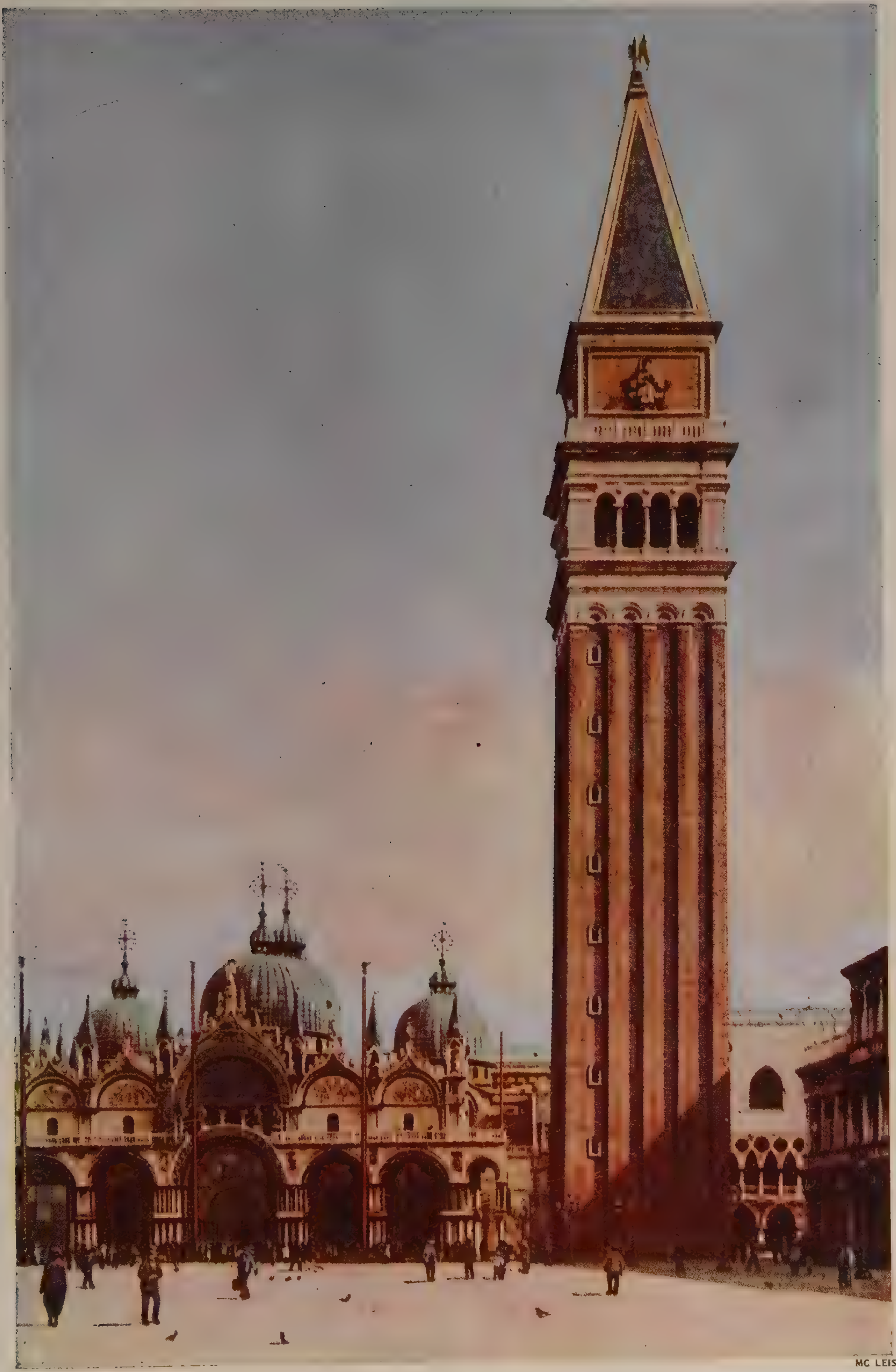
looted from Constantinople. Napoleon carried them off to Paris, but they were brought back after his fall. At the outbreak of the World War they were taken to a place of safety, but have again been restored.

The tall campanile, or bell tower, too, has had its adventures. The foundations had long caused anxiety, on account of their subsidence. Suddenly in July, 1902, the tower collapsed with a mighty roar in a storm of dust and rubble. Reconstruction was immediately started and was finished in 1910.

On certain high days at the hour of noon the venerable clock over the arch at the entrance to the Merceria, one of the main throroughfares, gives a unique entertainment to the curious. Scarcely have the bronze Moors beaten the hour on a gong than a little trap-door opens and figures of the three wise men emerge,



THE GRAND CANAL, the most important waterway of Venice, laps the steps of St. Maria della Salute, a church that commemorates the great plague of 1630. The S-shaped canal, two miles in length, is spanned by the Rialto Bridge and lined with palaces.



MC LEISH

THE CHURCH OF ST. MARK was named for the patron Saint of Venice. With its marble and colored mosaics, it is one of the world's most magnificent structures. It was modeled after a building in Constantinople. The Campanile collapsed in 1902, but has been restored.

solemnly raising their hats as they pass in procession before the images of the Virgin and Child seated upon a throne.

Venice, with her shining-marble buildings and mirror-like stretches of water, never seems to look the same. Her colors are always changing. Sometimes the whole city seems in mourning, with dark canals, gray palaces and sad lagoons beneath clouded skies. Again canals, lagoons, roofs and windows are red with reflected fire and the pavements are molten gold.

During World War I, there were aerial bombardments during which over six hundred bombs were dropped on Venice, destroying the Church of Santa Maria Formosa, though it has since been restored. (The bronze horses of St. Mark's were temporarily removed to Rome for safety.) In 1917 a Venetian patriarch vowed that if the city were saved he would build a votive temple in honor of the Virgin. The church, located on the Lido, has in its foundations a brick from St. Peter's and a rock from the Grotto at Lourdes where so many miracles of healing have been performed. In 1920 the Italian royal family presented to Venice the Procuratie Nuove. Once a palace, the building now houses a civic museum of art and history.

McLeish

PIOUS OFFERINGS AT A SHRINE THAT RISES FROM THE LAGOON

Built on piles driven into the bottom of the lagoon, this humble shrine to the Blessed Virgin is especially revered by the fisherfolk of Venice who wish to pray for protection against the perils of the sea. The Venetians were at one time great seafarers, adventuring for purposes of trade to various ports of England, Flanders, Greece and the Levant.

THE JEWEL OF THE MEDITERRANEAN

Sicily's Beauty, Its People and Historic Places

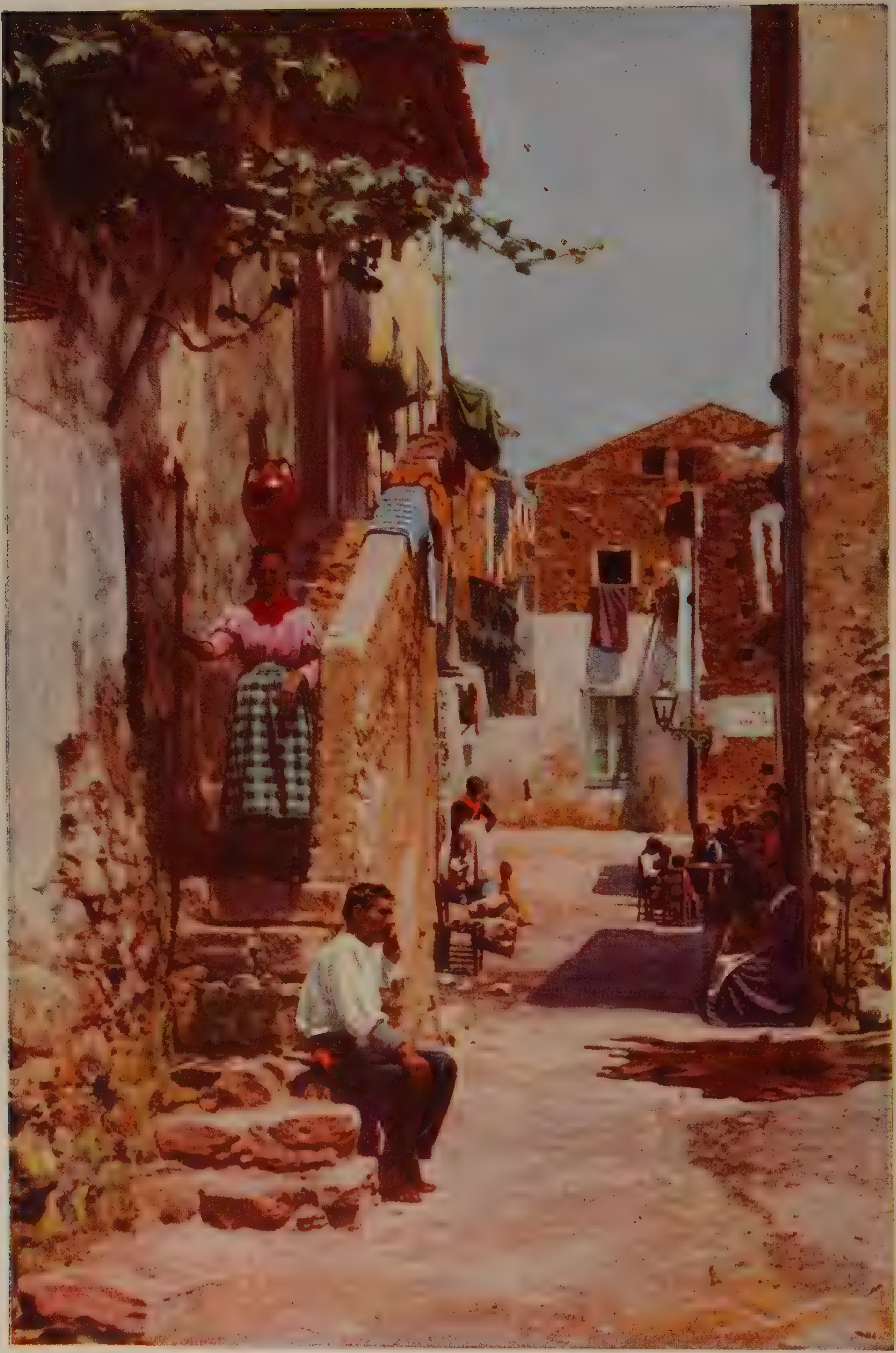
When we look at a map of Italy, which quaintly resembles a booted foot with a high heel, we see, close to the toe, a triangular object which the foot seems about to kick. This is the island of Sicily, for centuries a scene of conflict between East and West. Many races have struggled for possession of the land. Phœnicians, Carthaginians, Greeks, Romans, Vandals, Saracens, Normans, Germans, French, Italians and Spaniards either have had settlements here, or have in turn ruled the island. The ancient ruins with which it is strewn tell its stirring history. Now a province of the Kingdom of Italy, Sicily was formerly notorious for its brigands and for a society for private vengeance, the Mafia; but a firm government has made these things of the past, and peace seems to have settled at last upon this land of olive orchards and orange groves. The chief cities are Palermo, Catania and Messina.

As our steamer plows its way through the blue waters of the Mediterranean, the gray haze seen from a distance out at sea becomes Sicily. Violet shadows fill the valleys, and the vivid green of grass, with the darker shades of the olive groves, complete the brilliant setting. Barely separated from the mainland by the Strait of Messina, two miles wide at one point, Sicily rises on the north in steep cliffs, between which lie Palermo and other good harbors. Here the lower slopes of the limestone mountains blossom into oranges and olives, grapes, lemons and mulberries. The mean temperature ranges between 51½ degrees of rainy January and 77 degrees of sun-drenched July. The one drawback is the parching wind storms of the sirocco, red with dust, which blow from Africa, especially in April and September. The coast to the west and south lies low and malarial between the rising hills and the sea; but the east coast is steep and rocky, save for the plain of Catania and Mt. Etna, whose hardened lava streams radiate for twenty miles in bold promontories. The central plateau is a region of waving wheat fields. Through the northern half there runs a chain of mountains which is regarded as a continuation of the Apennines of Italy. The slopes of the lower hills are everywhere extremely fertile.

The mountains are of volcanic origin. Etna rises over 10,750 feet from the vast plain of Catania, with its lowest slopes, especially toward the southeast, densely populated and clothed with olive groves and vineyards, and is believed to be more ancient than Vesuvius. Higher up, its sides are densely wooded. In winter the peak is covered with snow. An observatory has been built a thousand feet or so below the summit, the ascent to which is usually made from Catania. History records more than eighty serious eruptions of Etna. That of 1928 sent a wave of molten lava three hundred yards in width creeping down the mountainside to meet the sea. This wave piled up, in places, two hundred feet in height and buried the houses in its pathway, while people fled with their livestock through days torrid with the mountain's furnace glow and nights sulphurous with the red stream of destruction. The towns of Mascali and Santalfio were completely buried and parts of Nunziata and Carrabba destroyed.

Not since 1669 had Etna's lava reached the sea. That time it entered Catania. That city has also been laid low many times by violent earthquakes. Messina was destroyed by a big quake in 1908, and 150,000 people killed by an accompanying tidal wave.

In the north of the island there are fairly good harbors. Not one of the Sicilian waterways is navigable for more than a short distance. The people of Sicily have suffered from winter floods and summer droughts. In many cases the rivers dry up altogether so that the plains become parched and arid. Added to these natural causes of misfortune are the people's

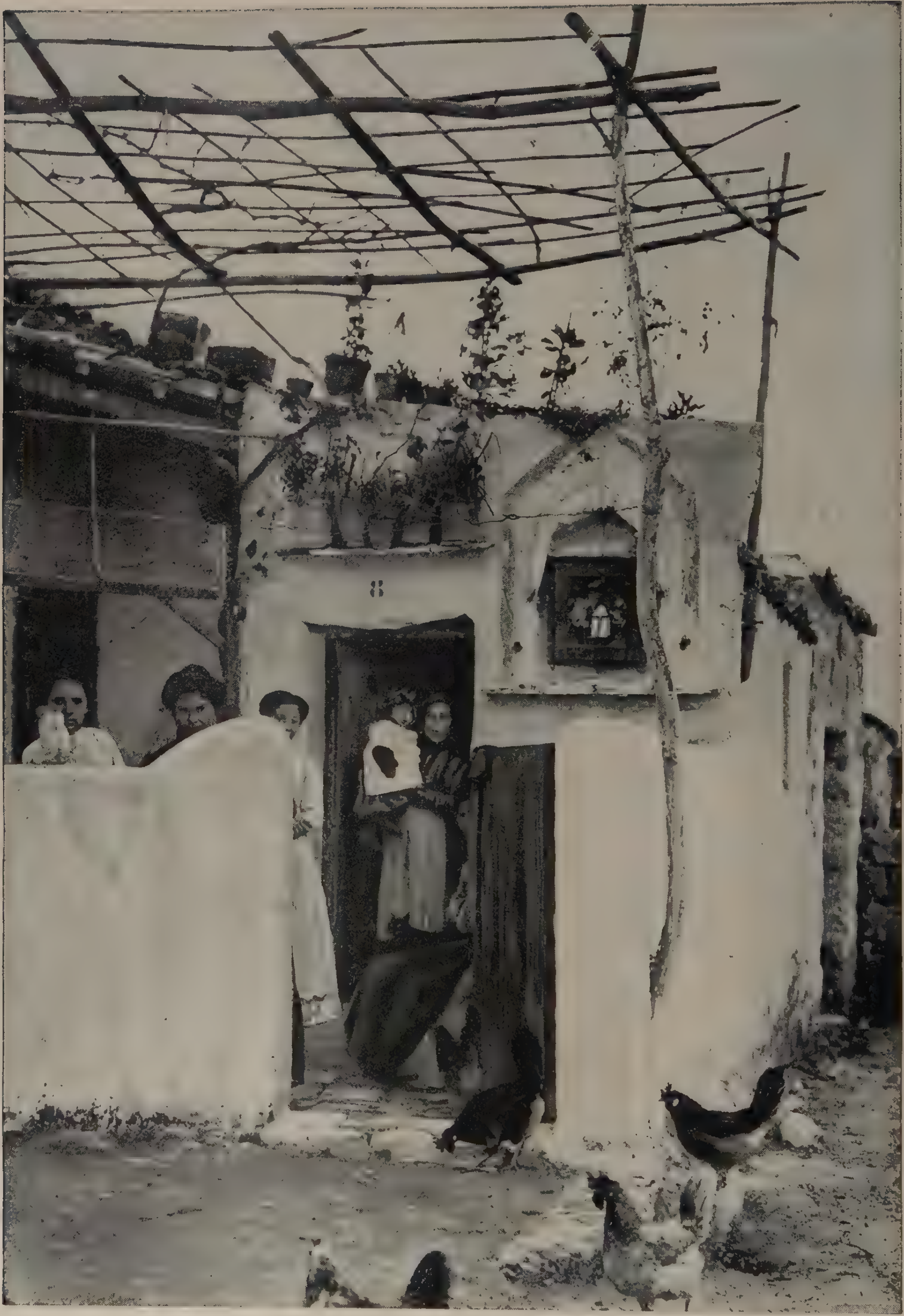


© E. N. A.

TAORMINA, one of the loveliest towns in Sicily, and worth visiting because of its antiquities, was founded southwest of Messina about 396 B.C., under the name of Tauromenium. Here a woman who goes to the spring for water carries her pitcher upon her head, although in other districts the custom is to bear it on the shoulder, or rest it against one hip.

GAILY PAINTED BOATS are drawn up on the beach at Aci Castello, a little town not far from Catania. Near here seven rocks rise out of the blue sea. These are said to have been hurled there by the blinded Polyphemus when Ulysses was escaping.

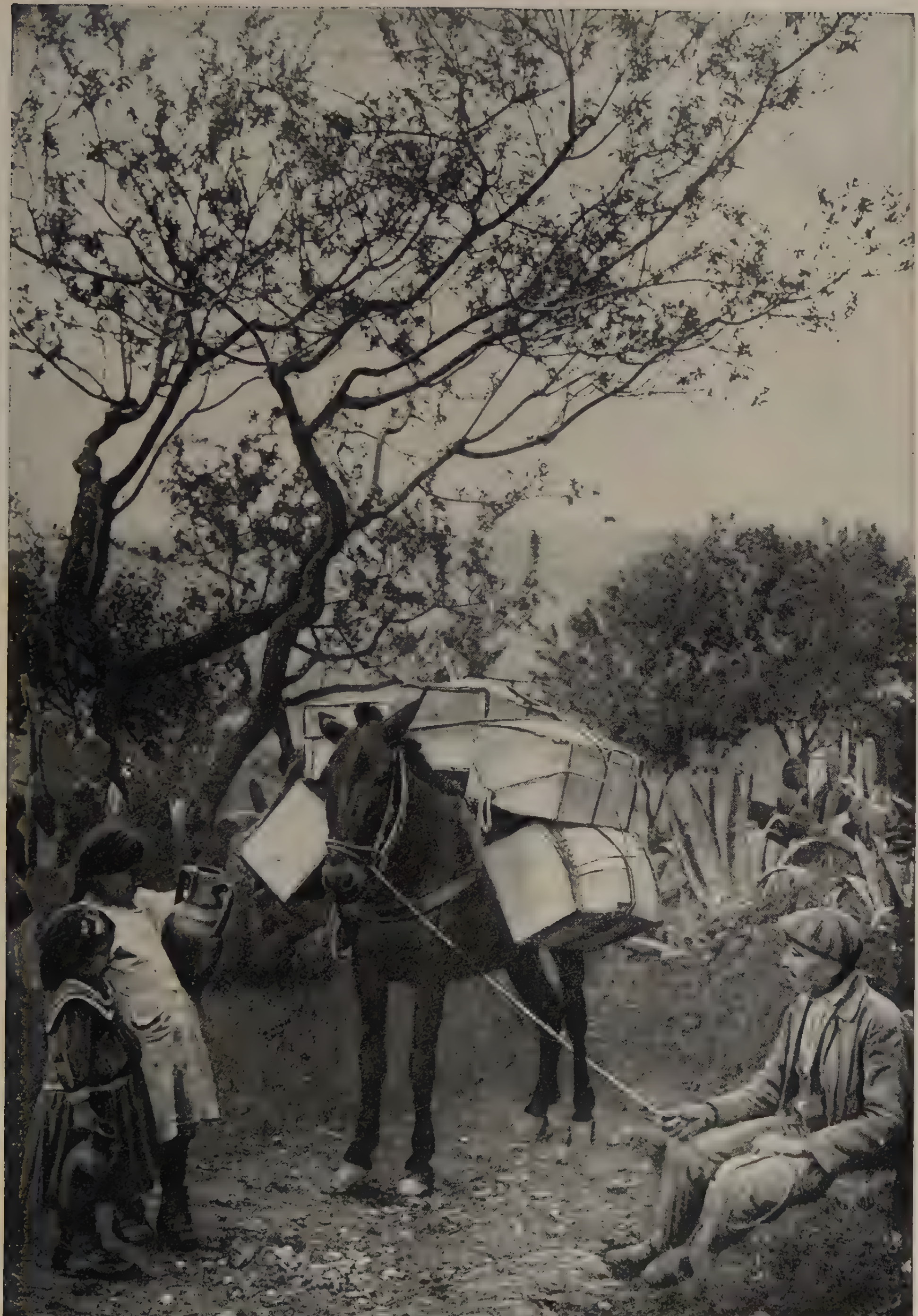
MONTE PELLEGRINO rises sheer from the sea to the north of Palermo's lovely harbor. Its steep sides, once covered with bushes, are not so bare as they look, for they provide pasture for many sheep. Half way up is the Grotto of S. Rosalia, Palermo's patron saint.



© Cutler

FRESHLY WHITEWASHED WALLS OF A SICILIAN PEASANT HOME

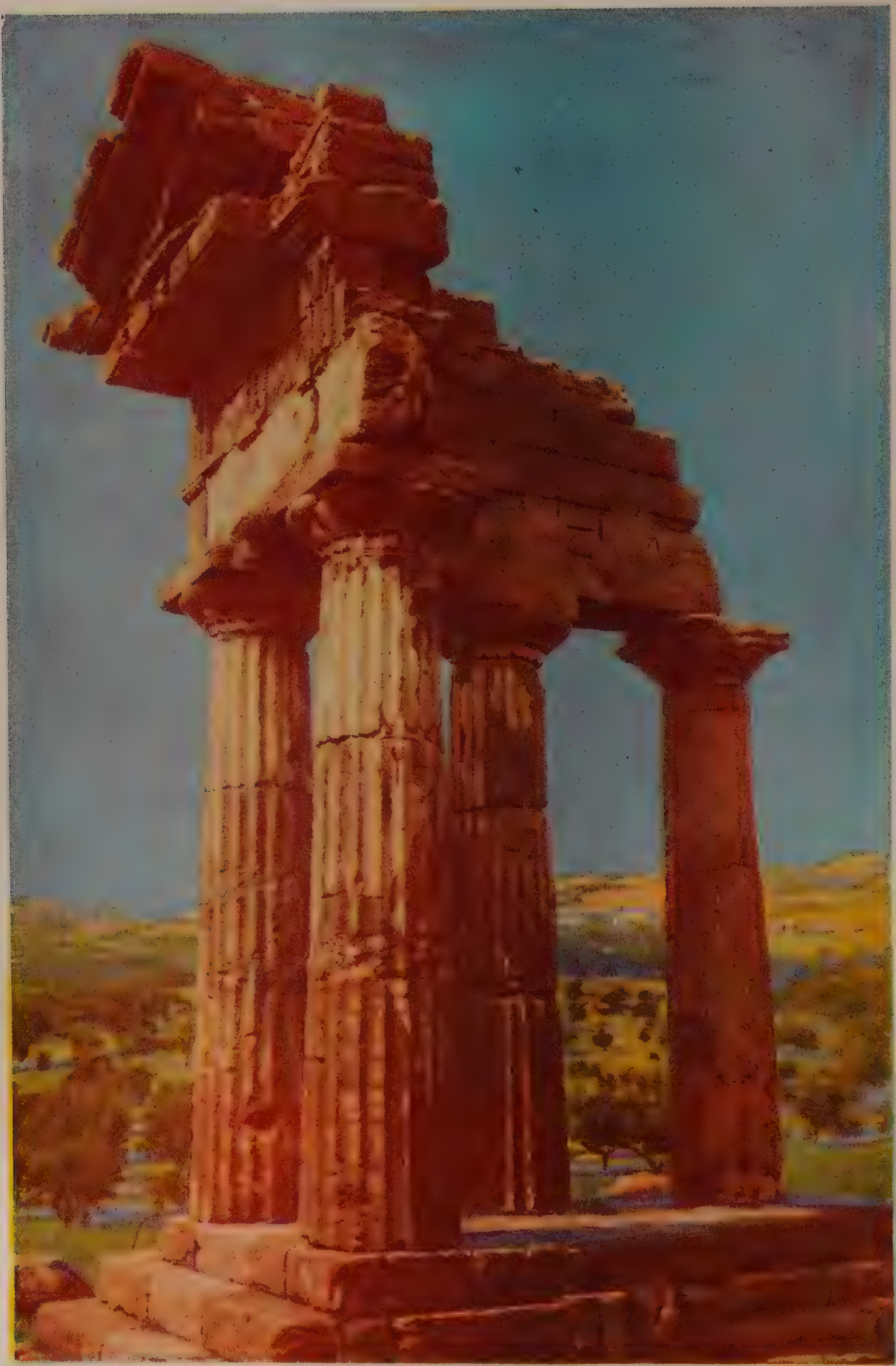
The thick walls help to keep out the heat of a land where the orange and the olive thrive, where the heavy sweet of lemon blossoms perfumes the wind and citrons are a commonplace. The little shrine in the wall, illuminated at night by the lamp hanging before it, is typically Sicilian. Similar ones are found in almost every street.



© Cutler

A REST BY THE WAYSIDE: HOW LEMONS ARE BROUGHT TO MARKET

Near Palermo, on the northern coast of Sicily, is the fertile valley called the Conca d'Oro, or Shell of Gold, where fruit of all kinds, especially citrus, is grown in abundance. The fruit is brought to the high road, along which it is carried to the city in crates roped to the backs of mules, for the tracks are so steep and rough that no vehicle can use them.



ANCIENT GREEK TEMPLES of golden stone dating from before the Carthaginian conquests are found at Girgenti. This fragment is called the Temple of Castor and Pollux.

ignorance and indolence. Little reforestation is ever attempted so that Sicily has lost much of the woods for which it was once famous. Surprisingly, in winter many of the mountain towns are swept by bitter winds. Yet the tourist remembers Sicily as a land of roses.

The soil is fertile even in the drier regions, and the vegetation luxuriant. In the southwest there are dwarf palms, and further inland, date palms, Indian figs and prickly pears. Even here diligent irrigation makes it possible to raise groves of lemons and oranges, mulberries and pomegranates, and vineyards of the finest wine grapes. Spring in Sicily is a riot of color, and as the season progresses, quantities of fruit are exported to Italy. Another item of export is copper from the vast mining region at Caltanissetta in Central Sicily.

Glimpses of the Past

At Palermo, on the northern coast, some of the most charming old buildings raise their turrets almost directly out of unspeakably dingy streets. Here and there a fine arched gateway remains standing in good repair, or an old doorway or a colored window demands inspection. The secret of Sicily's appeal lies in these glimpses of bygone days, carrying with them all the charm of ancient legends. Formerly unwashed beggars, descended from countless generations of their calling whined their pleas for alms before every tourist.

As far as it is possible for historians to discover, the first inhabitants of Sicily were a race of people called the Sicani, doubtless Iberians, the Siculi, who dwell along the eastern shore, and a more cultured race, the Elymi, that came to the northeastern part of the island. By 1000 B.C. the Phœnicians had established trading posts along the coast, but were driven out by wandering parties of Greek settlers known as Sikeliots, who during the next hundred and fifty years formed extensive colonies on the east and south coasts and founded the real civilization of Sicily. The Greek colonies included Syracuse, Naxos, Catania, Messina (at first called Zancle), Girgenti (then known as Agrigentum), Gela and Himera. At first they remained separated from the Siculi, carrying on their own occupations and building after their own style. Many relics of their temples still stand. After some years they gradually intermarried with their Siculi predecessors.

A Succession of Conquerors

In those early times Sicily was over-run by the Phœnicians and the Carthaginians, and later still became the cause of wars between Rome and Carthage. The Romans expelled the Carthaginians in the First Punic War (264-241 B.C.), and in 210 Sicily—then largely a Greek-speaking country—submitted to Rome. For over six hundred years it now remained a part of the Roman Empire. At first a granary for Rome, it came in time to give up the effort of raising corn and allowed the land to revert to pasturage. Palermo (the ancient Panormus), became the leading city, as it is to-day. In the fifth century A.D. the Vandals conquered Sicily but later lost it. For over three hundred years it was a part of the Eastern Empire at Constantinople; and in 878 it was taken by the Saracens. For nearly a hundred years Mohammedan rule was in force. In 1061, came the Normans, at first as plunderers, but afterward as conquerors. Under Robert Guiscard and his brother Roger they over-ran the island for the next thirty years. Robert Guiscard conquered southern Italy and made his brother Count of Sicily. Under Roger's son the by no means unified racial elements of dukedom and county became united as the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies.

Some time later, Sicily passed by marriage to the Hohenstaufen Emperor Henry VI, whose son introduced a high degree of culture to Sicily. But Pope Urban IV, a Frenchman, in 1264 gave the ruling of Sicily to the French Count of Anjou.

The Sicilian Vespers

This period was one of the darkest in Sicily's turbulent history. The Count of Anjou imposed every form of tyranny and taxation upon the people until, in 1282, they massacred almost every man, woman

© E. N. A.

OUTPUT OF A PALERMO MACARONI FACTORY HUNG UP TO DRY

Macaroni and spaghetti, the staple foods of Sicily, are made of a glutinous wheat paste. The long tubes are hollowed by being forced through a cylinder perforated at the bottom. After the strips have been dried in the sun as we see in the picture, they are broken into lengths suitable for packing in boxes. Palermo is the commercial centre of Sicily.

and child of the French population. The massacre took place at Palermo on the evening of March 30, the signal for its commencement being the first peal of the vesper bell. Thus we have the term Sicilian Vespers.

The result of the overthrow of the Angevin power was that Sicily passed into the hands of the House of Aragon, starved, revolted, and eventually became a separate kingdom. Subsequently the island belonged in turn to Spain, Savoy and Austria. Then it was united with Naples in a separate kingdom until the coming of Garibaldi to the island in 1860. He defeated the king, Francis II, and treated the people with great discretion and justice, so that in a short time they and the Neapolitans, with whom they had been linked for centuries, voted to attach themselves to Italy.

The most important mineral of the country used to be sulphur and then common salt and rock salt. The volcanic region formerly produced a large per cent of the world's sulphur, though the mineral is not sufficiently valuable to have created great industries. Of Italy's more than 260 productive mines employing at least 10,800 workers, most are in Sicily. But a great deal of the work provided by the salt and sulphur mines is exploited by foreign firms, and we can best study the Sicilian people at the smaller industries. Of late years especially, many Sicilians have started small businesses, among them, those of preserving tomatoes, tanning, furniture making and manufacturing of gloves and matches. At Marsala there are old established wine presses. Many Sicilians find employment in deep-sea fish-

© E. N. A.

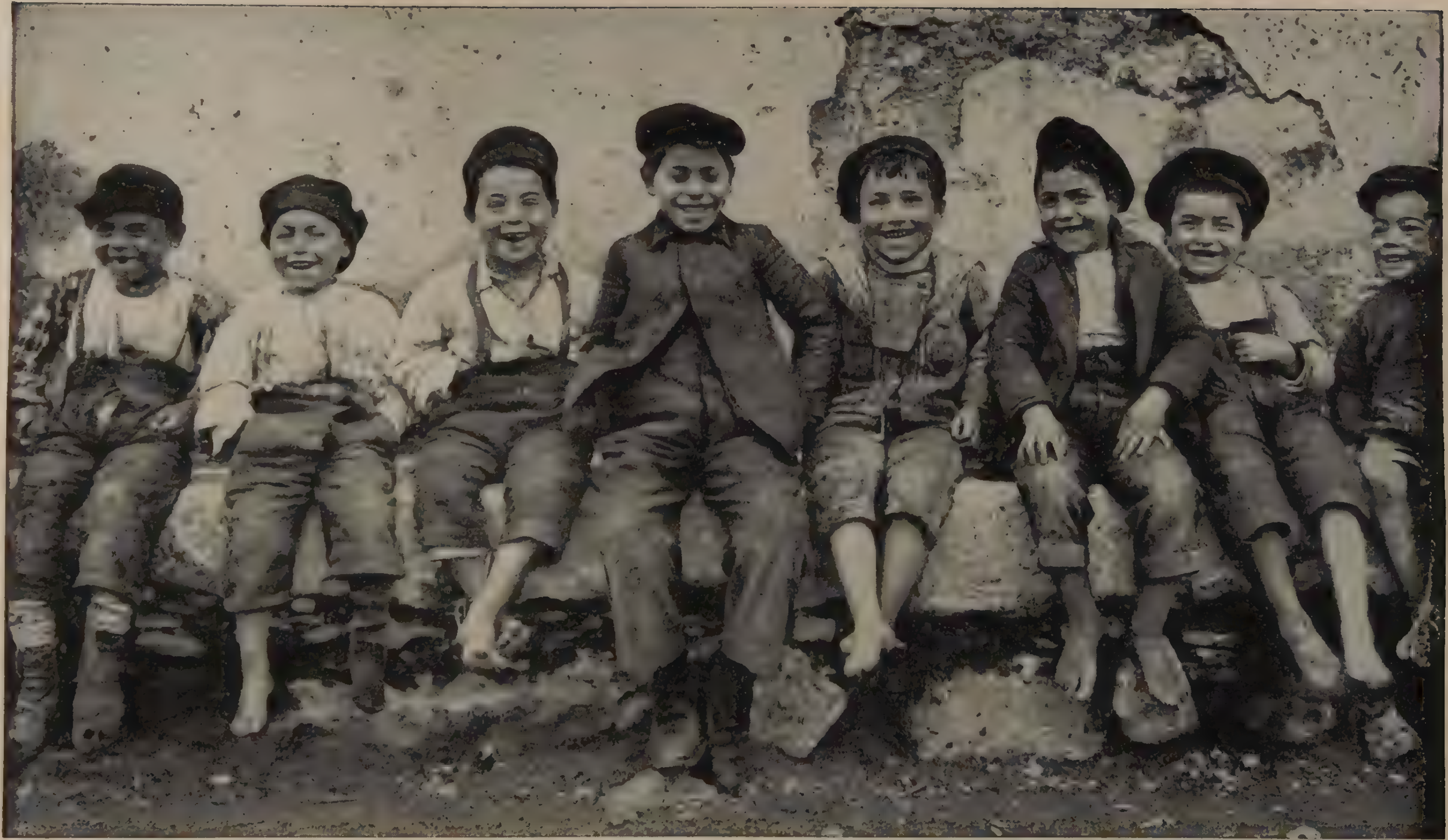
DUMP FOR THE SULPHUR BROUGHT FROM THE BOWELS OF THE EARTH

Sulphur, a product of volcanic action, is Sicily's chief mineral. Recently the opening of sulphur mines in Louisiana and Texas, which use new processes, has interfered with the prosperity of the Sicilian mines. The methods used, which are barbarously primitive, entail extreme hardship. The men work in areas over which linger the fumes of burning sulphur.

© E. N. A.

MESSINA IN SICILY IS ONLY TWO MILES FROM ITALY'S TOE

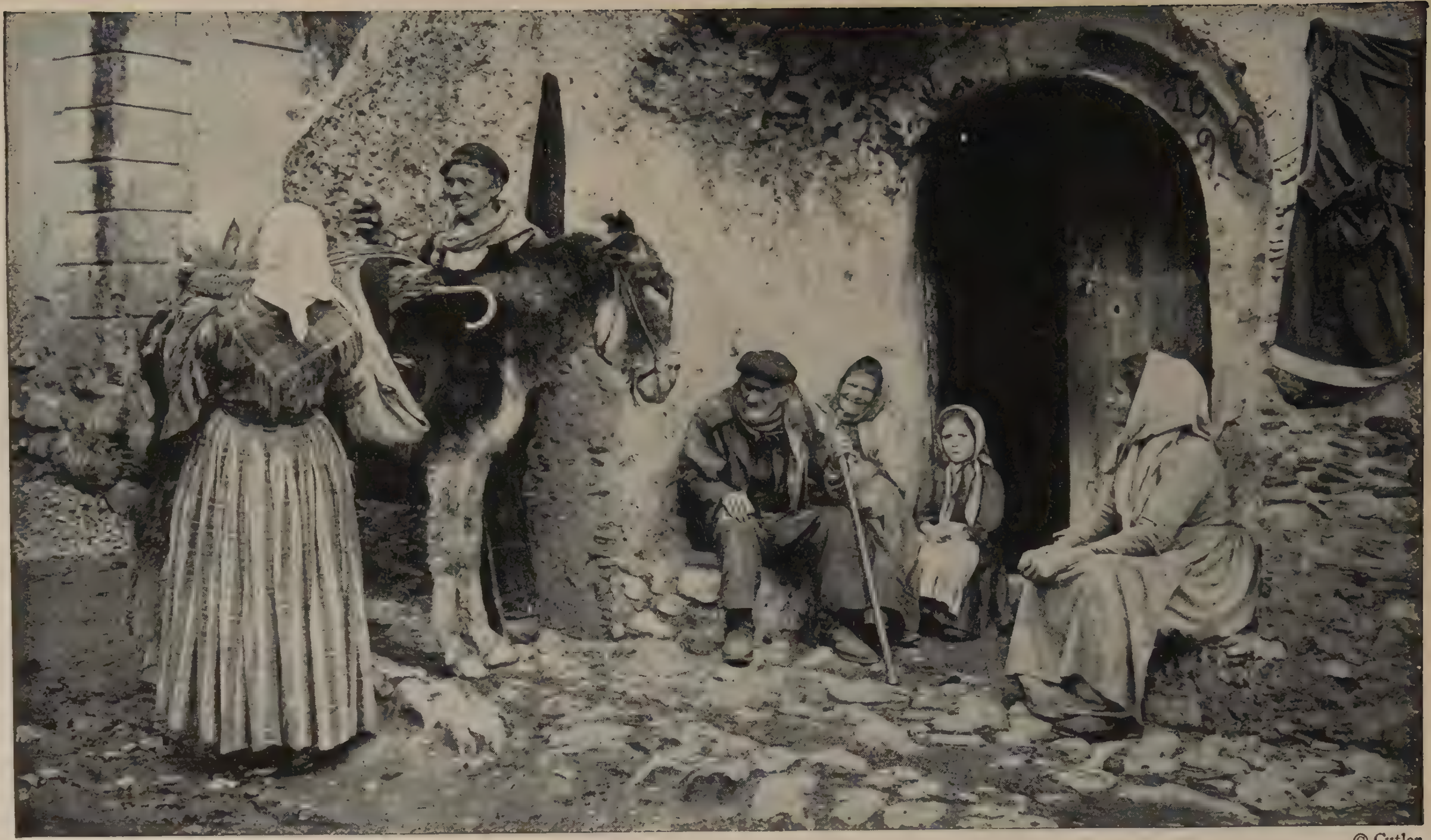
Messina, opposite the toe of Italy and built on the site of ancient Zancle, has suffered from war and earthquakes so often that it has been rebuilt many times. This is the town that arose from the ruins of an earthquake in 1908. Used as a supply base by the Axis Powers in the North African campaigns of World War II, Sicily was subjected to repeated bombings by the Allies



© Cutler

WHEREVER A FOREIGNER GOES IN SICILY HE IS SURE OF AN INTERESTED AUDIENCE OF BOYS

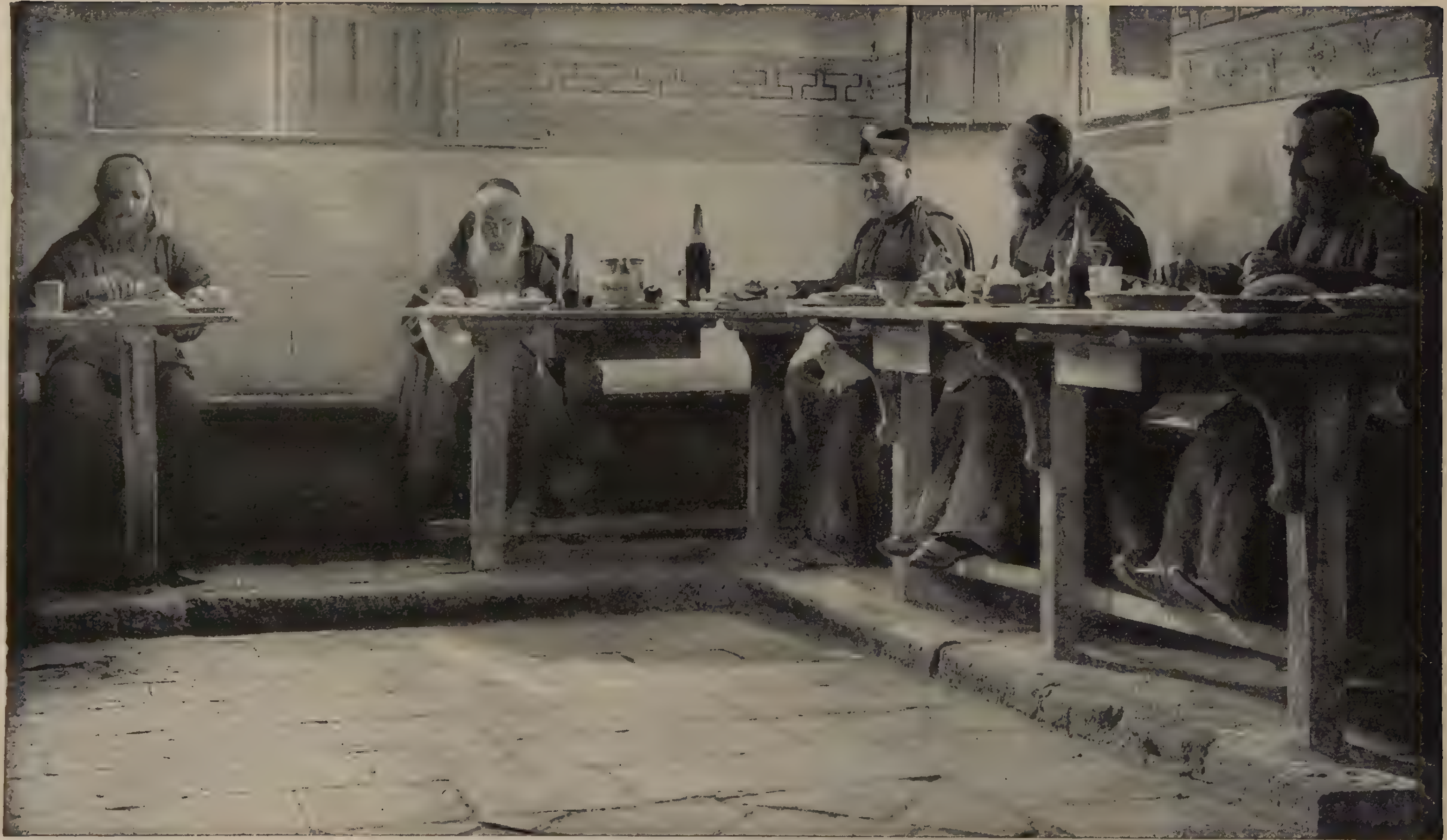
Poverty does not dampen the spirits of this merry octet of a mountain village high above the malarial districts. They very likely watch their fathers' flocks of sheep and goats, or feed his silkworms, or help in gathering nuts and almonds. For a small tip any one of these boys would act as guide to any place in the district. Most of them can speak Italian as well as Sicilian, and when they grow up they will all be subject to compulsory service in the army or navy of Italy. It is possible that their fathers work in the mines, getting out sulphur, rock salt or pumice.



© Cutler

EVENING IN TAORMINA, A TOWN FOUNDED 396 B.C. ON A HILLSIDE ABOVE THE BLUE IONIAN SEA

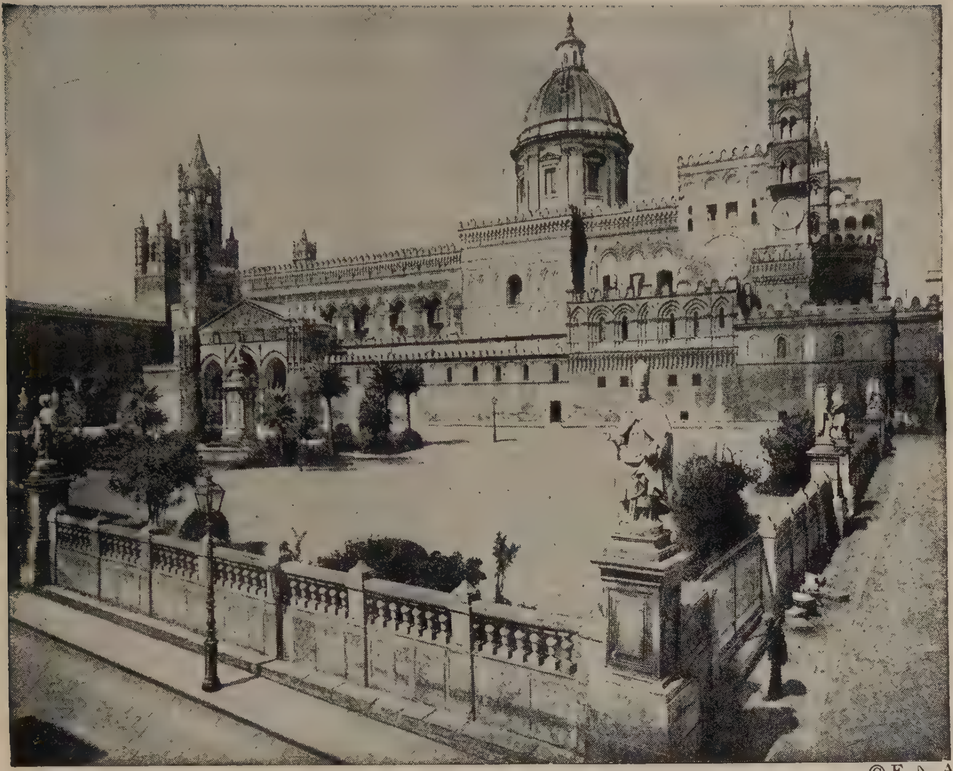
In the low-lying parts of Sicily there is danger of malaria, and lonely houses may be robbed by brigands, so most of the peasants dwell in little mountain towns. The men often have to journey far to the place where they work, but they usually ride there and back on a fine large donkey, which often shares a poor tumble-down house with its master and all his family. Sicilian peasant women do not wear hats but tie a kerchief, often beautifully colored, over their heads, and little girls wear long frocks almost as soon as they can walk.



© Cutler

AT THE MIDDAY MEAL OF FRUIT AND WINE IN THE REFECTORY OF AN OLD SICILIAN MONASTERY

Sicily, a Roman Catholic country, is proud of its beautiful monasteries. Rarely, however, are they now used for their original purpose: the buildings are either deserted or occupied as hotels, schools or agricultural colleges. One of the most famous monasteries is that at Monreale, near Palermo. The Benedictine monastery of San Nicola was originally founded high up on Mount Etna. Later, however, a great annex was built at Catania, and gradually the old building was abandoned and fell into ruins. At one time it was the haunt of a famous brigand chief.



© E. N. A.

CATHEDRAL AT PALERMO FACING THE PIAZZA DEL DUOMO

The Cappella Palatina, the cathedral begun at Palermo in 1176 but many times restored, is a fine example of Norman architecture. The picture shows its four slender towers, its campanile and its modern dome. Within, one can see the panels of the richly gilded and colored nave which bear Arabic inscriptions and thus indicate that they were built by Saracens.

ing, plying their trade as far as the north coast of Africa.

The petty craftsmen are generally merry, but in their southern blood there is a capacity for intensity of feeling and cruel vindictiveness. The Sicilian in appearance has olive-tinted skin and dark hair, and his features, influenced by the ancient infusion of Grecian blood, are delicately molded. Yet he is careless of the animals that work for him; and unfortunately, his natural cunning and vindictiveness are great incentives to crime. Brigands, until recent times, were the terror of the more peaceful people, and the Mafia, a secret society of revenge that was formed among certain sections of the populace, had wide influence.

Large farms *(la grande coltura)* exist at Girgenti and Trapani. Shortly after the end of the first World War the farm population of Sicily demanded the use of the uncultivated lands on the large estates and for several months in 1919, and again in 1920 there was such disorder as to create in the hearts of government officials the fear of civil war. Finally the Italian Government took a hand. The estates are being broken up, and a project which includes irrigation of the land and the building of roads and villages has been started.

To-day the prosperous, few in number, prefer living in the big towns. Everywhere the farms are small, except in the plains where are large fields of wheat. Owing to the droughts of summer, it is possible to grow good crops only by using alternate patches of the land, allowing each piece to lie idle, except for grazing, for one or two years, so that it may regain its strength. For so poor does the land become after the summer heat that a single animal requires several acres for a pasture. The farmers live in the nearest villages and their laborers walk several miles each day to and from their work. In the villages and towns a family often lives in a single room, sharing the space with pigs and poultry. The smoke from the fire passes out through a hole in the roof, and rain and wind enter through this crude chimney, making the conditions doubly wretched. Dust, dirt and soot discolor every article in the place. Strips of matting cover the bed, and the only dressing-room these laborers have is the road or a parched plot in front of their dwellings.

For food the Sicilian depends more upon vegetables than meat. Oxen and cows are bred only for plowing and carting, and go to the butcher when they become too old for work. Butter is used only by the rich. The chief items of the peasant's diet are black bread—the staple food of the country—macaroni, beans, herbs and onions, a light wine and a hard cheese which the farmers make from goats' milk. The fruit crops, except prickly pears, are rarely eaten: they are closely guarded for export.

Among the Sicilians there is a great love of poetry, and their language is not unlike the soft Neapolitan, which increases the charm of their folk songs.

Over the distant peaks of the mountains the rose hue of day is fading; the purple is gradually darkening the valleys. We can still see bright color, the yellow from the lemon groves, the greens of the olive groves and mulberry trees. Perhaps, as we gaze over the nodding ears of wheat, we catch a glimpse of the blue waters of the Mediterranean. Sicily, unprogressive as it may be, is yet truly the jewel of the Mediterranean, and no tourist who has ever visited there but longs to return.

© E. N. A.

ETNA SEEN THROUGH THE BLOSSOMING ALMONDS NEAR TAORMINA

The ancient town of Taormina has ruins of a Greco-Roman theatre (shown elsewhere) and of a medieval castle, and it boasts a stirring history of battle, siege and capture that began as far back as 396 B.C. To-day it is unspeakably lovely and peaceful and affords many such views as this of snowy Etna and the blue Ionian Sea.

INDEX FOR VOLUME II

COLOR PLATES IN VOLUME II

ANDORRA:

PAGE
San Julian 293

AUSTRIA:

Hoch-Osterwitz Castle 218
Ankogel from Seeback Valley 219
Beside the Traunsee 222
In an Alpine Valley 223
Gateway in Salzburg 226
Old Quarter, Innsbruck 227
Benedictine Abbey at Melk 230
The Hohen-Salzburg 231

CZECHOSLOVAKIA:

Ruthene Peasants 192
Women of Ruthenia 193
Czech Mother and Child 196
Religious Procession 197
Czech Holiday Clothes 200

DENMARK:

Danish Children 92
Peasant Women 93
On Stromo Island 96

ESTHONIA (ESTONIA):

Women in Costume 185

FINLAND:

Peasant Woman 48

GERMANY:

Markusturm, Rothenburg 122
Market-place, Worms 123
Bavarian Peasants 126
Bride of Bückeburg 127
St. Goarshausen 130
Houses at Spalt 131
Bavarian Bride 134
Wendish Girls 135

GREENLAND:

Eskimo Boy 81
Umanak Fjord 84
Eskimo Children 88
Eskimo Woman and Baby 89

HUNGARY:

Girl at a Well-Wheel 250
Bride and Bridegroom 251

ICELAND:

Waterfalls 85

ITALY:

Lake Como 296
Lake Maggiore 297
Lake Orta 300
Washerwomen of Omegna 301
Fisherman of Salerno 304
Boys of the Campagna 306
Girl of the Abruzzi 307

ITALY (*continued*):

PAGE
Riva (Reif) 310
Sorrento 311
Fishing Boats, Naples 314
Castle of Arco 315
Old San Remo 318
Palazzo Vecchio, Florence 319
Amphitheatre, Pola 329
Leaning Tower, Pisa 332
Cathedral Florence 333
View of Rome 336
Colosseum, Rome 337
Pincio Gardens, Rome 340
Temple of Saturn, Rome 341
Swiss Pontifical Guards 344
Venetian Hawker 361
Bridge of Sighs, Venice 364
Gondolas on Canal, Venice 365
Grand Canal, Venice 368
Church of St. Mark, Venice 369

LATVIA:

Women in Costume 188
Women of Rucava 189

LIECHTENSTEIN:

Peasant Girl 289

NORWAY:

In the Naeröfjord 9
Girl on Skis 12
Hardanger Woman 13
Rjukanfos (Reeking Falls) 16
Horunger Mountains 17
Norwegian Lapps 20
Folkes Museum, Oslo 21

SAN MARINO:

La Rocca 292

SICILY:

In Taormina 372
Painted Boats 373
Monte Pellegrino 373
Ruins at Girgenti 376

SWEDEN:

Midnight Sun 24
Girls of Leksand 33
Fishermen of Mölle 36
Peasant Girls 37
Fiddler of Helsingland 40
Woman of Dalarne 41
Flower-Gatherers 44
Lapp Children 45

SWITZERLAND:

The Allalinhorn 254
The Matterhorn 255
Girls of Hallau 258
Children at Unterschächen 259
Peasants and Their Goats 262
Mountain Pastures 263

INDEX FOR VOLUME II

(*General Index for entire work of 7 volumes may be found at the end of Volume 7*)

A single star before a page number marks an illustration; two stars are placed before color-plates. The repetition of a page number, first without a star, and then with a star, shows that there is an illustration on the page, in addition to an important text reference.

A

- **Åbo, (Turku),** ancient capital of Finland, 63
- **Abruzzi,** Italy, girl, **307
- **Aci Castello,** town of Sicily, **373
- **Adriatic Sea,** Trieste on, *312
- **Ætna, Mount,** Sicily, 371, *384
- **Africa,** former Italian possessions in, 328, 334
  - in World War II, 129
- **Agriculture,** Denmark, 91, 94, 95, 97
  - Esthonia, 174, *179
  - Finland, 58, *59
  - Germany, 129, 132, 137, 147, 152
  - Hungary, *245
  - Iceland, 71, 74
  - Italy, 299, 302, 305, 328
  - Norway, 11
  - Poland, *155
  - reclaiming forest land, *52
  - reforms in Latvia, 187
  - Sicily, 377, 383-384
  - Sweden, 32
  - Switzerland, *266, 268
- **Air Service,** landing-places, Greenland, 87
  - Germany, 142, 147
  - Graf Zeppelin, *128, 142
  - Sweden, 47
  - Switzerland, 268
- **Albania,** annexation by Italy, 305, 317
- **Alföld,** great and little, plains of Hungary, *236, 243
- **Allalinhorn,** peak in Alps, Switzerland, **254
- **Alps Mountains**
  - Austria, **219, *220, **223, *224, *225, 228
  - Italy, 305, *327, 331
  - Switzerland, 253-76
  - *See also* Tyrol, Austrian; Tyrol, Italian; Switzerland
- **Alsace,** a province of Germany, 140
- **Alsen Island,** Denmark, *102
- **Amager,** island of, Denmark, horsemen, *90
- **Amalfi,** Italy, drying macaroni, *321
- **America,** discovery by Leif Ericson, 6
- **Amundsen, Roald,** Norwegian explorer, 8
- **Andorra Republic,** *284, *286, 288, 291, **293
  - For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 294
- **Angerman River,** Sweden, floating logs on, **39
- **Anjou, Count of,** king of Sicily, 377
- **Ankogel,** peak in Austrian Alps, **219
- **Antiquities,** *see* Romans, Ancient
- **Aosta,** Italy, shop, *327
- **Apennine Mountains,** Italy, 324
- **Appenzell,** Switzerland, peasants, *272
- **Archæology,** *see* Romans Ancient
- **Arco,** Italy, ruined castle, **315
- **Arctic regions,** explorations, 80, 87
- **Arno River,** Italy, 317
- **Assisi, St. Francis of,** 324
- **Athletics,** in Germany, 145, 146
- **Aurlandsfjord,** Norway, 4
- **Austria,** 217-35
  - control of Venice, 357
  - Hungary under, 237-38
  - Italia Irredenta, 305
  - map, *221
  - Switzerland's struggles against, 264, 265
  - Trieste given to Italy, 312
  - For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 235
- **Avalanches,** Switzerland, 268
  - *See also* Glaciers
- **Aviation,** *see* Air Service

B

- **Baltic States,** Esthonia (Estonia), Latvia, Lithuania, 173-90
- **Basket-making,** Poland, *154
- **Bathing,** steam-baths, in Finland, 57
- **Bavaria,** Germany, bride, **134
  - costumes, **126
  - peasants, *114
- **Bela Kun,** socialist leader of Hungary, 238
- **Belgium,** in World War II, 129
- **Bergen,** city of Norway, 14
- **Berlin,** capital of Germany, 144-52
  - Potsdamerplatz, *144
- **Berne,** capital of Switzerland, 268, 271, *275
- **Bernese Oberland,** Switzerland, *256, **262
- **Betrothal Customs,** Hungary, *244
- **Bitkow,** Poland, laborers, *156
  - oil derricks, *157
- **Black Forest,** Germany, *112, 140
  - village, girls of, *115
- **Boats,** Bay of Naples, *314
  - Eskimo, 77
  - Greenland, *70, *71
  - Sicily, **373
  - tar boats, Finland, 53, *59
  - Viking galleys, 6
- **Bohemia,** Czechoslovakia, 194-95, 208, *214
- **Bologna,** city of Italy, 326
- **Bolshevism,** *see* Communism
- **Bordighera,** Italy, street, *316
- **Borga,** town in Finland, 63
- **Bornholm,** island of Denmark, 108
- **Bothnia, Gulf of,** 57
- **Bridges**
  - Bridge of Sighs, Venice, **364
  - Budapest, Hungary, *248
  - of logs, Finland, *51
  - Venice, 355, *364
- **Brothers of Mercy,** in Italy, 321
- **Bückeburg,** town in Germany, costume of, **127
- **Budapest,** Hungary, 237
  - fishermen's bastion, *249
  - suspension bridge, *248
- **Burial Customs,** Germany, 138
  - Venice, 363, 366

C

- **Campagna,** Italy, boys, **306, 335
  - ox-cart, *208
- **Canals,** Finland, 52
  - Germany, 129, *141, 147
  - Sweden, 32, *38
  - Venice, 355, 360, **361, **364, **365, 366, **368
- **Canoes,** *see* Boats
- **Canute,** king of Denmark, England and Norway, 91, 104, 107
- **Capitoline Hill,** Rome, **341
- **Capri,** Italian pleasure resort, 328, 330
- **Carinthia,** castle near Launsdorf, **218
- **Carnivals,** *see* Festivals
- **Carpathia,** Poland, peasants, *163, *164
- **Carpathian, Mountains,** Poland, 153, *157
  - costumes, **192, **193, *203
- **Carrara,** Italy, marble quarries, *324
- **Carthage,** ancient ciy of Africa, 335
- **Cassino, Monte,** Italy, *324

INDEX FOR VOLUME II

- **Cathedrals**
  - Berlin, Germany, 149
  - Cologne, Germany, *133
  - Florence, Italy, 320, *333
  - Milan, Italy, 325, 326
  - Modena, Italy, 317
  - Pisa, Italy, 320
  - St. Bartholomew, Frankfort, Germany, 111
  - St. Mark's, Venice, *359, 366-67, **369
  - St. Peter's, Geneva, Switzerland, 274
  - St. Peter's, Rome, 339, *342, 351
  - Sicily, *383
- **Cattle,** *see* Dairying
- **Champréy,** Switzerland, women, *261
- **Charlemagne,** Frankish emperor, 109, 119-20
- **Chillon, Château of,** Switzerland, *274
- **China,** Mongol empire of Kublai Khan, 358-60
- **Christiania,** *see* Oslo
- **Christianity,** Hungarians converted, 237
  - Rome as centre, 295, 335
- **Clocks,** of Strasbourg, Alsace, 140
  - Venice, 367, 370
- **Cloth,** *see* Weaving
- **Coal,** Poland, 156
- **Colleges and universities**
  - Denmark, 104
  - Finland, 58
  - Germany, 137, 152
- **Cologne,** Germany, *133, 140
- **Colosseum,** Rome, **337, *348, *354
- **Communism,** in Germany, 148
  - in Hungary, 238
- **Como, Lake,** Italy, **296
- **Constantinople,** Venice loses, 357
- **Cooking,** Greenland, *75
  - *See also* Food
- **Co-operative societies,** Denmark, 91, 94, 95, 97
- **Copenhagen,** Denmark, 107, 108
  - harbor, *103
  - market, *105
  - porcelain works, *100
- **Costumes**
  - Baltic States, *178, 184
  - Bavaria, *114, **126
  - Czechoslovakia, *191, **192, **193, **196, **197, **200, *203-*07, 208, *210, *211
  - Danzig, *291
  - Denmark, **92, **93, *95, **96, 107
  - Eskimos, 80
  - Esthonia, **185
  - Finland, **48, 58, 60
  - Germany, *115, **127, **135
  - Greenland, 80, **88, **89
  - Hungary, *236, 238, *240, 241, *241, *242, **250, **251, *252
  - Italy, **301, *302, **306, **307, *327
  - Latvia, *187, **188, **189
  - Liechtenstein, **289
  - Norway, **12, **13, 22
  - Poland, *155, *158, *159, *160, *161, *163, *165, *167
  - San Marino, 288
  - Sicily, *381
  - Slovakia, *191, **200, *210, *211
  - Sweden, *29, **33, *34, **37, **40, **41, **45
  - Swiss Guards at Vatican, **344
  - Switzerland, **258, **259, *261, *272
  - Tyrol, **223
  - *See also* Headdresses
- **Cracow,** city of Poland, *166
- **Craft,** *see* Boats
- **Crafts,** Latvia, *189
  - *See also* Industries
- **Cremona,** town of Italy, 326
- **Customs,** Andorra, 291
  - Denmark, 104
  - Finland, 57, 58
  - Germany, 137, 138, 152
  - Hungary, 238, *241, *242
  - Iceland, *79
  - Italy, 330, 360
    - medieval Venice, 355, 360
  - Monaco, *280
  - Norway, 15, 18
  - Poland, 163-64, *167
  - Sicily, *380
  - Sweden, 32, 35, 43
  - Switzerland, *265, 276
  - *See also* Betrothal, Burial and Wedding customs
- **Czechoslovakia,** 121, 191-216
  - map, *194
  - For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 216

D

- **Dairying,** Denmark, 94, 95, 97
  - Latvia, 177
  - Switzerland, **263
- **Dalecarlia,** section of Sweden, *28, **32, **33, **41, **44
- **Dancing**
  - Danzig, *291
  - Hungary, 238, *240
  - Poland, 165
  - Prague, Czechoslovakia, *211
- **Dange River,** Lithuania, *186
- **D'Annunzio, Gabriele,** seizure of Fiume, 305, *322
- **Dante Alighieri,** Italian poet, 320
- **Danube River,** 228, **230, 237, *248
- **Danzig,** 121, *287, *290, *291, 294
  - For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 294
- **Denmark,** 90-108
  - colonies, 67-89
    - Greenland, 67-89
  - connections with Norway, 7
  - Iceland's connection with, 67, 87
  - map, *94
  - For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 108
- **Doge,** Venetian ruler, 360
  - palaces, *362, 366
- **Dogs**
  - as draft animals for Eskimos, 74
  - Switzerland, *260
- **Dolomite Mountains,** Italy, *331
- **Dresden,** Germany, royal palace, *124

E

- **Education**
  - Baltic States, 184
  - Denmark, 104
  - Finland, 58
  - Germany, 137, 152
  - Latvia, 174
  - Norway, 18
  - *See also* Colleges and Universities
- **Eggs,** in Denmark, 94
- **Ehrenbreitstein,** fortress, Germany, *118
- **Eiderdown**
  - exported from Iceland, 68
- **Einstein, Albert,** German scientist, 152
- **Elbe River,** Hamburg, *136
- **Electric power**
  - Denmark, 97
  - Finland, 58
    - Imatra Rapids, *65
  - Germany, electrified railways, 147
  - Norway, 8, 11, 18
  - Sweden, 35
- **England,** Norsemen in, 7
- **Eric the Red,** Norwegian sailor, 5, 80
- **Ericson, Leif** *see* Leif Ericson
- **Esbjerg,** Denmark, fishing-harbor, *101
- **Eskimos,** boats, *70-*71
  - Greenland, *70-*71, *73, 74, *75, 77, 80, **81, **88-**89
    - houses, *73, 77
  - seal-hunting, 77, 80
- **Esthonia (Estonia),** 173-90
  - For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 190
- **Etna,** *see* Ætna
- **Europe,** "Toy States," 277-94
  - For list of articles, *see* Table of Contents, Volume I, II, III

F

- **Fanö,** island of Denmark, 107
- **Faroe Islands,** in North Atlantic, **96
  - area and population of, 108
- **Fascism,** political party in Italy, 330, *338
- **Festivals**
  - Denmark, 108
  - Feast of the Sun, Norway and Sweden, 24
  - Latvia, St. John's Day, *177, *182
  - medieval Venice, 360
  - Norway, 18

Festivals (*continued*):
  Poland, 164-65, *167, 169
  wine, Marino, Italy, 325
Festivals, Religious
  Czechoslovakia, **197
  Italy, 321
  Monaco, *280
  plays, Austrian Tyrol, *225
Fiesole, city of Italy, straw-plaiting, *323
Finland, 48-66
  in World War II, 60
  map, *26
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 66
Finsen, Niels, memorial to, **96
Fishermen and fishing
  Bay of Naples, *303, **304
  Hungary, *239
    house, *246
  Iceland, 68, *82
  Sweden, **36
  Venice, *358
    shrine in lagoon, *370
  See also Whales and Whaling
Fiume, Italy, 305, *322
Fjords of Norway, 5, 8, **9, *10
Flax, growing and manufacturing, Germany, *117
  See also Linen
Florence, city of Italy, **319, 320, 321
Folk Dancing, *see* Dancing
Folkes Museum, Oslo, Norway, **21
Food, Baltic States, 184
  Denmark, 97
  Esthonia, *181
  Finland, 57, *66
  Germany, 138
  Iceland, 69
  Italy, 326-27, 330
  Norway, 22
  Sicily, 384
  Sweden, 43
Forests, Czechoslovakia, 191
  Germany, Black Forest, *112
  Latvia, *175
  Norway, 11
  reclaiming forest land for farming, *52
  Sweden, timber industry, 32, 35, *39
  Switzerland, 268
  See also Lumbering
Forum, Rome, 345, *347, 351
France
  colonies and dependencies
    joint authority over Andorra, 288
  in World War II, 121, 129
  Norseman's settlements in, 6-7
  wars with Austria, 221
Francis Joseph, emperor of Austria-Hungary, 238
Frankfort-on-Main, Germany, *111
Franz Josef Land, Arctic region, 23
Frederick the Great, king of Prussia, 151
Friedrichshafen, Germany, *128

G

Galicia, Poland, harvesting, *155
Garda, Lake, Italy, **310
Garden, Palazzo Colonna, Rome, *343
Garibaldi, Giuseppe, in Sicily, 378
Gdynia, city in Poland, 172
Geiranger Fjord, house above, 10
Gellivara, Sweden, iron ore beds, 35
Geneva, Switzerland, *273, 274, 276
Geneva, Lake, Switzerland, *274
Germany, 109-43
  Berlin, 144-52
  government, 146
  map, *110
  partition of Poland, 172
  power over Baltic States, 173
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 143
Geysers, Iceland, 67, 83
  See also Hot Springs
Giant Mountains, Germany, *120, *121
Gipsies, Hungary, 238, 240
Girgenti, Sicily, Temple of Castor and Pollux, **376
Glaciers, Greenland, 72, 75
  Iceland, *76, 84, **85
  Norway, **17
  Switzerland, 253, 268
Glass manufacture, Bohemia, 194-95
Goats, Switzerland, *269
Gondolas, Venice, 360, 362, 363, **364, **365, 366
Gorals, people of Poland, *163, *164
Göta Canal, Sweden, 32, *38
Gothland, division of Sweden, 32
Goths, Italy, 335
  Sweden, 25, 43
Graf Zeppelin, giant dirigible, Germany, *128, 142
Grand Canal, Venice, 368
Great Britain, in World War II, 121, 129
Great St. Bernard Pass, Switzerland, 253
  dogs as life-savers, *260
Greece, colonies in Sicily, 377
  in World War II, 129
  temple ruins, Sicily, **376
Greenland, 67-89
  Eskimos, *73, 74
  map, *68
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 87
Guiscard, Robert and Roger, conquerors of Sicily, 377
Gulf Stream, effect of, 67
Gustavus Vasa, king of Sweden, 25-32

H

Hallingdal, Norway, storehouse, *6
Hamburg, city of Germany, 140
  canal, *141
  harbor, *136
Hammerfest, Norway, 22
Handicrafts, *see* Crafts; Industries
Hanover, city of Germany, 138
  museum, *132
Hanseatic League, formation of, 119
  headquarters in Norway, 14
Hapsburgs, Austrian ruling family, 237-38
  Switzerland's struggles against, 264, 265
Harald Haarfager, Vikings, 6
Harvesting, *see* Agriculture
Hats, *see* Headdresses
Havel River, Germany, 150
Headdresses, Czechoslovakia, *191, 208-09
  Denmark, **93
  Norway, **13
Hebrews, *see* Jews
Heidelberg, town in Germany, 137
Hekla, volcano, Iceland, 67
Helsinki (Helsingfors), capital of Finland, 60
  harbor, *64
  market, *66
  Parliament building, *55
  railway station, *55
Hemp, making linen from, Czechoslovakia, 198, *199
Hindenburg, German dirigible, 142
Hitler, Adolf, leader in Germany, 121, 146
Hoch-Osterwitz Castle, Austria, **218
Hofer, Andreas, Tyrolese hero, 221
Hohen-Salzburg, citadel of Salzburg, Austria, **231, *232
Hohenzollerns, German ruling family, 145, 146
Holidays, Italy, 321, 345, 350
Holmenkollen, Norwegian resort, 15
Holy Roman Empire, 119
Hortobágy Plain, Hungary, herdsmen, 236
  market town, *247
Hortobágy River, fishermen, *229
  house of fisherman, *246
Horunger Mountains, Norway, **17
Hot Springs, Iceland, washing clothes in, *83
  See also Geysers
Houses, Andorra, **293
  Czechoslovakia, *209, 216
  Finland, *61
  Germany, **131, 132
    farm village, *116
  Greenland, *73
  Iceland, 69, *77
  Latvia, 176
  Lithuania, *180, *183
  Norway, 15
  of reeds, Hungary, *246
  Ruthenia, Czechoslovakia, *209
  Sicily, *374, 384
  storehouse ("stabbur"), Norway, *6
  Sweden, *27-*28
  Switzerland, 264
  tents of Lapps, **45

Hungary, 236-52
  map, *238
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 252
Huns, invasion of Europe, 109
Hunting, for seals, Finland, *57

I

Ice, cutting for storage, Sweden, *42
Ice formations, *see* Avalanches; Glaciers
Iceland, 67-89
  map, *68
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 87
Imatra Falls, Finland, 58, *65
Industries, Andorra, 291
  Czechoslovakia, 191, 194-95, 201, 209, *214
  Denmark, 94-95
  Esthonia, *181
  Germany, 142, 143, 147
  Italy, 302, 305, 321, *323, 324, 327, 328
  Latvia, *175
  Norway, 8, 11, 14
  Poland, *154
  Sicily, 377, 378, *379, 383
  Sweden, 32, 35
  Switzerland, 268
  See also Manufactures
Inn, river at Landeck, Austria, *224
Innsbruck, town of Austria, **227, 228
  religious play, *225
Interlaken, town in Switzerland, 27
Iron, Sweden, 35
Isola San Giulio, Italy, **300
Istria, Italy, *309, **329
Italy, 295-334
  maps, *298, *356
  new territory in Tyrol, 228
  Rome, 335-54
  Sicily, 371-84
  Trentino, 219
  Venice, 355-70
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 334
  See also Romans, Ancient

J

Jews, Germany, 121, 146
  Hungary, 238, 241
  Poland, 166, *171
Johann II, prince of Liechtenstein, 279
Jugoslavia, *see* Yugoslavia

K

Kaiser Friedrich Museum, Berlin, Germany, *149
Kalevala, epic of Finland, 60
Kalmar, Union of, 91, 107
Karelians, people of Finland, 53
Karlsefni, Thorfinn, first white colonizer of America, 6
Kemi River, Finland, *50
Kiel Canal, 129
Kölln, ancient city, on site of Berlin, 145-46
Krupp Works, Essen, Germany, 142
Kublai Khan, Mongol emperor, 357-58

L

Lace-making, from straw, 322
Lakes, Finland, 52, *55, *56
Landeck, village in Austria, *224
Lapland, section of Sweden, 35
Laplanders, *see* Lapps
Lapps, primitive people, in Finland, 35, 53, 57
  Norway, **20, 22, **45
  Sweden, *46
Latvia, 173-90, map, *174
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 190
Launsdorf, Austria, castle near, **218
League of Nations, Geneva, 276
  helped Austria, 217
Leif Ericson, Norwegian discoverer of America, 6
Leipzig, city of Germany, 138, *139
Letter-writers, Rome, *350
Letts, *see* Latvia
Leunawerk, nitrogen-fixation plant, Germany, 142
Library of Vatican, Rome, 354
Lido, bathing beach, Venice, 355
Liechtenstein, principality near Switzerland, 279, *283, *289
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 294
Life Guards, Swedish soldiers, *34
Lillehammer, Norway, 15
Linen, Germany, *117
  making from hemp, Ruthenia, *198, *199
Linz, city of Austria, 228
Lithuania, 173-90
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 190
Livonia, medieval state, 173
Lombardy, Iron crown of, 326
Lorelei Rock, Rhine River, *119
Lucerne, city of Switzerland, 271
Lumbering, Finland, 49, 58, *62
  Sweden, *39
  See also Forests
Luther, Martin, monument to, 123
  retreat of, *113
Luxemburg, Duchy of, *282, *283, 291
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 294

M

Maan Elv, river in Norway, **16
Macaroni, Italy, *321, *378
Mafia, Sicilian secret society, 383
Maggiore, Lake, Italy, **297
Magyars, Hungarian people, 236-52
Manufactures
  Finland, 58
  Germany, 137, 142
  Sweden, 35
  Switzerland, 268
Marble, Carrara, Italy, *324
Maria Theresa, queen of Austria, appeal to Hungarian nobles, 237
Marino, Italy, wine festival, 325
Marriage, status of, Denmark, 104
  Finland, 58
  Sweden, 47
  See also Wedding customs
Masaryk, Thomas G., late president of Czechoslovakia, 194
Matches, industry in Sweden, 35
Matterhorn, peak in Alps, Switzerland, **255, 271
Melk, Austria, Benedictine abbey, **230
Memel (Klaipeda), seaport, 121, *186
Messina, Sicily, town, *379
Metals, *see* Minerals
Midnight sun, 22, **24
Milan, city of Italy, 325-26
Minerals
  Bohemia, 194
  Iceland, 68
  Italy, *324
  Norway, 11
  Poland, 156
  Sicily, 377, 378
  Sweden, 35
Mines, *see* Minerals
Modena, Italy, market, *317
Mölle, Sweden, fishermen, **36
Monaco, principality of, 277, *278, *280
  town of, *278, *279
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 294
Mongolians, empire of Kublai Khan, China, 357-59
  in Europe
    Eskimos, *75
    Huns overrun Europe, 109
Monreale, Sicily monastery, *382
Monte Carlo, 277, *278, *281
Mora, village of Sweden, church tower, 29
Moravia, Czechoslovakia, 191, 195, 201
Mosquitoes, pests in Greenland, 80
Mozart, Wolfgang Amadeus, birthplace of, *228
Musicians, Esthonia, *183
  Finland, 53
  Poland, *164, *165, *167

Musicians (*continued*):
  Sweden, **40
  Vienna, 228
Mussolini, Benito, dictator of Italy, 330, 354

N

Naeröfjord, Norway, *4, **9
Nansen, Fridtjof, Arctic explorer, 7-8, 80
Naples, city of Italy, *299, **314, 330
Naples, Bay of, *303, **311
Napoleon I, emperor of the French, 217, 221
  gave Venice to Austria, 357
Nazi, Socialist party in Germany, 121, 146
Neckar River, Germany, 140
Nemi, Lake, salvage of Roman ship from, 354
Netherlands, in World War II, 129
New Palace, Berlin, Germany, 151-52
Norrland, section of Sweden, 32, 35
Norsemen, discovered Greenland, 80
  discovered Iceland, 67
  expeditions of, 6-7
  See also Vikings
North Pole, Amundsen's expeditions to, 8
Norway, 4-23
  Greenland once belonged to, 80
  Iceland's union with, 67
  in World War II, 121, 129
  lost to Denmark, 91
  map, *26
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 23
Nova Scotia, probable discovery, 6

O

Oil, Esthonia, *181
  Poland, *156, *157
Olaf Haroldsson, king of Norway, 7
Orta, Lake, Italy, **300,**301
Oslo, capital of Norway, 11, 14, *19, **21
Oulu River, Finland, tar boats in rapids, 53

P

Paderewski, Ignace Jan, Polish musician, 154
Paestum, Italy, ruins, 325
Palatine Hill, Rome, 345
Palazzo Colonna, garden of, Rome, *343
Palazzo Vecchio, Florence, Italy, **319
Palermo, city of Sicily, **373, 377, *378, *383
Papal State (Vatican City), 354
Pellegrino, Monte, Sicily, **373
Pine trees, making tar from, Finland, 53, *59
Pinedo, Francesco de, Italian aviator, 330
Pisa, city of Italy, 317, 320, **332
Pius XI, Pope, *343
Po River, Italy, 299, 355
Pola, Italy, ancient amphitheatre, **329
Poland, 153-72
  in World War II, 121
  map, *153
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 172
Polo, Marco, Nicolo and Maffeo, travels of, 357-60
Pompeii, Italy, *320, 330
Pope, head of Roman Catholic Church, 335, 339, 342, *343, 351, 354
  palace of, 351, 354
Prague (Praha), capital of Czechoslovakia, 191, 206-08, 211-13, *215
Prohibition, Finland, 60
Pyrenees Mountains, *284, *286, 288, 291, **293

Q

Quarrying, *see* Marble
Quirinal Palace, Rome, *346

R

Railroads, Italy, 326
  Semmering Railway, Austria, *225
  through Swiss Alps, 271
Recina River, Italy, at Fiume, *322
Red Cross Society, formation of, 273, 274
Red Russia, *see* Ruthenia
Reich, German Empire, 143, 145
Reindeer, herds kept by Lapps, **20
Renaissance, in Italy, 295
Reval (Tallinn), city of Esthonia, 174, 184
Reykjavik, town of Iceland, 68, *82, *83
Rhine River, *118, *119, **130, 140
Rialto Bridge, Venice, 355
Riesengebirge (Giant Mountains), Germany, *120, *121
Riga, capital of Latvia, 184, 187
Riva (Reif), Italian Tyrol, **310
Riviera, French, 277
Riviera, Italian, *302, *316, **318, 328
Romans, Ancient, amphitheatre, Pola, Italy, 328
  historical sketch, 295, 335
  pleasure resort, Baiae, Italy, 330
  ruins, at Rome, **337, **341, *345, *347, *348, *349, *354
Rome, Italy, 335-54
Rothenburg, town of Bavaria, *122
Rovaniemi, city of Finland, *53
Rügen Island, Baltic Sea, *117
Ruhr Valley, Germany, 137
Russia, in Baltic States, 173
  in World War II, 129
  invasion of Finland in 1939, 60
  Lithuania, 173
  partition of Poland, 121, 160, 172
  Russian church in Poland, *169
  struggles with Sweden over Finland, 49
Russia, Red, *see* Ruthenia
Ruthenia (Red Russia), *161, 191, *198, *199, 201, *206, *207, *209, 216

S

St. Bartholomew Cathedral, Frankfort, Germany, *111
St. Bernard, dog, Switzerland, *260
St. Giovanni and St. Paolo, Church of, Venice, *363
St. Goarshausen, village in Germany, **130
St. Johann, village in Austria, *220
St. Maria del Fiore, cathedral, Florence, **333
St. Maria della Salute, church, Venice, **368
St. Mark's Cathedral, Venice, *359, 366-67, **369
St. Peter's Cathedral, Rome, *339, *342, 351
Salerno, Italy, fisherman, *304
Salzburg, town of Austria, **226, *228, **231, *232
San Julian, town of Andorra, **293
San Marino, oldest state in Europe, *285, 286-87, *288, **292
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 294
San Remo, town of Italy, **302, **318
Sans Souci, palace, Germany, 151
Santa Martina e Luca Church, Rome, **341
Saturn, temple of, Rome, **341
Scandinavia, *see* Denmark; Norway; Sweden
Schaumburg-Lippe, Germany, costume, **127
Schools, *see* Colleges and Universities; Education
Seals, Antarctica, *58, *69, 77
Seljalandsfoss, waterfall, Norway, **85
Semmering Railway, Austria, *225
Severus, Emperor of Rome, arch of, *341
Seydisfjordur, town of Iceland, *86
Ships, merchant, Germany, 140, 142
  Norway, 8
  See also Boats
Sicilian Vespers, 377-78
Sicily, 371-84
Sigurdsson, Jon, statesman of Iceland, 67
Skiing, Norway, 12, 18
  Sweden, 35, 39, 43, *43
  Switzerland, *256
Skjaergaard, coastal islands, Norway, 5
Slesvig, Duchy of, 91, *100
Slovakia, 121, 191, **197, 201, *210, *211, 216
Sokols, Czech societies, 209, *212, *213
Sorrento, city of Italy, *303, **311
South Pole, discovery by Amundsen, 8
Spinning and Weaving, Sweden, 27
  See also Weaving
Spitzbergen (Svalbard), 22-23
Spreewald, district of Germany, **135, 138
Stavanger, city of Norway, 14
Steel, factory, Bohemia, *214
Sternberg, Baron Ungern, pirate, 178
Stockholm, capital of Sweden, 26-27, 32, *38, *42, 47
Storting, Norwegian Parliament building, Oslo, *19
Strasbourg (German Strassburg), Alsace, 140

Sulphur, in Sicily, *379
Sun, midnight sun, 22, **24
Sundsvall, centre of timber industry, Sweden, 32, 35
Svalbard (Spitzbergen), 22-23
Swabia, district of Germany, 140
Sweden, 7, 24-47, 49, 91
  map, *26
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 47
Swiss Guards, in French Revolution, 271
  Vatican, **344
Switzerland, 253-76
  map, *257
  For Facts and Figures, *see* Statistical Summary, 276

T

Tallinn (formerly Reval), Esthonia, 174, 184
Tampere, city of Finland, cathedral, *55
  railway station, *64
Taormina, town in Sicily, **372, *381, *384
Tar industry, Finland, 53, *59
Tell, William, Swiss hero, 265
Teutons, ancient tribes of, 109
Thorfinn Karlsefni, first white colonizer of America, 6
Thuringian Forest, Germany, castle in, *113
Titano, Mount, San Marino, 285, 286, **292
Titus, Arch of, Rome, Italy, *347
Tivoli, town of Italy, *313
Tornea, town of Finland, 57
Trajan Forum, Rome, *345
Trajan's Column, Rome, *349
Transportation, Baltic States, *175
  Denmark, 107
  Finland, *59
  Germany, 147
  Greenland, *69
  Iceland, 71, *78, *79
  Italy, *308
  Norway, *4, *7
  Switzerland, 264, 271
  See also Air Service: Boats
Traunsee, lake in Austria, **222
Trauntstein, mountain in Austria, **222
Travel, *see* Transportation
Trentino, part of Italian Alps, 219, 305
Trieste, Italy, 305, *312
Trollhattan Falls, power plant, Sweden, 35
Trondhjem, city of Norway, 14
Turkey, struggles to obtain Hungary, 237
Tyrol, Austrian, **219, 221, **223, *225, 228
Tyrol, Italian, 305, *310

U

Ulm, city of Germany, *125
Umbria, province of Italy, 324, 328
Umyak, Eskimo boat, *70
United States, immigration, 334

V

Vaduz, village of Liechtenstein, 286, **289
Vasa, Sigismund, statue in Warsaw, Poland, *170
Vatican, residence of the Pope, Rome, *342 **344, 351, 354
Venice, city of Italy, 355-70
  map,* 357
Vestmanna Islands, Iceland, 67-68
Victor Emmanuel, king of Italy, 299, 330
  palace at Rome, *346
Vienna, formerly capital of Austria, 117, 228, *229, *233, *234, 235
Viipuri (Viborg), town in Russia, 60, 63, *63
Vikings, tribes of Norway, 5, 6-7, 25
  relics in Greenland, 80
Vineyards, *see* Wine
Vistula River, Danzig, *290
  Poland, 172
Vitus, St., legend of, 208
Vltava River, Czechoslovakia, *215
Volcanoes, Iceland, 67
  Mount Ætna, 371, *384

W

Warsaw, capital of Poland, *166, *168, *169, *170, *171
Water power, *see* Electric power
Waterfall, Norway, **85
Weaving and spinning, Germany, *117
  Sweden, **41
  See also Spinning
Wedding customs
  Denmark, 108
  Finland, *61
  Germany, 127, **134
  Hungary, **251
  Poland, *155
  Sweden, *30
Wendish girls, Germany, **135
Whales and whaling, 8, 68
Wilno (Vilno), capital of Lithuania, 187
Windmills, Denmark, *100
Wine, Italy, 325, 328
Women, status of, Denmark, 104
  Finland, 52, 58, 60
  Norway, 11
World War I, Baltic countries (Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania, 173
  Italy, 305
  Poland, 160
World War I, consequences
  Austria's changes, 217
  creation of Czechoslovakia, 191
  Germany after, 109, *110, 120
World War II, 7, 8, 23, 60, 87, 121, 129, 173, 184, 317, 334
Worms, Germany, market-place, **123
Württemberg, Germany, scutching flax, *117

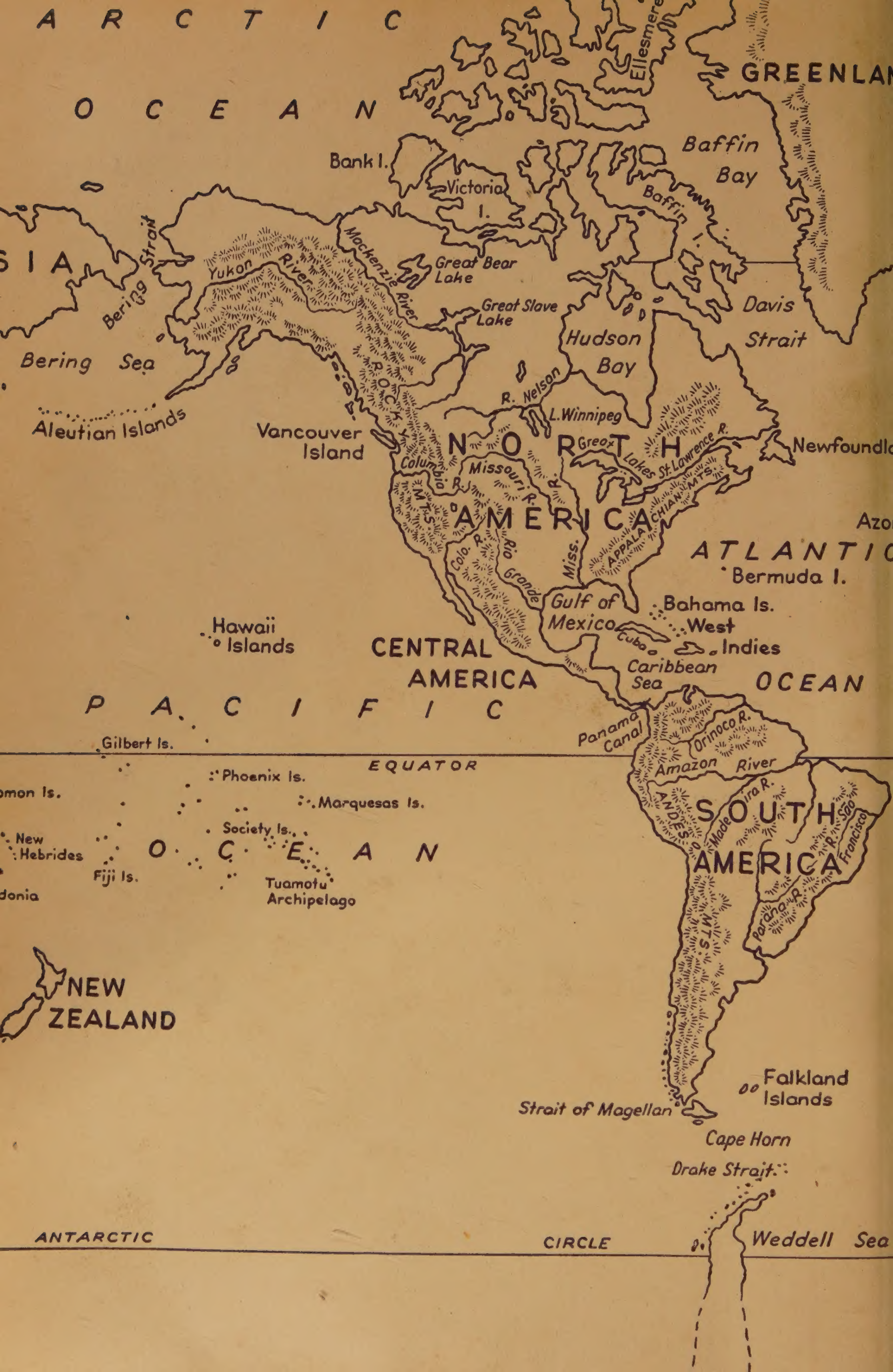
Y

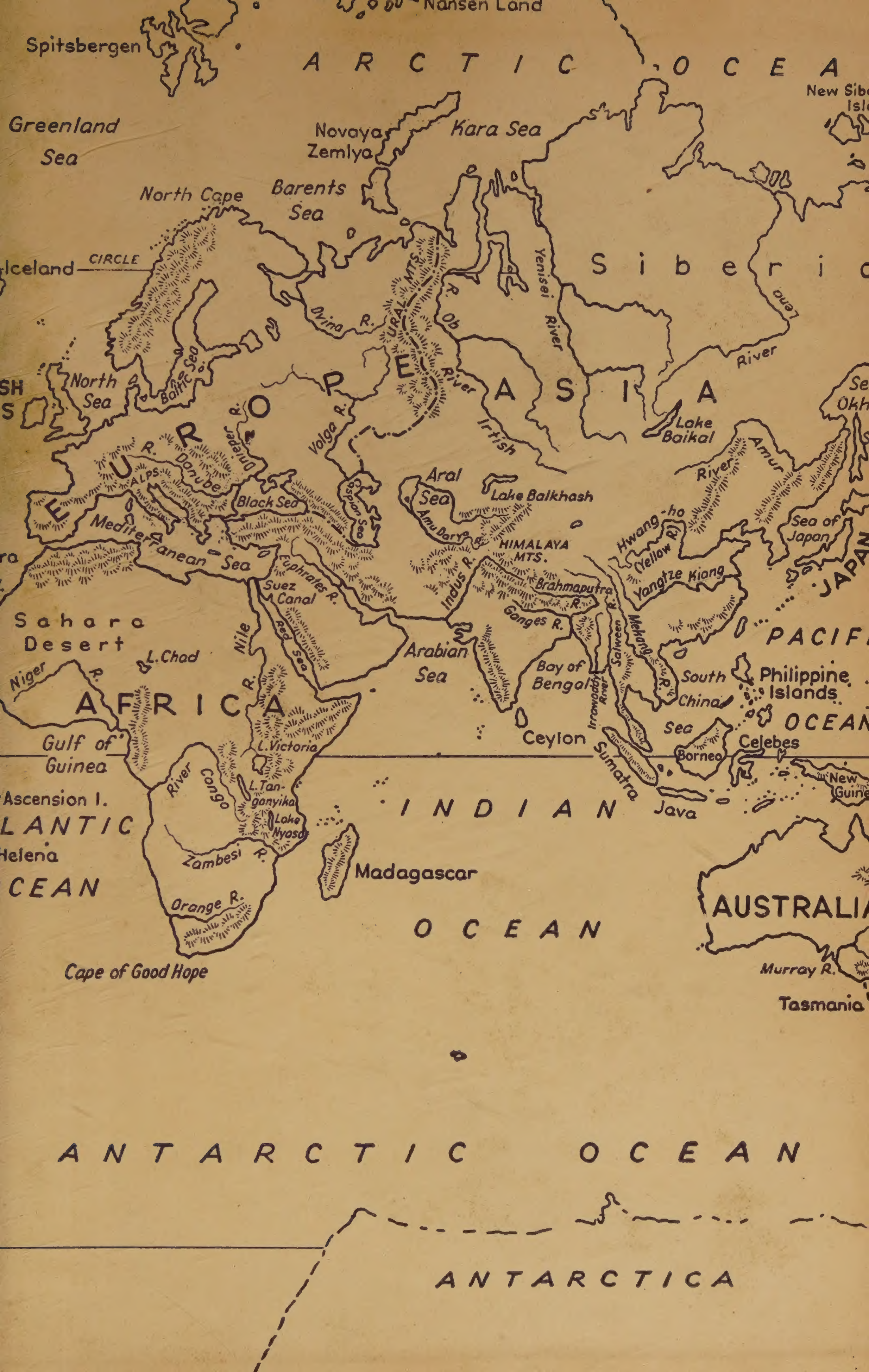
Yugoslavia, in World War II, 129, 317
  struggle with Italy over Fiume, 305, 322

Z

Zealand, Denmark, *98, *99
Zeppelin, Count von, airplane builder, 142

PRINTED IN THE U. S. A.


ARCTIC OCEAN
Ellesmere
GREENLAN
Bank I.
Victoria I.
Baffin Bay
Baffin I.
SIA
Bering Strait
Yukon River
Mackenzie River
Great Bear Lake
Great Slave Lake
Hudson Bay
Davis Strait
Bering Sea
Aleutian Islands
ROCKY
R. Nelson
L. Winnipeg
Vancouver Island
NORTH AMERICA
Columbia R.
Missouri R.
Great Lakes
St. Lawrence R.
Newfoundl
MTS.
APPALACHIAN MTS.
Colo. R.
Rio Grande
Miss. R.
Azo
ATLANTIC
Bermuda I.
Gulf of Mexico
Bahama Is.
West Indies
Cuba
Hawaii Islands
CENTRAL AMERICA
Caribbean Sea
OCEAN
PACIFIC
Gilbert Is.
Panama Canal
Orinoco R.
EQUATOR
Amazon River
Phoenix Is.
mon Is.
Marquesas Is.
Society Is.
New Hebrides
Fiji Is.
OCEAN
Tuamotu Archipelago
donia
ANDES MTS.
Madeira R.
SOUTH AMERICA
Sao Francisco R.
Parana R.
NEW ZEALAND
Falkland Islands
Strait of Magellan
Cape Horn
Drake Strait
ANTARCTIC CIRCLE
Weddell Sea


Nansen Land
Spitsbergen
ARCTIC OCEA
New Sib
Isl
Greenland Sea
Novaya Zemlya
Kara Sea
North Cape
Barents Sea
Iceland
CIRCLE
Siberia
Yenisei River
Lena
Ob R.
River
Dvina R.
URAL MTS.
EUROPE
ASIA
AFRICA
SH
S
North Sea
Baltic Sea
Volga R.
Dnieper R.
Danube R.
ALPS
Black Sea
Caspian Sea
Mediterranean Sea
Irtish
River
Se
Okh
Lake Baikal
Amur River
Aral Sea
Lake Balkhash
Amu Darya R.
HIMALAYA MTS.
Hwang-ho (Yellow R.)
Yangtze Kiang
Sea of Japan
JAPAN
Brahmaputra R.
Indus R.
Ganges R.
Euphrates R.
Suez Canal
Red Sea
Nile R.
ra
Sahara Desert
L. Chad
Niger R.
Arabian Sea
Bay of Bengal
Irrawaddy River
Salween
Mekong R.
South China Sea
PACIF
Philippine Islands
OCEAN
Celebes
Borneo
New Guine
Ceylon
Sumatra
Java
INDIAN OCEAN
Gulf of Guinea
Ascension I.
LANTIC
Helena
CEAN
River Congo
L. Victoria
L. Tanganyika
Lake Nyasa
Zambesi R.
Madagascar
Orange R.
Cape of Good Hope
AUSTRALI
Murray R.
Tasmania
ANTARCTIC OCEAN
ANTARCTICA